

# પુલ્કાતે ઠકીમુલ ઉમ્મત

(હજરત મવલાના અશરફઅલી થાનવી (રહ.)ની  
બોધપ્રદ અને હિકમતપૂર્ણ વાઝાઓનો સંગ્રહ)

ભાગ-૨



:: સારસંકલન, અનુવાદ ::  
મવ. યાફૂઝ ઈખરવી સા.



:: પ્રકાશક ::

દારુલ ઉલૂમ ઈસ્લામિય્યહ અરબિય્યહ માટલીવાલા

ઈદગાહ રોડ, ભરૂચ-૩૯૨ ૦૦૧,

ગુજરાત-ઈન્ડિયા

ÝSFXG GP 5&\_

B}AFT[ CSLD]

pdDT

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L YFGJL

sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[ICSdT5} "

JVhMf

sEFUvZf



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSA . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#) Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

XX

ISTFAG\ GfD	0	BtAFT[CSLD], pdDT sEfUvZf
VGJFN	0	DJP IFSYA . BZJL ; fP
VFJlح	0	5Cj L
ÝT	0	! ____
ÝSFXG GP	0	5&_
ÝSFXG JQF"	0	! \$#Z q Z_!!
DkI	0	VD,

◆ ÝSFXS ◆

NFZ], p, D E~R DCDNGUZ4  
 DP 5MP SYFZLVF #)Z \_! 5  
 TFP IHP E~R  
 sUjHZFTv. lg0I ff

B

: PUBLICATION DEPARTMENT :

**DARUL ULOOM ARABIYYAH ISLAMIYYAH BHARUCH**  
**MAHMOOD NAGAR, AT. PO. KANTHARIA**  
**DIST. BHARUCH-392 015**  
**(GUJARAT-INDIA)**

XX

XX

# VGJFNSGL SYGL

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

GFRlh U]G[CUFZ[ VFHYL ! #4 ! \$ J0" 5J] 5|YD  
ccT:CL, ], DJF. hcc EFUv!4Z GF 5Z sAFJGf AIFGFT  
VG[tIFZ 5KL ccDVFIZO], CNL0cc s, [BS 0 ChP DJP  
DJCdDN DhZ ; FP GMcDFGL sZCPf EFUv!4 Z4 #  
; 56"G[EFUv\$ GMVFIXS U]HZFTL EFJFGJFN SIMP

VF IBNDT ccNFZ], p, D VZIAiC . : , FIDiIC  
E~R DCDJNGUZ4 DP 5MP SYFZLVFGF cc5\$FXG IJEFUcc  
Cp/ V0D V5F. CTLP TN5ZFT4 VYL 56 VUfp V\$  
VZA VFI, DGL ISTFAGM ccHgGTL TMCOMccGF GFDYL  
TYF cc. : , FDL TfC, LDcc EFUv! GM U]HZFTL TZHJDM  
DHSZvp5ZMST IJEFU Cp/ GFRlh[SI MCTMP

V[ TS VF5JF AN, ; \YF TYF 5\$FXG IJEFUGF  
IHdD[NFZMG M XJ] U]hfZ Kp HhfCDk, FC] TVF, F BI Z,  
HhfVPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

SDTZLG 0

I FSA . BZJL sU]OZ , C]f

VFIXIFGF GUZ4 DP 5MP SYFZLVF4

TFP Z& ZDhfG], D]AFZS ! \$#! ICHZL  
& ; %8pAZ Z\_! \_ . : JL

XX





XX

5SFXSLI

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

CFIDNVÿ J D]; I<, I FPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

CSLD], pdDT ChZT DJ, FGF VXZO V, L ; FP YFGJL  
sS]Ûv; I; Z]C]FGF T]Z s! #f B]tAFT I F AIFGFTGM ; 5]8  
U]HZFTL JFRSJUGF SZSD/DFD]SJF AN, V<, FC TVF, FGM  
V5FZ X]Ï VNF SZLV[KLVp

SC]FGL hfhl H~Z GYL S] ChZT YFGJL sZCPfGF\AIFGFT  
ICSDT; EZ4U]6JغFI]T4TFIÀJS4 ; FIÀJS4 0hNFI S4 AMW5N  
VG[VD, 5]ZS CM K] ChZTGF\AIFGMVG[, BF6M[VUI6T  
D]; , DFGMGL SFIF5, 8 SZL GFB L K[ VG[ VFH[ 56 V[ 36F  
p5IMUL VG[V; ZSFZS 5]ZJFZ Y. ZC I F K[ VG[YTF\ZC]X]Ï  
. gXF V<, FCPPPPPPP VG]JFN ; ]NZ4 ; Z/4 5]FCL4 :5Q8 VG[  
TZT ; DÔI V]M K]PPPPPPPP U]HZFTL EFØDF\ VFJL p5IMUL  
JFRG; FDU]GMpD]ZMSZJF AN, ChZT DJ, FGF I FS]A . BZJL  
; FP sDP IhPfGMCFIN'S VF EFZPPPPPP HhFC]k, FC] BI ]FPPPPPP

BX]LGL JFT K[S] ChZT DJ, FGF I FS]A . BZJL ; FP sDP IhPfV[  
ChZT YFGJL sZCPfGF B]tAFT —T:CL, ], DJF. h~~ sEFU0  
! qZfGF 5Z sAFJGF AIFGFTG[ U]HZFTL EFØDF\ ~5F]TZT

XX

B]tAFT[ CSLD], pdDT

EFUvZ

XX

SZJFG\A\0\h05L , LW\VG[U\HZFTL EFØDF\B\AFT[YFGJLGL  
 , FAL CFZDF/F ; Ò"NLWL KP -5\$FXG IJEFU~~ C9/ Vti FZ  
 ; \ML Z( B\AFT 5\U8 Y. R\$IF K[VG[CH]Z\$ B\AFT 5\$FXG  
 s>XFVTFGL 5\TLÜF SZL ZCIF KP V5\$FIXT B\AFTGF  
 5\$FXGDF\IYFXIÉT TVFJG OZDFJJF V:CFA[BZ ChZFTG[  
 GD\IJGTL VG[V5L, KP 5MTFGF VG[5MTFGF DC\JD  
 ; Ufv:G\CLVMGF >; F, [; JFA DF8GL VF VGDM, TS KP

JFRG C9/Gf ! # sTzf B\AFTGF 5\$FXGDF\PPPPPPPP  
 s!f CÒIF6L C\ZLACG CFÒ V, L DgXL sDZRf4  
 sJCF, \IHP E~Rf4  
 szf CÒIF6L hZLGFACG CFÒ D\CdDN I; ÛLS CF0hL4  
 s; LWLJF0 8\$ZM E~Rf TYF  
 s#f CÒIF6L OFITDFACG DF, FGF IFSJA VCDN -L, F4  
 sJ, 64TFP SZH64IHP JOMNZf

vGMI; C0F/MZCJF 5FdIMKP

BI FZ[ChZT DJ, FGF I; ZFHJLG EFNL ; FP hLP DP sDNIZ", o  
 NFZ], p, D E~RvSVFZLVff TPDH DJ, FGF Van], DÒN D} F  
 p3ZFNfZ ; FP sDP5MP J, 64 IHP JOMNZffVF , FENFIL 5\$FXG  
 DF8[IGID¿ AgIF KP ; FGMK6v:JLSFZ VG[nNI 5}JS VFEFZP  
 HhFCp\, FC] TVF, F BI Ž, Ÿ HhFV\PPPPPP

V<, FC TVF, F ; FGL IBNDFTG[X0[SA}, VTF OZDFJ[VG[VF  
 VD\I ; UCGF 0hg[VFD OZDFJ\ VFDLG ;

5\$FXG IJEFU o

V<574

NFZ], p, D4 SVFZLVF

C; G E0SMaJL

XX

B\AFT[ CSLD], pdDT

EFUVZ

XX

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLDP

CFIDNUÿ J D; I<, I Vÿ J D; I<, DFPPP

VFA[ CI FT4 UNF ÔDDF\ ;

H[ICSDTEZL JvhmI5| JFRSMGL ; [JDF\ZH}Y> ZCL  
K[ TGf Df8[ B]N ChZT CSLD], pdDT sZCPf , B[ K[ o  
VCSZGMDxJZM; , FC K[S] —A[CxTL h[UZ~~GL H[D SM>  
3Z V[GfYL JIRT G ZC[ ] Ô> V[; T[GM , FE B]A H H , NL  
3ZJF/FVMGL ; [WFZ6FDF\s; IJXØ VFHGF 8LP JLP I]JDFf  
VFbMYL N[BfJf , FUX[; s0ST VXZO V , LDjCZD ! ##5 ICpf

ChZT sZCPfGF V\$ B , l0vV[vVX'N , B[ K[ o ChZT  
CSLD], pdDT D]X'N YFGJL sZCPfGL ISTfAM D<0]hFT4

XX

XX

JVhM TYF 5+M ZkNM\ICNFI TGM VD}I BhFGM KP  
 s; IJXpof ChZTGL JVhM[, FBMDfGJLVMGf\IN, MAN, L  
 GfbI fP NLGYL EFUGFZF NLGGF VFIXS AGL UI fP sTDPGF  
 DfwI DYlf ChZT ZkNM\ICNFI TGL VpJL XDF ZMXG OZDFJL  
 UI f S[BA , FAF ; DI ; JWL ISTFA TYF ; jGTGL ZFC pOUZ  
 Y> U>P H[ZFC 5Z Z]; p TYF IANVTMGL W/ ÔDL U> CTL  
 VG[sH]GFYlf CSLST V¹xI Y> U> CTL4 ChZTGF DJf>hGL  
 AZSTYL CÔZMUPDZFC DFGJM >g; FIGI T TYF GSlGF 5IZ5b"  
 NZBH[5CMrI f TYF Vb, fSlvG[TS ZMUMYL IXOF 5fdI f ;

sDjCdDN XZL04 D], TFG4 ZHA ! \$\_# ICPf

HUIJbI FT Vfi, D4ChZT[VSN; XFC Zfi 5ZL sZCPfGF  
 B, lOf ChZT DJP VA], C; G V, L GNJL sZCPf OZDFJ[K]  
 S# —; fYl JW]V; ZSFZS RlH V[K[S# Ah]UFG[NLGGF Cf, FT  
 5-M VG[ Ô[ V<, FC TVf, f G; LA SZ[ TM SM> Ah]UGL  
 ; MCATv; CJF; >IbTI fZ SZMP C]IJGF ; SMR[SC]K]S# VF  
 IJØI DF\; fYl A[CTZ VG[ , fENFI L ChZT CSLD], pdDT  
 DJ, FGF VXZOV, L YFGJL sZCPfGL ISTfAM BF; SZLG[  
 VF5GF D<0hFT VG[JVhMAC]; FZL V; Z WZFJ[KP

D[V<CdN]I, <, FC ; DFZL ; 3/L GNIJiI T4 DFZF ; 3/f  
 VNAL hJS4 DFZF TFZLBL TYF V[ITSfNL , UFJ ; fY[VGFYl  
 OfI NMp9fjI MK[VG[VF5 ; FG[56 ; , FC VF5]K]S# VGFYl  
 VF5GF IN, DF\J; [ L DF, GL D]CaAT4 DFGCMUfGL , f, ; f  
 TDPH jI JCFZDF\YTL SMTfCLVMGL Ô6 YXP BF; SZLG[

XX

XX

Vb, fSGL >:, FC 5Z TÐH ; FD]CS SFDWIBNDTMGL VUtI  
5Z VF5[H[36MEFZ D\$IMK[T[; DÔXP V<, FC TVF, FV[  
V[DFGJVT äFZF BF; ZLT[SFD , LW]KP VF5 ; {V[TZ0 H~Z  
wIFG VF5MP VF5GF 3ÎDFV[; FICtI VMKFJ¿F 5ÐF6DF\  
H~Z éTZJ]ÔÞVP~~

sNFZ], p, Ð DF; S o VMUQ84 ! ) ( (4 5H o #\*v# (f

>:, FDL HUTGL ; FYL IJXF/ VG[ ; FYL JW] , FENFI L  
R/J/ —NVJT J Ta, LU~~GF AFGl ChZT DJ, FGF D]CdDN  
><IF; SFW, JL sZCPf 0ZDFJ[K[S#

—ChZT DJ, FGF YFGJL sZCPfV[ pdDTGL >:, FCv  
; JWFZ6FG]36]DMB]SFD SI]KP A; 4 DFZ]IN, V[RFC[K[S#  
TF, LD TMTÐGL CMI VG[Ta, LUGMTZLSM5RFZGL ZLT DFZL  
CMI S[Vf ZLT[TÐGL TF, LD VFDv; J"jIF5S Y> HXP~~

sD, 0]hFT[ChZT DJP D]CdDN ><IF; sZCPf4 5H o 5 (4

D, 0]h o 5&f

5ZT] VFJF VFA[ CIFTvVDTH/GM ; FZv; \$, G TYF  
EFJFG]JFN DFZF H]F WZTLGF ; FYL DMBF D]HIZD TYF 5F5LGL  
S, D# VF; FZ[ISIFDTvHU 5], I GF\IRCÇMDFYL KP V[G  
OST Z[XDDF\8F8G]YLU0]DFZJF S[U], FAH/DF\5XFAGL  
D/J6L ; DFG CZST K# A, S[GFRLhGM IN, L V[C; F; v  
VG[E]T K[S# V[VFA[CIFT D]H ; FUM5FU 5F5LGF hZY L  
N]ØT G YI]CMI P V[VFA[CIFT TYF ITIFSvhZG]DFZ6  
5ZTF 5ÐF6DF\; TT U]HZ D]:, DMG[ CFYJU]G CMUFGF

XX



XX

V[C; F; [H VF GFvVC, G[W08TF TZ0 5[I M KP AFSL —DG  
VFGD S[DG NFGD |~~ —YFGJL ICSDT~~GF UJHZFTL 5MXFSDF\  
hM, N[BFI TMV[GFRlhGL IAG SFI NÛTFG[VFEFZL KP VF  
IBNDT T[5FS TYF SZLD AFZUFCDFAVF 5F5LGL GÔTG\  
ACFG\ AGL ÔI4 TM —JDF hFI, vS V, <, FIC IAv  
VhLh |~~ V<, FC TVF, F DF8[SF▷ D]xS, GYLP

X[Z 0 —SA}, :T UZ R[ CGZ G[:TT  
S[ H]hDF 5GFC[ NLUZ G[:TTP~~

SA}, K[ E, ¶ TFZFDF\ B)AL GYL,  
SFZ6 S[ VDFZF IJGF TFZM ALÔ[ VFXZM GYLP

SDTZIG 0 IFS)A >BZJL sU]0Z , Cf  
VFIXIFGF GUZ4 DP 5MP SYFZLVF4 TFP IHP E~R



XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSDT5}b" JVhf

VgI MçAL• VMYL  
AMW , . V[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FS}A . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#) Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

## VGJEDI6SF



XX

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLD

VgI M~~A~~LÔVMYL AMW , . V[

GC'DN[C]J G}; <, L V, F Z; }, IC, 'YSZLDP

C]hZ s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, Df 0ZDFJ[K[0

V:; . N] DVY J]. vh I, UI 'YZCLP

TZÔPM 0 -B'XG; LAVEFuI JFG T[ K# H[ ALÔVMGF  
CF, YL . A[T 5S0[vAMW U[C6 SZP~

VF CNL; XZLOGF 8S0FDF\C]hZ s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J  
; <, DfV[V]F ZMUGM. , FH ATFjIMK# H[GFYL SM. ArI]  
GYLP ALÒ JFT4 T[K[GfGL JFT4 5ZT]K[36fSFDGLP ÔCZDFA  
H GFGL K# AFSL T[GFYL VF56L 36L AWL AFATMGL . : , FC  
Y. XS[KP T[YL D[VF CNL; XZLOGL 5; NUL SZL KP

ZMJ A[ 'YSFZGF K[

V[S T[ALDFZL H[GL Ô6SFZL G CMI P ALÒ T[H[GL Ô6  
CMI 4 5ZT]5ZJF G CMI P ALÔ ZMJLGMCF, JW]V0; M; GFS  
KP VDS TMVF56FDF\A[. <D K# VÔ6 K# T[DGL TMJWFZ[  
IXSF I T GYLP CF4 H[, MSM. <D WZFJ[K# 5ZT]5MTFGF CF, G[

XX

XX

GYL ; MRTFP N]GIFGF SFDML H[D NLGGF SFDMG[ ; MRlv  
IJRFZLG[GYL SZTF4 A, S[NLGGF SFDML HZF[ [IRTF H GYL  
SZTFP HGFDF\H[B, MNLG K[ T[ 56 VFNTGF ÔZ[ K[ G S[  
RLJ8GF SFZ6P Ô[S[VGL BXL K[S[NLGG 8J TM50L4 5ZVT]  
IXSFI T VF K[ S[ 8J I; JFI GF NLGL SFDML IOÊ S[D GYL  
SZJFDF\VFJTL m ;

N]GIFGL YMDL J: T]SZ TMSGFVTvVFtD; TMØ GYL YTM  
JWFZFG L TNALZvI ]ÉT 5MT[ IJRFZ[ K[ ALÔVMG[ 5]K[ KP  
AGTF AWF H ÝIF; MSZL K[B[K[ 5IZ6FD GLS/[S[G GLS/[  
SFZ6 S[N]GIFDF\ÝI tGYL C[T]GL ÝF%T B]A VMKL YFI K[  
GICTZ Ô[TNALZYL ; FGMwI [I ÝF%T Y. ÔI TMVFBL N]GIF  
AFNXFC CMT ; V[V<, FC TVF, FGL DI:, CT K[S[SM. GL  
TNALZG[; 0/TF VF5L N[KP VFH[H[DGL TNALZ ; 0/ Y.  
U. 4 T[TNALZG[H SFOL ; DH[KP

; FC[AM ; HZF T[DG[ 5]KM H[DGL VFBL pDZ TNALZDF  
U. 4 KTF\É-FZ[I SFIDIFAL G D/L TMBF, L TNALZ G SFOL  
K[ G GSFDLP ; FZ V[S[TNALZ N]GIFGF SFDMD\DCN\W[X]  
A[FIF NF ZC[ K[ KTF\56 SMXX SZJFDF\VFJ[ K[ BIFZ]  
VFIBZT DF8GL SMXX É-FZ[I j I Y"GYL HTL4 KTF\TGF DF8[  
V[B, L SMXX GYL SZJFDF\VFJTL4 V[S[B, L GJF. GL JFT  
KP Ô[VFIBZT DF8[N]GIFYL VOWF ÝI tGM56 SZJFDF\VFJ[  
TMÉ-FZ[I IGQ0/ G ÔI ;

VF s5MTFGF VÔDGF G ; MRJFGM ZMU, UEU ÝtI[S  
DFGJLDF\K[ KTF\TGF ÝtI [N], Û ; [FI KP Ô[DGG SZJFDF\  
VFJ[TMp5ZMÉT CNL; XZLODF\TGmp5RFZ DÁHJN K[ SFZ6  
S[ VF56L ALDFZL G ; MRJFGL K[ VG[ T[D\VFNX ; MRv  
IJRFZGM KP VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 0ZDFJ[

XX

XX

K[0 B\XG; LA T[K[H[ALÔG[Ô[. G[. A[TvAMW UÇ6 SZ[!c  
TVBH\AGL JFT GYL S[Vf DhD\GvIJØI 36L JFZ ; FÆ?IM  
CM 4 SFZ6 S[ÝbI FT JFT K[tI F; \WL S[; FDFgI HGMD\SC\T  
K[tTFhL I58[V\Z T]S"S\SF5Pc sTFhL V\B, [TFihIS:TFGGM  
TYF T]S"VYF"TYT]S":TFGGM ZCLXPf V\YL H6FI\]S[C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ SM. V\UL JFT GYL  
IXBJF0L H[A]âGF IJZ]â CM ;

XZLV\TG\ NZ[S JFT ÝSIT D\HA K[

C\TMtI F; \WL SC\K\S[XZLV\T[H[JFT 56 IXBJF0L K[t  
T[ TIAI TG[ V\B, L VG[S]/ K[S[ Ô[ T[ G CM TM ; \SOM  
D\KS[ LVM5\NF YFI P CF4 TG[Ô6JF DF8[TIAI TDF\; , FDTL  
Ô[. V[! VF56L TIAI TDF\UGFCMGF , . AUf0 VFjIM K[t  
T\YL T[XZLV\TYL N\ EFU[KP H\Ð ZMUL ANv5ZC\hL ÝtI[  
VFSØF" K[ VG[ , FENFIL NJfvBMZFSYL N\ ZC[K TYF  
CSLDGL JFTG[TIAI TYL IJZ]â DFG[KP H\VM IGZMUL jI IÉT  
5F6L IMuI DF+FD\5LV[K[t BIFZ[ . I:T:SfvVF+XMØGF  
ZMULGL TZ; ; DNZ 5L ÔI TM56 GYL A\hFTL ; TMX\T\GL  
TIAI T ; CLC CF, T 5Z U6FX[m SNF5L GIC ;

DFZMTMNFJMK[S[Ô[TIAI TDF\; , FDTL CX[TMZU\ATv  
B[Rf6 XZLV\T TZ0 H YXP Ô[; DHDF\G VFJ[TM 5ZLÛF  
SZL H\VM ; BIFZ[ 56 XZLV\T IJZ]â JT"XM VJxI N\pB  
5FDXMP H\Ð JWFZ[BfJFYL TS, l0 YFI K[TP ÝYD TMG0\ v  
DGD\UJGF CGMTSfhMYFI K[t 5Z\T] SI"5KL TIAI T 5Z  
AMH 56 AG[KP Ô[SM. SC[S[V\DG[TMSXMAMH GYL H6FTM  
TM; DÔ[S[V\IN, GF SF/FY. HJFGL IGXFGL KP V[Ô\VMs[  
5C[ L JFZ V[U]GF C SI M'tI FZ[XM CF, CTMm BIFZ[DFGJL

XX



\*\*\*\*\*

5C[, L JFZ , FR , [K[ TM Ô6[ TGf 5Z 30FVM EZLG[ 5f6L  
50L UI \VG[B]N 5MTFGL GHZDFYL 5MT[pTZL ÔI KP V[H  
CF, IhGF TYF ALÔ UJGFCMDFYFI K[;

VfYL H6FI \S[ ÝtIß UJGMC TIAI TGL IJZ]â K[ VG[  
XZLV TGf ; 3/f VFN[XM TIAI TG[ VGß]/ KP CF4 Sß, fS  
UJGFC V[pf 56 K[S[ TDGL TfTSfI, S V; Z NZß DF6; G[  
GYL H6FTL4 A, S[DtI] 5KL H6FXP

Chz s; <, <, FC[ V, I IC J ; <, DfGL  
Tf, LD DI: , CT VG]; FZ K[

HJVM Ô[Vß RMZG[; Ô YFI TMA LÔGM, FE VpF\K[S[  
T[RMZL KMOL N[VG[ VICT VpF\K[S[ALÔVMGL ; Ô Ôpf  
KTf\T[SFD AZFAZ SZTMZC[TMVÔD SC]T ÝDF6[H VFJX[  
S]c; MING RMZS] Vß ING XFCSFPc SNL G SNL T[56 5SOF. G[  
H ZC[X[;

Vß RMZGL ICSFI T

ChZT pDZ sZINPfGL ; [pFDFVß RMZ 5SOF. G[Vfj I MP  
VF5 sZINPfV[V[RMZGMCfY SF5JFGMCßSD NLWMP T[6[Sæ]N  
cC[D]]: , DMGF ; ZNFZ ; D\ÝYD JFZ H RMZL SZL KPc sDF0  
OZDFJM ;f ChZT pDZ sZINPfV[OZDFjI]N cT]HÞ SC[ KP  
V<, FC TVF, f 5C[, L JFZGF UJGFC 5Z GYL 5SOTFPc BI FZ[  
5]KTFK VG[ÔRvT5F; SZJFDF\VFJL TMVT[Ô6 Y. S[  
T[TMZL-Mv5FSMRMZ KP

sDJPF ~DL sZCPfGF X[ZGM EFJFY" K[ o ccB]NF TVF, f  
5MTFGL NIFvS'5FYL VF56F\36F\AWF UJGFCM5Z s5MTFGL

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

; ୨ FZLGMF 5ZNM GFBL N[K 5ZV] BIFZ[SM. CN J8FJ[K  
tIFZ[Z]; JF 56 SZL N[K[; TMH[ALÔGL CF, TYL AMW GIC  
, [TM VV[TGM VÔD 56 V\$ INJ; TµMH VFJXP CJ[  
H]MM V[ZMU VF56L VNZ K[S[GIC m Ô[UÇZF. YL Ô[. X]  
TMH6FX[S[VF56[36FJWFZ[V[ZMUGF IXSFZ KLVp VF56M  
CF, VF K[S[SM. 56 AFATDFALÔVMYL. A[T GYL, [F4  
5ZV] C] VtIFZ[ V\$ BF; JFT 5Z, Û V5FJ] KP VF5[  
; FE?I] CX[S CF, 36[9\$F6[% , [U O[ FIM KP VBAFZDF  
VJxI V[JFT JFRL CXp

VBAFZGL CSLST TYF TDF DI FNF J8FJJL

SFZ6 S[VF5, MSM[VBAFZvgI h 5\$Z S[; DFRFZ5+MG[  
TMV\$ DxU, MH AGFJL, LWMKP D[V\$ JFZ VBAFZ IJX[  
V\$ DhDG, bIM CTM HDFATFjI] CT] S S. ; ZTDF  
VBAFZ JFRJ]Ô. h VG[S. ; ZTDFGFÔ. h KP 5\$Zv  
JF/FVM[ TG[sAZFAZf JFrIF IJGF H T[CVFDM SIM S  
V<, FC TVF, FGL 5GFC VG[DXCZ SZL NLW] S c, M VBAFZ  
Ô[FG]; NTZ CZFD 9ZFJL NLW] c

D[Sæ] S VtIFZ; ]WL TMD[VBAFZMGF JFRG IJX[; bT  
C\$D GYL, UF0IM 5ZV] CJ[TMV[IJØI DF; bTL DF8[DFZL  
5F; [V\$ N, L, vTS" 56 K[S 5\$ZMUf/F TMCDTvBMBF  
VFÛ\$ 56, UF0[KP BZBZ4 5\$ZMGMV[H CF, K[S[AC]WF  
JFTMTCSLS IJGF V8S/YL H, BL GFB[K[;

; FCAM VBAFZ 56 V\$ ÝSFZGM. ITCF; KP Ô[, BJFDF  
. C]TIFTV; FJR[TL ZFBJFDF VFJ[ TM X] G\$; FG K[ m  
TJFZLBv. ITCF; TM36L, FENFILJ:T] KP V<, FC TVF, F  
OZDFJ[K[୦ 'ଏକ୍ଷ୍ କାନ ଝି କ୍ଷସିହିମ୍ ଧୱତୁଳ ଲିଖିଲି

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

V<AFAcvS[VFU, L SMDMGF AGFJMVß, F DF8[GS, SZJFDF\ VFJ[K[Sß, MSMsTGFYlf . A[TvAMW , [;c

. A[TGM; FZ V[H S[VF; MR[S[0, F6\DF6; [VFDSIß CT\TMTG\VF 5IZ6FD VFJlß Ô[Vf56[TÐ SZLX\TMVF56M VÔD 56 T\JM H VFJXP VF CSLST K[. A[TGL HG[, . TJFZLBGM. <D OFI NFDN AgI MP TMÔ[VBAFZYL 56 V[H; ASv5F9, . V[TM V[OFI NFGL RLH Kß GICTZ jIY"KP CJ[Ô\MM SM6 V[; AS CF[, , SZ[K[m DCN\X[TM, MSM 5MTFGF H EF. VMGL D; LAT; FE/[Kß 5ZT] SFGM 5Z Ô} 56 GYL RF, TL;

%, JUYL VF56G[ . A[T GYL YTL

HJMM ALÔ 9ßF6FVMYL %, JUGL BAZMVBAFZDF\VFJ[Kß 5ZT]; MDAJgJF6\DFGJL V\JF K[HÐGL p5Z T[V; Z GYL YTL4 H[ 5MTFGL J; TLDf%, J U OF8JFYl YFI KP BI FZ[ ALÔVMGL TS, lO JFRIG[VF56\IN, G NpI\TMVF56[DFGJ GYLP VF56[; DFRFZ5+G[H[C[T]YL V5GFjI\K[TGM; FZ c3Z 0ß TDFXF N\Bc K[S[ALÔG]3Z A/[VG[VF56[A; LG CFY TF5LVp 5ßZ Vß, F DF8[Ô. V[KLv[Sß 8f. D 5F; SZJFG]; FWG CFY, FU[TYF IN, AC[, P CF4 Ô[AMW DF8[ JFRT TM TÐGL DNN s56f SZT4 5ZT] T[TM AC] VMKFGF IN, DF\VFJ[KP

CF4 VF; AS, . V[KLv[S[0, F6L J; TLJF/FVMV[ :JrKTF G ZFBL T\YL %, J U O, FI M 5ZT]V\YL VFU/GL JFTGL CH]VF5G[CJF 56 GYL, FULP DJP ~DL sZCPf 0ZDFJ[K[o IJGGLVMGL ICSDTvIO, M; MDL ÉIF\; JWL 5-TF ZCXMm CJ[

XX

XX

S\ S . DFGLVMGL ICSDT 56 5-M\ XZLZIJnf 5Z GHZv  
 1I08 ÔI K\ 5ZT\ ~CGL IJnf 5Z GHZ GYL 50TLP V[ TM  
 Ô6L , lW\ S[CJFGL BZFA LYL % , U O\ , FI M 5ZT\ V[ TMATFJM  
 S[CJF BZFA YJFG\ SFZ6 X\ K[m

%, UG\ SFZ6 J6"JJDF\ N\ GI FNFZMGL E},

VD[ OF\$8ZM\CSLDMG[ H\p0TF GYL4 5ZT\ V[ ATFJLV[  
 KLV[S[TDGL 1I08 D\ SFZ6 5Z GYL HTLP V\ \$ DF6; G[  
 XY\LV[ R0FJFI M T[ Ô\ . V\ \$ DF6; [ OF\ LGF UF?I FG[ T\ GF  
 DtI G\ SFZ6 DFgI \ ALÔV[H< , FNG\ +LÔV[HHGF O\ , FG\  
 TMRMYFV[T6[ SZ\ , CtI FvBGG[T\ GF DtI ] DF8[ HJFANFZ  
 9ZjI \ A; 4 VF H OZ K[ÔCZ sp5Z K< , fGF ÔGFZFVM TYF  
 CSLSTGF ÔGFZFVM JrRP

V[56 ; FR\ K[S[DMT OF\ LGF ONFYLY. VG[%, U CJF  
 hZL, l CMJFYL4 5ZT\ V[ 56 TM Ô\ VM S[ CJF hZL, l SP  
 Y. m TMTG\ SFZ6 VF K[S[CSLSL CFISD[T\ DF\ hZL, M DFÛM  
 5NF SZL NLWM VG[T\ GF 5NF SZJFG\ SFZ6 Db, \GF UGFC  
 YI FP TM0ÉT ëNZMDFZJF 5Z A; G SZJ\ Ô\ . V\ A, S[H[  
 UGFCMGF SFZ6[%, U YI MTDG[56 KMJF Ô\ . V[VG[V\ \$, M  
 %, U H GIC4 H\ , l 56 D\ ; LATM VFJ[ K[ T[ ; 3/L H  
 UGFCMGF , . G[H VFJ[K\ V< , FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K[ o DF  
 V; FASp\ IDD\ D\ ; LAITG\ OIADF S; AT\ VI \NSp\

VFI, DM ÔCZL V:AFAvAfae  
 SFI 'SFZ6MGM . GSFZ GYL SZTF

VF RRFYL V[56 H6FI UI\ CX[S[VFI, DM 5Z H[ VF

XX

XX

V[ITZfh SZFI K[S[TVMYtI § D]; LATDF\U]GFCMG[; AA v  
SFI SFZ6 ATFJ[K[VG[ÔCZL V; AFAG[GYL DFGTF TMV[  
VFU]5 ; 56"BMKp TMMV; AFAYL ABAZ GYL4 A, S[  
; AAGL; FY[; AAGF; AAG[56 HM[K[sVGF T]YL SC[K[  
S] cH[D]; LAT VFJ[K[T[U]GFCMGF SFZ6[VFJ[K]c CJF4 VFU  
TYF 5F6L; 3/L RLH V<, FC TVF, FGF VFN[XGF TFA[K]p  
BI FZ[H[VFN[X sT]DGf YFI K[TG[VG]; Z[KP

V§ SFIOZ ZFÔGM IS:; M

V§ SFIOZ ZFÔV[36F D]; , DFGMG[VFUDF\GFBL NLWF4  
SFZ6 S[T]MA]TG[I; HNMSZJFYL . GSFZ SZTF CTFP V]T[  
V§ VMZTG[56 A]TG[I; HNMSZJF Sæp T]6[56 . GSFZ SI M  
TM ZFÔV[ T]GL UMNDF\H[ AF/S CT] T]G[ VFUDF\GFBJFGM  
C]SD VF%I M BI FZ[T]D YI] TM VMZTYL h%Tv; CG G YI]  
VG[sAF/SG[ARFJJf I; HNMSZJF T]I FZ Y. U. P sV<, FC  
5FSGL S]NZTF AF/S[VJFH VF%I M cC[DF] BAZNFZ4 C]VCL  
B]A VFZFDDF\K] T]56 VFJL Ô ]c T[VMZT VFUDF\SNL  
50LP 5KL T]6[ALÔVMYL SC]F DF]I] cR<I F VFJ] R<I F  
VFJM] 36F IJXF/ VÒA AFU K] ]c

5KL TMV[CF, T Y. S[, MSMAR]G Y. G[T]DAS]NJF, FuI FP  
I; 5FCL ZMSTF CTF4 KTF\, MSM AZFAZ VFUDF\SN]TF H  
ZæFP ZFÔV[VF TDFXM Ô]I M TM U]; ; [ Y. VFUYL SC]F  
, FuI M cC[ VFU ] X] T] VluG GYL S[ s5Klf TFZDF\  
AF/JFGL XIÉT GYL ZCL mc VFU[HJFA NLWMS] cC]T[H VFU  
K] DFZL TF; LZ GYL AN, F. P T]VNZ VFJLG[DFZF AF/JFGM  
TDFXM Ô] ; AFSL T]DG[XL ZLT[ AF/] HDGF DF8[ V<, FC

XX

XX

TVF, FGM VFNX GYL m C\T, JfZ K\ 5ZT]R, FJGFZ R, FJ[  
TMH SF5L XS\K\|c

V[H ZLT[CJFv5F6L V<, FC TVF, FGF VFNXYL hZL, F  
AGLG[C, FS SZL GFB[KP ChZT IGhFDL sZCPf OZDFJ[K[0  
BIF\; \WL CJFG[ V<, FC TVF, FGM C\SD G CM 4 T[JZ; FN  
GYL JZ; FJL XSTL VG[ HDLGG[BIF\; \WL C\SD G YFI T[  
V\ NF6M 56 GYL pUfOL XSTL |c TM D]; LATMDF\ V; , L  
; AA\DY SFZ6 U\GFC KP DJP ~DL sZCPf OZDFJ[K[0 -H[  
S\ 56 D]; LATv5Z\XfGL VFJ[K\ T[Vf56L H U]; TFB L TYF  
A\AFSLYL VFJ[K[ TM BIFZ[ UDv5Z\XfGL HJVM TM TZT H  
TJAF SZL , Mpc

5Z\XfGL JBT[ TJAF SZM |

HJVM DJP ~DL sZCPfV[TJAFGL S\JL pDNF TYF V\OA  
TF, ID 5Z\XfGL N\ SZJF VF5LP V[H ZLT[ChZT Z; }, k, FC  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df V\ CNL; XZLODF\ . ZXFN  
OZDFJ[K[0 c\O[; ; FWLX TZOYL SM. GfvUJFZ JFT HJVM TM  
T\DG[ AZ\ME, \G SCMPc sSZAFG \J | ChZ ; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGL TF, ID 5Z S[A\EFZ JFTMYL S\JF ZMSL  
NLWfFP OZL T[G\ SFZ6 V<, FC TVF, F VF OZDFJ[K[ S\  
cCFISDMGF IN, DFZF SA\ODFAKP \[VFZFD RFCTF CMTMDFZL  
TFANFZL SZM C\T\DGf IN, G[GZD SZL N. X |c

D]; LAT J\|F V<, FC TVF, F TZO  
ZH\Y YJ\ H sT\GM BZMF p5fI K[

V\ J\|F SFG5ZDF\%, [U O[, FIMP , MSMV[ . rKI\ S[V\

XX



XX

; EF EZIG[S, §8ZYLVZH SZLV[S[GJMSFI NMH[%, U IJX[  
AgI M K# TG[p9FJL, [FDF\VFJ[; DG[56 TDF\AM, FJJF  
RFCTF CTFP D\GF SCL TM, MSMV[B\A VFU[C SI MP D\SCI\A  
S# c; FZ# C\cNLJFG[CFIOhc sV§ ISTFAfDF\OF, Ôë KP V[  
ÔU\V[SfZ6[G CT\S[DFZMV[VSLNMCTMS[OF, ÝDF6[YJ\A  
H~ZL K[ VYJF C\OF, GL TF; LZG[DFGTM CTM A, S[ V[  
SFZ6YL CT\A cNLJFG[CFIOhc DF\AC]WF I MuI TYF, FENFIL  
JFTMD/L VFJ[K[;

T[YL D\Ô[I] TMTDF\VF XëZ GLS?I Mo

XëZ 0 UNFV[UMXFGXIGL T}CFIOhf DBZMX4  
ZDh[DI:, CT[DkS B]:~JFINFGgNP

VYF"TY 0 5MTFGF ZFHGL DI:, CT TYF TNALZ AFNXC  
Ô6TF CMI KP TD[B\6DF\A9], 0SLZ TG[X\Ô6Mm TM5KL  
TD[IJGF H~ZT[TDF\8FU XF DF8[VOFOMKMmc D\, MSMG[Sæ]  
S# cCJ[TD[56 R5 ZCM; JFT V<, FC TVF, FG[; M5L NM  
TYF V<, FCvV<, FC SZTF ZCMVG[V; Z 5KL, F Cj, PPPGL  
T:ALC 5-IF SZMPc

. I¿ OFSYL DFZF DMYL V[56 SCUFU UI\A# c. gXF V<, FC  
TVF, F A\VS V9JFI0IFDF\H ; 3/L IRTF D8L HXpC  
, MSMV[TD H SI # CFISD[5MT[H IZ5MB"VF%I MSA cVF GJF  
SFGGYL ÝÔG[TS, LO K# TDG[AZBF:TvDMSp SZJDF\A  
VFJpC VFD T[SFGG DMSp YTF, MSMB\A BX YIF VG[VFJLG[  
SCUF, FuIF S# c; FC[A ; ; 3/\SFD AGL UI\|c D\SCI\A  
cX\ V[XÉI CT\S[C]hZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL  
TNALZ O[ , YFT m |c

XX

XX

N]GI FGL ZFCT 56 XZLV T 5Z  
RF, JFDf\ K[

; FICAM; Ô[VF56[VD, SZLV[TMN]GI FGL ZFCT 56  
XZLV TGL TF, LDDf\ Kp TM ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[0]h}, JFTMYL tI f\; JWL ZMÉ I F S[CFISDMG]56 AZ\A  
G AM, M; ; FZFX S[; 3/L 5Z[XFGLVMG]D]/ V<, FC TVF, FGL  
GFZFHUL Kp CNL; XZLODF\K[o H[SMDDf\hGfvj I IERFZ  
JW]CX# TDF\%, U O[, FX[;c

%, UGM V[ S ; AA T[ UGFC K# H[  
SÁD[ , J sV, pfDF\ CTM

VG[VF %, UG]V[ S ALH]56 SFZ6 Kp Ô[S[VD]S JFTM  
ÔCZ SZJFGL GYL CMTL4 5ZT] Vß, F DF8[ ÔCZ SZ\K]S[  
XF I N TG[; F/E/LG[TVM5MTFGL CF, T ; WfZL , P +6vRFZ  
JØ"YI F B I FZ[YFGF E]UG VG[VFH]AFHGL J; TLVMDf\%, U  
O[, F I M CTM TM%, UYL 5C[, F C]5FK, L ZF+[ V[ S JFZ A]M  
CTMS[IN, DF\VF VFI T XZLO VFJL o . gGF D]gh, }G V, F  
VCY, CFihIC, Y SZY IT IZHhDY IDG:; DF. IADF SFG}  
I OY, JSGP VYFTY o -VD[ VF J; TL 5Z VhFA DMS, GFZ  
KLVA TDFGL ANSFZLGF SFZ6P

VF VFI T XZLO ChZT , J sV, pfGL SÁDGF IJX[ Kp  
; S[T V[CTMS[VFHvSF, 56 , MSMGM KMSZFVM; FY[T[H  
; AW K# H[ChZT , J sV, pfGL SÁDGM CTM T]YL VhFA  
VFJXP D[TG[JVhDF\AIFG SI# 5ZT] Vp G Sæ]S[DG[  
VFD DF, J YI ]K[ A, S[VF Sæ]S# V[ S DF6; G[V[. <CFD

XX

XX

YIMKp s. <CFD IN, DF\V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FGL TZOYL  
SM. JFT GFBJFG[SC[K[F4 5ZT], MSM[wI FG G VF%I JVG[  
%, J O], FIMP

; ÔTLI ; AWGM ZMU VFD Y. UIM K[

VtIFZ[VF ZMU 56 , MSMDF\36M VFD Kp SM. TMBF;  
V; , L UJGFCDF\H O; FIMK[VG[SM. T[UJGFCGF hZLVFv  
J; L, FDF; 50FIMKp HD S[5ZF. VMZT S[KMSZF 5Z sAZLf  
GHZ SZJLP CNL; XZLODF\K[o VFBM56 IhGF SZ[K[VG[  
TGMihGF ÔJ]K[VG[hAFG 56 IhGF SZ[K[VG[TGMihGF  
JFTMSZJL K[VG[IN, GMsihGFf VFZh}TYF bJFICX SZJL  
Kp TMihGFDFCFY , UFOJMAZL GHZYL ÔJ]V[; 3/JVFJL  
UI]tIF; JWL S[ÔJ BX SZJF DF8[SM. s5ZF. f BJA; ZT  
KMSZL S[KMSZF ; FY[JFTMSZJL 56 IhGF TYF , JFTTDF\  
XFID, K[VG[IN, GMUJGC ; MRJ]Kp HGFYL , hhT D/[!

Hp, F ÝSFZ IhGFGF Kp Tp, F H , JFTTGF 56 Kp V[  
A, FDF\36F, MSMO; FI , F K[VG[V[BJA H NpB TYF ZHGL  
JFT Kp CF, FS[IOTZLvÝFSITS ZLT[TIAI T VMZT ÝtI[DF. ,  
CMI Kp T[KTF, MSM KMSZFM TZO VFSØF K[VG[TG]  
DMB]SFZ6 V[K[S[VMZTYL D/JFDF\ANGFDL Y. ÔI K[  
VG[TDF; Z/TF 56 GYL CMTL4 BI FZ[KMSZFYL D/JFDF\  
ANGFDLGM0Z 56 GYL CMTMVG[; Z/TF 56 CMI Kp BF;  
SZLG[ÔJ] ; MRJ]TMVMZ 56 VF; FG Kp HGL SM. G[BAZ  
56 GYL 50TL VG[p5ZMÉT ; 3/L JFTM CZFDSFZLDF\  
NFB, Kp

XX

XX

GHZAFhLGM ZMU 5ZChUFZMFA 56 K[

36fNpBGL JFT VF K[Sf TFSvhfSGL ALDFZL DCNvX[  
5ZChUFZMFA56 K[VG[TDG[VYLWMSMY. ÔI K[S[TM  
Sß, IS JBT X~Df5MTfGL TIAI TDFXCJTGL V; Z GYL  
Ô[TF VG[TYL VU]; DH[K[S[VDFZ]ÔU]XCJTGF SFZ6YL  
GYL4 5ZT]5KL BJA H, NL XCJTGL V; Z NBFf VFJ[KP  
TYLs5ZF. VMZT S[KMSZF 5Zf ÝYD GHZYL H. CÿTIFTv  
; FJR[TL VFJxIS KP

ChZT . DFD VA} CGLOF sZCPfGM IS:; M

; FICAM| . DFD VA} CGLOF sZCPfYL JWL[G 5FS GOÿ  
AhU"TM SM. G CXf 5ZT]. DFD ; FC[A[ . DFD D[CdDNG[  
ÝYD JFZ Ô[I f S[CH]TDG[NF-L pUL G CTL4 TMsIXQI CMJF  
KTFf TDG[VFNX VF% MSf BIF; WL NF-L G pUL ÔI tIF  
; WL s5-JF DF8[; FD[A[ JFG[AN, f 5L9 5FK/ A[ IF SZMP  
AgG[AhU"KTF; FJR[TL VF8, LP 36L DÿT 5KL Vß JFZ  
VRFGS . DFD ; FC[AGL GHZ 50L TM5]KI] cX]TDFZL NF-L  
GLS/L VFJL mc TMVFJF DCFG AhU]VF8, L. CÿTIFT ZFBLP  
TMVFH[SM6 GOÿ YL JIRT ZCL XS[K[m

TMp5ZMET VFI T XZLODfsh[DFZF IN, 5Z 5FK, L ZFTGF  
. <CFD Y. CTLf V[ATFJJFDfVFjI]CT]Sf, MSMGF VF  
VD, GF SFZ6[ VhFA pTZXP D], MSMG[ZMSIF4 56 SM6  
; FE/[K[m BIFZ[VF AÇ]NfvJFICI FT SFDGL 8U 50L ÔI K[  
TMSDICDTMYL 36L DKS[, LV[Kß[KP

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

KMSZFVM TZOG\ VFSØ'6 YMOLS  
ICDTYL NŹ Y. XS[ K[

CF4 Ô[ICDT SZJFDF\VFJ[TMKßL 56 ÔI K# SFZ6 S[  
VDß UGFC TMV\PF CMI K[S[TPDFVß CN ; \WL , FRFZL 56  
CMI XS[K# HD S[UZLA DFGJL , FR G , [TMÔCZL ZLT[TFG  
SFD V8S[KP BI FZ[GHZAFhLDF\TMSM. , FRFZL 56 GYL S[  
SM. SFD TGF 5Z V8ST\CMIP A; 4 HZFS IC'DTGL H~Z K#  
SFZ6 S[JW\YL JW]GOŸ G[sG Ô\PFYLF YMOLS TS, IO 50X#  
ALH\X\Gß; FG YJFG\KP TMT\YL VF V8SJ\ICDTJFGG[TM  
B\A VF; FG KP IC'DTJF/FVMV[TMV<, FCGF Z:TFDF\ÔGMG[  
SZAFG SZL NLWL K[;

ChZT sDJPF UUMCL sZCPfGF Vß  
ICDTJFG DZLINGM IS:; M

ChZT UUMCL sZCPf 5F; [Vß DF6; [VFJLG[DZLN YJF  
NZbJF:T SZLP ChZT sZCPfV[TF[S]4IXS4IANVT4U]; ; M  
JUZ[; 3/F UGFCMYL TJAF SFZJLP BI FZ[DZLN AI VT SZL  
RÉIF TMT[UFDIOIMSC\PF , FuIMs# -DMJLÒ ; TD[VOL6  
BFJFYL TM TJAF SFZJL H GIC ;c DJ, FGFV[ OZDFjI\]S#  
cEF. ; DG[XL BAZ S[T\VOL6 BFI K[m ; FZ#T\ZMH Hß, \  
VOL6 BFI K# TGL UM/L AGFJLG[DFZF CFY 5Z DßL N[;c  
T[6[DßL NLWL TMDJ, FGF sZCPfV[TPDFYL YMOMS EFU , . G[  
Sæ]S# cVF8, MEFU ZMH BFH[;c DS; N V[S[SD SZTF\SZTF\  
KßL HXP

sHJFADF IC'DTJFG sBI FZ[ IN, DF\V<, FC TVF, FGL

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

D]CaAT CM K[TMVOL6 X] ; <TGT KMDJL VF; FG Y. ÔI  
K[|f DZLN[SC] S] cDMk JLÒ | CJ[VOL6 X]BFJFGMmc VFD  
SCIG[ UHJFDfYL VOL6GL 0aAL SF-LG[NZ O]SL NLWLP 3Z  
5CMRLG[VOL6GMTSfhMYI M 5ZT]T[6[G BFWLP K]8 hfOF  
, FUL UI FP DJ, FGF sZCPfG[SC]O]f] S] cDG[hfOF , FuI F  
K] KTF\ C]TJAF G TMDLX4 s. gXF V<, FC]TVF, FfP

YMDf INJ; [hfOF AW YTF TNZ:T Y. G[DJ, FGF sZCPf  
5F; [UIM VG[ ; , FD SZLP DJ, FGFV[5]K]M -SM6 mc  
sDJ, FGF 5FK, L ëDZDF\GFALGF Y. UI F CTFPf SC]F  
, FuI M cC]VOL6Lc VG[A[~I5 I F SF-L DJ, FGF G[NLWF S] VF  
VOL6GF ~I5 I F K[|c DJ, FGFV[ Sæ] S] cEF. | VOL6GF  
~I5 I F S]F m SC]F , FuI MS] cC]YIT DF; A[~I5 I FGL s; :TF  
; DI Gff VOL6 BFTMCTMP BIFZ[D]T[BfJFGL KMDL TMGOÿ  
36MZfÒ YIMS[Rf, M DfI; S A[~I5 I F ArI FP D]T[G[Sæ]S]  
cV[A[~I5 I F TG[SNfI5 G VF5LX4 V[TM5LZG[VF5LX |c

HJVM T[DF6; [NLGG[S], MBfI, ; vIGE/ SIM'S[T[A]  
~I5 I F 56 5MTFGL 5F; [G ZfbI FP BZ4 VF TMV]S VF0 JFT  
Y. P; FZ V[S]ICDT T[J:T]K[H[; 3/]SZfJL VF5[K] 5KL  
S]¹I08G[ KMDJL XL D]S], K[m 5ZT] V0; M; S[ , MSM TG[  
; FDFgl U6[K[Ô6[C, F, H DFG[KP CF, fS[U]GfCG[C, F,  
; DHJ]S]GF GÒS K] 5ZT], MSM; DH[K[S[Ô[ , [FDFAX]  
JFWM K[m |

ANGhZLGF G]S; FGM

XI TFG 5C], F 5C], F TM; FZL GHZYL N]BfO[ KP VDS  
INJ; M5KL BIFZ[8] 50L ÔI K[TYF D]CaAT IN, DF\ÔDL  
ÔI K[TM OZL GHZG[GF5FSvIJSfZJF/L SZL N[ KP TM

XX



XX

ARJFGMZ:TMV[H K[S[sGFÔ. hf D]CaAT H G SZMVG[  
T[YFI K[ÔÛFYLP TMGHZ H s5Z: +L S[KMSZF 5Zf G SZM;  
GHZ V\$ TLZ K[XI TFGGF TLZMDFYL VG[VÛ]TLZ S[T]GF  
3FG]IGXFG 56 GYL N[BFT]VG[T[IN, GL VFZ5FZ Y. ÔI  
K[;

GHZ VÛL RLH K[S[T]GL V; Z 5NF YJF KTF56 DÛT  
; ]WL V[BAZ GYL 50TL S[VDG]; AW Y. UIM A, S[BIFZ]  
SNL DCA]A H]NMYFI K[tIFZ[IN, DFV\$ H, G HÛ]5NF YFI  
K[tIFZ[H6FI K[S[D]CaAT Y. U. VG[H]D H, G JW[K]  
T]D V<, FC TVF, FGL D]CaAT SD YTL ÔI K[VG[T]GFYL  
V<, FC TVF, FG[B]A UI ZT VFJ[K[VG[XF DF8[G VFJ[m  
BI FZ[S[N]GI FGF DCA]MG[UI ZT VFJ[K[m

V\$ ÔÛF VFIXSGL ICSFI T

cDØGJlcDF\sDJPF ~D sZCPfV[IS:; M, bIMK[S] V\$  
DF6; V\$ VMZTGL 5FK/ RF<I M T[6[5]K]I]cT]DFZL 5FK/  
SD VFJ[K[mc SCÛF, FuI MS] cC]TFZF 5Z VFIXS Y. UIM  
K]c VMZT[SC]I]S] cDFZL 5FK/ DFZL AC]G VFJL ZCL K] T]  
DFZFYL JWFZ[B]A; ZT K[;c T[5Z]Ø CTMCJ; GFSP V\$, [  
TZT 5FKM OI M VMZT[V\$ TDFRM DFZLG[SC]I]S] cE]OF ;  
DFZL 5Z VFIXS CTM TMA LÔVM5Z XF DF8[GHZ SZL m]c

D]CaATGL IGXFGI

D]CaAT TMT[RLH K[S[Ô[VFB]HUT ~5JVMYL EZF.  
ÔI TM I T[DCA]A I; JFI VgI TZ0 , Û G VF5P ChZT  
UVMCL sZCPf OZDFJJF, FuI F S]c Ô[V\$ DHI, ; DFChZT

XX

XX

ÔJN VG[ChZT CFÒ ; FC[A AG[CM 4 TMVD[ChZT ÔJN  
sZCPf TZ0 wI FG 56 G VF5LXP CF4 CFÒ ; FP sZCPf TÐG[  
HJN[ TYF 0h D[/J 5ZT] VDFZ[ H[ D[/JJ] CX[ T[ CFÒ  
; FCAYL ÝF%T SZLX]c

TM D]CaAT TM VFJL J:T]KÞ VF S. ÔTGL D]CaAT S[  
NFJM B]NF5FSG L D]CaATGM VG[ ; AW KMSZFVM sS[  
5Z: +LVMFGL ; FYP VF AgG[ S. ZLT[ HDF YFI m OZL  
KMSZFVMISXMZMYL ; AW . xSGF SFZ6[GYL4 A, S[5Þ EZ  
ZMBL D/[K[TGM AUFO KÞ Ô[RFZ INC ZMBL G D/[TM; 3/L  
VFIXSL E}, L ÔIP V[GOÿ GL XZFZT K[VG[V[H SFZ6[  
TÐG[YFI K[HÐG[A]0ÊL TYF GJZF X CMI KÞ H[, MMSFDDF\  
DXU}, K[HÐ S[IS; FG4 DÔZvTÐG[V]L XZFZT SNL GYL  
; JHTLP TGM. , FH 56 VF H K[S 5MTFG[SM. V]F SFDDF\  
5ZMJL NM H[DF B]5L ÔVMP Ô[ NLGG] SFD G CMI 4 TM  
N]GIFGF H SM. Ô. h SFDDF\ VMTÝMT Y. ÔJ ;  
CSLDM TALAMV[56 , bI]K[S c. xS[DÔhLGMZMU GJZFv  
GSFDFVMG[H YFI K[ c

V[36MH]GMZMU K[VG[; FÝYD ChZT , J sV, ÞfGL  
SMDDF\5NF YIMCTMP XI TFG[TÐGL ZFC DFZLP CNL; XZLODF\  
K[S SMD[ , J sV, Þf 5Z VhFA pT I M S[5FR J; TLVMG[  
ChZT IHA}. , sV, ÞfV[Afh}5Z p9FJL VG[êR[; JWL , .  
H. G[58SL NLWLP sVF ; ÔYlf V[NBFI]S[TDFZL ; DH ëWL  
Y. U. CTL4 T]YL ; Ô 56 TDG[ëW[DMV[GFB LG[VF5JFDF\  
VFJLP ; FZFX S[ÝYD TMDY UGFCDFAH CF, JWfZMKÞ ALH]  
V[I, CFhYL S[H[JFTMDY UGFCDFA; CFI S K[T[56 TGF H  
CÞDDF\K 4 HÐ S[ , hhT , ÞF DF8[JFTMSZJL4 ÔÞÞ TM VF  
I, CFhYL SNFR H SM. V[UGF CYL AR[ CMI ;

XX

XX

SM. VMZT VYJF ISXMZYU ULT  
; FE/J 56 ANSFZLDF\ NFB, K[

5ZF. VMZT S[NF-L IJGF GF ISXMZYU UFJ; FE/J 56  
V[ ÝSFZGL ANSFZLVAZ] SFD K[ V[ , H GIC4 Ô[ SM.  
ISXMZGMVJFH ; FE/JDFAG0Y GL EFULNFZL CMI TM TGFYL  
SZVFG XZLO ; FE/J 56 Ô. h GYLP V[H ZLT[GVT sGAL  
; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DGL ÝXI:TGF VxVFZf 56P  
V[H ZLT[VMZTMGL DHI, ; DfH[JVh SCGFZ BxVFJfHYL  
XfZ 5-[ K[T[ 56 ; 5b"NLGL DI:, CTGL IJZ[ Kp ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[V[ ; OZDF\ V[ U], FDG[  
VMZTMGL ; FD[XfZ 5-JFYU ZMSL NLWMP sBI FZ[S[T[XfZ ê8MG[  
Th R, FJJGF VFXI YL 5-TM CTMF VG[ OZDFjI ] S[ cC[  
VgHXF | sXfZ UFJGF ZCJF N[ XLXFVMG[TMOL GFB |c

XLXFVMYL DZFN VMZTMKp DT, A S[VMZTMG]IN, BJA  
GZD CMI Kp V[J]G YFI S[Bx VFJfHYL TDFIN, DfSM.  
0; FNvAUFO VFJL ÔIP H[ ; DI Df's, MSDFf NLGNFZLGM  
U, AMCTMtI FZ[56 ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
V[GL 5ZJFGUL G VF5L4 TMVFH[TGL . ÔhT S. ZLT[VF5L  
XSFI m BF; SZLG[B] FZ[S[B] VMZTMTYF ISXMZMH 5-TF  
CMI ;

Ýti [S D]; LATG[ UGF CG] 5IZ6FD  
; DÒG[ TGFYL AMW , [M Ô. V[ ;

%, [ CMI S[SM. ALÒ D]; LATv; FG]DY SFZ6 UGF CMI  
Kp TMÔ[VF56[ALÔVMG[SM. 5ZXFGLDF\Ô. V[VG[T[H[

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

UJGFCMDF\; 50FI F CMI T[UJGFCMDF\VF56[56 ; DMJFI , F  
CMI 4 TME , [CF, DF\VF56[T[D]; LATDF\0; FI [, F GYL4 5ZT]  
ALÔVMGL D]; LATYL VF56[AMW , . G[T[UJGFCMG[KMDL N. G[  
DFOL DFUJL Ô[. V[ ; GICTZ4 VF56M VÔD 56 V[ H  
VFJX[;

ALÔGF D†I JYL 56 . A|TvAMW , [JM  
Ô[. V[ ;

Ô[SM. D†I]5FD[TM; MRMS[VF56F DF8[56 V[INJ;  
VFJGFZ KP VFHvSF, TMVß, LAWLU0, Tv, F5ZJFCL K[  
S[DliI TG[Ô[. G[56 VF56L CF, T ; CH 56 GYL ; WZTLP  
5MTFGM CF, SC\ S# X~ X~DF\TM DNFG[ Ô[. G[. A|T YTL  
CTL4 CJ[8J 50L U. 4 BI FZ[S[VFIBZTGL IFNGMXZLV T[  
Sß, MÝAW SIMK[S[BIFZ[3MDF sS[SM. IGÒ"J ; JFZLf 5Z  
; JFZ YFJ4 TMVF VFI T 5-M| c; ðCFG<, hL ; bBvZ , GF  
CFhf JDF SgGF , C) D[SÏZGLG4 J . gGF . , F ZlaAGF  
, vDgSI, A|Gv VYFTÿo V<, FC TVF, FGM0h, K[S[T]D6[  
VF ÔGJZ sS[; JFZLfG[VF56F DF8[TFAFZ AGFJL NLWL4  
GICTZ TG[TFA[SZJ]VF56F UÔvXIÉTGL ACFZ CT\VG[  
VF56[VF56F ZAGL TZ0 H 5FKF OZGFZ KLVpç

ÝYD TM 5F, GCFZGL G\MDTGM XÊ K# 5KL T[GL 5F; [  
5FKF OZJFGM p<, [B KP Afæ ZLT[AgG[DF\SX\; FdI GYL  
H6FT# 5ZV]U[CZF. YL Ô\MTMVF AFATGM; S[T K[S# cC[  
DFGJLVMI TD[V[; JFZL 5Z ; JFZ YTF\VS ALÒ ; JFZLG[  
56 IFN SZMS[TDFZ[V\S INJ; HGfhf 5Z ; JFZ YJFG\K[  
VG[V; , ; JFZL T[H K# HGF 5Z ; JFZ SZFJLG[ TDG[  
V<, FC TVF, FGF tIF\5CMRFOL N\JDF\VFJXP TM BIFZ[

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

ÖGJZ 5Z ; JfZL SZTf56 VFIBZTG[I FN SZJFGMCSD K[  
TMDNFG[Ô]. VFIBZTG[I FN SZJFGMCSD SD G CX[m tI fZ[  
VFIBZTGL I FN G VFJJL 36L ; bT IN, LGL IGXFGL K[!

UO, T TYF ; bT IN, LG\ VFD Y. HJ\

VtI fZ[TM, MSMGMVF CF, K[S[SA|5Z A9f K[VG[S[ GL  
JFTMDf\DXU}, KP V[H ZLT[SM. G[D]; LATDF\ÔM[ K[ TM  
; DH[K[S[VGF ; WL H ZCXP CF, fS[; DHJ\Ô. V[Sf TGF  
5Z D]; LAT XF DF8[VfJL m ÔCZ K[S[U]GFCMGF SFZ6f TM  
VF56[56 U]GFCMYL ARJ\Ô. V[; TYL H CNL; XZLODF\K[  
Sf cB I fZ[SM. G[D]; LATDF\0; FI, MH]VMTMSCMo cV<CdN]  
I, <, fIC<, hL VFOFGL IDdDaT, fS IACL J Ohh, GL  
V, f SØLIZDÿ IDdDGÿ B, vS TOhL, fP VYFTÿo V<, fC  
TVf, fGMXÊ K[S[T6[DG[T[D]; LATYL ARfj I M HÐfATG[  
IUZOTfZ SIMpc TMVÐfVf TZ0, Û V5fj I K[Sf D]; LATG[  
SFZ6 U]GFC K[VG[V[U]GFCGF SFZ6[TDFZL 5S0 56 GÒS  
CTLP V[5Z XÊ VNF SZMS[TDG[GYL 5S0I fP

V[N]VF WLDYl 5-M HYL NpIB I FG\ IN, G T8P CNL;  
XZLODF\K[Sf c5MTFGF EF. GL D]; LAT 5Z Bx G YfJ4c A, S[  
OZJ\ Ô. Vf SFZ6 S[ D]; LATGM ; AA TM VF56FDf\ 56  
DMÔN KP VF56f U]GFC X\SD KP É I fS VpJG YfI S[Vf56[  
5MT[56 D]; LATDF\0; f. H. Vp ALÒ CNL; XZLODF\VGL  
R[TJ6L 56 VF5[, I KP Vp Ah]U"SC[K[o Ô[SM. DFUGfZ  
TDFZ[NZJFH[VfJ[ TM V[H XÊDF\ V[G] VF5L NM S[ TDFZ[  
DFUJf G HJ\50I P V[H ZLT[NpIB I FG[Ô. G[V[JFTGMXÊ  
VNF SZMS[ XFI N VD[ 5MTFGF H U]GFCMYL V[I:YITDF\  
DfSf. ÔT ;c

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VF56L U0, T ÔCZL ; FWGM 5Z  
GHZ CMJFGF SFZ6[ K[

VF56[D]; LATMGF ; AA VYFTYUJFCYL 5MFFG[AZLvDËT  
DFGLV[KLV[VG[VD\$ VÐ ; DH[K[S# VDG[% , U S[ALÒ  
SM. 5ZXFGL XL ZLT[Y. XS[K[m VDFZL 5F; [TFJLhvU0F  
T{fZ KP CF, F\ S[D]; LAT VFJ[K[tIFZ[T[GSFDF CM KP  
V<, FC TVF, FGF C\$D ; FD[TÐGL XL IJ; FT K[m SZVFG  
XZLODF\0ZDFJ[K[0 cC[. ; F. VM{ ATFJM SMGL TFSFT K[S[  
V<, FC TVF, FGF D\$FA, FDF\ VFJP Ô[T[ sChZTf . ; F  
sV , Pf VG[TÐGL DF\TYF ; S/ ; 108G[C, FS SZJF RfC[;c  
T[RfC[T[SZ# SM. TÐGL ; FD[ND GYL DFZL XSTP TGL ; FD[  
OSLZMGF TFJLhvU0F HÐGF 5Z TDG[UJ" K# TÐGL XL  
C[; IT K[m ;

%, U JUZ[ D]; LATMG M ; CLCvBZM p5FI

CF4 BZMp5FI VF K[S[V<, FC TVF, FG[ZFÒ SZM TYF  
TGL VF7FVMG\ 5F, G SZMP BF; SZLG\IJXÐT0 GDFhM  
5-JFG\H, NL X~ SZL NMP C\ V[GYL SC[TMS# GDFh 5-JFYL  
SM. DZX[GICP DZX[TM VJxI 4 5ZT] TFA\NFZLGM , FE V[  
YX[S[D]; LATYL 5ZXFGLvjIFs/TF G YXP VF Vß, F DF8[  
SCL ZCI MK\ S[VD\$G[VF X\$F ZæF SZ[K[S# D]; LATMG\DY/  
SFZ6 TMUJGCUFZ K# 5ZT] VFOT TM ; f{5Z VFJ[KP 5KL

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

TFANFZLYL XM, FE m TMp5ZGL JFTYL V[XSF NŹ Y. U. P  
OZDFAZNFZ D]; LATDF\A[R[G GYL YTM H[D AF/S DFGL  
UMNDF\CM TMTG[SXL JFT[5ZXFGL GYL YTL ;

V\$ AhJ'GL ICSFI T

V\$ AhJ"OZDFJ[K[o DFZL TJAfG]IGID Ğ VF AGFJ AgI M  
S# NŲSF/DF\DV\$ U], FDG[B\A H Ý; gG Ô|| M D\SC I \S#  
c, MSMTMNŲSF/YL 000[K[tI FZ[TFZL B\XLG]ZC:I X\K[mc T[  
SC]F , FuI MS# cDFZF VFSFGF A[UFD K# T\YL DG[BEJFv  
5LJFGL SXL VUJO GYL4 5KL C\XF DF8[Ý; gG G ZC\mc VF  
HJfAYL AhJ'GF IN, 5Z V\$ RMB , FUL S# cTFZF DFI, SGF  
SAÔDF\TMHDLGvVF; DFGGF\; 3/F BhFGF K# 0ZL T\XF  
DF8[VF8, L IR\TFDF\K[mc TMBZ4 BI FZ[B\NF5FSGL GHNL SL  
JWL ÔI K[TMSXL IRTF GYL ZC[TL ;

V\$ AhJ|' , MSM[ pTFJ/[XCZ KMDL EFUTF Ô|| FP TG\A  
SFZ6 5\KTF\H6FI \S# c%, [UYL EFUL ZC I F Kp c AhJ|'  
OZDFjI \S# cC[%, [U ; T\DG[p5f0LG[DFZF DCA\A 5F; [, .  
Ô |c N\VF SA}, Y. VG[T\MMV<, FC5FSGL ZCDTDF\5CMRL  
UI FP HG[V<, FC TVF, FYL ; \AW CM K# TG[NM:T 5F; [YL  
VFJTL VFOT 56 VFXLJFN , FU[KP . ZFSL XFI Z SC[K[o  
TFZL T, JFZGMJFZ N\kDGG[G; LA G YFI 4 BI FZ[NM:TMGF IXZ

XX

XX

; , FDT K[ TM V[S'5F NxDGM 5Z XF DF8[m GF0ZDFG CZ  
CF, DF\5Z\XFG ZC[K[IHNULDF\56 VG[D'tI]8f6[56P V\YL  
p, 8)\TFAN\FZ AgG\J Y; U[B\X TYF A\OSZ ZC[K[

YFGF E\JGDF\ V\$ TF, A[ . <D CTF4 ! (v! ) J0'GL  
JI GFP %, \UDF\VG\$ T, AFG\D'tI]YI]\CT\TYL T\PGM. ZFNM  
JTG HJFGM CTMP V\JFDF\ T[ 56 %, \UDF\ : 50FI FP ALÔ  
T, AFG[bI f, YIMS\ T\PG(B)\ 5Z\XFG YX\ SFZ6 S[T\VM  
3Z[HGFZ CTF VG[V\$FV\$ ALDFZ Y. UIF4 TYL T; <, L  
N\JF DF8[SC\JF , FuI f S\ cTD[UEZFJ GIC4 V<, FC5FS RFCX[  
TM; FZF Y. HXMP cT[SC\JF , FuI f S\ cV\D G SCM CJ[TMV[  
N\VF SZMS[V<, FC TVF, f B\ZI TYL 5MTFGL 5F; [AM, FJL  
, [I CJ[TMV<, FC TVF, FYL D], FSFTGL TDgGF TYF . DFG  
5Z BFITDFGL VFZh\N. rKf K[I c

V\$ ALÔ ICSFI T ; F/E /MP DFZF V\$ NM: T CTF DJ , FGF  
VCDNV , LP T\VMUMZB5ZDF\5-FJTF CTFP T\DGL VMZTG[  
tI f%, \U Y. UI MP T\MMT[6LG[T\GF D\$FvDICI Z sSgGMHf  
. , FH DF8[ , FjI FP sV<, FC5FSGL S\NZTf T[6L ; FZL Y. U.  
VG[T\DG[5MTFG[, \U Y. UI MP V\$ INJ; V[H CF, TDF\  
; \T[ , f CTFP V\$FV\$ p9LG[5Fç8L s5 , UGF 5FK, f EFU[f  
A[; L UI F VG[SM. G[I; ZCFG s5 , UGF VFU, f EFU[f A[; JF  
DF8[Sæ\ VG[5KL Sæ\ S\ cRF, JF DF8[T\I FZ K\ 5ZT[CH]

XX



XX

; DI GYL YIM ! Z JFuIFGM JFI NM K[tIFZ[RF, LXPC, MSM  
; DBIF S# DUH 5Z UZDL ROL U. K[TYL ASL Zæf K#  
5ZT]TÞGF SCÞF ÝDF6[AFZ JFuI [TÞGL ~C GLS/L U. ;

ChZFT ; VF ; 3/L OZDFAZNfZLGL AZST KP 5ZXFGLv  
IRTF TMOZDFAZNfZMGL GÒS 56 GYL OZSTL4 TMTFANfZLDF  
Vß, FE TMVF KP ALÔ[, FE V[S# %, [U TÞGF DF8[ZCDT  
K[VG[ZCDTGF, . G[H TÞGMOVF CF, K[S# TÞG[5ZXFGL  
GYL YTLP TMTFANfZMG[E, [%, [U H SD G CM 4 5ZT] VF  
, FEMX\VMKF K# HGFYL U]GCUFZMDC~DvVEFuI K[m  
; FZFX S[OZDFAZNfZLYL ÝYD TMVF0TMG VFJX[VG[Ô[  
SM. DI:, CTYL VFJL 56 U. TM5ZXFGL G YXP

; FZ sAIFGGMF VF S[ALÔGL D]; LAT Ô[. G[T[U]GFCYL  
ARM HGF SFZ6[TGF 5Z D]; LAT VFJLP V<, FC TVF, F  
VF56 ; FG[VD, GL Gß TMDLS AU# VFDLG ;

XX

ÝSFXG GP 5&\_

sChZT DJ, FGF Vxz0V, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5ÿ" JVhf

NLGL . ýDGL  
H~ZT 36L K[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

VGJÊDI6SF



XX

IAI: D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLD

NLGL . <DGL H~ZT 36L K[

BtAV[DFØZC 5Kl4

ଅଊଢ଼ୁ ବିଢ଼ିଢ଼ାଢ଼ି ମିନଶୟତାନିର୍ଢ଼ମ.

IAI: D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLDP

cZaAGF JaVØY OLICDY Z; }, DY IDgCP I t, } V, I YCDY  
VFI FITvS J I M<, D[CD], Y ISTFvA J, Y ICSDvT J  
I hISBICDY . gGvS VgT, Y VhIh], Y CSLDPc

TZHJDMo -C[VDFZF ZA ; VG[DMs, TPDGFDF\VS Z; },  
H[TPDGFDFYL H CM VG[5-[TPDG 5Z VF5GL VFI TMVG[  
IXBJfO[TPDG[ISTFA TYF ICSDT TYF 5FS SZ[TPDG IGoXS4  
T)SNZT TYF ICSDTJF/MKPc

ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfGL NMFYL VF56G[V[G; LCTv  
IXBFD6 VF5JFDF\VFJL K[S] TDFZL VF H[VfNT K[S]  
NLGGL JWFZ[IRTF GYL ZFBTF4 T[GL . : , FCGL H~Z KP OÉT  
SCF6LGF TMZ 5Z V[ICSFI T GYL J6Jl4A, S[TDG[IXBFD6  
VF5JFGM C[T] KP SZVFG XZlOGL ; 3/L ICSFI TM G; LCT  
DF8[KP

AFSL T[SM. . ITCF; GL ISTFA GYL ;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

SZVFG XZLO SIF OGvIJnfGL  
ISTFA K[ m

S[TDFAIS:; FvSCF6LGF TMZ 5Z ICSFI TMJ6"JJFDF\VFJ#  
A, S[ T[ V[S ~CFG L ITaAGL ISTFA K# H[DF\ ~CGL  
ALDFZLVMM. , FHvp5RFZ SZJFDF\VFJ I MKP BIFZ[VF JFT  
; DHDF\VFJL U. S[SZVFG XZLO TJFZLBGL ISTFA GYL,  
A, S[CJN, Y I, gGF; Y VG[ CJN, Y I, , Y D[ SLG VYFTY<sub>0</sub>  
, MSMGL DFUNX'S TYF 5ZCHUFZMGL DFUNX'S K# 5ZT[VYL  
SM. V[D G ; DH[ S[ SZVFG XZLO OÉT 5ZCHUFZM DF8[  
ICNFI T K# IAG 5ZCHUFZM DF8[ICNFI T GYLP H[D S[VF  
; OZDF\H V[S EF. V[VF Y`G SIMP D[SC I]S# V[DFSM.  
X'SFGL JFT GYL4 A, S[V[V[S D[CFJZMKP HGMDT, A V[K[  
S[H[ , MSM 5ZCHUFZ GHZ VFJ[ K# T[ SZVFG XZLOG L H  
AvNM, T KP VF HJFAYL T\MM36FbX YIF VG[SC[P, FuIF  
S#CJ[DT, A ; 5p":5 Q Y. UI NPTM P[RSXF0Z0FZGL  
H~Z GYLP OÉT V[Ô[ , ]\Ô[. V[S[D]CFJZFDF\VF XaN  
SIF VYDFp5IMFI KP

SZVFG XZLOG[ SM. 5ZF VFI, DYL  
; DÒG[ 5-L , ]\ Ô[. V[

CJ[ , MSM D[CFJZF 5Z GHZ GYL SZTF4 T[YL VY"; DHJFDF\  
E}, SZ[KP VF H SFZ6YL VIGJFI "K[S[D]gTSvTS"XF: +  
TYF 0, ; OfvTtJ7fGGL ISTFAM 5-TF 5C[ F SZVFG  
XZLOG[ SM. SFID, VFI, DYL ; DÒG[ 5-L , P AFSL 5MT[  
BF, I TZÔPMÔ[PfYL SZVFG XZLO ; DHDFAGYL VFJTP DG[  
AZFAZ I FN K[S# V[S JFZ V[S JSL, DFZ[tI FDCD[FYI FP

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

T[DGL 5F; [SFI NFvSFG]GGL ISTFA CTLP D[T[G]JFRL VG[H[  
DT, A ; DBIMT[T[DGL ; FD[J6]I MP T[M SCUF , FuIF o  
TGMV[DT, A GYL4 A, S[VF K[;

CJ[VYL VNFÔ[ , UFJMS SFG]GGL ISTFA DF6; MGL H  
AGFJ[ , K 5ZT] T[G]pN} , Bf6 56 VF56[ ÔT[H GYL  
; DÒ XSTF4 A, S[Ô6SFZYH H ; DHJ\50[KP TMSZVFG  
XZLO TM BNF. S, FD K T[G]Bf, L pN}TZHDFYL XL ZLT[  
; DÒ XSFI K[m DF8[ , MSMV[ Vß, \H~Z SZJ\ Ô[. V[ S[  
TZÔDM VFI, DMGF DxJZFYL 5; N SZJM Ô[. V ti FZ 5KL  
56 5MTFGF H ÔUF 5Z A; G SZM A, S[SM. VFI, DYL  
5-L , M; V[H ZLT K[SZVFG[5FSG[; CLC ZLT[; DHJFGL ;

SZVFG XZLOGL TF, LD VFD VDGv  
XFITGL K[

SZVFG[ Vhlh[ A[ AfATMGm bIF , ZfbIM KP Vß V[ S[  
; FDFgl ZLT[ VDGvXFIT ZC SM. h30Mv0; FN G YFI P  
VYFTYVF N]GI FDFVUL ZLT[UÔZMSZMS[SM. G[TS, LO G  
YFI P C]SC]K]S H[V DGMV DDFG SZVFG[5FS[XLBjI ]K SM.  
SFI NFvSFG[GYL XLBjI ] 5ZT]NpBGL JFT K[S[Vti FZ[  
, MSMD]; , DFGMDf8[ , Of. vh30M5; N SZJFGL V[A , UFJ[  
KP BIFZ[S[Ô[IJRFZ SZJDFVVFJ TMD]; , DMYL JW] SM.  
SMD ; ], [C5; N GYL ;

ID; F, DF8[XZLVTGMV S CSD AIFG SZ\KP ÔpVFGI  
GDFh IJX[OZDFJ[ K[o O. hf S]NI IT:; , FT] OgTIX~  
IO, Y VZYNpc TZÔDM o cBIFZ[GDFh Y. Rß[TM HDLGDF\

XX

XX

0[, FI ÔVM VYFTÿVß 9ßf6[ VßI+T G ZCM| ÔJMM H[  
 , MSMOÉT ANUL DF8[E]UF YIF Kß TÐG[56 VFNX V5F.  
 ZC I M K[Sß BI FZ[5MTFG]SFD SZL RßMTMVß HuI FV[E]UF  
 ZC]FGL SM. H~Z GYL4 SFZ6 S[0h}, E]UF ZC]FYL E I K[  
 BZFAI 5NF YJFGM|

VFU/ OZDFJ[K[o JaTU} IDGÿ Ohÿ, <, fCPc TZÔJMo  
 cVG[T, FX SZMV<, fCGF Oh, sZMhlfGPc C[T]V[K[Sß HNF  
 H]NF Y. G[ 56 DFI F" DFI F" G OZM SFZ6 S[ T]DF\ OZL  
 IotGfv0; FNGMOZ Kß A, S[C, F, ZMhLGL T, FXDF\, FUM|  
 VFU/ OZDFJ[K[o Jhß}~<, FvC IhSÿGÿ SØLZFPc VYFTÿo  
 cV<, FC TVF, FG[B]A I FN SZM|c SFZ6 S[D]/ C[T]V[H K[  
 Sß B]NF TVF, FGL GhNL SL D/P IJRFZ SZM Sß GDFhLVMM  
 ; DÇ H]DF\, Of. v8ßFGM E I GYL4 TÐG[56 CßD YIM S[  
 E]UF G ZCM SFZ6 S[V<, FC TVF, F Ô6[K[Sß DFGJL SDhMZ  
 Kß GJF. GIC4 GJZF A; JFDF\T}T}D\DY. ÔIP ; FZFX S[  
 Vß TM SÿVFG XZLODF\ VDGMM VDFGGL IZVFI Tvbi F,  
 ZFBJFDF\VFj I MKP

SÿVFG XZLODF\ V<, FC TVF, FGL  
 ZhFDNL 5Z RF, JFGL TF, LD

ALÒ AFATDF\ V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhFDNL 5Z RF, JFGL  
 TF, LD VF5L KP VF A[AFATMp5ZFT Ô[SM. +LÔ[D:V, M  
 VFj I MKß TMT[TGF TFA[Y. G[VFj I MKP TMDf, Ð YI ]Sß  
 SÿVFG[5FSDF\VF AG[AFATMI; JFI ALÔ[SM. D:V, MG  
 -JMOÿ. VP

XX

XX

SZVFG XZLODF\ H[ IS:; FVM J6JJFDF\  
VFjI F K# TPDGM wI|I G; LCTGM K[

V[H ZLT[H[ICSFI TMSZVFG XZLODF\K# TMT[56 TPDGL  
H BFIND AGFJLG[J6JFI K[S# 0, F6L SFD[VF BZFA SFD  
SI#CT\TMTPDG[VF; Ô D/L VG[0, F6L SFD[VF; FZ\  
SFD SI#CT\TMTPDG[VF. GFD D?I# VF56[Ô[VJ]SZLX\  
TMVF56M56 V[H CF, YXP V[YL H6FI]S# ICSFI TMYL  
G; LCT DS; N KP ChZT . AfCLD sV, pfGL NjVF GS,  
SZJFGMC[T]V[H S[NLGGI IOSZ ZFBjL BJA H~ZL KP

VFI TGM TZÔDM VF K[ S# cC[ VDFZF ZA | VDFZL  
VJ, FNDfYL V\$ Z; }, 5NF SZ S[T[ TPDG[ TFZL VFI TM  
; E/FJ[VG[TPDG[ISTFA TYF ICSDT IXBJF0[TYF TPDG[  
5FS SZ[ | VF ICSFI T GS, SZJFGM C[T] VF K[ S#  
; FE/GFZF |; DÔ ÔVMS[H~ZL J:TjVM VF K# HDGF  
DF8[ ChZT . AfCLD sV, pfV[ H~ZL; DÔ VDFZFYL  
NjVF SZL |

. <D TYF VD, GL SMTFCL

OZL . <DDFA[NZÔ K[o V\$ TM, 0hvXaN VG[ALÔ[  
DVGFvVYP TMVFI TDF\+6 J:TjMG]sNjVF ~5f AIFG  
YI]o, 0h4 DVGF TYF VD, VG[+6jG]Yf%T SZJ\  
VF56F DF8[VFJxI S YI# CJ[HjVMS# VF56[+6j; FY[  
XjDFD, MSZL ZfbIMKP VD, TM, UEU IA, S], H GYL  
VG[. <D 56 HjMCMjMÔ[. V[TjMTMGYL4 5ZT]YNDM/36M  
DxU, MKP E, # NjGI FGf\H DF8[CMI VG[H[, MSMDf; FRL  
T, A K[TjVMYNDM/36MVD, 56 SZ[KP

XX



XX

JF:TJDF\p5ZMÉT +6J XaNMVß H J:T[G]J6G SZL ZæF  
K[HG[NLG SC[Kß SFZ6 S[V[; F[NLGGI H XFBMKP NLGGF  
A[EFU Kß . <D TYF VD, P TM I]M<, DDF\ . XFZM . <DGL  
TZO K[VG[I]hISßDF\VD, TZOP ; FZ V[Sß C[; FE/GFZF ;  
A[J:T]VJL K[S[H]DG[Y]F; SZLG[Y]F%T SZJL Ô[. Vß . <D  
TYF VD, P TPDGMH b I F, SZLG[ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfV[  
VF NMF SZLP

VFHvSF, , MSM SZVFG XZLOG[ j I Y"  
; DH[ K[

5ZT]Vß J:T]VJL K[S[T[G[; FV[H KMDL NLWL K[VG[T]  
SZVFG XZLOGF XaNMGL IBNDTv; JF KP HD S[VFHvSF,  
H[, MSM5MTFG[VS, DN DFG[Kß T]MAWF VF JFT 5Z ; CDT  
Y. U I F S[SZVFG XZLO ; DBI F IJGF 5-JFGL SM. H~ZT  
GYL, A, S[T[G[O]h}, SC[KP TYL 5MTFGF AF/SMG[SZVFG  
GYL 5-FJTF VG[SC[K[Sß cAF/SGF\VB, F INJ; XF DF8[  
AUFOJF m |c

C]SC]K]S[Ô[SZVFG XZLOG[5-J]O]h}, CMT TMV<, FC  
TVF, F SZVFG XZLODF\ T[GM CßD G VF5T VG[5-  
GFZVMGF JBF6 G SZTP X]; 3/F VFNX TYF ZUAT V5FJL  
j I Y"J:T]DF8[KP SNFI5 GCL | Vß HuI FV[. ZXFN K[S[o -  
IT, FJTv59G SZMT[JCLG]H[Vf5GL 5F; [DMS, JFDF\VFJL  
K[VYF"YISTFAGLPc ALH[9ßF6[IT, FJT SZGFZVMGF JBF6  
OZDFJ[KP TZH]DMo -T]VM5-[K[V<, FC TVF, FGL VFI TMG[  
ZFI+GL 30LVMDFP~ X]SZVFG XZLOGL VF VFI TMVD, DF8[  
GYL m OÉT ÔJFGF\DF8[K[m

XX

XX

X[ V[ CF, DF\ VF56[ cS[ZVFGJF/Fc SC[UF GF CSNFZ  
 KLV[m Ô[SM. DF6; GL 5F; [36MDF, CM VG[T[TG[V[UL  
 HuI FV[D]SL N[S] TGFYL, FE G p9FJL XS[ TMX]T[GD, NFZ  
 SCLX]m SNFI5 GIC | V[UM H S[ZVFG XZLO; FY[ VF5GM  
 DFD, MKP VO; M; 4 VF5[VF8, L DCFG NM, TG[KMOL ZFBL  
 K[VG[KTF\VF5G]; CH UD GYLP BI FZ[S[Ô[NLGL '1Q8V[  
 Ô[UFDF\VFJ[ TMS[ZVFG XZLODF\H IT, FJT SZJFGM VFN[X  
 DMÔ]N K[;

V[p5ZFT A]â 56 TM V[H SC[KP C]5K]K]S] . <D[  
 NLGG]AFSL ZFBJ]VFJxI S K[S[GIC m HJFA CSFZDFH CXP  
 BI FZ[H~ZL K[TMS[ZVFG[5FSG]ICOfhTvZÛ6 56 VIGJFI "  
 K] SFZ6 S[NLGGM. <D S[ZVFG XZLOYL H GLS?I M K] TM  
 S[ZVFG[Vh]hGF XaNMIJGF. <D[NLG XL ZLT[AFSL ZCL XS[  
 K[m VG[OÉT S[ZVFG[5FSGF TZH]DFvVG]JFNYL SFD GYL  
 RF, L XST] DF8[D] XaNMG]AFSL ZFBJ]VIT VFJxI S KP

S[ZVFG XZLOGL IT, FJT TYF  
 ICOfhTGL H~ZT

Ô[ SCM S[ 5-JFGL XL H~ZT K[m OÉT S[ZVFG XZLO  
 ; FRJLG[D]SL N[UFDF\VFJ] TM; DÒ <I MS[Ô[5-JFG]K]BL  
 ÔI TMS[ZVFG[5FSG]K5FJ] JRFJ]AW]K]BL HX[VG[S[ZVFG  
 XZLO ÉI FV G D/XP VF JFT VtIFZ[VF5G[DFD], L N[BFI  
 K[VG[TGL; rRF. G]I SLG GYL VFJTM 5ZT] Ô[TDfZFYL  
 TG]5-JFG]K]BL ÔI TM! \_\_ JØ"5KL VF5 5MT[Ô[. , XM  
 S] S[ZVFG[Vh]h ÉI FV G D/X[VG[Ô[SM. 9]F6[D/L 56  
 UI]TM; CLC XL ZLT[CM XS[K[m SFZ6 S]; CLC, BFJ]  
 K5FJ]AW]V[H IT, FJTvICOfhTGL ANM, TvÝTF5[K[;

XX

XX

VtIFZ[NLGL . <DGL H[NJUT AGL ZCL K[T[ÔCZ KP TM  
 Ô[IT, FJTv5-JFG] 56 KML NJFDF\ VFJ[ VG[ , MSGF  
 DUHDFYL SZVFG XZLO pTZL ÔI VG[5KL SM , 0h S[  
 VFI TDF\ U, TLvE}, GL XSF p5I:YT YFI TM ATFJM S[  
 IGZFSZ6 TYF ; TMØ XL ZLT[D/JL XSFX[m

. <DGF CMJF KTF\ 56 SZVFG[ 5FSGF  
 ; CLC CMJF DF8[ ICOhvS9:Y SZJFGL  
 H~Z K[

A, S[C]SC]K]S[ Ô[NLGL . <D AFSL 56 ZC[tIFZ[56  
 5-J] KML NJFGL ; ZTDF\SZVFG[ DÖN ; CLC GYL ZCL  
 XSTP DG[5MTFGF AR56GM AGFJ IFN KP V[ S JFZ C]  
 GDFhDF\ SZVFG XZLO ; E/FJL ZC]M CTM VG[ Ah]U"  
 JFI, N ; FP DC]D ; FE/L ZC]F CTFP C]tIFZ[VZALGL GFGL  
 ISTFAM5-TMCTMP D\VF VFI T 5-L o cO IJD. Ih, Y , F  
 I]MihhA] VhfAvC] VCN]Gt TMI]MihhAGL hf, G[hAZ  
 5-IMVG[ ; DB]MS[hZ 5-JFYL DVGFvVY" ; CLC GCL  
 ZCP JFI, N ; FP DC]D[8MSI M C]OZL T[H 5-IMP T]D6[ALÖ  
 JFZ 8MSI M C]OZL T[H 5-IMP T]D6[+LÖ JFZ OZL 8MSI M  
 TM C]T]DGF 8MSJFYL hf, 5Z hZ 5-IM 5ZT]IN, DF\VF  
 bIF, ZC]MS[JFI, N ; FC]A[ ; CLC , SDMGYL VF%IM ;

BIFZ[ ; , FD 0ZJL TMT]D6[5]K]S[ TD[VF8, MVFU]C  
 XF DF8[SZTF CTF m D]SC]S[ hZ 5-JFYL VYvDVGF  
 GYL AGTF4 TYL U, T KP SZVFG XZLO ÔJFDF\VFJ]M TM  
 hZ GLS?IM D]JC]DGF\SFZ6YL ALH]SZVFG XZLO Ô]M  
 ; FDF\T[H hZ GLS?IM tIFZ[5MTFGL E} , ; DÖ. P D]  
 pNFCZ6 ~5[5MTFGMH V[ S AGFJ J6]L NLWMKP

XX

XX

V[UL H ALÔ VGŞ U , TLV MYFI K[ 5ZT]IC0h SZVFG  
XZLO DM-[SZJFGL AZSTYL ; 3/L E} , M ; WZL ÔI KP TMÔ[  
SZVFG XZLOGFACFIOh AFSL G ZC[ TMVFI , DMDMÔN CMUF  
KTF\56 E} , YJFGMBT ZMZC[H KP VF ; 3/ \CFIOhMGL H  
AvNM , T K[S[SZVFG XZLO ; CLC DMÔN KP CJ[OZDFJMS[  
SZVFG XZLO IC0hvDM-[SZJFGL SŞ , L H~ZT ; FIAT Y. |

SZVFG XZLO ; CLC 5-J\ IC0h 5Z  
DMSD K[ VG[ TF. NGF DF8[ VŞ IS: ; M

VŞ , \H GIC4 ÝUIT SZLG[ SC\K\ S[ Ô[ IC0h SZJFGM  
I ; , Ý ; , MAW Y. ÔI TYF 5-JFv5-FJJFG\ KŞL ÔI TM  
; CLC SZVFG XZLO DMÔN CMUF KTF\ ; CLC GYL 5-L XSFTP  
HD S[VŞ AGFJ V[GF VGDMDNGDFAI FG SZ\K[ DFZF EF.  
8GDF\ AŞF CTF VG[ VŞ T0 ; LZvEFQI GL ISTFA TDGF  
CFYDF\CTLP VŞ VU\H ACFNZ 56 T[0aAFDF\CTFP EF. YL  
SCUF , FuIF S[ C\VF ISTFA Ô[. XS\K\m EF. V[SCI\ S[  
H\MP TD6[~DF, YLT0 ; LZ p9FJLG[Ô[ ]TMÝYD H sV , LO  
 , FD Zff GLS?I P ; FC\A ACFNZ[ 36L JFZ IJRFI BIFZ[  
; DHDF\G VFjI]TMEF. YL 5\KJF , FuIF S[ VF X\K[VF, ]  
m EF. V[T0 ; LZ CFYYL , . , LWL VG[SCI\ S[ V[VF5G[  
ÔUFGL GYL |

CJ[C]SC\K\S[VF5GL ZFI v ; , FC SA} , SZJFYL S[SZVFG  
XZLO 5-JFGL H~Z GYL4 V[H BZFA INJ ; Ô\µM 50X[S[  
VF5 56 VF VU\HGL HD sV , LO , FD ZffG[VF, ] 5-JF  
 , FUXMP C\S ; D ; FY[SC\K\S[BIF\ ; \WL SM. 5-[, FYL SZVFG  
XZLO 5-JDF\G VFJ[tIF\ ; \WL XÉI H GYL S[sV , LOv  
 , FDvZff VYJF TGF HUF ALÔ XaNMG[ ; CLC 5-L XSFI P

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VFBZ V[ XL ZLT[ DF, D YX[ S# 5-JFDF\VI, 04 , FD4 ZF  
 ÔNF ÔNF 5-JFDF\VFJX[m VG[Ô[SM. SC[S# TG[; CLC  
 5-JFGL H~ZT H XL K[m TMTGMHJFA V[K[S# VUF , MSMYL  
 H[ VF8, L CN[ 5CMRL R\$IF CMI 4 VtIFZ[ VDFZL JFTRLT  
 GYL !

SZVFG XZLO ICOhvSØ:Y SZJFGL  
 V\$ VMZ GJL N, L, vTS"

VF N, L, TG\FIDhfHGF IC; FA[36L VÒA N, L, KP T[  
 DF8[ÝYD A[JFTM; FE/L<IM; 5C[ L JFT V[K[S# HØ, L  
 ISTFAMN]GIFDF\K[ VF; DFGYL pTZ[ L VYJF HDLG 5Z  
 AGFJFI[, L4 T[; 3/L ISTFAMDFYL SM. VUF L GYL S[T[ IFN  
 Y. G[IFN ZCL 56 XSP TG[DF8[36L DMBL IFNXIÉTGL H~Z  
 ZC[KP BIFZ[SZVFG XZLO BJA H, NL IFN Y. ÔI K# GFGL  
 pDZGF AF/SMTG[DM-[SZL, [KP 5F6L5T s5ÔAFGF S:AFDF  
 N; JØGMISXMZ Ô[SZVFG XZLO ICOhvDM-[G SZL, [TM  
 SC[K[S# 3ZOM Y. G[ICOH SZLX m tIFGL ISXMZLVM 56  
 ACWF CFIOh CMI KP ISVTGL Ô6SFZ 56 36L CMI KP  
 tIFGF ICOhGF IS:; F VUF VÒAMUZLA CMI K[S# , MSM  
 ; FE/LG[TVBHJA SZ[K[;

SZVFG XZLOGF ICOhGF CZTVUH  
 AGFJM

DFZF V\$ ID+ AZNJFGGF ZCUF; L K# TD6[+6 DF; YL  
 VMKFDF\SZVFG XZLO DM-[SZL, LW]CTP V\$ ALÔ DFZF  
 NM: T[5MTFGF 5LZG[sH[DFZF p: Tfh YFI f bJFADF\Ô[I F S#

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

TÐG[5MTFGF ; LGFYL , UF0IF4 TYL TÐGL KFTLDFVŞ GZ  
 ÝJkIÞ TÐ6[VŞ ; FICAYL 5MTFG\ : J%G\ SæÞ TÐ6[TV\ALZ  
 sbJFAGL CSLSTf V[Vf5L SÞ TDG[SZVFG XZLO IC0h Y.  
 HXP TÐ6[IFN SZJFG\X~ SIÞ K DF; DF\pDNF IFN Y.  
 UI\;

VŞ VMZ AGFJ IFN VFjIM DÞ00ZGUZDFVŞ JF. hv  
 JÉTF JVh SCL ZCIFCTFP VŞ VFI TDF\ . ZFNf5Þ'S V8SL  
 UIF VG[CFHZHGMYL SCI\0 HÞ , FCFIOh CMI T[éEFY.  
 ÔI4H\YC\TÐGFYL VF VFI T 5KLXS\; VF ; FE/LG[VŞ  
 DMBL HDFVT éEL Y. U. P JF. h[SCI\0 ; FICAM VFI T  
 DG[IFN KÞ C\0ÉT VF NÞF0JF RFCTM CTM SÞ VF GFG  
 ; EFDf56 VF8 , FCFIOh DMÔN KP BIFZ[TÐG[. ZFNf5Þ'S  
 E\UF GYL SIF4 VFSl:DS ZLT[E\UF Y. UIF KP SM. SMD  
 ÝIF; SZLG[56 5MTFGL WFIDS ISTFAGF VF8 , FCFIOhMNÞFOL  
 XS[K[m ; FZFX S[SZVFG[5FS 36L ; C\, TYL IFN Y. ÔI  
 K[;

ALÒ JFT V[SÞ VF IJDF\; F{VÞ , JFGMVF JFTG[DFG[  
 K[S[ÝS'IT ÝtIÞ IJDF\VFJxI S J: T[G[5NF SZ[KP C\XZ.  
 5IZEFØDFASC\K\SÞ V< , FC ZaA\, VF , DLG NZŞ HDFGFDF\  
 H~ZTGL J: T[5NF SZ[KP VF AG[JFTMJ6]IF 5KL C\SC\K\  
 SÞ T[G\X\SFZ6 K[S[V< , FC TVF , FV[TIAI TMDfVF DFÜM  
 5NF SZL NLWMK[SÞ SZVFG XZLO B\A H , NL IFN Y. ÔI KP  
 DF , Þ YI\ S[ T[GL VFJxI ÉTF KP TM ; FICAM 5MTFGF  
 GRZvÝS'ITGL IJZÞf. G SZM ; Ô[TD[XZ. H~ZTG[G  
 DFGM TMÝS'ITGL VFJxI ÉTFG[TM DFGXM SFZ6 S[V[TDfZL  
 ~IR DÞHA K[;

XX

ICOnGL H~ZT Ô6JF 5ZTL H GYL4  
T| 5Z VD, 56 H~ZL K|

CF4 VF5 OZXMGICP C]V[D G SCLX S[NZ\$ DF6; CF10h  
YFI P V, A¿4 Ýti\$ DFGJLV[ IC0hG[ H~ZL ; DHJM  
VIGJFI "K[VG[T[hAFGYL SCL N]J\$SF0L GYL4 A, S[IN, YL  
T[D DFGJ]Ô[. V# H[GL TDFZF 5Z V; Z 56 ÔCZ YFI TYF  
VD, 56P VG[Ô[SM. SC[S# V[X]H~ZL K[S[m H~ZL 56  
VD[H ; DÒV[TYF VD, 56 VD[H SZLV[P N]GI FDF\AÔ  
, MS56 TMK[!

T[GM HJFA VF K[S[ H~ZL ; DHJF DF8[ VD, SZJM  
VIGJFI "Kp BI FZ[H~ZL DFGXM TMVD, 56 Y. H HX[;  
; FICAM[ ; CH IJRFZM Ô[NZS H VF b I F, SZL , [S[VDfZM  
OÉT H~ZL ; DHJ]SF0L K[VG[T[5Z VD, V§ 56 G SZ#  
TM Kp8[ S]ZVFG XZL0G[ IC0h SM6 SZX[ m X] I C]N4  
G; FZfv. ; F. VMSZX[m

CF4 VtIFZ[H[ZU AN, FI ZCIM K T[5Z GhZ SZTF  
TVBH]A GYL S[TU]56 Y. ÔI4 SFZ6 S[VtIFZ[D]:, DIM  
ACWF SZVFG[DÒN 5-JFG]KMDL NLW]K[VG[ALÒ SMDIM  
VtTZfh SZJFGF C[TYL TG[5-JFG]X~ SI]KP VtIFZ[Ô[S  
V[. IgS, fAv5IZJTG ÝFYIDS TAP[ K[ S ; VF/JFYL  
; E, LXS[K 5ZT]Ô[TG 5Z, Ò G V5FI] TM5RF; JØ  
V[CF, YX[S[D];, DFG TM. :, FDYL NZ Y. HX[VG[SfIOZM  
. :, FDYL SZLAvGÒS | sV<, FC TVF, FGL 5GFCf



XX

. : , FDYL NŹ YJFG\ ÝYD 5UIYI ¶  
N)GI FG[ V5GFJJL K[

VG[ . : , FDYL NŹ YJFG\ ÝYD 5UIYI ¶ VF K[ S¶ V< , FC  
TVF , FG[ KMLG[ TYF NLGG[ KMLG[ OÉT N)GI F SDFJF 5Z  
- /L UI F VG[ NLG ÝF%T SZJFG[ CFIGSTF" ; DHJF , FuI F S¶  
VGFYL N)GI FDF\B , [, YX¶ BI FZ[S[D\ JFT V[K[ S¶ C , F ,  
N)GI F VYF"ŸC , F , DF , 50KFI FGL HD NLGGL 5FK/v  
5FK/ H Kp Ô[SM ; FI FG[ 5S0JF REF¶ TMTGMZ: TMV[H  
K[S[D\ J: T]G[ ÝF%T SZP DF8[N)GI F 56 tI FZ[H ÝF%T YFI  
K¶ BI FZ[NLGG[ DHA] TLYL YFdi MCM ;

VO; M; GL JFT K[ S¶ VFHSF , , MSMOÉT NM, T TYF DFGv  
DZTAFGL T , AG[ wI || ; DH[ Kp NLGG[ SX\ H DctJ GYL  
VF5TFP Ô[S[H[J: T]DF , YL DS; Nv. IrKT CM K¶ T[NLGG[  
V5GFJJFYL H ; 5b"ZLT[G; LA Y. ÔI K[;

NM, T TYF ÝIT09FGM D\ wI || X\ K[ m

SFZ6 S[DF, YL ZFCT TYF VFZFD ÝF%TGM wI || CM K[  
VG[ . hhTGM wI || TS, LOMYL ARJFGM K[ VYF"Ÿ VF56G[  
Vß , LDMBF. GL VFJxi ÉTF K[S[hfi , DMGF I; TDYL ; , FDT  
ZCLVP H\MM IExTL4 RDFZ JUZG[ AUFZvJp4 DOT SFD  
SZJF DF8[ , . ÔI K¶ ÝIT09FJFGG[ GYL , . HTFP TM VF  
AG[ J: T]VM sNM, T TYF . hhTf VFZFD D\JJF TYF  
TS, LOYL ARL ZCpF DF8[Kp

V< , FCJF/FVMG[ SNL 5ZXFGL GYL YTL

CJ[H]MS¶ H[ , MSMV< , FC TVF , FGF SFDDF\ , FU[ , F K¶

XX



\*\*\*\*\*

T\MD\F\SM. 56 5Z\FGLDF\; 50FI[, GYL4 V\B, \H GIC4  
C\TMSC\K\S[T\MMV\B, F R\GDF\K[S[N]GI FNFZMG[SNFI5 T[  
R\GvVFZFD G; LA GYL P T\GL S; MBL V[K[S[ÝYD DMBFYL  
DMBF DF, NFZ 5F; [V\B DF; ZCMP 5KL V<, FCJF/FVMD\FYL  
SM. GL 5F; [V\B DF; ZCL Ô\MM; OZL AG\GL; ZBFD6L SZMP  
:508 ZLT[ Ô\XM S\ N]GI FNFZ ÝSFZvÝSFZGL IR\TFVMD\F  
3Z\FI[, MK\ BIFZ[NLGNFZ T\DGfYL D\ÉT K\ ÝtI \ ZLT[R\GDF\  
K[ TM DF, GM H[C[T] K\ T[5ZL ZLT[V<, FCJF/FVMG[ÝF%T  
K\ G S[N]GI FNFZMGp

ÝITQ9FDF\ 56 V<, FCJF/F N]GI FNFZMYL  
VFU/ K[

ZCL ÝITQ9F4 TMT\DF\56 V<, FCJF/F N]GI FNFZMYL VFU/  
ZC[KP . hhT H\G\GFD K[T[T\MMG[H G; LA K\ SFZ6 S[  
. hhT A[ ÝSFZGL K[o V\B DM-FGL VG[ V\B IN, GLP  
N]GI FNFZMGL H[S\ . hhT K\ T[OÉT hAFG TYF CFYv  
5UGL CMI K[VYFTY, MSM ÔCZDF\T\DG[DFG VF5[K[VG[  
IN, DF\SM . hhT GYL CMTLP BIFZ[V<, FCJF/FVMG[H  
. hhT CMI K\ T[IN, YL CMI KP TM; FIAT Y. UI\S\ NM, T  
TYF ÝITQ9FGMH[wI] K[T[V<, FCJF/FVMG[H ÝF%T K[;

NLG TYF N]GI F AG[ E\UF GYL Y.  
XSTF

VD\B, MSM V\UF K[S\; 5\B"C[T]T\DGMMN]GI F GYL VG[  
NLGvN]GI F AG[G[E\UF SZJF R\FC[K[TYF T\G[DMBL B\AL VG[  
SDF, ; DH[K\ 5ZT]AG\GM; DgJI V\PMK\ HD V\B DF6;  
AWF S50F VMZTMGF 5CZLG[T\DG[; FY[V\B 8M\ 56 5CZL

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

, P N[BLT]K[S] H[DF6; TG[ÔX] V[ D: BZL VMZT SCX[;

V[H ZLT[H[, MSM[NLGvN]GI FG[E]UF SZ[, K] TPG[Ô[  
<I M S[ TPGF 5Z N]GI F H UFI, AvKFI[, L KP D]; , DFGGF  
NLGvN]GI FG[E]UF SZJFGMTMV[H VY"CMUMÔ[. V[S[TF  
5Z NLG UFI, A CM V[G[H~Z H[ß, L N]GI F 56 ZFBTMCMP  
; FZFX S[ D]; , DFGMGF DF8[H~ZL K[ S[ TPGDF\; 3/F H  
NLGNFZ CMI P CJ[ S[D S[ DVFXvVFIY'S p5FH"GGL 56  
VFJxI STF K] DF8[YMFS , MSMTDF\56 , FU[;

D]; , DFGMDF\ YMFS , MSM V[UF 56 CMUF  
Ô[. V] H[ BFI, ; vV[ß, F NLGGF BFIND CMI

VG[YMFS , MSMV[UF 56 CMUF Ô[. V[S] TVMOÉT NLGGL  
IBNDTv; [UF SZ[VG[VFBL SMDG[ NLGL H~ZTMDASFD VFJ]   
SFZ6 S[ Ô[ AWF H SDF. DF\ ZrI fv5rIF ZC[ TM NLGGM  
I; , I; , MVFU/ GYL RF, L XSTM NLGGF SFDMV8SL HX[;  
DF8[V[ß JU"OÉT NLGGF SFDDF\, FU[, MZC[V[H~ZL KP HD  
; ZSFZL SDRFZL SFGGL ZLT[ALH]SFD GYL SZL XSTM

V[H ZLT[; iI N s; Z ; iI N VCDNf ; FPG[Ô]VMS] TPG[  
N]GI FGL W[G CTL TM TDF\XMCf, CTMm 5MTFG] ÔJG TYF  
VFZFD ; 3/[TDF\CMDL NLW] C]SM. RLH GYL4 5ZT]CF, V[  
K[S] BIFZ[SM. ISTFA , B]K] TMZF+[ê3 GYL VFJTLP  
SFU/4 5]g; , 5F; [, . G[; ]K] VG[ZFTDF\p9L p9LG[H[  
SF\ I FN VFJ[K] TG[, B]K];

CJ[Ô[VFJF DF6; G[SM. ALH]SFD VF5L N[FDFAVFJ] TM  
5IZ6FD V[ VFJX[S[ VF SFD 56 BZFA YX[ VG[T[ SFD  
56P V[ß XF. ZvSIJGMIS:; MDxCZ K[S] T[GDfh 5-L ZæM

XX

XX

CTMS[V\$ ID:ZVv5IÉT ; )04 TZT H GDFh TMDL VG[T[G[  
 , BL , LWLP Ô[S[TGL VF CZST ; FZL G CTL4 5ZT)V[YL H6FI  
 UI\CX[S[V\$ HDFVT V[UL CML H~ZL K[S\$ T[NLGGF H  
 SFD SZ\$ ALÔ SFD G SZP

VFI, D 5MTFGL H~ZTMD\ SMDGF  
 DMCTFH GYL

VFI, DMGL HDFVT 5Z VF VFZM5 56 ; 5)6"gl FI IJZ\$  
 K[S\$ T\MSMDGF D\CTFH K\$ CF4 Ô[T\MTDFZFYL DFU[TM  
 RFCM T[ SCMP TM B\NF TVF, FGM X\$ K[ S[ T\DG[ 5MTFGL  
 BF6lv5L6LGL HZF 56 IRTF GYLP T\DG[ V<, FC ZaA],  
 VF, DLG 5Z 5ZMIJ`JF; K\$ H\D \$ V\$ A\$JUYL SM V[  
 5)K I)\$ S\$ TD[ÉI FYL BFJ KMm SC\UF , FuI F o V<, FC 5FSGF  
 DC\DFG KLV[ VG[ DC\DFGL +6 INJ; GL CMI K\$ J/L4  
 V<, FC TVF, FG[tI FV\$ INJ; CÔZ JØ'GMCM K[ TM+6  
 CÔZ JØ" ; \$L TMZaA], VF, DLGGF DC\DFG KLV\$ 5KL  
 VFJLG[5)KÔ[S[ÉI FYL BFJ KMm

ChZFT4 B\NF 5FSGLS; D | VtIFZ[56 V<, FC TVF, FGF  
 ANF DMÔN K[S\$ , MS T\DG[ VF5[ K[ VG[ T\MM Ô[TF 56  
 GYLP T\MM 5MTFGF DCA\$ sDFX\$[ CSLSLvV<, FC ZaA],  
 VF, DLGfDF\VB, FDXU}, K[S\$SM. ALÔ TZ0 T\DG[\$wI FG  
 56 GYL HT)\$ AFNXFC[V\$ A\$J"5s5LZFG[5LZ ZCPfG[, bI )  
 \$ C\RFC)K)\$ 5MTFGMVOWMN\$ GLDvZMh VF5GF CJF, [  
 SZP VF5[HJFA VF%I MS\$ DG[GLDZMh N\$XGL bJFICX GYLP  
 Ô[TGL CJ; CMI TM B\NF 5FS DFZ]G; LA I; IFCvSF/\SZL  
 N\$ GLDZMh N\$XGL CSLST DFZF GÔS V\$ HJ H\$, I 56  
 GYL ;

XX

XX

IJRfZM AFNxFc TZ0YL VFU|C K|VG|T|DGF TZ0YL XpS  
HJFA S# VDFZ|T|GL SM. H~ZT GYLP TMBI FZ|T|VMTDFZFYL  
DFUTF GYL4 TMTDG|XL IR|TF K|m Ô|SCMS# VF HJfAYL TM  
; TMØ G YI M SFZ6 S|T|DfV|T|MBAZ H GYL S|K|J8|BfX|  
ÉI FYL m

TM Ef. VM | p5ZGM HJFA D| V|ITZFH SZGFZFVMGL  
IZVFI TvI, CfH SZLG|VF%| MCTMS|T|DGL ANGFDL G YFI P  
, M CJ|C|D| HJFA VF5|K|V\$ ID; F, YLP Ô|SM. V|IGSFC  
SI"VG|ALJL 3Z VFJLP T|ALALYL 5|KJF, FuI MS# IGSFC  
TM SZL , LWF4 56 Bf. X ÉI FYL m TM ALJL T|G|XM HJFA  
VF5X|m N|BLT|K# V|H HJFA N|X|S# IDI F|; FP | cVF5GF  
UHJFDfYL , . G|Bf. X |c ID; F, ; DØ UI FP CJ|C|p5ZGF  
; JF, GM HJFA VF5|K|S# T|MM V|ITZFH SZGFZFVMGF  
IB;; FDFYL J; }, SZX|!

XZLV TGMD:V , MK|S# H|Df6; SM. GF SFDDf\ZMSFI , M  
CMI TM T|GM 5ZM BR" T|GF IXZ| ZC|Xp H|D S|ALJLGM BR"  
XMCZGF IhdD# SFhLvgl FI FIWXGM D|; , DFGMGF BhFGF  
sAI T|, Df, fGF IhdD# SFZ6 S|ALJL BFIJNGF TYF SFhL  
D|; , DFGMGF SFDDf\ZMSFI , F K|!

CJ|Ô|VMS# D|; , DFGMGF BhFGMJF:TJDF\K|X|m V|T|  
H ~I5I F K|H|D|; , DFG AFNxFcG|N. G|BhFGF sAI T|,  
Df, fDf\HDF SZFJ|Kp T|CSLSTDF\D|; , DFGMGF RNM/00  
K# Ô|S|RNM h, L, XaN K|VG|BhFGM ÝITQ9FJFG4 5ZT|  
CSLST AG|GL V\$ H Kp AFNxFcG|H|5UFZ BhFGfYL D|/  
K# T|D|: , DMGMRNMH TMCMI Kp V|Ih<, T K# TMAFNxFc|  
sÝD|BvJOFÝWFGf V|G|SD , LWMm A, S|; 3/F VM0; ZM56  
V|DfYL H 5UFZ D|/J|Kp

XX

XX

V[ S ALÔ[NFB, M, M B I FZ[SM. G[UJFCL DF8[AM, FJJFDF  
VFJ[K[ TMTG[BR"VF5JFDFVFJ[KP DMBL j I IÉTG[JWFZ[  
VG[DFD], L j I IÉTG[YMNP TG]SFZ6 56 V[H K[S[ T[V[ B, M  
; DI TG[ SFDDF\ZMSFI, M ZC[ KP V[ V[UL AFAT K[ S[  
IAGD]:, DMV[ 56 TG[ DFGL KP TM B I FZ[ NLGGF BFINDM  
SMDGF\NLGL SFDMDF\ZMSFI, F K[VG[NLGL SFD M; FY[SDF. GF  
ALÔ SFD T[VMGYL SZL XSTF4 SFZ6 S[AG[SFD V[ S; FY[  
pDNF ZLT[GYL Y. XSTF4 TMT[VM56 BR"SMDYL, X[VG[  
V+[YL G D/X[TM B]NF TVF, FG[t I F\OIZI FN SZLG[, X[;

VFD VF D:V, M SZVFGvCNLØYL 56; FIAT K[VG[  
; FY[H A]âYL 56; FIAT K[ 5ZT]VF56L SMDG[t I F; ]WL  
T; <, Lv; TMØ GYL YTM B I F; ]WL ALÔ SMDMG[56 T[SFD  
SZTF G Ô[ , P DF8[V[ S +LØ N, L, 56 J6"]K[ KP VF5  
Ô6MKMS[ VF I"; DFØVM5MTFGMWD"O[, FJJF B]A Ý I F; M  
SZ[KP TD6[G[PL S I]K[S[ V[ S JU"BF; V[H SFD SZ[VG[  
VFBL SMD V[JU'GF BR'GL HJFANFZL, P

; FICAM; NpBGL JFT K[S[ V[UL SMD H[GL 5F; [DhCAL  
HDFVT G CTL T[6[TMDhCAL HDFVTGL T[ FZL SZLP B I FZ[  
TD[T[ FZ HDFVTG[TMØJFGL IRVDF\KM;

SMD Ô[ VFI, DMGF BR'GL IhdDNFZL GIC  
, X[ TM 56 T[VM E[ I F G ZC[X[

I FN ZFBM Ô[TD[TDGF BR'GL IhdDNFZL G 56, X[M  
A, S[; 3/F H V[HDFVTGF D[BF, O Y. TDGL DNN AW  
SZL N[XMt I FZ[56 V[HDFVT AFSL ZC[X[VG[VFI, DME[ I F  
G ZC[X[ TMSCMS[É I FYL BFX[m TMH6FJ]S[É I FYL D[/JXP  
SZVFG XZLODF. ZXFN K[0 TDG[ZFC[ B]NFDF\BR"DF8[

XX

XX

AM, JJFDF\VFJ[K 5ZT]TDFZDFYL YMFS ABL, F. SZ[K[  
VG[TGFYL 5MTFG]H VICT SZ[KP GIC TMV<, FC TVF, FG[  
SXL CFHT GYLP T[UGL K[VG[TD[D]CTFHP Ô[TD[TGFYL  
A[TJBH]CL SZXMTM V<, FC TVF, F TDFZF AN, [ALÒ SMD  
5NF SZL N[X[VG[TVM TDFZL HD sABL, f G CX[!c

; FZ V[S[Ô[TD[G SZXM TMBNF TVF, F ALÒ SMDYL V[  
IBNDT, X[P Ô[SM. G[XSF YFI S[V[SMD ÉI FYL 5NF YX[m  
TGMHJFA V[K[S[NZZMH 5NF. XGMI; , I; , MÔZL KP ZMH  
sCÔZM, FBMLf; bI FDF\ AF/SM N]GI FDF\ HgD[ KP  
TVMDFYL H V[UL SMD 5NF Y. HXP ALÔ[HJFA V[K[S  
VtIFZ[D]; , DFGM. : , FDGL XLBJ, L JFTMYL Nÿ Y. Zæf  
K[VG[H[, MSM D]; , DFG GYL4 TVM. : , FDGL B\ALVMYL  
VFSØF". GÒS VFJL Zæf KP T[Vß, [; ]WL S[XZLVTF  
CSDMFDI:, CTM\OFI NFVMJ6"JJF, fuIF KP

DF8L s-[, ffYL . l:TgÔ[ SZJFGL  
ICSdT Vß OMS8Z[, BL K[

HD S[Vß OMS8Z[DF8LGF -[, FYL . l:TgÔ[ SZJF IJX[, bI  
K[ o DF8L 36F\hbDMGM. , FH KP TM5XFADF\H[TÔAGM  
DFÛMK 1TG]Gß; FG ZMSJF DF8[DF8LGMp5IMJ, FESTF"K[!

SJTFGF DF8LGF JF; 6DF\ DM GFBL NjFYL  
; FT JFZ WMJFGL4 HðF\ Vß JFZ DF8LYL  
DFHJFGL ICSdT

V[H ZLT[Vß ALÔ OMS8Z[SCI]K[o VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J; <, DGM. ZXFN Ô[IM TMDG[VF IJRFZ VFjIM

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

S[DF8LYL DFHJFG]SD OZDFjI ]m ; FT JFZ WMJ]SFOL GYL m  
 K[U8[36F\INJ ; MGL TCSLS 5KL DF, D YI ]S[ DF8LDF\YMDM/  
 36M GF\XFNZGM 56 EFU K[VG[GF\XFNZYL SJTZFGF Y]SG]  
 hCZ N\ Y. ÔI K[ 5ZT]T[NZ\$ HuI FV[D/T]GYL4 T]YL  
 ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ V]UL J:T] sDF8lf  
 ATFJL 4H[NZ\$ HuI FV[; Z/TfYL D/[; TMIAG D]:, DMGM  
 VF CF, K[ BIFZ[D]; , DFGM . : , FDGL JFTMG[ KMDTF ÔI  
 KP sV<, FC TVF, FGL 5GFC |f

Ô[ D]:, DM . : , FDGL ICoFhT G SZX[  
 TM GJF. GL JFT GYL S[ ALÒ SMD V[  
 lhdD\NFZL p9fJL , [ |

VFYL H6FI K[S[VF T]fZL K[T]INJ; GL4 H]Df\GJF.  
 GYL S[VFJF GFSäF D]; , DFG TM . : , FDYL ACfZ Y. ÔI  
 VG[VfJF IAGD]:, DMD]; , DFG Y. ÔI VG[Ô[D]; , DFG  
 RFC[S[V[AZMINJ; G ÔM[VG[. : , FDGL G\$ AbTL T]DGF  
 H GfD[ZC[ TM T]VM R]T[ VG[ SFDDf\, FUL ÔI P GIC TM  
 D]:, DMGL CZlvEZL B]TL ; \$FI ZCL KP Ô[S[CH]56 SX]  
 GYL UI P Ô[T]VMYMDLS 56 TJBHÇ SZX[TMSFOL Y. HX[  
 GIC TMDG[VtIFZGL CF, TYL ; bT BTZM, FU[KP

; FZ V[S[NLGGF BFINDMGL IBNDT TYF T]DGL ; CFi B]  
 U]AYL YXP CJ[ H[G] IN, RFC[T] 5MTFGF E, F DF8[ V[  
 ; N]EfuI G[Ýf%T SZ[; AFSL NLGGF BFINDM SM. GF DMCTFH  
 GYLP TM V\$ HDFVT TM V]UL H~Z CMJL Ô[. V[ H[; '5j6"  
 ZLT[NLGGI IBNDTDF\, FU[, L ZC[ 5ZT]ÝtI \$ DFGJL NLGGM  
 BFIND GYL AGL XSTMP DF8[VDS , M\$MG[Ô[. V[S[T]VMSDFI  
 VG[ALÔVMGL DNN SZ[;

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

V<, FCJF/F SM. GF TP[, D\ GYL BFTF

VG[VYL SM. V<, FCJF/FVMG[V\ GYL SCL XST]S[TVMM  
VDFZF TP[, D\ BFI K\ SFZ6 S[TVMM ; ZSFZL DF6 ; M KP  
H\MM UJGZ HGZ , G[SM. TP[, L GYL SC[T\ B\ FZ[S[TVG[NZ  
DICG[ DMBM 5UFZ D/[ K[ VG[ T[ 56 , MSMYL D/[ J[,  
5\ FDFYL H V5FI K[VG[Afæ ZLT[TVG[SM. V\J\DMB\SFD  
GYL SZJ\50T\ 5ZT[V[H SFZ6YL S[TVG\SFD INDFUL K\  
TVG[ 36M DMBM 5UFZ s ; UJOMF V5FI K[ ; CJ[ V<, FCV  
JF/FVM 5Z H[U]hZ[K[VG[H\, \TPDG[DUHYL SFD , \J  
50[K\ Ô[T[CF, TDFZF 5Z U]hZ[TM YMDFS INJ ; D\UFÖF  
Y. ÔVM!

, MSM RFC[ K[ S[ VFI, DM VDFZL  
bJFICXMGF JX ZC[

CJ[ , MSM RFC[ K[ S\ VDG[ Ýti þ ÝSFZGM VFZFDvRG  
D/[ VG[ D\; LATvDX\T ALÔVM 5Z ZCP VD[H[ ZLT[  
ZCLV\ DMJL T\DFVDFZ[TFA[Y. ÔI VG[VDFZL BZFA  
JFTMYL VDG[HZF 56 G C8FJ[ ; C\V\JF , MSMG[Sæf SZ\K\  
S\ H\GF DMJL TMTDFZF SFA\YL GLS/L U\ F K\ T\MTMTDFZL  
5ZJL SZ[V[VFXF O]h\, KP CF4 TD[5MTFGL VJ , FNG[NLG  
5-FJMP 5KL Ô[T[ TDFZF SæDF\ CMI TM T\DGfYL 5MTFGL  
. rKF D]HA SFD , Ô[ ;

VD[TMVFH ; \JL SMDGF SM. CDNNG[G Ô[I MS\ T\G[SMDL  
, FU6L ZFBL 5MTFGL VJ , FNG[NLG 5-Fj\ MCM 4 SFZ6 S[Ô6[  
K[S[NLGL . <D 5-LG[VDFZL VJ , FNG[V\ DMBF DMBF CMJF  
É\ F\ D/L XSJFGF m

XX



XX

Ô[SM. V[5MTFGL VJ, FND FYL SM. G[. <D[NLG 5-FJJF  
DF8[5; N 56 SI M TM VJF DZBG[H[AWFDF\OMAM CMI P  
; jCFG<, FC | XZLVTF. <DGL X\SNZ SZL K[m ; FICAM|  
HZF IJR FZMS[B I FZ[AWF OMAF H 5-X\ TMOMAF H ZC[X|

NLGL . <DG\ ; :T\ CMJ\ TGL  
VIGJFI TFGL N, L, K[

HJMM NLGL . <D Sß, M; :TM K[VG[V[H N, L, K[VGF  
VIGJFI "CMJFGL4 SFZ6 S[sSNZTGMF IG I D K[S\ Hß, L SM.  
J:TGL VFJxI ÉTF CMI K\ Tß, L H T[ ; :TL VG[ÝtIß  
HuI FV[ÝF%I CMI K[VG[sSM. J:Tf Hß, L IAG H~ZL TYF  
AßFZ CMI K\ Tß, L H DMßL TYF VMKL D/[Kß V[V<, FC  
TVF, FGL VÒA ICSDT K[!

SZVFG XZLOG[ BF, L s; DBI F IJGF  
5-JFYL 56 , FE K[

; FZ V[S[. <D[NLGGI ICOfhT sH\DF\SZVFG XZLO 56  
NFB, K[f ÝtIß DFGJL 5Z VIGJFI "K\ 5ZT\36F, MMSæF  
SZ[K[S\ SZVFG XZLO ; DBI F IJGF 5-JFYL X\, FE m sVFJF  
, MSM; DHJFGF AN, [TG[5-JFG\H KMDL N[K\ Ô6[G 5-  
JFG\ACFG\H XMW[K\VGJFNSPf V[Ý`GGMHJFA TMVFJL  
UI MS\ TG[5-JFGL H~Z K[VG[H~ZTGF CMTF\ ALÔ SXF  
, FEG\CMJ\H~ZL GYL |

HJMM Ô[SM. G[%I F; , FUL CMI VG[T[5F6L 5LJF RFC[  
VG[SM. TG[SC[S[5F6L 5LJFYL XM, FE m TMTG[Vß, )SCL  
N\J\A; K[S[VtI FZ[TGL H~Z K\ SFZ6 S[TZ; B\A , FUL

XX

XX

KP T[sTZ; KL5FJff I; JFI ALÔ GOfGL XL H~Z K[m VG[  
KTF\Ô[ GOfGL H XMW K[ TM , M GOM 56 AIFG SZL Nè |  
ChZ s; <, <, FC] V , IIC J ; <, Df 0ZDFJ[K[o H[6[SZVFG  
XZLOGM V[ C0vVÛZ 5-IM TM T[Gf Df8[ N; G[SLVM  
, BJFDF\VFJLPc CJ[5Zf SZVFG XZLO 5-JFGL S[ , L G[SLVM  
, BJFDF\VFJX[m V[S[ , MDMBMGOMYIM!

G[SLVMGM GOM VFIBZTDF\ K[ ID; F, YL  
T[GL ; DH]TL

Ô[SM SC[S[G[SLVMG[VD[X]SZLV[m TM; DÔ , MS[  
G[SLVMVti FZ[TDG[GSFDL , FU[K[ 5ZT]BI FZ[N]GI F KMDLG[  
VFIBZTv5Z, MSDf\HXMti FZ[BAZ 50X[S[ G[SLVMS[ , M  
SFDGMi; PMKP HJVM Ô[V[ Df6; CHDF\H. ZC IMCM  
VG[T[G]IZIF, D[A. DfD/[ TM T[ V[D G SC[X[S[ V[G[X]  
SZ]m sV[É-fV+[RF, [K[mf SFZ6 S[T[Ô6[K[S[CHDF\TM  
IZIF, H SFD , FUX[!

V[ H ÝDf6[ TDG[ Vti FZ[ G[SLVM A[SFZ , FU[K[ 5ZT]  
BI FZ[ISI FDTDF\HXMVG[ , MSMGF VFcDF, GFDF\TM, FI G[T]  
ÝDf6[ AN, MD/L ZC IMCX[VG[TD[Bf, L CFY CXMtIFZ[  
Ô6XM[S[G[SLVMX]J:T]CTL m Ô[SM VF, LXFg AÔZDF\  
SM. SVUF, G[ DMS, L N[FDf\ VFJ[ TM T[G[ V[TD SÛFGL  
5ZXFGL sVG[N]Bf YX[ SFZ6 S[H[TZO GHZ p9X[ ÝSFZv  
ÝSFZGL pDNF pDNF G[VDTMGHZ 50X[VG[; FY[H 5MTFGL  
TVUN:TL 56 IFN VFJLG[S[ , M5:TfX[m Bf; SZLG[AÔZ  
HTL J[/f T[G[SC[FDf\VFjI]CM S[5{ F , . ÔVM! KTF\  
5ZJF G SZL CM !

XX

XX

A; 4 V[H CF, ISI FDTDF\G\$LV MJUZGFVMGM YX[VG[  
T[VJM; DI CX[S[tIFZ[G\$LVMI; JFI ALÔ[SM. I; PMG  
RF, XP ÝYD TMN]GIFYL tIF\SF\ , . H G HJFXP V<, FC  
TVF, F OZDFJX[o TD[sVD[VF5[, lf ; 3/L J: T\MG[KMDLG[  
V\$, F sBF, L CFYF H VF]I Fp VG[ Ô[N]GIFGL NM, T , .  
56 ÔT4 TMSF\ 56 OFI NMG YFTP . ZXFN K[o Ô[DFGJLG[  
tIF; J"HUTGF\BÔGF D/L ÔT4 TM5MTFGL D]ÉT DF8[VF5L  
N[T4 KTF\SA}, G YFT | CJ[TGF HJFAGL Ô6 Y. S\$ G\$LVMG[  
X\SZLX\m tIF\G\$LV MV\$, L JCF, L VG[SLDTL CX[S[V\$  
DF6; GL G\$LVMTYF UGFC TM, D\AZFAZ CX\$ TG[AibXX  
DF8[V\$ G\$SLGL H~Z ZCXP T[; FE /IG[B\A B\X YX[S\$ DFZ]  
TM ACM/\S\$]A K[o DFvAF54 EF. vACG4 ALJlvArRF4  
NM: TvIAZFNZ4 V\$ G\$SL TMB\LYL D/L HX\$ 5ZT]BI FZ[NZ\$  
5F; [HX\$ TMSM. V\$ G\$SL VF5JF 56 ZFÒ GIC YFI VG[  
5Z\FGLGM 5FZ G CXP V\JL DF]}; LGL CF, TDF\V\$ DF6;  
D/X\$ sHGL 5F; [V\$ H G\$SL CX[F T[Vp ; DÒG[S[V\$  
G\$SLGL SDLYL VGL AibXX V8SL K\$ TMV\$ H G\$LYL DFZL  
AibXX S\$D SZL YJFGL m TM, \$ TFZ\H SFD Y. ÔIP V\T[  
V<, FC TVF, FGL DCZAFGLYL AGGL AibXX Y. HX[; NMF  
SZLV[S\$ V<, FC TVF, F VF56 ; FGL GÔT OZDFJL N[  
VFDLG4 IF ZaA, VF, DLG |

XX

ÝSFXG GP 5&#

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

NLG 5Z VD,  
SZJM H~ZL K[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. Ig0IF



XX

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLD

NLG 5Z VD, SZJM H~ZL K[

B]tAV[DFØZC 5KL4

ଅଊଢ଼ୁ ବିଢ଼ିଢ଼ାଢ଼ି ମିନଶୟତାନି ରଞ୍ଚମ.

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

ZaAGF JaVØY OLICDY Z; }, DY IDgCPY I t, } V, I YCDY  
VFI FITvS J I ]M<, D]CP], Y ISTfvA J, Y ICSDvT J  
I ]hS'LICDY . gGvS VgT, Y Vh]h], CSLDP

TZH]PMo -C[VDFZF ZA ; VG[DMS, T]DGFDF\ V]S Z; },  
H[T]DGFDFYL H CM 4 VG[5-[T]DGL ; FD[V]F5GL VFI TM  
VG[IXBJF0[T]DGL ISTfA TYF ICSDT VG[5FS SZ[T]DGP  
A]XS4 T]SNZTJF/MTYF ICSDTJF/MKP~

VF T[H VFI T K[H[V]F VUFpGF A[A]FGMDF\5-FI R]SL  
K[VG[T]GF D]GF; A JFTM56 J6"JFI U. KP VFI TG[, UTL  
AFSL JFTM VFHGF A]FGDF\; '5]6"SZJFGM . ZFNM K] . gXF  
V<, FC]TVF, F ;

XX

XX

# V<OfhvXaNMGF CSM

XaNMGF 56 VDŠ CSMKp VŠ V[S[ÝtI Š CZŮvVÜZG[  
; CLC T, 0Ůh sprRFZf ; FY[5-JFDf\VFJ[ ŠFZ6 S[VZAL  
V[UL K[HŮ pNŮ Ô[pNŮ EFØF pNŮ IGI D ÝDF6[CX[ TMpNŮ  
SC[FX[ GIC TMGICP HŮ S[VFHSE, ALŮ SMDMGL N[BFN[BL  
VDŠ , MSMBMB)pNŮAM, JF , FuI F Kp D[5MT[SG5ZGF :8XG  
5Z VŠ ICN]:TFGLG[SC[TF; FE?I Mo CD I[AFT ; ŠGF GCL  
DFUTFPc VG[VFJ]OÉT VU[ŮGL GS, SZJF YTP V0; M; 4  
TVM TM V[SMXXDFAS[TŮG[; CLC pNŮ VFJOL ÔIP BIFZ[  
VF56[V[ÝIF; DFAS[H[SF\ VFJOLK[ T[56 BZFA Y. ÔIP

; FZFX S[HŮ V[pNŮG CTL4 T[H ZLT[VZALG[Ô[AUFOLG[  
5-JFDf\VFJ[ TM T[VZAL G CX[; VtIFZ[H[ , MSMŠZVFG  
XZLO 5-JF TZ0 , Ü VF5[K[ TVM 56 TG[; CLC 5-JF  
TZ0 N, Ü ; [K[ A, S[AC]WF VFI, DMG[56 TGMbIF, GYLP  
BIFZ[S[TGF 5Z TJBH]C G VF5JFYL DMBL DMBL E}, MYFI  
Kp DF8[ISV" XLBJL H~ZL Y. P T[IJGF HŮ TD[ÔIC, MG[  
U, T pNŮAM, TF Ô. G[TŮGF 5Z C; M KM V[H ZLT[SFZL  
TDFZF 5Z C; [Kp

BNF 5FSGMXÊ K[S[CJ[VFI, DMV[ISV" TGL TZ0 TJBH]C  
SZL Kp Dā; FVMDFSFZLVMG[56 ZBFI K[ 5ZV]H~ZT VGL  
K[S[; F[VGF 5Z , Ü VF5P , CŮGL SM. H~Z GYL4 OÉT  
CZŮMG[; CLC SZL , [F Ô. V[VG[TŮF\SF\ JWfZ[; DI GIC  
, FUP OÉT Z( COM K[VG[TŮF\ VDŠ V[UF K[S[TŮGL  
DxSvÝŠ8L; SZJFGL H~ZT H GYLP AFSLGF C}-OM DF8[Ô[  
VŠ C0"DF8[+6 INJ; ZFBM TM VŠ DF; YL JW]; DI G  
, FUX[VG[ŠZVFG XZLO ; CLC Y. HXP VFI, DMV[V[5Z

XX

XX

IJXØ , Û VF5J\Ô[. VP

VtI FZ[ Ô[ 5RF; VFI, DM E\UF SZLG[ S\ZVFG XZLO  
; FE / JFD\ VFJ[ TMD]xS, YL A[ H6 ; CLC S\ZVFG XZLO  
5-GFZF GLS/XP s36F\; DI 5C[, FGL JFT Kpf Sß, F NpBGL  
JFT K[S\ T, Af 0, Y, OM/TtJ 7FG4 DlgTSvTS'F: + 5-[K[  
VG[S\ZVFG XZLO ; CLC GYL SZTF | 0ZL UHA V[S[V\UF  
DF6; M. DFD AGL ÔI K[ VG[T\DF\NLGGL ; FY[N]GI FGL  
56 BZFAI KP T[V[S[VD]S E}, MGL VJFDv; FDFgi HGMG[  
56 Ô6 CMI K[VG[tI FZ[T[VFI, DMGL Aßäl SZ[KP

Vß ; FICA[; ZV[GF; DF\IDG, YIHgGFIT JgG; 5-I P Vß  
; FICA[; ZV[VAL, CAD\TaAT\I NF sVAL, CAf sDMBL  
CF ; FYf 5-I P Vß EF. V[ SC] \o ChZ | VF8, F DMBF  
VFI, D Y. G[U, T 5-M KMc m SCUF, FuI F o c0ZL S. ZLT[  
5-\mc T[; FICA[ WLZ\YL ATfjI] sGFGI CF ; FYfP WLD\YL  
Vß, F DF8[ATfjI]S[SM ; FE/[GIC sS[T\DF\GFC SGL Z]: JF.  
Kpf TMT[E, F VFNDL V\ ; DBI F S\ VFIC: TF 5-JFG\SC[  
K[ V\ G ; DBI F S[ GFGI sCff 5-JFG\SC[ KP TM T\VM  
HJFAD\SC[K[S[VrKF4 hMZYLG 5-\ C, SL ZLT[5-I F SZ\  
V\ G[ | , F Cj, J, F SJJvT4 ; DÔJJF KTF\G ; DBI FP  
JFT V\ K[S[XlbI F IJGF SX\H GYL VFJOT\;

ISVT XLBJFGM XMB V5FJJM TYF T\GL  
B\ALVM

HJVM VU\Ø E6GFZF V\GL SMXX SZ[ K[S[VU\ØGM  
, C\Ø[s:8f. , f VFJL ÔI VG[T\GF DF8[X\X\TNALZMSZ[  
KP SM. 5MTFGL VJ, FNG[ , VG DMS, [ K\ SM. 5MTFGF

XX



XX

ArRFVM\IXX\MD\DM\DP\DMG[ ; M5[ KP B\ FZ[S\ T\GF 5Z  
G TM5F; YJ\DMSP K\ G IOU\ D\ J\JL VG[S\ZVFG XZLOG[  
ÝYD TM5-JFDF\H G VFJ\VG[Ô[5-F\ TMBZFA SZLG[; Ô[  
S\ZVFG XZLOG[V\F56[KMDL N. X\TMSM6 5-X[m DF8[NZ\S[  
T\G[V\ÝDF6[; CLC SZLG[5-J\Ô[. V\ Ô6[ChZ ; <, <, FC[  
V, IIC J ; <, DGL ; FD[5-L ZC\MKP

B\NF 5FSG\ S; D4 T\DF\ V\JL , hhT K[ S[ DFGJLGM  
V\; F; vVG\J\T ; CLC CM\ TM; J\ZFUVZF\U6L V\S TZO  
VG[S\ZVFG XZLO V\S TZOP DM\JL SZFDT V, L ; FP GFDL  
V\S Ah\U"S\ZVFG XZLO VZADF\Xlb\I F CTFP V\S UJ\{FV[  
T\DG[S\ZVFG XZLO 5-TF ; FE?I F TMSC\JF , Fu\I M VFGFYL  
; FZL E\ZJLVM sZFUGM V\S ÝSFZF D\ VFH ; JWL GYL  
; FE/L ; DM\JL ; FCA[ SC\I\ S\ C\X\ Ô6\ S[ E\ZJLVM X\  
CM\ K[m

UJ\{MSC\JF , Fu\I Mo VF5G[BAZ GYL S[V\F5 5-MKM V[  
E\ZJL sZFUF K[m TM S\ZVFG[ 5FS V\JL VÒA J:T\ K[ S[  
Ýt\I\ , C\ÔDF\-/L Ô\ KP H\JVM DM\JL ; FC\AG[Ô6 56 G  
CTL4 5ZT\ T[UJ\{FG[T\GL ~IR D\HA 8:8 D?I M SNL D\PF  
D\SZDF HJFG\YFI TM Ô[ Ô[ ; RMDZYL sIT, FJT[S\ZVFG[  
Vh\hGLf S\JL %\FZL VJFÔ[503FI KP V<, FC TVF, FGL  
S; D4 DFGJL h\DL p9[K[; VG[V\F56G[H[DÔ GYL 50TL4  
T[V\B, F DF8[S[V\F56G[5-TF\GYL VFJOT\ GIC TM; CLC  
5-GFZFVMYL 5\KM V\GL DÔ ;

V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K[0 S\ZVFG XZLOG\ TMBF\; I Tv  
IJX\ØTF K[ S[ H\ , MSM 5MTFGF ZAYL OZ[ K\ T\G[ ; FE/LG[  
T\DG\ XZLZGF\Z\JF8F éEF Y. Ô\ KPc VF56MV[Cf, GYL4  
X\JFT K[m VD\S V\X[TMIN, H 9LS GYL VG[S\ S U, T

XX

XX

5-JFGF SFZ6[V; Z GYL YTLP BIFZ[ SM. ; CLC 5-GFZ  
D/[ tIFZ[wIFGYL Ô[Ô¶ IN, GM XMCf, YFI K[m VYL  
H6FI K[S[ 5MTFGF 5-JFDf\ VF56G[ H[ , hhT GYL  
VFJTL4 T[G\ D¶I SFZ6 V[ K[S[ VF56G[ 5-Tf GYL  
VFJOT¶ DF8[ V[GM 56 ÝIF; SZJM Ô[. V[S[ VF56G[  
5-Tf VFJOL ÔIP JVhGM ÝYD EFU . <DGF V<0Fhv  
XaNMIJX[VCÄ ; DF%T YIM

. <DGF DV'GfvVY" TYF VD, G\ J6'G

. <DGF VY'G\H[J6'G ZCL UI\JCT¶ ÝYD T[G\AIFG SZ\  
K¶ V[TMDF, Ð K[S[VtIFZ[NLGGF. <DYL Sß, LA5ZJF.  
Y. ZCL K[; Ô[. <IM TGFYL Gß; FG 5CMRX[S[GIC m C\  
. <DGL OhL, TvDICDF GYL J6"JTM VFJxI ÉTF ATFJL  
ZCIM K¶ SFZ6 S[H~ZT ATFJIF 5KL ALÒ B\ALVMGF  
J6'GGL VFJxI ÉTF GYL ZC[TL

C\OÉT Vß, \SCLX S[H[AFNXFCGL VD, NFZLDF\SM  
DF6; ZC[TMCM 4 T[G[T[AFNXFCGF SFI NF Ô6JFGL H~ZT  
K¶ CJ[C]5K\K\S[VF56[V<, FC TVF, FGL VD, NFZLDF\  
KLVS[GIC m ALÔ[; JF, V[S¶ V<, FC TVF, FGF VDS  
IGID BZF S[GIC m Ô[VF56[TGL VD, NFZLYL ACfZ CMT  
VYJF V<, FC TVF, FGM SM. SFGG H G CMT tIFZ[ TMSM.  
VJL IRVF G CTL4 5ZT\BIFZ[AG[AFATMK[TMCJ[SFGG  
XlbIF IJGF VFZMGYLP

5ZF SZVFG[5FSYL H6FI K[S[V<, FC TVF, FV[VF56F  
; F{SFDMDf8[SFGG G¶L SIF"K[VG[TDGF IJZ\â SZJF 5Z  
WDSL VF5L K¶ VFHSF, , MSM OÉT BNF. SFGG GDFhv  
ZMhFG[H DFG[K¶ AFSL ALÒ SFDMDf\5MTFG[; 5)6"VFhFN

XX

XX

; DH[KP C] 5[K]K]S[TD[GDfhvZMhFGL H SP IRTE SZL  
K[m VO; M; S[Y YD VF5; GF DMFD, FTDFV[VfhFNL X~  
Y. CTL4 5ZT]VF I]U SP S[YUITGMK] YtI S J: T[G[YUIT  
YFI KP

, MSM GDfhvZMhFG[ 56 p0FJJFGL  
IOSZDF\ K[

T[YL V[ VfhFNLGL 56 V8, L YUIT Y. S[GDfhv  
ZMhFG[ H DMS]v:YIUT SZJFGL SMXX YFI KP H]D S[  
SC]JFDF\ VFJ[ K[ S[GDfhGM C[T] GOY, GL TChLA vDGG[  
S/JJFGM K] T[DF8[H GDfh D]SZ'Z Y. KP CJ[VFHSF,  
TChLA v; \S1T4 ; eI TFGM U<AM KP DF8[GDfhGL H~Z  
GYL4 ZMh ZFBJFGL H~Z GYL

VF ; 3/L BZFA L V[SFZ6[0], F. S[XZLVTGF SFGGGM  
DT, A ATEJJFDF\YtI S DF6; 5MTFGL ZF. v; , FCG[NB,  
VF5[KP HG]H[IN, RFC[K] T[DT, A J6"JL N[KP BI FZ[S[  
DFD], L JFT K[S[SFGGGM EFJFY"s; CLcf YtI S DFGJL GYL  
; D0 XSTMP H]VM ; ZSFZL IGI DMGF\5]: TSMDM0N K] KTF\  
V]J]AG[K[S[V S; GMGF GF HH[R]SFNM VF% M 5ZT]BI FZ[  
DMBF HHG[tI FT[GL V5L, YFI K] TMT[GLR, F HHYL H]NM  
A, S[IJZ]a R]SFNM VF5[ KP T[G] SFZ6 V[ S[GF GF HH[ T[  
SFGGGMDT, A GYL ; DBI MP

CJ[H]VMS[GFGMHH 56 HH K[VG[DMBMHH 56 HH4  
KTF\DT, A ; DHJFDF\DTEN YI M 5ZT] SP S[V[DFGL  
, JFDF\VFJ]K[S] CF. SM'GF\HH AZFAZ SM SFGGG[GYL  
; DHT]V8, [T[GM R]SFNM DFGJFDF\VFJ[KP VFYL H6FI]S[

XX

XX

SFGG E, [ ; FGL 5F; [ CMI 4 5ZT] ; F(TG[ ; ZBL ZLT[ GYL  
; DÒ XSTFP SM. JW]; DH[KP SM. SD4 DF8[B]NF. SFGGDF\  
56 NZ\$GL ; DH DMVTAZvEZM; F5F+ GYL4 A, S[ DMBF  
DMBF VFI, DMGL ; DH DMVTAZ U6FXP

VCSFDvVFENXMDFA SFZ6 XMWJFGM ZMU  
56 VFDv; FDFgl K[

VFHSF, VF ALDFZL 56 VFD K[S[XZLV TGF VFNXMDFA  
SFZ6 30LG[AIFG SZ[KP H[D S[ZMHFDFA SFZ6 NXFJ[K[S[  
G0; FIGIT UFI, A CMUFYL ZMmOh"YI MCTMVG[CJ[SFZ6  
S[TChLA v; eITF YF%T Y. R\$L KP V\$, [ VF56G[TGL  
VFJxI ÉTF GYL ;

TChLAGF NFJNFZ TChLAGF VY" GYL  
Ô6TF

V0; M; S[VF56[TChLAG[H GYL ; DHTFP TChLA V[  
K[S[G0; vDGGL ; 3/L 8JM NZ Y. ÔI4 V[GIC S[  
:JEFJDFRMBF. S[AGFJ8 VFJL ÔIP VF56FDFIA, S[  
G0; GL TChLA GYLP VF56L TMSI0I T VF K[S[VF56FDF\  
TJfh]VvGD]TF TYF AN"AFZlv; CGXL, TFG]GFD ; þAFGYL  
VG[G VF56FDFtI FU KP :JFY4 VFJX4 KLKMZF56]S\$lv  
S\$LG[EI]KP

VF5 VGJEJ SZL <IM; Ô[VF56FDFYL SM. V[SM. CMUF  
S[GMSZLGL VZÒ VF5L CMI VG[T[DF6; VF; NF CMI 4  
ZMÒvZMBLGL IRTF G CMI P T[H ; DI[SM. UZLA DF6; [56  
T[H HuIF DF8[NZbJF: T VF5L CMI VG[TGMÊD 5FK/ CMI P  
VFJL ; ZTDF\VF5[SNL GIC ; FE?I]CMI S[T[BXCF, DF6; [

XX

XX

T[GL UZLALGL N I F BF. G[5MTFGL pD[NJFZL 5FKL B[RL , LWL  
CMI P V[H ZLT[ÝtI Š DFD, FDF\ALÔGL , FU6L ZFBIG[T[GL  
VFU/ ZFbI MCMI P

TM Ô[GDfhvZMhFG\SFZ6 G0ÿ, GL TChLA H CMT tI FZ[  
56 T[DG\KMDJ\VF56F DF8[ÔI h G YFT4SFZ6 S[VF56G[  
TChLA 56 ÝF%T GYL VG[V+[TM VF56G[SFZ6GL BAZ  
56 GYL4 SFZ6 S[ V<, FC TVF, FV[ OÉT GDfhvZMhFGL  
5FANLGM CŠD VF%I M Kÿ SFZ6 GYL VF%I P OZL VF56[  
5MTFGF TZ0YL SM. SFZ6 XL ZLT[G P L SZL XSLV[KL V[m  
VG[VF56G[ICSDT 5KJFGM 56 XM VIWSFZ K[m VFD  
ÝÔG[XFCL SFGGG\SFZ6 5KJFGL DÔ, GYL4 TM BNF.  
SFGGDF\V[5KJFGL DÔ, ÉI FYL m VF56\SFD TM BNF.  
VFN[XG[RŠRF5 DFGL , [FG\KP

HJVM Ô[ SM. G[ AÔ~ VMZTYL . xS Y. ÔI VG[ T[  
VFXSG[E]OF H CŠD VF5JF , FUÿ TM36L BXL ; FY[T[DG[  
5ÿF SZX[S[GIC m VJxI 5ÿF SZX[! OZL V<, FC TVF, FGF  
TM36F\AWF CS Kÿ CFISDv; ¿FWLX CMJFGF 564 DCA\Av  
ÍYI CMJFGF 56 ;

VFHSF, , MSMG[ D[CaAT[ . , FCL GYL

VFHSF, , MSMGL CF, TYL H6FI K[Šÿ V<, FC TVF, FYL  
s%I FZL hFT CMJF KTF F T[DG[S F\ D[CaAT GYLP Ô[D[CaAT  
CMT TM X\ Vß, 1 56 G SZJFDF\VFJT4 Hß, 1 VŠ AÔ~  
VMZT DF8[SZJFDF\VFJ[K[! ; FZFX S[CFISD TYF DCA\A  
AGGL ~V[V<, FC TVF, FGF ÝtI Š VFN[XG[IJGF JFW[DFGL  
, [M Ô[. VP VDSGL ÝUITGM TM V[CF, CTM Šÿ V<, FC  
TVF, FGF VFN[XMDF\SFZ6 30TF CTFP

XX

XX

VDJS ÝUITGF NFJNFZ GDFhvZMhFDF\  
XSFVM p5l:YT SZ[ K[

VG[VDJS , MSMÝUITDFA\TÐGFYL 56 VFU/ GLS/L UIF  
S[GDFhvZMhFDF\XSFVMSF-[Kp HÐ SÞ V\$ DF6; [SCI]o  
ZMhM K[ TM; FZL J:TÞ 5ZV]O[A]VFZL DF; DFCMUM Ô[. VÞ  
SFZ6 S[T[SF I D XZNLDFA\VFJ[Kp Ô6[VF5[V<, FC TVF, FG[  
; , FC VF5LP VO; M; 4 ÝYD TMVF56G[ZF. NÞFGMCS SI M  
K[m ;

OZL ZF. 56 ; 56" JFICI FT4 SFZ6 S[O[A]VFZL DF; DFC  
XZNL VF56F NÞXDF\ CMI KÞ G S[ VFBL N]GI FDFP ALÔ  
NÞXMDFA\ tIFZ[ UZDL CMI Kp V<, FC TVF, FGL SÞL VÒA  
ICS DT K[S[VDJS JØMDF\ICNDF\ZDhFG XZNLDFA\VG[ALÔ  
NÞXMDFA\UZDLDFÞ TM VDJS JØMDF\ICNDF\ZDhFG UZDLDF\  
VG[ALÔ NÞXMDFA\XZNLDFA\VFJ[Kp VFD ; FGL ; ZZFEX ; ZBL  
Y. U. P

VDJS , MSMV[ V\$ ALÔ XSF SF-L K[SÞ BIFAK DF; GM  
INJ; VG[K DF; GL ZFT CMI K[tIFGDFhvZMhF XL ZLT[  
ZFB LX]m VF ; 3/L JFTM V[ SFZ6[ K[ S[ BNf. CÞSDMGL  
DCFGTF IN, DFCGYLP HÞMM ; ZSFZL SFI NFDFA\SNL XSF GYL  
YTL VG[Ô[SM. SZ[TMHJFA VF5LX]SÞ IDIF; SFGG VF H  
KÞ TMÔ[SM. VFI, D TDFZF O]h} ; JF, MGF HJFA DFA\VD H  
SC[o IDIF\XZLVTGM SFGG V[H KÞ TM TG[ hAZN: TLGM  
HJFA SÞ SCMK[m VFYL H6FI]S[; ZSFZL SFI NFG L DCFGTF  
IN, DFC K[ VG[ XZLVTGL VhDT IN, DFCGYL ; OZL SIF  
DM-[5MTFG[D]; , DFG SCMKMm

XX

XX

XSFVM 5NF YJFG\ ALÔ\ SFZ6 ID; F,  
; FY[

ALÔ JFT VF 56 K[S\ XZLVTGF SFI NFGL H~ZT GYL  
; DHTFP Ô[SM. TALA 5F; [ ÔI VG[; BT ALDFZ CMI 4  
p5ZFT TALA 5Z IJ` JF; 56 CMI S[T[pDNF ZLT[p5RFZ  
SZ[K[TMT[TALAGF. , FHDF\, XDF+ NB, GYL SZTMM SFZ6  
S[Ô6[K[S[Ô[T6[SM. A[CN\JTG SI JTMp5RFZYI DC~D  
ZCX[VG[5IZ6FD[5MT[DZX[sS[NpBL YXPf

Ô[XZLVTGL H~ZT ; DHT TM VCSFD ATFJGFZFVMG[  
UGIDT ; DHT4 5ZT[ SÐ S[ SFD SZJ\GYL4 T\YL ÝSFZv  
ÝSFZGL XSFVM HgD[K[VG[A[CNF Ý GM SZJFDF\VFJ[KP  
Vß DF6; [DG[Ý`G SIMS\ cGDFh 5FR 8F. DGL SÐ GÐL  
Y. mc D[SCI]o TDFZL GFS DM5Z SÐ , FUL m DFZMSCJFGM  
VFXI V[S[5MTFGF XZLZGL AGFJ8GL H ICSDTMATFJL NM  
tIFZ 5KL GDFh JUZ[GL GMAT TMVFJXP

; FICAM; , FDTLGL JFT VF H K[S\; LWL ; OS 5Z RF, MP  
HGF 5Z RF, LG[; [SOMD\h, 5Z 5CMRL UIF4 GJMZ:TMG  
V5GFJMP X\VF5YL 5C[, F SM. VS, DN TYF. : , FDGM  
CDNN"YIMH GYL m X\ChZT VAAÊ sZINPf TYF ChZT  
pDZ sZINPfG[NLGG\NN"G CT\VG[X\TÐG[VF5GF Hß, L  
56 VÐ, G CTL m VF5 Ô[TÐGF CF, FT JFRM TMDF, Ð  
YFI S[TÐGL; FD[VF5GL VÐ, SF\ 56 GYL !

OZL TÐ6[ GDFhm SÐ G KMDL m VG[ZMhFDF\ . : , FCv  
; JWFZ6F SÐ G SZL m TMDF, Ð YI\ S[5C[, FGMZ:TMKMDLG[  
ALÔ[Z:TMV5GFJJMV[36F BTZFGL JFT KP VFW/F DF8[  
V[H I M\I K[S[SM. NBTfGL ; FY[Y. ÔI VG[T[H[AFH]

XX

XX

, . ÔI T[AFÔ]Rf, [VG[Ô[SM. Ý; U[N]BTfV[Sæ]S# VCl  
U8Z K[VG[VW[Bf\5]KJf, FuI f S# TgLN, L, m TMGTLO[  
V[VfJX[S[T[CfY KMDL N[X[VG[VfW/f Ef. T[Df\50LG[  
DZX[;

V\$ ; FICA[DpF XZLOGl SZAFGL 5Z JfWM, LWMS[VpJL  
SZAFGLYL XM, fE S[ÔGJZMG[hAC SZLG[UMkT B[TZMDF  
NAFJL NLWMm sVfU, f ; DI GL JfT KpF Vf A[Cnf V[ITZfH  
SZJfG]SfZ6 V[K[S# 5MTfGF DGYL C\$DMGL . <, TvSfZ6  
30L Sf-[Kp BI fZ[T[SfZ6 Tyf C[T]SM. 9\$Sf6[GyL CMTM TM  
JfWM, [Kp HD S[SZAFGLG]SfZ6 Vf 30I]K[S# UMkTYL  
DMCTfÔG[, fE YfI VG[hAC SZLG[UMkT NAFJL NpFYl V[  
C[T]5ZMGyL YTM TYL V[ITZfH SZ[Kp

SZAFGLGF D:V, f 5Z X\$SFGM HJfA

C[SC]K]S# Ô[SZAFGL SZLG[V\$ AMBL UMkT 56 SM. G[G  
NM tI fZ[ 56 SZAFGLGM ; JfA D/[Kp TM Df, D YI]S[  
SZAFGLGMsD]/f C[T]GOMGYLP GIC TMST[IJGff OÉT hAC  
SZJfYL ; JfA X]D/T m CJ[ZCL Vf JfT S# 0ZL sSZAFGLGLf  
ICSDT X]K[m TMICSDT V[K[S\$ ANMSD S[D]CaAT SZGFZ  
sD]CaAf K[VG[V<, fC TVf, f DCA]AvIÝI Kp Df8[TG[  
D]GfI; A CT]S[5MTfGL ÔG SZAFG SZTP TgMAN, V<, fC  
TVf, fV[V[9Zf]I MS[V\$ Jcf, f ÔGJZGL SZAFGL SZM

SZAFGLGL ICSDT4 C[T] Tyf N, L, vTS"

VG[N, L, TgL V[K[S]ÝYD ChZT . AfCLD sV, pfG[  
Vf C\$D YI MCTMS[VDFZF Z: TDFfA\$FG[hAC SZM, A\$M  
5MTfGL ÔGYL JWfZ[ %I fZM CMI Kp TM ChZT . AfCLD

XX



XX

sV, PfyL ÔGYL JWFZ[ DCAJ J:T] DFUJFDF VFL CTLP  
VG[CNL; XZLODF0ZDFjI]o c; hGvT VALSPÿ . AfClvDc  
VYFTÿsSZAFGLf ; hGT sTZLSMf K[ TDFZF Af5 ChZT  
. AfCLD sV, PFGMP TMC[T] VF CTMS[5MTFGL ÔG SZAFG  
SZJFDF\VFJh 5ZT]TGF AN, DFV[9ZFjI]S[ÔGJZ hAC  
SZL NMP

DJCaATGL TF; LZ TYF TGL V\$ ICSFI T

VG[DJCaAT TMVJL J:T]K[S] TGF DMSF 5Z VDS , MSM[  
5MTFGL ÔGM 56 SZAFG SZL NLWL KP V\$ JSL, ; FCA  
DFZFYL SC[TF CTF S] V\$ Ah]U" ; FP HPG[ , MSM D:BZF  
; DHTF CTF4 CHGL ; OZ[UI FP BIFZ[ SF~AF XZLOGL ; FD[  
5CMf I F TMH[TJF0vYNIÛ6F SZFJ[K] TPDGL hAFGYL GLS?I]  
S] cVF K[SFAF XZLOPc T[H JBT[TPGF 5Z DNCMXLGL S]OI T  
KJF. U. P V\$ RLB DFZL VG[stI Fhf ÔG VF5L NLWL ;

ALÔ ; [SOMAh]UMGF AGFJMK[S] VJF ; DI[TPDGL ÔGM  
GLS/L U. 4 5ZT]KTF5Z VJF , MSM36F SD KP Ô[; 3/F H  
VJF CMT TMV\$FN JØDF; F[BTD Y. ÔTP OZL ÔGJZG[  
hAC SZJFGMC\$D TMGZL ZCDT K[S] BZ4 ÔG GYL NTF  
TMÔGJZ H N. NMT[56 SFOL K] 5ZT]TGL ; FY[VF 56  
VFNX K[S[VJ]ÔGJZ hAC SZM H[% FZ]CMI ;

CNL; XZLODF K[ o TZÔPM o T] FZ sî 085p8f ÔGJZ  
hAC SZM SFZ6 S[TVM5], I; ZFT 5Z TDFZL ; JFZLVMCXP  
ChZT pDZ sZINPv[BIFZ[ ; JV[ASZC 5ZL SZL TM V\$  
ê86L hAC SZL CTL4 HGL ISDT TPG[ #\_\_ VXZOLVM  
D/TL CTLP ; FZFX S[SZAFGLGL ICSDT T[GYL4 H[VtI FZ]  
, MSM[p5ÔJL SF-L K] A, S[T[K] H[J6"JJFDF\VFJL VG[

XX

XX

V[56 VD[IZVFI T SZLG[ATFJL4 GIC TM VDFZL ZLT TM  
CSD ÔPJGL K[ G S[ICSDT ÔPJGL4 SFZ6 S[B]NF. E[NMG[  
; 56" ZLT[ VF56[ XL ZLT[ Ô6L XSLV[ KLV[ m TM BI FZ[  
XZLVTF VCSFDvVFNF[MGL VFJxI ÉTF H6F. U. 4 TM  
VDG[ICSDT ÔPJ TYF H6FJJFGL 56 H~ZT GYLP

. <D[ NLGGF O[, FJFGL ; Z/ ZLT

CJ[C\ATFJ]S[D]; , DFGMDF\ . <D XL ZLT[O[, F. XS[K[  
SFZ6 S[V[TMBA Dks[, K[S[; 3/F H , MSM VFI, D AGL  
ÔIP V[I MuI 56 GYL4 SFZ6 S[VG]EJ V[ATFJ[K[S[H[  
DF6; MDFNLG 5Z 5ZL ZLT[RF, JFGL ICDT TYF 5ZChUFZL  
G CMI 4 TDG[DMJL AGFJL N[JFYL NLGDF\36L BZFALVM5NF  
Y. ÔI K[VG[VJF H , F, R], MSMV[N]GI FNFZMGL RF5, } L  
SZLG[AC]WF , MSMG[. <D[NLGYL GOZTvw'6F V5FJL K[ SFZ6  
S[N]GI FNFZ ; DH[ K[ S[ V[. <DGL V; Z K[ TM VDFZL  
VJ, FNDF\56 . <D[NLG 5-JFYL V[H JFTM5NF YXP DF8[  
VJF , MSMG[VD[SNFI5 DMJL AGJFGL ; , FC G VF5LXP

NLGGM BFINDv; JS AGJFG[ , FI S SM6 K[ m

VFI, D AGJ\TYF NLGGL ; JF SZJL T[DF6; G]SFD K[  
H[G]WG TYF YITQ9FGL HZFI[5ZJF G CMI P OÉT V<, FC  
TVF, FGMRFCS CMI ; XCZJF/FVMGF VFI, D XCZLVMDFYL  
VG[UFDJF/FVMGF VFI, D UFD9L sUFDI0I ff TYF UZLAMGF  
VFI, D UZLA VG[VDLZMGF VFI, D VDLZ CMI 4 SFZ6 S[  
VDLZMGL GHZMDF\UZLAMGL SF\ 56 SNZ GYL CMTL ; 5MTFGL  
VJ, FNDFYL . <D[NLG DF8[ VD\$G[ 5; N SZM 5ZT] V[  
5; NUL V<, FC TVF, FGF JF:T[ VJL G CMI 4 HD VtIFZ

XX

XX

; J\ L Y. S[ VJ, FND F\ H[; F\ YL JWFZ[ D\ ZB CM 4 T\ G[ VZAL  
5-FJJFGF DF8[5; N S I M A, S[ H[ CMX I FZ VG[ B\ A ; DHNFZ  
CM 4 T\ G[ VZAL 5-FJM VG[ T\ GL VFNTM\ Vb, FS 9LS SZMP  
T\ D\ F\ GD[ F 5\ NF SZM VG[; F\ YL p\ Z D V[ K[ S\ SM. A\ h\ U"  
5F; [ DMS, L VF5MP YMOF INJ; 56 Ô[ t\ F\ ZC\ X\ TM. gXF  
V<, FC] TVF, F T\ D\ F\ . g; FIG I T VFJL HXP

## V\ S AFNXFNGL ICSFI T

V\ S AFNXFCGL ICSFI T K[ S[ T\ G[ XFChFNFG[ p: TfhG[  
; J\ N" S I M P V\ S INJ; Ô[ I\ S[ DJ, FGF 3MOF 5Z ; JFZ K[ VG[  
XFChFNM; F. ; vRF, SGL H\ D 5FK/v5FK/ H. ZC I M KP  
AFNXFCG[ VF Ô[ G[ B\ A DF9\, Fu I\ M 5Z\ T\ AZNFxT SZLG[  
GZDLYL DJ, FGFYL T\ G\ SFZ6 5\ K I P DJ, FGFV[ SC I\ S\ S\  
ChZ ; XFChFNF YMOF ; DI 5KL AFNXFC YX[ ; V<, FC  
TVF, FGL Db, S T\ GL ; JFZL ; FY[ RF, XP Ô[ V[ Vt I FZ[ 5\ N,  
G NMDX[ TMt I FZ[ V\ G[ XL ZLT[ BAZ 50X[ S[ 5\ N, NMDGFZFVM  
5Z XL U\ hZ[ K[ m T[ DF8[ D\ ; JFZLGL ; FY[ T\ G[ NMOFj I F4 H\ YL  
V[ 5MTFGL CF, T I FN SZLG[ ALÔVM 5Z N I F BFI P TM VF  
JTFJ AF5 GYL SZL XSTM p: Tfh SZL XS[ K[;

## VFHSF, GF p: TfhMDF\ X\ SDL K[ m

5Z\ T\ V\ P\ F p: Tfh GIC4 H\ D VFHSF, GF p: Tfh K[ hFI, D  
TYF S; F. 4 H\ D GFD\ FGDGL 56 X0\ T GYLP D\ V\ S AF/SG[  
Ô[ I\ M RFZ J0\ YL JWFZ[ T\ GL pDZ G CX[ VG[ KMSZF 8LUFv  
8M/L SZLG[ T\ G[, FJL ZC I F CTFP V0; M; S\ DCN\ V\ X[ AF/SM  
V[ H S; F. VMGF SAÔDFH. TAF C YFI KP T\ DGF JTFJYL  
AF/S 9M9 AG[S[ 5-JFG\ KMDL N[ K[ VG[ VF JFT TMÝb I FT K[

XX

XX

S[ CFIOhÒ ; CFOSF\VDfZF\ RfD0\TDFZ\ ; sVFU, F ; DI GL  
JFT KpF ; FICAM ; p: TfhGF\DF8[H~ZL K[S[T[ÝDYL 8JM  
56 ; WfZ[ GIC TMT[p: Tfh AGJFGF , FIS GYLP TM V[  
TZO Vb, fSGL N[ ]: TL CMI VG[ALÒ TZO TF, LD CMI TM  
5KL Ô\MS[ V[DF6 ; S[UL XFGGMAG[K[ ;

CF4 V[Ý` G K[S[Ô[KMSZFVMG[. <D[NLG 5-FJJFDF\VFJ[  
TMT\MBFX[É-fYL m TMÝYD VDLZMM[TMV[ ; JF, H G  
SZJM Ô[. V[VG[UZLAMDF8[VfBL SMD[ , Û VF5LG[36L  
DMBL ZSD T[DGf BR"DF8[E\UL SZJL Ô[. V[ D[Ô[I]K[S[  
Ô[AF/56 VF ; NUL TYF A\OSZLDF\JLT[K[TMÝYDYL H  
T[DG[A5ZJF. GL 8J 50L ÔI K[sDF, TZOYLF 5KL DMBF  
Y. G[ , F, R GYL ZC[TL VG[ Ô[ÝYDYL H ; JF, TYF  
lh<, TGL 8J CMI HD S[VfHSF, SMDGL A[TJBH\CLYL Y.  
ZC[I]K[ TMDMBF Y. G[T[H VFNT ZC[XP

## VF TNALZ TM VFI, DvDMk JL AGFJJFGL CTL

CJ[Zæf T[ , MSM H[VFI, D G CMI , T[DGf DF8[NLGGI  
H~ZL JFTMGL TF, LD YJL Ô[. V[ RfC[5KL T[pN]DF\CM I S[  
VZALDF\ 5ZT[VU]ÏYL ÝYD CMI 4 SFZ6 S[ÝYDGL TF, LDGL  
V ; Z JW] ; DI ; W[ ZC[KP V[I M\I GYL H6FT\ S[VfB  
BM, TF H T[DG[VU]ÏDF\ , UFJL N[FI P ÝYD TM SZVFG  
XZLO 5-FJMVG[TGL IT, FJTGL 56 5FANL ZFBMP tIFZ 5KL  
VD]S ISTFAM D ; F. , sTYF NLGL H~IZI FTGLf SM.  
VFI, DYI 5-L<I MP E, [ pN]DF\H CMI P 5KL JWfZFG\N[ ]I JL  
IXÛ6 VF5M ;

XX

XX

Zæf T[, MSM H[; '56"VG5- CMI 4 TPGMTZLSM VF K[S[  
 ÝtIŠ DCMk, FGL DI: HNDf\V9JFI0I FDF\SDYL SD VŠ JFZ  
 SM YLD; F. , TYF Vb, fSv; \SFZ ; WfZGL ISTfAM5-FJLG[  
 ; E/FJMP BI fZ[VMZTMDFYL H[5-L XSŋ TPG[5-FJMP AFSLGL  
 VMZTMG[5ZØMNLGL ISTfAM; E/FJ[VG[H]DGF DN"5-[ , F  
 G CMI T[5-[ , L VMZTMYL ; FE/L , [VG[; FY[H]D:V , FGL  
 H~ZT 50ŋ 5ZØMTMVFI, DMYL 5KJL , [VG[VMZTM5MTFGF  
 DNMDFZOT 5KfJTL ZCP VF T[TZSLAvI]ÉT K[S[Ô[TGF  
 5Z VD, SZJFDF\VFJŋ TMYMDF H INJ; DF; '56"HCF, T  
 sNLGL VE 6Tff NŹ Y. HX[VG[VfBL SMDv; DFHDF\NLG  
 0[, FI HX[s. gXF V<, FC]TVF, ffp

p5ZGMDHDGvIJØI TM. <DYL ; AIWT CTMP CJ[VD,  
 IJX[J6'G SZJFDF\VFJ[KP

NLGGM +LÔ[ EFU 0 VD, VG[ T[G]  
 IJUTYL J6'G

CJ[+LÒ J:T]VD, KP Ô[T[G CMI TM . <D SF\ 56  
 GYLP VD, GF A[ÝSFZ K[0 ÔCZLvAfæ VD, VG[AFITGLv  
 VFVIZS VD, P VtIFZ[H[, MSM VD, SZ[56 Kŋ TVM0ÉT  
 ÔCZL VD, M5Z TJBHJC SZ[K[VG[AFITG IN, GM CF, 4  
 SFIOZGL SA|GL H]D CMI K[Sŋ p5ZYL TM BJA ; H[, Lv  
 X6UFZ[, L CMI K[VG[TGL VNZ BNf TVF, FGM SCZv  
 U]; M VhFA EZ[, M CMI KP KJ8[VG\X\SFZ6 S[AFITG  
 DCNŴ\X[, MSMG\9LS GYL m

AFITGvIN, GL VŠ NŹ: TL TMV[K[Sŋ VSLNFvDfgI TFVM  
 9LS SZL , JFDF\VFJŋ TPG[SF\ S V\X[Ýf%T 56 SZJFDF\VFJ[

XX

XX

KP ALH\ Vb, FSv; \ SFZGL ; WfZ6F H[G[ T; jJpV; DLJFN  
SC[ K\ T[G[ ; '5'6" KMDL NUFDF\ VFj I \ K\ TGF\ A[ SFZ6 K[0  
V\ S TMN] G I FNFZMGL AZUATL S[ T] DG[ T] GMSM. XMB H GYL  
ALH\ SFZ6 V[ K[ S[ H[ , MSM 5MTFG[ ; DL ÔCZ SZ[ K\ T] D6[  
Th'v - U V\ JM V5GFj I M H[ G FYL , MSM[ N], 'U ; j I P VYFT'Y  
VFHSF, Z; DMG\ GFD T; jJpV; DLJFN ZFBL D\ S I \ KP B I FZ[  
S[ T; jJpG L CSLST K[ ÔCZ TYF AFITGG[ X6UFZJ P ÔCZG[  
9LS SZJ\ V[ K[ S[ ; J' SYG TYF JT'G XZLVT ÝDF6[ CM  
VG[ AFITGv VF\ TZGL N\ Z]: TL V[ K[ S[ IN, GL CF, T 9LS CM P  
VYFT'Y AFITGLv VF\ TZS Vb, FSv; \ SFZ ; FZF CM P T J P], v  
V<, FC TVF, F 5Z zâF CM 4 X\ v VF EFZGL , FU6L CM  
VG[ BZFA U\ 6MYL IN, G[ 5FS SZL , LW\ CM 4 H\ D S[ N] G I FGL  
D\ CaAT JUZP VG\ GFD K[ T; jJp ;

Vt I FZ[ NLGNFZ JU"0ÉT ÔCZG[ , \v; DH[ K[ VG[ H\ D6[  
AFITGG[ , LW\ T] D6[ ÔCZG[ KMDL NLW\ Ô6[ NLGG[ J C\ RL  
 , LWM VG[ VD\ S[ ÔCZv AFITG AG\ G[ KMDL NLW\ T\ M G  
GDFhvZMhF SZ\ G AFITGG[ ; VFZ\ v; WfZ\ A, S[ NM, T TYF  
 . hhTGL D\ CaATDF\ 0\ A[ , F K[ VG[ VF +6\ ÝSFZGF , MSM  
T; jJpV; DLJFN YL Ô\ HGM\ 36F N\ Z KP ; FZFX S[ T; jJp  
ÔCZ TYF AFITGGL . : , FCv; WfZ6FG\ GFD K\ G S[ ÝRI, T  
Z; DMG\ VYFT'Y SAM 5Z IU, F0 R-FJJF4 p; \D\ /F SZJF4  
ZU\ , F S50F\ 5CZJF TYF SjJF, L ; F\ E / Jfv VF ; FG[ T; jJp  
 ; FY[ SXM ; AW GYL ;

JVhGM ; FZ

TM A I FGGL VFI T H[ X~DF\ 5-L K\ T[ . <D TYF  
VD, GL ; 3/L XFBMG[ VFJZL , [ KP T] DF\ A T Fj I \ K[ S\

XX

XX

VF56\GAL s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df VFJX[VG[VF  
SFDMGMYAW OZDFJXP VFYL H6FI]S# VF +6U S# , F H~ZL  
SFD K[m ALH] V[S# ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df  
S# , F DCZAfG CTF S[VUL JFTMATFJL S[Ô[TDG[KMOJFDF  
VFJ[TMNLGvN]GIF AG[BZFA Y. ÔIP NLGGL BZFAI TM  
:508 K# N]GIFGL BZFAI V# , F DF8[S[D]: , DMBIFZ[NLG  
KMOL N[K# TMN]GIF 56 TDGFYL IJNFI , [K# ALH]N]GIF  
GFD K[ZFCTvVFZFDG]VG[T[NLG KMOLG[G; LA GYL YTM;  
BIFZ[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df VF8, L DCFG  
ZCDT K[TMVF56[VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGM  
X]CS VNF SIMm D]CaATGM IN, L VhDTGMS[5ZJLGmm  
VtIFZ[VD\$[VhDT , LWL TMD]CaAT VG[s; hGTGLf 5ZJL  
KMOL NLWL VD\$[ 5ZJL SZL TM D]CaAT TYF VhDTv  
DMBF. G[KMOL NLWL VG[VD\$[D]CaAT VG[VhDT ApG[  
, LWL TM. IçAFV[; hGTG[KMOL NLWL ;

N]VF SZLV[S[V<, FC ZCDFGMvZCLD ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGF +6U CSM VNF SZJFGL VF56G[G\$  
TJOLS V5# VFDLG4 IFZaA, VF, DLG ; IAÔICgGALLi I ,  
VDLG s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df ;



XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

NLGGF VÇITDFD  
ÔAWGL H~ZT K[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, Þ E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#) Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R4

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



# VG|ÊDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	NLGGF VÇITDFDvÝAWGL H~ZT K[PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	3
Z	V; , vDY GOMNLGGMGOMv, FE K[PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	3
#	GALVMGL VJ, FNDf\DSA}, T[H K  H[TDGF TZLSF 5ZPPPP	5
\$	VF56G[VJ, FNGF DF8[NLGGF OFI NFGMbIF, CMJM Ô . V[PP	6
5	VfHGf HDfGfDfVJ, FNGF DF8[N]GI FGL IRtF K PPPPPP	6
&	VF56FDfANLGGI IRtF GYL VG[V[DCfEFZ[ZMJ K[PPPPPPPPPP	7
*	. DFG4 VD, IJGF V tIAFZ, FI SvDfgI GYL PPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	8
(	V\$ SDv; DH TH, A . <DGL ICSFI T PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	9
)	Z; }, s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, Df 5Z . DFG , FJJFG[PPPPPP	10
! _	VfH SF, , MSM[V(D, Df\SDL SZL , LWL K[PPPPPPPPPPPPPP	11
!!	ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfV[5MTfGL N]VfDf\S. S. JfTMGPPPPPP	12
! Z	Z; }, GL DFZOT Tf, LD ; fZL Y. XS[K  Z; }, IJGF PPPPPPPPPPP	12
! #	ÔIC, vVE6 DFGJL GDfhGL V , l SNZ GYL SZTFPPPP	13
! \$	Z; }, s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, DfGF Jf: TfvdFwI DYl PPPPPPP	14
! 5	Af/SMGL Tf, LDDf\S. S. JfTMGMl, CfHvbIf, ZfBJNPPPP	14
! &	; ÇATGL V; Z VG[TGMV\$ IS:; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	15
! *	Af/SGL . : , FCv; WfZ6f SB, l pDZ ; Wl Y. XS[K[m PPPPPPP	15
! (	IHNULGF ÝtI \$ IJEFU DF8[VfNX"GDÇMPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	16
! )	5MXfS 56 ; jGT ÝDF6[CMJM Ô . V[PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	16
Z _	ChZT OFITDF sZINPfGL XFNLGMIS:; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	16
Z!	XFNLDF\CDpDZvAZfAZGL pDZGM VJxl bIf, ZfBJNPPPP	17
ZZ	UDLDF\ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, DfGL X CF, T CTL mP	18
Z#	UDLGL AÇNF Z; DMG]J6G PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	19
Z\$	A, N XCZ IH<, FGF V\$ Z. ; GF Rf, l; DFGMVÔA AGfJ PP	19
Z5	SZfGF GFDL S:AfGF V\$ Ef. GMIS:; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	20
Z&	DÇaAT CM TMDCA)AGL ÝtI \$ VNF %I fZL , FU[K[PPPPPPPPPP	20
Z*	ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, DfV[UZLAl 5MT[5; N PP	22
Z(	ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, DfGL OSZL V5GFJJfGLPPPPPP	22
Z)	ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, DfG[tI fOSLZLGL ; FYPPPP	23

XX

NLGGF V[CITDFDv5|AWGL H~ZT K[

BtAV[DFØZC 5KL4

ଅଊତୁ ବିଦ୍ବାଡ଼ି ମିନଶୟତା ନିର୍ଞମ.

IAI: D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CIDP

cZaAGF JaVØY OLICDY Z; }, DY IDgCPY I t, } V, I ICD  
VFI FITvS J I M<, D[CP], Y ISTfvA J, Y ICSDvT J  
I hPLICDY . gGvS VgT, Y Vhlh], Y CSLDPc

TZHPM o C[VDFZF ZA | VG[DMS, H[TPDGFDFV\$ Z; }, 4  
H[TPDGFDFYL H CM P 5-[TPDG 5Z VF5GL VFI TM VG[  
IXBJf0[TPDG[VF5GL ISTfA TYF ICSDT VG[5FS SZ[TPDG[  
IGoXS4 T]SNZTJF/MVG[ICSDTJF/MK[!'

ChZT . AfCLD sV, pf TYF ChZT >: DF. , sV, pfV[  
SfCAf XZLO AGFJTL J]/F H[NMFVMSZL K# TDFYL V\$ NMF  
VF 56 K# HGM, FE TPDGL VJ, FNG[YI M V[AG[; FICAMV[  
YYD 5MTFGF DF8[NMF SZL VG[t I FZ 5KL 5MTFGL VJ, FNGF  
DF8[NMF SZLP H[NMFVVM VJ, FNGF DF8[ SZL4 TDFGL V\$  
NMF VF 56 K#

V; , vDY/ GOM NLGGM GOM, FE K[

; FZ V[NMFGM VF K[ S# ChZT . AfCLD sV, pf VG[

XX

XX

ChZT >:Df. , sV, {fV[ 5MTFGL VJ, FNG[ V[ NGLV  
WFDs , FE 5CMRF01 MKP VF NVFGF VNFHYL V[JFT H6FI  
K[S[ V; , DS; NvD/ wI| NLGGM GOM K[ VG[N]GI FGM  
GOM TGF TFA[KP VF56[ChZT . AfCLD sV, {fYL ; ASv  
AMW , [MÔ. V[S[ BIFTP6[5MTFGL VJ, FNGF N[ IJL , FE  
BFTZ VF NVF SZL S[ C[ V<, FC TVF, F[ DPFDF H[  
. DFGJF/F K[ TPG[DUF VG[0/ BJOFP

VF NVFGL ; FY[ NLGGF GOFGL 56 NVF SZL4 H[G\ VF  
VFI TDFJ6G KP TMN]GI FGF GOF TYF VFZFDGF DF8[NVF  
SZJFYL DF, D YFI K[S[T[56 H~ZL K[ SFZ6 S[:508 K[S[  
Ô[N]GI FGM VFZFD G CM TMAC]VMKL TIAI TMVJL K[H[  
V<, FC TVF, FGL TZ0 DJTBH[CvS]gãT YFI P DF8[5MTFGL  
ZMhLGF JWZFGL 56 NVF SZJL Ô. V[ VG[ 5MTFGL  
TNZ:TLGF 56 NVF SZJL Ô. VP

H[D S[CNL; XZLODFVfjI]K[o ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC  
J ; <, DfV[ V[ ; CFALG[ Ô] F S[BA N]A/F KP TM VF5  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI]S[ cTD[Sf\ NVF  
TMGYL SZL , LWL VYFTYD]; LATGF DF8[TM SM. NVF GYL  
SZL mc T[ ; CFAL SCUF , FuIF o cNVF TM SZL CTLpc VF5  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[5]KI] cX]NVF SZL CTL mc  
T[SCUF , FuIF4 cVF NVF SZL CTL S[DG[H[Sf\ VhFA YJFGM  
CM 4 T[N]GI FDFH Y. ÔI Pc

VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ TPG[ R[T]I F S[  
cTS, LOGF DF8[SNFI5 NVF G SZJL Ô. V[ A, S[TS, LOYL  
ARJFGL NVF SZJL Ô. V[ c SFZ6 TG\ VF K[ S[ DFGJL  
SDhMZ K[ TDF\ TS, LOGL AZNfxT É-f\m V<, FC5FSGF  
Oh, GL NVF SZJL Ô. V[ SFZ6 S[ DFGJLGL ZUZUDF\

XX

XX

DMCTFÒ EZ[, L KP V<, FC 5FSGF 0h, IJGF T[GMU]ÔZMXL  
ZLT[Y. XS[K[m

V[§ DF6; DFZL 5F; [VFj I F VG[Sæ]S# cDFZF DF8[N;  
~I5 I FGMANMA:T SZL VF5M DFZ[; bT H~ZT KP t I FZ 5KL  
VCiVtCLGL JFTMSZJF , FuI FP OSLZLGMND DFZJF , FuI FP  
SC[PF , FuI F o VDG[HgGTGL XL 5ZJF K[VG[NMhBGMXM  
OZ mc D[SCl]o IDI F\ R5 A[; MP TDFZFYL N; ~I5 I FYL TM  
; AZ G Y. 4 HgGTYL X\; A|SZL XSJFGF mc Ô[Vß, F H  
, F5ZJF CTF TMN; ~I5 I FYL 56 ; A|SZL , LWL CMT m

TMBZ[BZ DFGJL V[µMCFHTDN K[S[N]GI F VG[VFIBZT  
AgG[GL T[GL H~ZT K[VG[VFIBZTGMJW]DMCTFH KP Vß, F  
H DF8[ChZT . A[CLD sV, Pfv[H[UL ZLT[N]GI FGF DF8[  
N]VF SZL V[UL H ZLT[VFIBZTGF DF8[56 N]VF SZL4 H[YL  
VF56[, M5MT[GFYL AMW , . V[TYF T[D]HA SI F"SZLVp

GALVMGL VJ, FNDF\ DSA}, T[ H K#  
H[ T[DGf TZLSF 5Z RF, [

VIAI F sV, PfgL VJ, FNDF\56 T[H DSA}, K# H[T[DGf  
SND AvSND CMI VG[T[DGf 5V[RF, TL CMI VG[H[VJ, FN  
T[DGf Z:T[G RF, TL CMI TM T[V[UL K[H[D BMB}, BFI , ]  
SZVFG4 S[TGMG VNA H~ZL K[VG[G T[GL A[VNAL SZJL  
ÔI h KP VNAvVFDgI F TM Vß, F DF8[GIC S[T[ ; CLC  
SZVFG GYL VG[A[VNALvVIJJ§ Vß, F DF8[GIC SZJFD\  
VFJ[S[S\ S TMSZVFG XZLOGL VFI TMT[D]XFID, KP

TMVIAI F sV, PfgL JWFZ[GHZ V[5Z K[S[NLGGMGOM  
YFIP VJ, FN DF8[RFC[K[S[CMI TM V[UL CMI 4 H[VDFZF

XX

XX

Z: TF 5Z RF, P Vß, F DF8[ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfV[5MTFGL  
VJ, FNGF DF8[Vf N]VF SZL VG[V]GYL VF56G[Vf ; AS  
VF%I M Sß 5MTFGL VJ, FNGF DF8[N]GI FYL JWFZ[ NLGGM  
ANMA: T SZJMÔ[. V[;

VF56G[ VJ, FNGF DF8[ NLGGF  
OFI NFGM bI F, CMJM Ô[. V[

CJ[VF56[ ; AS , µM Ô[. V[VG[Ôµ]Ô[. V[S[VF56[  
É-F; µL 5MTFGL VJ, FNGF CSDfChZT . AfCLD sV, PfGF  
TZLSF 5Z RF, LV[ KLV[VG[Sß, M TÐGF NLGGM ANMA: T  
SZLV[KLV P C]V[GYL SC[TMS[ , MSM 5MTFGL VJ, FNGF CSM  
GYL VNF SZTF ;

VFHGF HDFGFDF\ VJ, FNGF DF8[  
N]GI FGL IR\TF Kß NLGGM bI F, GYL

5Z\ Vß, )H~Z K[S[ JWFZ[ , Û Vß, L N]GI F 5Z KP  
V[GL JWFZ[ SMXX CMI K[S[ VJ, FN RFZ 5{ F SDFJJFGF  
, F I S Y. ÔI VG[BIFZ[VGF , F I S AGFJL N[K[TM ; DH[  
K[S[VD[TÐGF H~ZL CS ; J[VNF SZL R]I FP CJ[VFU/GL  
N]Z]: TL T[VM 5MT[ SZL , X[VG[SfZ6 T[G] VF K[S[ , MSMGF  
IN, MYL NLGGL VUtI TF TYF SNZ ; 56"GLS/LU. KP Vß, F  
DF8[5ZL ZLT[N]GI F 5Z hßL U I F KP

Ô[SM. G[V[XSF CMI S[ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfG[N]GI FGL  
H~ZTMGL BAZ G CTL TMV[ ; 56"E, Kß A, S[N]GI FGL  
Hß, L H~ZT CTL4 T[GL TÐG[5ZL Ô6 CTLP HD S[TÐ6[  
5MTFGL VJ, FNGF VFZFDGF DF8[56 N]VF SZL S[TÐG[ZMhL  
VF5JFDF\VFJß 5Z\]GALVMG[5MTFGL VJ, FNGF DF8[V[GL

XX

XX

JWFZ[ IZVFI T SZL K[ S¶ NLGGM GOM TÐG[ 5CMR[ VG[  
N]GIFGF GOF DF8[ H[ TÐ6[ N]VF SZL K¶ T[ OÉT T[ H  
VJ, FNGF DF8[ SZL K¶ H[ . DFGJF/L CMI P TDFD VJ, FN  
DF8[GYL SZLP

VFYL VNFH , UFJMS[TÐGL GHZDF\NLG Sß, MSLDTL K[  
S[GFOZDFGGF DF8[N]GIFGL N]VF 56 5; NvUJFZF G SZLP  
Ô[S[V<, FC TVF, FV[ZMH LG[. DFLVM; FY[BF; GYL SZL4  
A, S[OZDFjI]K[o YMF S; DI DF8[N]GIFDF\SFIOZMG[ 56  
VX VF5LXPc TMV<, FC TVF, FV[TM5MTFGL ZCDTG[VFD  
SZL4 5ZT] ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfV[ SFIOZMGF GFOZDFG  
CMJFGF SFZ6[TÐGF DF8[N]VF GYL SZL ;

V[p5ZYL GALVMGL TAL TGM VNFH VFJ[K[VG[V[H  
Gß ANFVMGM 56 VNFH CMUM Ô[. V[S[GFOZDFG , MSM5Z  
SF ZCD G SZ¶ G TÐGF DF8[ZFCTGL N]VF SZP CF4 ICNFI Tv  
DFUNX'GGL N]VF SZP TMH[ , MSMV<, FC TVF, FGF VFNXM  
5Z RF, [ K¶ TÐGF DF8[NZß ÝSFZGL N]VF SZ[ VG[ H]VM  
GFOZDFG K[S[B]NF TVF, FGF CßDM5Z GYL RF, TF4 TÐG[  
B]NF 5FSG[; ]5N"SZ[;

BZ4 VFJFT TMNZdIFGDF\VFJL U. CTLP DS; N V[K[S[  
ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfV[ H[ N]VF SZL K¶ TGM DHDG  
IJRFZJF , FI S K[ VG[ VtIFZ[ Tß] AIFG SZJ] D]GF; A  
, FuI P

VF56FDF\ NLGGL IRTF GYL VG[ V[  
DCFEFZ[ ZMU K[

SFZ6 S[ VF56FDF\ VtIFZ[ Vß DMBL ALDFZL K[ VYF"Y

XX

XX

NLGGMbIF, SD CMUMVG[VF T[ALDFZL K[S(TGL AvNM, T  
VFH[Vf56[D]; , DFG SC[UOFJJFGF , FI S GYL ZCIF VG[  
T[GF ÝTF5[NLGGMDMBMEFU VF56FYL GLS/L UI MP HJVM  
DF, NFZ T[DF6; U6FI K[HGL 5F; [VFJxIS BRfVMYL  
JWFZ[ 5{ F CMI P HGL 5F; [A\RFZ 5{ F CMI 4 T[VDLZv  
TJUJZ GYL SC[UFTMP GIC TMVFBL N]GIF DF, NFZ SC[UFXP  
BI FZ[S(CSLST V[D GYL4 A, S[DFGJLVMGF A[ÝSFZ SZJFDF  
VFJ[K] V\$ UZLA VG[VDLZP

. DFG VD, IJGF V[ITAFZ , FI Sv  
DfgI GYL

H[D VDLZ T[DF6; K[HGL 5F; [JWFZ[~15IF CMI V[H  
ÝDF6[. DFGJF/M56 T[H K[HGF VSLNFvDfgI TFVM56  
XZLV T ÝDF6[CMI VG[VD, vJTG 56P VF . DFG SF  
. DFG GYL S[OÉT SI, DM 5-LG[5MTFG[ . DFGNFZ ; DHJF  
, FU[VG[XZLV TGF C\$DM5Z RF, JFGMS\ DT, A G ZFB[  
VG[N, L, GF TMZ 5Z TGF IJX[SC[K[0

DGÿ SFv, , F . , FvC . <, <, FC] NB, , Ý HgGCpC

TZH]DMo H[6[, F . , FvC . <, <, FC SCL , LW]T[HgGTDF  
HXpC

VF CNL; TMISLGGÿ; FRL K[ 5ZT]TGM DT, A ALÔ[KP  
H[DT, A V[, MSM TGM TFZJ[K] T[GYLP OZL UHA V[S[  
T[DF\V\$ TME}, VF CTL S[VD, SZJFG[; '5} "GSFD\]; DH[  
KP ALÒ V[S[VD\$ , MSMBN . DFGGF SI, DFD\SDL SZ[KP  
V\$, [ 36F\, MSMGM V[bIF, K[S[ cD]CdDNZ", }, k, FCc  
SC[UFG L 56 H~Z GYLP V<, FC TVF, FGL 5GFC ; D[5MT[

XX

XX

V[UL TSZLZMK5FI , L Ô[. K[S[Z; }, s; <, <, FC]V , I IC J  
; <, Df 5Z . DFG , FJJFGL H~Z GYLP T\MP5ZMÉT V[H  
CNL; YL 5MTFGMDT, A SF-[K[S] H6[c, F . , FvC . <, <, FCc  
SCL , LW] T[HgGTDFA RF<I MHXP 5KL cD]CdDNZ", }, }, FCc  
SC]FGL É-F\H~ZT ZCL m

DFZFYL D]; F0ZLDF\ V[ H b I F, GF V[ E F. V[ 5]K I ] S]A  
VF CNL; YL TM H6FI ] S]A cH[ DF6; D]CdDN s; <, <, FC]  
V , I IC J ; <, DfG[V<, FCGF Z; }, G DFG[T[56 HgGTDFA  
HX]c D[SC I ] S]A VF5 V[ATFJMS[Ô[SM. DF6; V]D SC[S]A  
cC]NZZMH I F; LG XZLO 5-]K]TM I F; LG 5-JFGM X]VY"  
K[m X]V[S[OÉT I F; LGv I F; LGGMXaN 5-]K]VYJF VF S[  
VFBL ; ZT 5-]K]c SC]F , Fu I F S]A I F; LG 5-JFGM VY"TM  
VFBL ; ZT 5-JFGM K]c D[SC I ] S]A V[ H ZLT[c, F . , FvC  
. <, <, FCc 5-JFGM VY"VFBMSI, DM 5-JFGM K]P

V[ S Dv; DH TFI, A[ . <DGL ICSFI T

T[ , MMSGF c, F . , FvC . <, <, FCcGF U, T VY"5Z DG[  
V[ IS:; M I FN VF] I MP ZFD5Z IZ I F; TYL V[ TFI, A[ . <D[  
DG[5+ , b I MS] DG[0, F6L AFATDF\XSF K[TGF DF8[DG[  
SM. N]VF ATFJMM D[HJFADF\, b I ] S]A c, F Cj, PPPPc 5-I F  
SZM; YMDF INJ; 5KL T\MDG[D?I F VG[OZL IXSFI T SZLP  
D[5]K I ] 5C[, F D[X]ATFJ I ] CT]m SC]F , Fu I F S]A c, F Cj, PPc  
5-JFG]ATFJ I ] CT] H[C]5-]K]P

AGJFÔ]U S[D[5]K I ] TD[S. ZLT[5-MKMm SC]F , Fu I F4  
VF ZLT[5-]K], F Cj, 4 , F Cj, P TMH]D VF TFI, A[ . <D[c, F  
Cj, c 5-JFGM DT, A ; DBI M OÉT , F Cj, 4 , F Cj,  
5-JFGM B I FZ[S[, F Cj, TMV[ 5Z F SI, DFG]GFD K[VYFTY

XX



XX

c, f Cj, J, f S]JvT . <, f IA<, FCcGP V[H ZLT[V[, MSMV[  
56 c, f . , fvC . <, <, FCc 5-JFGMVY"VF ; DBI MS[OÉT  
, f . , fvC . <, <, FC H 5-JFDF\ VFJP BIFZ[ S[ D]FN  
cD]CdDN] Z"; }, }, FC s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df ; FY[  
VFBMSI, DM 5-JMKP HGL N, L, T[CNL; MKH HDF\ 5ZM  
SI, DC J6G YI[, MK[;

IDxSFT XZLOGL CNL; DF\K[o TZÔ]DM o - . DFG V[K[S[  
VF JFTGL UJFCL N]L S[V<, FC TVF, FGF I; JFI ALÔ[SM.  
. AfNTGF , fI S GYL TYF VF JFTGL UJFCL N]L S[ D]CdDN  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df V<, FC TVF, FGF Z; }, Kpc  
VFYL H6FI] S[ D]CdDN s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[  
V<, FC H<, XFGC]GF Z; }, DFGJF VIGJFI" K[ T[ IJGF  
VFNDL D]VIDG GYL AGTMP TMEF. VM! VF N]GI FDF\B5L  
HJFGF SFZ6[VF ÝSFZGL E}, M, MSMSZ[K[ TMVGMp5FI VF  
K[S[NLGG L TZO , Û VF5[TYF NLGGF . <DG[ÝF%T SZJFDF  
VFJP

Z; }, s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z  
. DFG , FJJFG[ Vp, TYF GS, AG[  
H~ZL 9ZFJ[ K[

V[H bIF, GF ALÔ Vp EF. SC]F , FuIF o Z; }, 5Z  
. DFG , FJJFGL H~ZT GYL OÉT V<, FC TVF, FG[ Vp  
DFGJ]GÔTvD]ÉT DF8[SFOL KP D[SC I]o SNFI5 GIC4 Vp,  
56 VF H SC[K[VGSZVFGvCNLØM56 V[H ATFJ[K[S[  
Z; }, s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z . DFG , FJJ]  
VFJxIS KP

XX

XX

ALÒ JFT S[ Z; }, GF . GSfZ SZJfYL B]NF TVF, FGL  
B]NF. GM56 . gSFZ Y. ÔI KP Vß, F DF8[S[B]NF TVF, FGL  
DFGJFGMV[VY"GYL S[T]DG[0ÉT DJH]N DFGL , # A, S[V[  
VY"K[S[T]DGL hFTG[56 SFID, v5IZ5} "DFG[VG[T]DGL  
B]ALVMG[56 VÔÞ DFGL SFZ6 S[Vf JFT 5Z ; FGMV\$DT  
K[S] Ô[V\$ DF6; V<, FC TVF, FGL hFTG[TMDFG[K] 5ZT]  
T]DGL B]ALVMG[GYL DFGTM TMT[SFIOZ KP

T[ EF. SC]F , fuIF S] AXS4 V<, FC TVF, FGL V]F  
DFGJF TM VIGJFI "KPc D\SCI]o pDNF B]ALVMDfYL V\$  
B]AL ; rRF. K] TM V<, FC 5FSG[ ; FRF DFGJF 56 H~ZL  
9ZX]Pc SC]F , fuIF S] CF4 AXS H~ZL 9ZX]Pc D\SCI]o  
SZVFG XZLODFDJH]N K[o D]CdDN]Z", }, k, FCPc TZH]DMo  
D]CdDN s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df V<, FC TVF, FGL  
Z; }, KPc CJ[H[V<, FC TVF, FGL VF JFTG[G DFGX] TMT[  
V<, FC TVF, FGL DFGGFZ 56 G U6FX] SFZ6 S[T]6[V<, FC  
TVF, FGL ; rRF. G[G DFG4 H]G]DFGJ]H~ZL CT] D\SCI]  
S] TDG[N; JØGL HJFA DF8[D]C, TvDC[T, VF5]KP VF  
TMVSLNFVMDfSDL CTL4 H]GL ID; F, MVF5[; FE /LP

VFHvSF, , MSMV[ VD, DF\ SDL SZL  
, LWL K[

V[ H ZLT[ VD, MDf\ 56 SDL SZL , LWL K[ S] VD\$ TM  
T]DGf Oh"CMJFGMH . gSFZ SZ[K[VG[VD\$ . gSFZ TMGYL  
SZTF4 5ZT]T]Gf 5Z VD, 56 GYL SZTFP VF AG[ÝSFZGF  
, MSMGL E}, SZVFG XZLOGL VFI TMYL ; FIAT YFI KP ZCL  
CNLØ o cDGfSFv, , F . , FvC . <, <, FC NB, , YHgGCPc  
TZH]DMo H]6[, F . , FvC . <, <, FC SCI] T[HgGTDFHX]Pc

XX

XX

TMTGF VY"DF8[C]Vß ID; F, VH"SZTMZC[KP

T[V[S[Ô[SM. DF6; IGSFC SZ[VG[XFNL 5KL ALJL  
BFJFv5LJFGM BR"DFU[VG[BFIJN SC[S# D[V[J:TJVM  
N[JFG]SA}, SI#G CT#D[TM0ÉT TDG[H SA}, SI FÁCTF# TM  
ALJL X#HJFA VF5X[m N[BLT#K[S# V[H HJFA N[X[S[E, #  
TD[NZß J:TJG[V, U V, U SA}, GYL SZL4 5ZT]DG[SA},  
SZJ#AWL H J:TJMG]SA}, SZJ#KP V[H ÝDF6[BIFZ[, F  
. , FvC . <, <, FC SCL NLW#TM ; J# VSLNF TYF VD, MGL  
HJFANFZL , . , LWLP

CJ[IJRFZM S# VF56[D]; , DFG SCJF. V[KL V# 5ZT]  
VF56FDF. : , FDGL Sß, L JFTM DJH#N K[m D]: , D T[H  
CX[HDF. : , FDGL 36L AWL JFTMCM P H# VDLZvWGJFG  
TG[H SCLX#HGL 5F; [H~IZIFTYL JWFZ[DF, CMI P VF56[  
ÔJ]Ô]. V[S[VF56G[NLGYL Sß, [NZH[A]5ZJF. Y. U.  
K[S#G VSLNF N]: T SZJFGL IRTF K#G VD, N]: T SZJFGL4  
G 5MTFGL JT"ß 9LS SZJFGmbIF, VG[G AZL CF, TMGMZ#P  
VFHGL VF CF, T Ô]. G[VF VFI T 5-L K[VG[ChZT  
. AfCLD sV, #FGL N]VFG[Vß, F DF8[GS, SZL4 H#YL DF, #  
Y. ÔI S[VF JFTGMDJTYL O#, MY. RßIMKP

ChZT . AfCLD sV, #FV[ 5MTFGL N]VDFV  
S. S. JFTMG[ H~ZL 9ZFJL K[

TMÔ]. <IMS# ChZT . AfCLD sV, #FGL N]VDFV S. S.  
JFTMG[. DFGGF DF8[VFJxI S 9ZFJL KP OZDFJ[K[0 cC[VDFZF  
ZA ; VDFZL VJ, FNDFVß Z; }, DMS, 4 H#DGL VF I; OT  
CMI S[T[, MSMG[VF5GF VFN# ; E/FJ[VG[TDG[VF5GL

XX

XX

ISTFA TYF NLGGL JFTM IXBJF0[ VG[ T]DG[ BZFA JFTMYL  
:JrK SZP IGoXS4 C[ V<, FC | T] XIÉTDfG K[ TYF  
ICSdTJF/MK[S[Ýti § SFD ICSDT DHA SZ[K[VG[V]UF  
Z; }, DMS, JFDf\ 56 TFZL DI:, CT K# TM T] T]G[ VJxI  
SA}, OZDFJP

VF VFI TDF\TZH]DFYL H6FI}CX[S# Z; }, GF +6 U]6M  
VFI TDF\ J6"JFI F K[ VG[ Z; }, YL D]ZEN Z; }, k, FC  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df K# SFZ6 S[VF N]MF ChZT  
. AfCLD sV, Pf TYF ChZT >:DF. , sV, Pf AGGL KP DF8[  
H~ZL K[S[V[Z; }, T[AGGL VJ, FNDFYL CMI P CJ[ChZT  
. AfCLD sV, PfGL VJ, FNDF\ALÔ 56 36\GALVMYIF  
K# 5ZT] T[ VF5GF ALÔ ; FCAhfNF ChZT . :CFS  
sV, PfGL VJ, FNDF\YIF KP ChZT >:DF. , sV, PfGL  
G; , vJXDF\OÉT VDFZF ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J  
; <, Df H GAL YIF K[!

Z; }, GL DFZOT TF, ID ; FZL Y. XS[ K#  
Z; }, IJGF V]L TF, ID sTZIAI Tf GYL  
Y. XSTL

Z; }, DMS, JFGL N]MF V[H SFZ6YL SZL S[T[IJGF NLGGL  
JFTM ; FZL ZLT[GYL XLBL XSFTL4 5ZT] VFHVsf, AC]WF  
VJFDv; FDFgI HGM TYF VDS ; DHNFZ Df6; MGM 56 VF  
CF, K[S# T[ V]AIFGL IXBJ[, JFTMGL V]B, L SNZ GYL  
SZTF4 H]B, L SM. Ah]UGL IXBJ[, JFTGL SNZ SZ[K[!

DFZF p:Tfh sDJPF OT[C D]CdDN ; FCA sZCPf 5F; [V]S  
Df6; [ZMhLGL TUL N]Z YJF TYF ShGL VNFI ULGL N]MF 5]KLP

XX

XX

DJ, FGFV[OZDFjI ]o VF N]VF 5- I F SZM! cV<, FC]DSYOGI  
IAC, FI, vS VGÿ CZFIDvS JVIuGGL IA OhI, vS  
VdDGÿ I; JFSPc 5KL OZDFjI ]o VF CNLØ XZLOGL N]VF KP  
CNLØG]GFD ; FE/LG[Ô6[T[DF6; 90MY. UI MVG[SC]F  
, FuIM o CNLØDF\ TM 36L N]VFVM VFJL KP VF5 5MTFGL  
5F; [YL SM. J:T]ATFJMS] H[; LGF Av; LGF RF, L VFJTL  
CMI Pc

VF A]VNAIGM SI, DMvV; eI JFT ; FE/LG[DJ, FGFGL  
B]A U]; ; M VFjIM VG[ VF5[ OZDFjI ]o C]hZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGL IXBJ[, L JFT KMLG[ ALÔVMV[  
IXBJ[, L JFTMG[5; N SZ[K[m

ÔIC, vVE6 DFGJL GDFhGL Vß, L SNZ  
GYL SZTF4 Hß, L 5LZ[ ATFJ[, JhLOFGL  
SNZ SZ[ K[

VF5[Ô] ]CX[S[H[GDFhL TYF . AfNTU]hFZ ÔIC, CMI  
K] T]VMHß, F XMBYL JhLOMTYF 5LZ[ATFJ[, L GO, M5-[  
K] Tß, F BTYL SZVFG XZLO TYF 5FR JBTGL GDFh GYL  
5-TF Vß DF6; [DFZFYU UJ"; FY[ SC] ]S] SM. ; DI GL  
GDFh E, [ShF Y. ÔI4 5ZT] 5LZGM JhLOMSNL ShF GYL  
YTMP V[GM VY" TM V[ K[ S[ C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfYL Vß, M; AW GYL4 Hß, M5LZYL KP Sß, L A[CNF  
JFT KP Ô[S[Vß, ]H~Z K[S[5LZYL TV<, ß G CMI TMC]hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfYL 56 VMKM; AW CX] 5ZT]  
V[ TM GYL Y. XST] S[ 5LZGM ; AW C]hZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfYL 56 JWL ÔI ;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

Z; }, s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF  
JF: TfVDFwI DYI Tf, ID SZJfGL ICSDT

T[ICSDTMDfYL V[§ VF 56 K[S[DFGJLGL TALIT V[  
ÝSFZGL K[S[ALÔ DFGJLG[SM. SFD SZTM Ô[. G[5MT[56  
SZJF, FU[K[VYFTÝTG[V§ GDGFvVFNXGL H~Z ZC[KP  
GD)GMÔ[. G[SFD SZJfG]; Z/ Y. ÔI K[VG[V[H SFZ6YL  
ISTFAM Ô[. G[VD, SZJfYL Vß, M, FE GYL YTM Hß, M  
A[h]UMGL ; ]CATv; CJF; YL YFI KP VF V[UL J:T] K[S[  
ÝtI § DFGJLG[TGL H~ZT ZC[KP

AF/SMGL Tf, LDDf\ S. S. JFTMG  
I, Cfhvbl f, ZFBJM VFJxI S K[

AC]WF, MSM5MTFGL VJ, FNGF DF8[; 3/L ZFCTMGL IRVf  
SZ[K 5ZT]VGL :CH 56 SZJF GYL SZTF S[TDG[; fZL  
; ]CATv; t; U D/P Vß, ]H GIC4 AC]WF V[UF, MSM5F; [  
Tf, ID V5FJ[K[S[HDGL B)NGL VFNTMBZFA CMI K[VG[  
Ô6[K[S[TVMANVb, fSvBZFA 8]UMF/f K 5ZT]VDFZL  
VJ, FNG]CH]AF/56 K TPDGFYL 5-fJJFDf\X]JFWMK[m  
BI fZ[S[VG]EJYL H6FI]K[S[Ô[AF/SGL Cf, TDF\X~YL  
BZFAI VFJL U. TMK]8 ; ]WL BZFAI ZC[KP

V[UFVMYL 5-fJJFDf\DMB]G§; FG V[YFI K[S[AF/SMGF  
Vb, fSv; \SFZ ; 5]b" BZFA Y. ÔI KP TGf 5Z, MSMG]  
; CH[, Û GYLP VDFZF tI fV§ Dk, fK[ DSTAGf4 TPDGF  
IJX[; fE?I]K[S[TVM5MTFGF XFIUNMVIXQI MG[SC[K[S[  
ALÔ Dk, fGF DSTAGL R8f. VMTMDL GfBM, ATFJM BI fZ[  
AF/56DF\H VF Cf, T CX[TMDMBf Y. G[TPDGL X]. : , FC

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

YX[m 5ZT] T[GL HZF 56 5ZJF GYL SZTF | ; FZFX S[V\$  
DFGJL ALÔ DFGJLYL ; ASvÝZ6F , [Kp H[CF, ALÔGMÔM[  
Kp T[GL H 5MTFGF DF8[V5GFJL , [K[

; ]CATGL V; Z VG[ T[GM V\$ IS:; M

DG[ BJA I FN K[ S\$ C\ 5MTFGF 3ZJF/FVMG[ V\$ CSLD  
; FC[AGL 5F; [ . , FH DF8[ , . UI MP CSLD ; FC[AG[D\Ô[I F S[  
VITXI GFH\$ IDhFH CMJF KTF\BJA H ; CGXL, CTFP CJ[  
C\Ô[S[TpGL 5F; [HTM CTM T[YL DFZM 56 U]; ; MSD Y.  
UI MP D\ DGG SZLG[ Ô[I ] TM H6FI ] S\$ OÉT TpGL 5F; [  
A; JFGL V[V; Z Kp

TM zD9 ZLT CF, T ; ]WFZJFGL ; ]CATv; CJF; Kp CJ[  
, MSM; DH[K[S[AF/S DMBY. G[5MT[H ; ]WZL HX[TM V[  
BMB]Kp A, S[AF/S BIFZ[AM, JFGL 56 XIÉT GYL WZFJT]  
tIFZYL H T[GF DUHDF\ALÔVMGL ; 3/L JFTM; DHJFGL X~  
Y. ÔI K[VG[TGL V; Z YFI Kp T[YL H NFIGXDNM[, bI ]  
K[S\$ cAF/SMGL ; FD[SM. A[TDLhlvV; eI SYG S[JT'G G  
SZJ]Ô[. V[ ;

AF/SGL . : , FCv; ]WFZ6F S\$, L pDZ  
; ]WL Y. XS[ K[ m

V\$ NFIGXDN VMZT[SC I ] K[S\$ 5FRvK JØ"5KL AF/S  
. : , FC TYF N\$Z]: T[GF , F I S GYL ZC[T]tIF; ]WL T[GL ÝtI \$  
CF, T 5FpLvDHAJ Y. ÔI Kp T[VpD 56 SC[TL CTL S[Ô[  
ÝYD AF/SG[9LS SZL N\$ TM T[5KLGF ; 3/F AF/SM T[H  
ALAFDF\ -/L HXP ; FZFX S[ ; CJF; GL DMBL V; Z Kp TM  
V<, FC TVF, FGL DCFG ZCDT S[ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, I IC

XX

XX

J ; <, DfG[ VF56F\ DF8[ GD]GM AGFJLG[ DMS<I FP VD]S[  
VF5G[5MT[Ô[I F VG[VD]S[VF5GF CF, FT ; FE?IF ;

BI FZ[VF5 GD]GF TYF VFNX"~5 K[TMISI FDTDF\VF56G[  
5]KJFDF\VFJX[S[TD[GD]GF DJHA AGLG[SP G VFJIF m  
H[D TD[8[, ZG[5MTFGL VRSGGMGD]GMVF5MVG[T[ÝDF6[  
VRSG G AGFJ[TMTD[T]GF 5Z U]; [YFJ KMP V[H ZLT[TD[  
B]NF TVF, FGL ; FD[UIF VG[ . , FCL VFNX 0 TZÔ]DM 0  
ccI SLGG TDFZF DF8[ Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfDF\pçD GD]GM KçvGL S; MBL 5Z 5ZF G pTIF"TM  
Sß, F ; bT U]; FGF IXSFZ AGXM;

IHNULGF Ýti ß IJEFU DF8[ VFNX" GD]GM

DF8[; 5j"V[GD]GF DJHA AGL ÔVM; GDFh V[UL CMI 4  
H[UL C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5-TF CTFP ZMhF  
sJUZ[ . AFNTMF 56 T[UL H CMI P XFNLvIJJFC 56 T[  
ÝDF6[H CMI P V[H ZLT[Ýti ß SFDDFAT[H ZLT CMI 4 H[C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL CTL ;

5MXFS 56 ; jGT ÝDF6[ CMJM Ô. V[

VF56[ 5MXFSDF\ 56 C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfG[VG]; Z6 SZJ]Ô. VP T]GMVY"V[S[H[S50FVMYL  
C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[DGf. SZL K] T]DFYL  
SM. S50] VF56F XZLZ 5Z G CMI VG[ H[-UYL DGf.  
OZDFJL K] T[-U 56 G CMI ;

ChZT OFITDF sZINPfGL XFNLGM IS:; M

V[H ZLT[V<, FC TVF, FV[XFNLGMVß GD]GM VF56G[

XX



XX

N[BOL NLWM VYF<sup>T</sup>YChZT OFITDF hMCZF sZINPFGl XFNL4 S[  
TDFAG DCDFG VFjI F CTF4 G , F, SFU/ UIMCTM G NMD S[  
GF. GF JF:TFYL ; N[X 5CMrI M A, S[DUGLGM 5I UFD 5MT[  
NkCfvGJXFC , . G[UI F CTF4 ChZT VAAÊ sZINPFP ChZT  
pDZ sZINPfv[ TDFG[ ; DÔJLG[ DMS<I F CTFP ÝYD ChZT  
OFITDF sZINPFGF DF8[ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[5I UFD DMS<I M  
CTM 5ZT] TDFGL pDZ JW] CMJFGF , . ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[phZ OZDFJL NLWM V<, FC] VSAZ ;  
; FICAM IJRFZJFGL JFT K[S[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[VF56G[SjL SjL JFTMYL R[TjI F K[;

XFNLDF\ CDpDlvAZFAZGL pDGM VJxl  
bIF, ZFBJM Ô[. V[

ChZT VAAÊ sZINPf4 ChZT pDZ sZINPFYL . GSfZ  
OZDFJLG[VF5[ATFJL NLW]S[5MTFG[VJ, FNGF DF8[BFIJNGL  
AZFAZLGL pDZGM 56 H~Z bIF, SZM ; V\$ GJHJFG  
VMZTGL XFNL Jâ DF6; YL Y. U. P T[SC[TL CTL S[BIFZ[  
TVMDFZL ; FD[VFJ[K[TMDG[B]A XZD VFJ[K[VG[Vj]  
, FU[K[S[Ô6[NFNF VFJL UI F4 SFZ6 S[XMCZYL TDFG]IN,  
GYL D/T] ; ATFJM NZÔDF\ChZT VA}AÊ sZINPF TYF  
ChZT pDZ sZINPFYL JWLGSMB CX[m KTF\ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OÉT pDZGF OZSGF SFZ6[ . GSfZ  
OZDFJL NLWM ;

BI FZ[AG[ ; FICAMG[VF AhJULYL DFI} ; L Y. TMAGV[  
ChZT V, I sZINPFYL SCI]o ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[VDG[AgG[GMVF BF; SFZ6YL GF 5FOL KP TD[  
SD pDZ KM A[CTZ K[S[TD[5I UFD VF5M ; H[ , MSM VF

XX

XX

AG[; FICAM5Z VFZM5 D\$[K[S[TPDG[ChZT V, L sZINPfYL  
NxDGL CTLP T\MM VF IS: ; FDF\IJRFZ[ S# VGFYL NxDGL  
DF, D 50[K[S[D]CaAT m

; FZFX S[ ChZT V, L sZINPf TXZLO , . UIF VG[  
BFDMLYL H. G[ A[; L UIFP VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[OZDFjI]o H[C[T]YL TD[VFjI F KM TGL DG[Ô6  
Kp DG[V<, FC TVF, F TZOYL VFN\ D?IMK[S# C]OFITDFGF  
IGSFC TDFZFYL SZL Nöp DÔZL 5KL ChZT V, L sZINPf  
RF<I F VFjI FP V\$ INJ; ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[A\RFZ ; CFAF sZINPfG[E]UF SZLG[IGSFC 5-L  
NLWF4 S# S[ChZT V, L sZINPf IGSFCGL DHI, ; DFCFHZ G  
CTFP V\$, F DF8[V[56 OZDFJL NLW\CT]S[V[XZT[S[V, L  
sZINPf DÔZ ZFB# TPDG[Ô6 YTF\DÔZL VF5L NLWL ;

tIFZ 5KL ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[pdD[  
VI DG sZINPfGL ; FY[ChZT OFITDF sZINPfG[ChZT V, L  
sZINPfGF 3Z[DMS, L VF%I FP G 5F, BL CTL4 G AZFTP VFU, F  
INJ; [ ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df ChZT V, L  
sZINPfGF 3Z 5MT[ TXZLO , . UIF VG[ChZT OFITDF  
sZINPfYL 5F6L DFuI P TPD6[p9LG[5F6L NLWp VFH[VF56[  
V[; FNF. G[; 5b"KMOL NLWL VFH[TMN]cG V\$, L 5FAN  
AGFJJDF\VFJ[K[S[T[GDFh JUZ[S# 5-L GYL XSTLP  
BI FZ[ChZT OFITDF sZINPfV[ALH[H INJ; [SFD SI# 5KL  
ChZT V, L sZINPfYL OZDFjI]o c5F6L , FJMp T\MM 5F6L  
, FjI FP ; FZ V[S[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[XFNL  
SZLG[56 N[BfOL ;

XX

XX

UDLDF\ ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, DfGL X\ CF, T CTL m

V[ZLT[UDL SZLG[56 N\BfOL S[Vf5 s; <, <, FC] V, I IC  
J ; <, DfGF ; FCAhfNF ChZT . AfCLD sV, PfGL JOFT  
Y. 4 TM Vf5[SM JFT A; A\GL G SZL VG[G ALÔG[T\GL  
5ZJFGUL Vf5LP OÉT Vf\ }JCIF VG[OZDFjI }o -VD[TDFZL  
ÔNF. v\JIMUGF SFZ6[C]. AfCLD UDULG KLVpç V, Aç4  
, MSMVFJLG[T; <, LvVF`JF; G Vf5TF CTFP TMVf56[56  
V\J\H SZJ\Ô. V[SA Vf5; DF\VS ALÔG[IN, F; M; F\JG  
Vf5LV[TYF DII TG[; JFA AbXLVP VF AG[AFATM; jGT  
sVf5 ; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DGMTZLSMF K[

UDLGL AÇNF Z; DMG\ J6'G

sDII TG[; JFA 5CMRF0JF TYF 5FK/JF/FVMG[T; <, L  
N\Jff I; JFI GF ALÔ AWF SFDMAÇNF Z; DM\ZJFH KP NFPTP  
N\Z N\ZYL DC\DFGM\ VFJJ\ VG[ RMYI FvRF, L; FDF\XZLS  
YJP OZL sBFIJNGL JOFT Y. CMI TMF . ÔT 5ZL YIF 5KL T[  
VMZTG[. ÔTDFYL SF-JF DF8[E\UF YJP Ô6[T[SF/vSM9OLDFA  
AW CTL S[AWF E\UF Y. G[TG[TF/\ TMDLG[ ACfZ SF-X[  
HCF, T TMÔ\MM!

A], N XCZ IH<, FGF V\S Z. ; GF  
RF, L; DFGM VÒA AGfJ

A], N XCZ IH<, FDF\VS Z. ; GM . IgTSF, YIMP T\PGF  
; FCAhfNFV[ RF, L; DfGL Z; DG[ TMOJF RfCI P Z; D  
TMOJFGL pçD ZLT TMV[CTL S[SA 56 G SZT4 5ZT]T\p6[

XX

XX

ALÒ ZLT V5GFJL S[IZJFH D]HA VFBL IAZFNZLv; DFHG[  
 NFJT VF5L VG[B]A 3L GFBLG[pDNF pDNF 5SJFG 5Sfj I FP  
 B I FZ[; {VFJL U I F TMCfY WMJOFJLG[; FGL ; FD[N: TZbJFG  
 T} FZ SZFJL NLW} OZL BFJ}X~ SZTF 5C[, F; FCAhfNC SC[UF  
 , FuI F o ; FC[AM; VF5 Ô6MKMS[DFZF JFI, N[Ah]UJFZGL  
 JOFT Y. K[VG[N]BLT}K[S[T[DFZF DF8[DCFG ZHGM; AA  
 KP TM; FC[AM; X}VF . g; F0 K[S[V\$ TMC}VFJF DZaALGF  
 ; FIFYL DC~DvVEFuI AgIM VG[ p5ZYL TD[ AWF DG[  
 , B}JF E[UF Y. U I F m X}VF XZDGL JFT GYL m VFD SCL  
 BFJ}X~ SZJFG}SCI}

5ZT]; 3/F , MSMTZT H N: TZbJFG 5ZYL éEF Y. U I F  
 VG[ ; , FC Y. S[VF Z; DM5Z ; F[V[V, U A; LG[DxJZM  
 SZJMÔ[. VP 5KL TDFD[E]UF Y. G[VF Z; DMG[AW SZJFGM  
 IG6" , LWMVG[T[; 3/}BF6}UZLAMG[JCR[N]FDFVVFjI}

SZFGF GFDL S:AFGF V\$ EF. GM IS:; M

VDFZL GÒS SZFGF S:AMK[tI FGF V\$ CSLD ; FCA SC[TF  
 CTF S} DFZL 5F; [V\$ EF. VFjI M TGF AF5 ALDFZ CTFP T[  
 SC[UF , FuI Mo CSLD ; FCA ; H[ZLT[56 AG} DFZF AF5G[  
 ; FZM H SZL VF5M N\$F/ E I SZ K} Ô[OM; F DZL U I F TM  
 DZJFGM TM V\$, M ZH GYL4 5ZT] RFJ, 36F DM3F K}  
 IAZFNZLG[XL ZLT[B]JOFJLX m

D]CaAT CMI TM DCA}AGL Ýti \$ VNF  
 %I FZL , FU[ K[

D]CaAT V[UL J:T]K[S[DCA}AvIÝI TMDCA} CMI H  
 K} 56 DCA}AGL 5; N SZ[, J:T]56 IÝI AGL ÔI K}

XX

XX

ChZT VG; sZINPf SC[K[SÇ ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J  
; <, DfG[ ÔÇI F S[NWLGf 8]SOf T, FX SZLG[ BFI Zæf CTFP  
VF5GMSÛ\N\WLGfXMB ÔÇI MtI FZYL T[DFZL 56 IYI IUhf  
AGL U. KÇ;

VF HDEFGDF\TÇGL ID; F, . hhTvÝIT09F KÇ HÇ[VfHv  
SF, DMBF DFGJFDF\VFJ[KÇ TÇGF H ZUv-U, MSMV5GFJL  
, [KÇ EZM; F5F+ ZLT[Ô6JF D?I]K[SÇ ICNDF\VS AFNXC  
, UOfI G[RF, TMCTM TMHÇ, MSMO\XGGF XMBLG CTF TÇ6[  
56, UOfI G[RF, JFG\X~ SZL NLW\CTÇ;

DFG TYF ÝIT09FGF H SFZ6[VF HDEGF sVUÇÒ I]JFDF\  
, MSMV[ALÒ SMDMGf5MXFS 5CZJFG\X~ SZL NLWÇ TÇGL VÇL  
5FANL SZJF DF0L S[DMÇJL DGF SZL SZLG[YFSL UI F4 5ZT]  
, MSM5Z TÇGL SXL V; Z G Y. 4 BIFZ[S[TÇGL SXL H~Z 56  
G CTL VG[G KMDJFDF\SXL, FRFZL CTFP

VDÇ UÇFC TM VÇF CM K[S[ÔÇZDF\TÇF\SL S VXÇ  
, FRFZL AIFG SZL XSFI K[HÇL ZLT[IZxJTvZÇJTG\NÇ]S[  
TVN:TÇDF\, Ç]S[BZL ZLT[TM TÇF\56 SXL, FRFZL GYL4  
5ZT]ÔÇZDF\SF S JÇDGF TMZ 5Z H~ZT GLS/L XS[KÇ  
5ZT]5MXFS4 ZU-U JUÇZDF\TMSM. JÇDL, FRFZL 56 GYL4  
KTF\TÇG\KMDJ\DXSÇ, FUL ZCI]KÇ SFZ6 TÇG\V[H K[S[  
H[SMDMGL VÇJhVÇZU-U KÇ TÇGL DMBF. TYF ÝIT09F  
IN, MDF\KÇ AOf. TYF ÝIT09FV[TÇDGF ZUv-U 56 DCAÇ  
AGFJL NLWÇP TM BIFZ[NÇGI FNEZMGL AOf. V[VF ZU NÇF0I M  
TM ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL VhDT SP ZU  
G NÇF0T m

; FICAM Ç VF5GL 5F; [ VÇGM XM HJFA K[SÇ C]hZ

XX

XX

s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGL D]CaAT TYF VhDTv  
A0f. TM ; CH 56 VF5GMZU G AN, [VG[ V\$ ANLGG  
V[UL DMBF. CMI S[TGF -U 5Z YJFGF DF8[C, F, vCZFDGL  
5C[RFG 56 G ZCP EF. VM! 5MXFSDf\56 ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, DfGM Th" V5GFJJM Ô]. V[ TYF ALÔ  
; 3/F SFDMDf\56 !

CNL; XZLODFAK[o ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[  
OZDFjI }S\$ cDFZL pdDTDF\\*# IOSFv; YNFI YXP V\$ IOSF"  
I; JFI ; J[NMhBDF\HX[VG[T[V\$ IOSM" T[K[H[DFZF TYF  
DFZF V:CfAv; FYLVMGF TZLSF 5Z CXpC ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, DfGF TZLSF 5Z CMJFGM V[ VY" GYL S[  
IA, S], T[UMH 5MXFS CMI 4 H[UMChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC  
J ; <, DfGM CTM A, S[ H[ I, Af; GL ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, Df TZ0YL. ÔhTv5ZJFGUL CMI T[ 56  
ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGM TZLSM CXp V[UM  
DFGJL 56 ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGF H TZLSF  
5Z U6FX[!

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[sUZLaf NZÔGL  
NfcJT SA}, SZL CTLP BIFZ[VfH[AC]WF Ô[FDf\VFjI }K[S\$  
H[ , MSM DMBF VMCNF S[ IOU[VM WZFJ[ K[ T[ UZLANG[ 5F; [  
A]; FOJFYl 56 XZD VG[EJ[KP ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC  
J ; <, DfG[HVMs[sAG[HCFGGF ; ZNFZ CMJF KTFf UZLA  
DFGJLGF 3Z[TXZLO , . UIF !

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[  
UZLAL 5MT[ 5; N SZLG[ , LWL CTI

Ô[SM SC[S[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df 5MT[

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

56 UZLA CTF sV<, FC TVF, FGL 5GFCf4 TM ; DÒ , MS[  
 ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[5MT[5MTFGL BXLYL  
 UZLAL V5GFJL CTLP , FRFZLV[UZLA G CTF VG[OSLZ T[K[  
 HGL OSLZL , FRFZLYL CMI P ChZT . AfCLD IAG VNCD  
 sZCPfV[ AFNXFCL 5MT[ KMDL NLWL CTL4 TM X\ T\VM OSLZ  
 SCJFX[m ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[56 OSLZL  
 5MT[5; N SZL CTLP ChZT IHA|. , sV, pfV[VFJLG[VF5YL  
 OZDFjI\CT\ S\c Ô[VF5 5; N OZDFJM TM V<, FC TVF, F  
 pCN 5CF0G[; MG\AGFJL N[S[T[VF5GL ; FY[RF<I F SZPc TM  
 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI\ S\c[IHA|. ,  
 sV, pf | C\TMRFc\K\ S[V\$ INJ; 5B EZLG[HD\VG[V\$  
 INJ; EbIMZCPc

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGL  
 OSLZL V5GFJJFGL ICSDT

JFT VFD K[S[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df Ô6TF  
 CTF S[DFZL pdDT DFZFYL D\CaAT ZFBXP Ô[C\N]GI F , . X  
 TM VFBL pdDT N]GI F ÝF%T SZX[VG[N]GI FGf IotGF TYF  
 0; FNMYL ARJFGL XIÉT T\DGDF\G CXp 5IZ6FD V[VFJX[  
 S[pdDT AZAFN Y. HXp TM ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
 ; <, DfV[VF56F DF8[ TS, I0 p9FJL S[ pdDT N]GI FGf  
 IotGFVMD\G 50P HD V\$ SFID, VFNDL ; F5GMD+ Ô6TM  
 CMI TM T[G[; TMØ CMI K[S\ Ô[C\; F5 5S0\TM DG[SXL  
 TS, I0 G YX\ 5ZT\ DG[5S0TF Ô. G[AF/S 56 ; F5GF  
 DM-FDF\VFU/L G N. N\ V[bIF, YL C\5MT[56 ; F5 GYL  
 5S0TMP TM ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGL UZLAL  
 5MT[5; N SZL CTL ;

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[  
tI F OSIZLGL ; FY[ AFNXFC 56 CTI

BI FChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGMVF CF, CTM  
S[SV 56 5MTFGL 5F; [ZFBTF G CTFP TGL ; FY[V[56 CT]S[  
એક વાર હુઝૂર (સલ્લલ્લાહુ અલયહિ વ સલ્લમ)એ ૧૦૦ ઊંઠ  
56 5MTFGL TZOYL hAC OZDFjIF CTFP ALO V\$ JFZ  
DI:HNDFA; MGfvRFNLGM-U, MY. UI MP ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df ; 3/ JCRIG[OFIZU Y. UI F VG[5MT[  
TDFYL :CH 56 G , LWP TM CJ[ V[ XSF G ZCL S[ ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df UZLAvOSLZ CTF VG[TYL  
UZLAMID:SLGMG[tI FHTF CTF4 A, S[VF5 AFNXFC CTF4  
SFZ6 S[, OF. TYF ; ], C ; J[VF5GF H C\$DYLYTL CTIP  
AFNXFC CMJF KTF\56 VF5 NZOGF tI FTXZLO , . UI FP  
VFH[VF56G[UZLANGF 3Z HTF4 A, S[TPDGL ; , FDGMHJFA  
N[TF\56 XZD VFJ[K[!

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF OÊM\OFSF 5; N  
SZJF 5Z XL C[ZT m VF5GF U], FDMV[56 XMBYL TG[5; N  
SIMCTMP ChZT XFC VA], DVF, L sZCPf V[UF H Ah]U"  
CTFP V\$ JFZ VF5GL UZCFHZLDFA VF5GF DJXN sZCPf  
VF5G[tI FDCDFG VFjIFP DfCD}, DHA VF5G[tI F\OFSM  
CMJFYL VF5GF 3ZJF/F B\A 5Z\XFG YIFP TPDGL ARGLG]  
SFZ6 TFZLv; DÔ , . VF5[5{ F VF5L VGFH DVUFJL TDF\  
TFcJlh , BL D\$FJL NLWP 5KL YMD\$ ZMSF. 5LZ ; FCA TM  
RF<I F UI FP BIFZ[XFC VA], DVF, L sZCPf 3Z[VFjIF TM  
5MTFGF DG5; N OFSFvE\BG\GFD G Ô[TF\SFZ6 5KIP TM  
H6FI]S[V[5LZ ; FC\AGF TfcJlhGL AZST KP XFC ; FCA

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

sZCPfV[CSLDFGF TNAIZ SZL S[TfcJLhGM. CITZFD 56  
AFSL ZC[VG[5MTFGMIYI OFSM 56 3ZDFYL IJNFI G , P  
VF5[VFD OZDFJL S[D]XNG]TfcJLh TMTAZ]S K] T[G(TM  
C]DFZF DFYF 5Z AFWLX VG[VGFGH[; NSMSZFJL NLW] VF  
VF5GF SFID , CMJFYL YI ]!

OÉT OFSMH GIC4 Ah]UM VFOT4 ALDFZLG[56 V< , FC  
TVF , FGL G[VDT DFG[KP VDFZF ChZT CFÒ . DNFNk , FC  
; FCA sZCPf V]S DHI , ; DFV[H IJØI J6]L ZC I F CTFP  
V] , FDF V]S EF. VFJL SC]F , Fu I F S] ChZT ; DFZF  
CFYDFhBDGF SFZ6[B]A NN"Y. ZC I ]K] V]GL TNZ:TL  
DF8[N]VF OZDFJMP DG[YI ]S[ChZT TMALDFZLG[G[VDT  
OZDFJL R]S I F K] CJ[TG[NZ SZJFGL N]VF XL ZLT[SZX[m  
Ô[N]VF GYL SZTF TMAALDFZG[ZH YXP ChZT[VF CSLDFGF  
N]VF OZDFJL o . , FCL ; VD[SDhMZ KLV] DF8[ALDFZLGL  
G[VDTG[I; C]CTGL G[VDTYLAN , L VF5 ; V< , FC TVF , F  
; FG[VD , GL TJOLS V5] VFDLGPPPPPP

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

UḠFCMG[ DFD} L  
; DHJ\BTZGFS K[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00  
DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000  
NFZ], p, Ḑ E~R4 DCDN GUZ4  
DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54  
TFP IHP E~R  
sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

VGJEDI6SF

XX

UJGFCMG[ DfD}, L ; DHJ\ BTZGFS K[

GC'DN[C]J G}; <, L V, F Z; }, IC, YSZLDP

ଅଊତୁ ଭିଢ଼ିଭାଡ଼ି ମିନଶସ୍ୟତାନିର୍ଭଞ୍ଜମ.

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

. hY T, P'U'GC] IAV, Y; GITS'DY J TS}, JG  
IAVO'FICSP'DY DF, I Y, SP'DY IACL. <D'Y J TC'Y AGvC]  
CII GU'Y JC'J . gN<, FIC VhLDP

TZÔ'DM 0 -BI FZ[ TD[ TG[ 5MTFGL hAFGMYL V\$ALÔYL  
; FE/L GS, vIZJFI T SZL Zæf CTF VG[5MTFGF dCMYL VJL  
JFT SCL Zæf CTF HGL TDG[IA, S], Ô6 G CTL VG[TD[  
TG[C, SL JFT ; DÔ ZCI F CTF4 BI FZ[S[T[V<, FC TVF, FG  
GÔS 36L EFZ[JFT CTLPc

VF VFI T XZLOYL GLRGL AFATM; \$I, T K[0

s! f VF ; ZV[GZGL VFI TMK[ TDF\AMCTFGvTMCDTG[  
DfCd}, L ; DHJFGL AZF. vBZFAL AIFG Y. KP T[ 5Z  
V<, FC TVF, FGL GFZFHUL NXFJL4 BJA NDOf8L VF5L KP  
CJ[ÔJFG\V[K[S[X]BF; VF H UJGFCG[C, SMVG[; ZY ZL  
; DHJ\BZFA K[ VYJF YtI \$ UJGFCG[m TMDGG SZJFYL  
H6FI K[S[VDF\SM. BF; UJGFCGL IJXØTF GYL4 sA, S[F  
YtI \$ UJGFCG[C, SM; DHJ\BZFA KP ZCL VF XSF S[VDS  
UJGFC GFGF 56 TM K[ TM V[ GFGF CMJFGM VF VY"GYL S[

XX

XX

: JI v5MT[GfGF K# A, S[ALÔ UJGFCMGF D\$FA, F sYDF6fDfA  
GfGF K# GICTZ D\DF\TM; J[UJGFC DMBF H K# SM. G[C, SF  
G ; DHJF Ô[. V# SFZ6 S[UJGFC GFD K[V<, FC TVF, FGL  
GFOZDFGLG]VG[ÔCZ K[S[V<, FC TVF, FGL GFOZDFGL UD[  
T[YSFZGL CMI 4 36L H BZFA KP

GfGFvDMBF CMUFGl VpL ID; F, K[Hp S# 5C[, ]VF; DfG  
VX'YL TM GfG\ K# 56 JF:TJDF\GfG\GYLP ALÔ ID; F,  
Gf5FSL TYF 5, INLGL K[S# T[GfGL CMI S[DMBL4 CSLSTDF\TM  
AgG[ UNSL H KP UJGFCGL ID; F, TM VFU HpL K[S[ 3Z  
Af/JDF\GfGL IRUFZL S[DMBMVUFZMAgG[SFOL KP TMGFGM  
UJGFC GfGL IRUFZL VG[DMBMUJGFC VUFZM TMVD\$ , MSM  
UJGFCYL ZMSJF 5Z H[ VF 5K[ K[S[ V[ DMBM UJGFC K[S[  
GFGMm VpGMVY"TMV[YI MS[Ô[DMBMUJGFC CX[TMARLX]  
GICTZ GIC ARLVP VD[VpF Df6; YL ZÔ , . X)S[, FJM  
TDFZF K%5ZDF\IRUFZL D\$L N. VP Ô[V[UJFZF GYL TM  
V<, FC TVF, FGL GFOZDFGL S. ZLT[UJFZF K[ m GfGL  
IRUFZL 56 O[, F. G[VUFZMY. HX[;

TJAfGF EZM, [ UJGFC SZJF D\$F". K[

V[H ZLT[Df6; Y'YD GFGM UJGFC SZ[K[T[KpTMGYL4  
T'YL 8p AGL ÔI KP VFNT AGTF\T[GfGMUJGMC 56 DMBM  
AGL ÔI K[VG[, FAF ; DI ; ]WL SZJFYl T[UJGFCG[Dfcd}, L  
56 ; DHJF , FU[K# T'YL T[VMZ 56 DMBMY. ÔI K[VG[  
VD\$ TJAfGF IJ` JF; [UJGFC SZ[K[V[DMBL E], K# SFZ6 S[  
UJGFCGL BIFZ[VFNT Y. ÔI TM5KL TJAf 56 Dks[, Y.  
ÔI K# SFZ6 S[TGL , hhT IN, DF\ZRLv5RL ÔI K# T'YL  
TGL KMOJM Dks[, AGL ÔI KP V[p5ZF\T BIFZ[ GfGF

XX

XX

UJGFCMYL 5ZCh GYL SZJDF\VFJTMMTALI T IG0Z AGL  
 ÔI K# IN, B], L ÔI K# 5KL WLZ[WLZ[ DMBF UJGFC 56  
 YJF , FU[K[;

JZ; FNDf\; FO S50FG[ISRO JUZYL ARFJLV[KLV# 5ZT]  
 BI FZ[ JWfZ[ K8F. ÔI K# TM ARJFG\ KMDL N. V[ KLV#  
 5ZJF KMDL NUFYL T[IA, S], BZFA Y. ÔI KP V[H DFD, M  
 UJGFCGMKP UJGFCGL VFNT Y. HJFYL GMAT tIF\; ]WL 5CMR[  
 K[S[TGL AZF. IN, DFYL GLS/L ÔI K[VG[TG[; FZM; DHJF  
 , FU[K# T[YL TJAF D\S], Y. ÔI K[VG[YFI K[TMBF, L  
 hAFGL TJAF YFI K# IN, AZ\GYL YTP BI FZ[S]. DFGGL  
 IGXFGL TMV[K[S[G\SL SZLG[IN, BX YFI VG[UJGFC SZLG[  
 IN, 5Z\XFGvAZ\YFI ;

VFYL DF, D YI ]S[TJAFGF EZM; [UJGFC SZJF 36L D\BF".  
 K# KTF\36F GFNFG WMSFDFZCL TGF EZM; [UJGFCMGL IC'DT  
 SZ[KP TPDGL V\UL ID; F, K[HID SM. GL 5F; [DZCDvD, D  
 CM VG[TGF EZM; [T[5MTFGL VFU/LVMVFUDFAF/L, [TM  
 CM TMX)V[DF6; 5ZMDZB GYL m X\SM. ; DHNFZ DF6; [  
 SNL V\]\SI\K[m BI FZ[TG[sN]GI FGLf VFUDFAH, FJL, [FGL  
 IC'DT GYL YTL TMNMhBGL VFU TMVF VFUYL I; ٢ U6L  
 JW]TH K# OZL TGL IC'DT XL ZLT[SZF. K[m ;

TJAFDF\ DMD\ SZJFG\ SFZ6 TYF T[GL  
 BZFAIVM

S\B, FS , MSM JF8 HJV[ K[S[0, F6\SFDF SZLG[TJAF SZL  
 , . X# BI FZ[S[VGL BAZ H É-F\K[S[5KL TJAF SZJFGM  
 RFg; vDMSMD/X[S[GIC m V[VN\XM56 TMK[S[5KL V\JF

XX

XX

SFDMD\ 0; F. ÔI S[ T]D\ TJAfGL D]C, T G D/P DF8[  
VtIFZGL 0Z; N TYF 0ZFUTG[SLDTL Ô6M| 36\, MSM V[  
D}I JFG J:T]GL SNZ GYL SZTFP CNL; XZLOD\ K[ 0 5FR  
J:T]VMG[T]DGF HTL ZC]F 5C[, F\UGLDT ; DÔ[0 T]D\FYL  
V\$ VF K[ S[ 5MTFGL 0ZFUTG[ DXU}, LYL 5C[, F\UGLDT  
; DÔP DXU}, DF6; M ALRFZF A, FDF\; 50FI , F K} T]DG[  
0Z; NGM S[; MRJFGM SM. ; DI GYL D/TMP ALÒ JFT VF  
0ZDFJL S[TNZ: TLG[ALDFZL sVFJTff 5C[, F\UGLDT ; DÔP  
+LÒ JFT VF 0ZDFJL S[H]JFGLG[3056 5C[, F\VG[V\$ ALÒ  
CNL; XZLOD\ VF 56 K[0 H[DF6; VDGvRG4 TNZ: TL  
; FY[; JFZ SZ[VG[T]GL 5F; [V\$ INJ; G}BFJ}s56f CMI TM  
Ô6[ T]G[ N]GI FGL AWL H J:T]VM sGVDTMF D/L U. Pc  
BZBZ4 V[H JFT K} SFZ6 S[Ô]JWFZ[56 CX[TMT]GF BFJFDF\  
TM NZZMH V\$ H INJ; GM BMZFS VFJX[ TM T]D\ JWFZ[  
DF, JF/MVG[0ÉT V\$ INJ; GMBMZFSJF/MAZFAZ K[;

JWFZ[ DF, p5I MUL G CMUF IJX[ V\$  
ICSFI T

VF HDEFGGF V\$ VDLZ I C]NLGL ICSFI T K[ S[ T[ V\$  
INJ; 5MTFGMBhfGM Ô]F UI M H[DMBF DSFGDF\EM ZDF\  
CTMP T[DSFG É-FZ\$ H B], T}CTP . I}0FSYL T]G[tI F\JWFZ[  
ZMSFJ} 50I} VG[ ALÔVMG[ V]GL Ô6 G CMUFYL GMSZMV[  
NZJFÔ[AW SZL NLWMP DSFG BJA DMB}CTP EM Z}V\$, }NZ  
CT}S[ VFU/JF/FVMG[VJFH 5CMRL G XSP ; FZ V[S[ T[  
I C]NL DF, NFZ tI F\CLZFvhJZFTGF -U, F JrR[ E}IMv  
TZ:IMDZL UI MP tI FZ[Ô[SM. T]G[5}KT TMZMBLv5F6L; FD[  
T]GF VFBF BhFGFGL T]G[SM. ISDT G CMTF

XX

XX

V\JL H V\ S ALÒ ICSFI T K[S\ SM. E\I FG[HU, D\ V\ S  
Y[, L D/LP Ô[I ] TM T\DF ; MGFD CMZM CTLP T\6[ HDLG 5Z  
58SLG[ SC I ] S[ 3ëGF NF6\ CMT TM SFD , FUT4 sVFG[ X\  
SZ\ mf DT, A S[ OZFUT4 TWZ:TL VG[ H~ZL BR" 36L  
p5 I MJL J: T\ VMKP T[C/5/[DI :: Z GYL YTL4 DF8[T\DG[  
UGLDT ; DÔ[! OZ; NG[GSFDL AZAFN G SZM VG[ TJAF  
SZJFDF\B\A H, NL SZM;

V<, FC TVF, FGL ZCDTGF EZM, [ TJAF  
G SZJL V[ DM\ E}, K[

S\B, FS , M\ MV<, FC TVF, FGL ZCDT TYF DFOLGF GFhv  
UJ"5Z TJAF GYL SZTF4 CF, AS[ZCDT TYF DFOLGL BAZ  
V\B, F DF8[V\5L K[S[TJAF SZGFZG[IGZFXF G YFI P V\B, F  
DF8[GYL S[IN, Z Y. G[VMZ UJGFC SZMP V<, FC TVF, FGF  
. C; FGvp5SFZ TYF ZCDTGL BAZM; F\ /LG[TMVMZ JWFZ[  
TFANFZL SZJL Ô[. V\ G S[ U]:TFBL VG[ GF0ZDFGLDF\  
JWFZM; H\ D S[N]GI FDF\VF56[Ô[. V[KL V[S\ SM. SM. GL  
; FY[. C; FG SZ[K[TMT[VMZ JWFZ[D]CaAT TYF TFANFZL  
SZ[ K\ G S[ U]:TFBL VG[ GF0ZDFGLP Ô[ V[X\ SF SZFI S[  
BZ\BZ4p5SFZGL V; Z TMV[H YJL Ô[. V[S[TFANFZL JWFZ[  
SZLV\ 5Z\ UJGFCMDF\, hhT H V\JL K[ S[ T\DG[ KMDJ\  
D\KS[, Y. U\ \KP

UJGFCMGL , hhTGL ID; F, vpNFCZ6

TM V\GM HJFA VF K[ S[ UJGFCMGL , hhT V\JL K[ H\ D  
B\H, LGL , hhT4 S[B\ T\DF\SM , hhT GYL4 OÉT ALDFZLGF  
, . , hhT , FU[KP H\ D ; F5GF SZ0[, FG[S0J\56 DL9\, FU[

XX



XX

K[ TM SM. ; DHNFZ TNZ: TLGF D]FA, FDF\ V]L , hhTG[  
 , FENFI L GYL DFGI XSTP CF4 BZL , hhT . AFNTDF\ K[  
 5ZT] T]D6[ . AFNT4 5ZChUFZLGL , hhT RFBL G CMJFYL  
 UjGFC TYF G0; FGL , hhTMGMT]DG[XMB KP VFIBZT TYF  
 5ZChUFZLGL , hhT ChZT . AfCLD VNCD sZCPfYL 5)KM  
 S[S. ZLT[T]GL 5FK/ ; , TGTGL , hhT KMOL NLWL CTLP  
 ChZT pDZ IAG VaN], Vhlh sZCPfV[V[, hhTGL 5FK/  
 XFCL 5MXFS KMDLG[ UZLALGM 5MXFS V5GFJL , LWM CTMP  
 DMBF 5LZ ; FP sZCPfG[; HZGF AFNXFC[cGLDZMhcGM. , FSM  
 N]F RFCI]TM. GSfZ SZLG[OZDFjI]o Ô[; HZGF N]XGL HZF  
 H] , L CJ; 56 VDFZF IN, DF\CM] TM VF5GF XFCL K+GL  
 HD VDFZ]D]SÚZ SF/]Y. ÔI VG[V]DG[cGLDZFTcGF D]S  
 sVOWL ZFI+GL . AFNTfGL , hhT D/L CMJFYL cGLDZMhcGF  
 N]XG[V]S HJGF AN, FDF\56 GYL , [FP cBFSFGlc sSIJf SC[  
 K[o DG[JL; JØ[V]F JFTG]I SLG Y. UI]S[B]NF 5FSGI ; FY[  
 V]S 30L DXU], YJ] V[ ChZT ; ], I DFG sV , fFGL  
 ; , TGTYL AÇTZ K[;c

BZ[BZ4 VF ; 3/F UjGFCMGL , hhTMDY/DF\ÔGGMVhFA  
 KP HD S[V<, FC TVF, f OZDFJ[K[o VF5G[SFI0ZMGf DF,  
 TYF VJ, FN TVBH]ADF\G GFB] SFZ6 S[V<, FC TVF, f  
 N]GI FGL IHNUIDF\DF, TYF VJ, FNGI ; FY[T]DG[VhFA  
 N]F RFC[KP DF, TYF VJ, FNGF VhFA CMJFG] V]S TM  
 VF H SFZ6 K[S[V[; 3/L J:T]VMG]DZÒ D]HA ÝF%T YJ]  
 . IbTIFZDF\GYL VG[ Ô[ ÝF%T 56 Y. U. TM T[ ; FGL  
 DxU], LGF SFZ6YL H[5ZXFGL TYF AMFZFDL YX[T[ALÔ[  
 VhFA KP CSLSTDF\ VFZFD TM OÉT V<, FC TVF, FYL  
 TV<, ]S 5]NF SZJFDF\KP S]ZVFG XZLODF\ K[o V , f  
 IAIhS]Z<, FIC TtD. gG], Ý S], ]APc VY"o-B]A ; DÒ , MS[

XX

XX

V<, FC TVF, FGF IhÉvI FNyL H IN, MG[RGv; JS G D/[KpC  
VF TS, IOM TM UJGFCGF SFZ6YL BN UJGFC SZGFZFMG[H  
YFI K[;

; 3/L D]; LATM UJGFCGF SFZ6YL VFJ[ K[

VG[ Sß, LS D]; LATM XCZM TYF DkSMDf\O[, FI Kp  
VpJF H UJGFCMGL AvNM, T ÝSFZ ÝSFZGL ALDFZLVM %, J  
TYF JAF. ALDFZLVM O[, FI Kp GF. I¿ OFSLVM JUZ[ ÔCZ  
YFI K[VG[UJGFCMYL D]; LATMG\VFJJ\BN SZVFG XZLOYL  
; FIAT Kp OZDFJ[K[ o TDG[H[SL D]; LAT 5CMR[Kp T[  
TDFZF H SZ[, F SFDMYL 5CMR[KpC Vß Ah]U"3MOF 5Z ; JFZ  
CTFP 3MDM TMDFG SZJF , FuI M TM OZDFJJF , FuI F o VFH[  
DFZFYL SM. UJGFC Y. UI M Kp T[YL VF 3MDM TMDFG SZ[K[  
VG[SCI\GYL DFGTMP OZL TJAF SZL TM 3MDM ; LWM Y.  
UI M CSLST V[H K[S[H[DF6; V<, FC TVF, FGF CßDYL  
GYL OZTM TGF CßDYL SM. 56 GYL OZT\ VG[H[ SM.  
V<, FC TVF, FYL OZ[Kp TGFYL IHgGFT TYF . g; FG ÝtIß  
J:T]OZ[K[;

VG[ D]GF; A 5LZMD]XN ChZT CFÒ ; FC\A sZCPfGL  
ICSFI T K[Sß Vß JFZ 5LZFG[SI, I ZYL 5FKF OZTF ; CFZG5Z  
TXZLO , fjI FP , MSMV[VF5G[Vß VpJF DSFGDF\pTFI F7 BI F\  
Vß IHG BJA TS, LO VF5TMCTM VG[TYL T[DSFGDF\SM.  
ZC[T]G CTP BI FZ[ChZT sZCPf ZFTGF TCBHJ DF8[p9I F  
TMX]HM[K[S[DSFG VNZYL AW Kp ; FS/ , FU[, L K[VG[  
G DF, D É-FYL Vß DF6; VFjI M ; , FD SZL VG[D]; FOMV  
C:TD[/F5 SZLG[A; L UI M ChZT sZCPf V[CZTYL 5K I]o  
TD[SM6 KMVG[É-FY. G[VFjI F mc T[6[SCI]o C\ Vß IHG

XX

XX

K\VG[DFZF H SFZ6[VF DSFG BF, L 50I\Kp DG[sVF5f  
ChZTYL D/JFGM XMB CTM T\YL IhIFZT DF8[VfjIM Kp  
ChZT sZCPfV[OZDFjI\o VDFZFYL D]CaATGM NFJM VG[  
VFJL A]NF CZST m TDG[V<, FC TVF, FGM BMD GYL S[  
, MSMG[TS, LO VF5M KMmc T[6[JFI NMSIM S] cCJ[C]SM. G[  
TS, LO GCL VF5p T[5KL T[IHG T[DSFGDFYL RF<IMUIM  
VG[DSFG VFAFN Y. UIp TMChZT sZCPfGL IHG 5Z VF  
V; Z V<, FC TVF, FGL TFA\NFZLGF SFZ6[CTL ;

ChZT pDZ sZINPFGI IR\LYL GF. , GNLG]  
ÔZlvJC[T] Y. HJ\

TFZLBGL ISTFAMFAK[S[ChZT VD]IAG VF; sZINPfv[  
BI FZ[ID; Zv. Ô%T OT[C SI]TMVß JFZ NIZI FV[GL, ; ]F.  
UI MP, MSMV[VF5G[Ô6 SZL TM VF5[5]KI\o SNL 5C[, FA  
56 VFD YI\K[VG[, MSMtIFZ[X]SZTF CTF mc, MSMV[SCI]  
S] cVCL\VF IZJFH K[S[BI FZ[GF. , GNL ; ]F. ÔI K] TM  
, MSMVß S]FZL, OSLG[AGFJvX6UFZ SZLG[Tp\GFBL N[  
K[TMGF. , GNL OZL JC]F, FU[Kp VF5[SCI]S] cCJ[Vfj]  
SNL G YXp VFD SCL ; 3/MCF, ChZT pDZ sZINPFG[, BL  
DMS<I MP ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[GF. , GF GFD[VF IRöL, BL  
DMS, L S] cÔ[T]5MTFGL B\LYL JC[K[TMVDG[TFZL H~ZT  
GYL4 V<, FC TVF, F ZMhL 5CMRF0GFZ K[VG[Ô[T]B]NF  
TVF, FGF C]SDYL JC[K[TMXI TFGGL V; ZYL XF DF8[V8S]  
K[mc VF IRöL GNLD\GFBTf H T[CD\XFGF DF8[JC]F, FUL  
VG[T[AZL ÝYF AW Y. U. ;

VF ; 3/L AZST V<, FC TVF, FGF TFA\NFZ AGL HJFGL  
Kp BZ\BZ4H[DF6; V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhFDNL RFC[K[T]GF

XX

XX

DF8[; 3/LJFTMVf; FG Y. ÔI Kp TM; FIAT YI\JS[. AFNT  
H ZFCTGM; AA K[VG[UJGFC TS, LOGM; AA Kp VFHSF,  
TMÝYD VFJ\; DHTF GYL VG[Ô[SM. ; DH[K[TM5MTFGF  
UJGFCG[D]; LATG\SFZ6 GYL ; DHTF4 A, S[ALÔVMGF  
UJGFCG[; DH[Kp VFU, F AhJUMGM CF, VFYL p<8M CTM  
TVMs; FDJCS D]; LAT J/f 5MTFG[IhdDNFZ U6TFP ChZT  
hJGJ ID:ZL sZCPfYL, MSMV[SCI]S\ cChZT | JZ; FN GYL4  
NJVf OZDFJM|c TMOZDFJ I]S\ ; FYL JWfZ[UJGCUFZ C\K\  
SNFR DFZF H SFZ6[JZ; FN AW Kp C\RF<I MH. X TMJZ; FN  
YXp VFD SCL HTF Zæf VG[NJVf SZL S\ V<, FC TVf, F |  
DFZF SFZ6[Db, ŠG[VhfA G SZ VG[JZ; FN DMS, |c A; 4  
NJVf SZJL CTL S[JZ; FN X~ Y. UIM!

VF56[, MSMV[5MTFGF UJGFCM 5Z GHZ ZFBJL Ô[. V\  
5ZV]VFHSF, TGF AN, [5MTFGL B\ALVM 5Z GHZ ZC[K\  
BIFZ[S(T[B\ALVMH X\K[m V[GYL Ô6TF S[VF56L B\ALVM  
NZAfZ[BNFJNLGF, FIS É=fZ[I GYL Y. XSTIP A; 4 V[AWM  
VF56MNFJMTYf UJDFG H Kp TVMH[5MTFGF GŠ SFDM 5Z  
GfhvUJ"SZ[K\ T[OÉT TDFG UJDFGDF\H GŠ K\ GICTZ  
Jf:TJDF\AŠFI Nfv-U IJGFGF CMJFGF SFZ6[SA}, SZJFGF  
, FIS 56 GYLP NFB, F~5[DG[I FN VFJ I]S[VŠ EF. DG[  
-U IJGF 5BM GFBJF, FuIFP DG[GfvUJFZvGF5; N YI\p  
CJ[TVMTM; DHTF CX[S[VD[IBNDT SZL Zæf K\ VFZFD  
5CMRFOL Zæf K\ 5ZV] VCL\TGF AN, [TS, LO 5CMRL  
ZCL K[;

SŠ, FS, MSM5MTFGF H UJGFCMG[D]; LATMG\SFZ6 ; DÒG[  
. AFNT TYf TJAFDF\, FU[K\ 5ZV]TJAF TYf . AFNTDF\  
IGiIT ÝYDYL H VF CMI K[S[BIFZ[V[D]FN Ýf%T Y. HX[

XX

XX

sVYFTYD]; LAT NZ Y. HXf TM TG[ KMDL N. Xp HD S[  
TfpGv%, UGF HDFGFDF\36F , MSMGDFh 5-[Kp 5ZT]BI F\  
%, U UIM tIFATZT TDGL GDFh 56 ~b; T Y. ÔI Kp VF  
TMIA, S], WMSFGL ; ZT Y. U. P VGF H IJX[V<, FC TVF, F  
OZDFJ[ K[o cBI FZ[DF6; G[TS, LO 5CMR[ K[ TM VDFZFYL  
p9TFvA]; TF CZ CF, DFN\MFVMDFU[K[VG[BI FZ[TS, LO  
NZ Y. ÔI K[TMsvpMY. ÔI Kf Ô6[TS, LO NZ SZJF  
VDFZFYL N\VF DFUL H G CTLPc VF56F VFJF JTFJGL ; Ô  
TMB\A ; BT D/JL Ô[. TL CTL4 5ZT]TG[ ZCDT TYF SZD  
K[ S[ VF8, L BTFVMM GF, FI SLVM KTF\ VF56L ZMhL TYF  
TNZ: TL VpL H AFSL ZFB[K[;

s#f ; FZ V[S[UJFCGMVÔD 56 TS, LO H TS, LO Kp  
TM5KL VpF\, hhT H X\Y. m TMUJFCDF\, hhT CMJFGL  
XSF NZ Y. U. VG[UJFC SZJF DF8[; FRL DFTGMSM. phZ  
G ZCI MP Vg]Yp Y. UI \S[UJFC C, SM\DFcD}, L ; DHJFGL  
J: T]GYL4 G TMVSLNFvDfgI TDF\DFD}, L ; DH[V[S]E Kp  
G UJFCG[JTFJDF\DFD}, L ; DH[S[V[NLGNFZL TYF A]âGL  
IJZâ Kp CNL; XZLODF\K[o c. DFGNFZ UJFCG[VpM; DH[  
Kp Ô6[SM. 5CF0GL GLR[ApMKp H[TGF 5Z 50JF RFC[K[  
sTYL TGfYL OZ[TYF AR[Kpf BI FZ[DGFIO S UJFCG[VpM  
; DH[K[HD Vp DfBL GFS 5Z VFJLG[ApL4 TG[CFYYL pOFJL  
NLWLP TYL GLOZ Y. G[AWOS UJFC SZ[Kp

UJFCG\BMDGFSvBTZGFS CMJ\TMAIFG Y. R\I \ CJ[  
TGf. , FHGMTZLSMJ6JJDF\VFJ[Kp HYL TJAFGMTZLSM  
DF, D YFI VG[UJFCYL BMDvOZ 5NF YFI P T[TZLSMVf K[  
S[NZZMH Vp ; DI GpL SZLG[TDfADZFSAMwI FG WZ[VG[  
VF DhDGG[; MRF SZ[VG[OZL GO; YL TGf Yti p SFDGM

XX

XX

IC; FA , [; ÝYD TMUJGFCMGF GŞ; FGMG[; MR[VG[5KL T[GF  
p5Z H[VhFA YGFZ K[ T[GM bIF, SZ[; OZL V[ÔM[S[CA  
SMGL GFOZDFGL SZ\K\m VG[V<, FC TVF, FGL GM\DTMG[  
; MR[ VG[V<, FC TVF, F ; FY[GF 5MTFGF JTFJG[ H]V[ ;  
5KL G0; G[AZ]ME, \SC[VG[TG[OZFJ[; T[5KL DMT VG[  
DMT 5KLGL CF, TMG[; MR[; V[GFYL VF OFI NM 56 YX[S[  
N]GI FGL D[CaAT IN, YL SD Y. HX[ H[UJGFCMG]DMB]SFZ6  
KP

CNL; XZLODF\K[S[ c, hhTMG[ID8FJL N[GFZ J:T]V[ß, [  
DMTG[B]A IFN SIF"SZM;c

VxVFZ 0

cS, CJ; . ; TZC; [TZULA N[TL YL DH[

B]A D[S[~; C{VFZ ; ZhDLG[T}; CP

UZ DI :; Z CMTMSIF. xZT; [SLÔV[IhNUL4

. ; TZ0 VFJfh[Ta, pWZ ; NFV[SF; CP

; hC ; [TF XFD I]R, TF C[DV[U], U]SF NFZ4

XA C]. TM DFC~IM; [SGFZMAF; CP

; GT[CL . A[T I[AM, L V[ß TDFXF D[TH[

R, INBFè\T}TMSI N[VFh SF DCA}; CP

, [U. I SAFZUL UMZ[UZLAF\SL TZ04

IH; HUF ÔG[TDgGF ; MTZÇ; [DFI}; CP

DZBN[NM\RFZ INB, F SZ , UL S[CG[D]H[

I[I; SNZ C[ I[NFZF C[ I[S{Sfp; CP

XX

5)K T}pG ; [S[ÔCM/CxDT[NqIF; [VFH4

*SJK El pGS[; FY UI Ž Vh C:ZTMV0; M; C[!*

p5ZGF VxVFZ DZFSAF DF8[ 36F\ DGFf; A K# VYl  
N]Gf FGL D]CaAT SD Y. TJAf G; LA YX[ VG[ U]GFCGM  
ZMU V<, FC TVF, FGF Oh, M\$SZDYL NZ Y. >HX[;

, FC TVF, FGF 0h, MWSZDYL NZ Y. HX[

B]tAFT[ CSID], pdDT

sChZT DJ, FGF VxzOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

D] LATMGM ; CLC  
pIRT p5FI  
SZLV[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

📄 DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R4

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



VGJÊDI6SF



$$|A|: D_{\leq}, \text{FIC} \quad Z^{\text{CD}}\text{FIG} \quad Z^{\text{CD}}$$

D]; LATMGM ; CLCvpIRT p5FI SZLV[

GC'DN[C]J G]; <, L V, F Z; }, IC, SZLDP

અગિયું બિલ્લાહિ મિન શયતાનિર્જીમ.

|A|: D&lt;, F |CZ'CDF |GZ'CLDP

JVTT, AII JT IDGŸ VaJFIACF J¿S¿, FC , V<, SP  
TPI, CGP

TZÔPM 0 -VG[TD[3ZMDFATDGF NZJFÔVIML ÝJXMVG[  
V<, FC TVF, FYL OZTF ZCIP VFXF K[S]TD]; 0/ YXM!c

VF V\$ , FAL VFI TGMEFU K[HDFIA[AFATMG\J6'G KP  
VFU/ . gXFV<, FC] TVF, F TG[ J6"JLX4 V\YL ÝYD VF  
ATFJL N\J\pIRT K[S[VF VFI T XZLO pTZL TMK[V\$ BF;  
DFD, FDF 5ZT] TGM C[T] V\$ VFD DhDG AIFG SZJFGM  
KP T[VFD DhDGvIJØI DF\T[DhDG 56 NFB, K\H[G[C]  
VtIFZ[AIFG SZJF RFC\KP

VF JFT ; {Ô6[K[S[VFHSF, VF56L sYFGF E]JGfGl  
VFH]AFH] É-FS JZ; FNG] GFDIGXFG GYL VG[ , MSG[  
NpSF/GMEI KP JZ; FNGF VEFJ[ , MSG[VtIFZYL TS, LO  
X~ Y. U. KP BF; SZLG[T[ , MSG[H]HDGL 5F; [G VGFH  
K] G VGFH BZLNJF DF8GF GF6F\KP V, A;4 H[ , MSGF

❖ ❖

XX

3ZMDF\VGfH E I J K[ VYJF H[ , MSM 5{ FJF/ F K J T\MM V[  
TS, lOYL ; ZIÜTvAR[, F KP

VDLZMGL 5FØF6TF TYF AZCDLGL OIZI FN

VG[V[BXLGL JFT K[VG[TVMG[SM. ÝSFZGL 56 IRTF  
GYL4 SFZ6 S[NÐSF/GL V ; ZMTYF TS, LOMYL ARJFGM ; FDFG  
TÐGL 5F ; [KP G 5MTFGL IRTF K[sVG[V[OIZI FNG\SFZ6  
GYLf VG[G ALÔVMGL VG[V[OIZI FNG\SFZ6 K J SFZ6 S[  
V[BFI ; I T ÔGJZGL K[S[ALÔVMGLvVgI MGL TG[S\ IRTF  
H GYL CMTLP Ô[. <I MS J Ý, I DFv5ZDFÝt I Ð ÝF6LG[5MTFGF  
VYJF VgI MGF OAJFGL IRTF CMI K J 5ZT] ATSG[ ; CH[  
5MTFGL IRTF GYL CMTL4 SÐ S[T[Ô6[K[S J 5F6L UD[TB, J  
êR J ÔI 4 C]TGfYL p5Z ZCL XSLXP V[H ÝDF6[GfNFZMGL  
TJVZMG[, ULZ[IRTF GYL4 TÐGL A, FYL UZLAMAR[S[DZ J  
TÐGL 5F ; [TMVGfH ; V[C[, J K J SF-X[VG[BFX[ ;

CDNNL" TYF D JCaATGL Tfç, LD VG[ XMB  
V5FJJM

VF H T[ , MSM K J HÐGL 5FØF6TF B J JWL ÔI K[VG[  
VgI M5Z ZCD SZJFG\IGXFG 56 TÐGDF\GYL ZC[T] ; V[  
VIT DCFG E}, TYF DFGJTfGL 9ÐOL KP CNLØ XZLODF\K[o  
cDFGJMALÔVMGF DF8[VJ I JMGL HÐ K[!c DT, A S[H[CF,  
VÐ DFGJLGF VJ I JMGMYFI K[S J Ô[5UDF\NþBFJMYFI TM  
DFYFDf\56 TGL V ; Z YFI K J VFfBM 56 VF\ } ; FZ[ KP  
V[H CF, VJ, FN[VfND sV, ÞfGM56 CMJMÔ[. V J ; IJXÐ  
D] : , DMGM S[ T\MM[ TM VÐALÔGL VJxI DNN SZJL H  
Ô[. V J VÐ ALÔGM UD BF. G[TG[NZ SZJFGL TNALZMDF\

XX

XX

, FUJ)H Ô[. VP

H[ÝSFZGL TNALZ 56 XÉ– CMI 4 SFZ6 S[ TNALZMIJIJW  
CMI KP SM. SFDGL TNALZ V[ K[ S[ TGF DF8[ NVF SZJFDF  
VFJP SM. GL TNALZ V[ K[ S[ ÔCZL ; AA vSFI SFZ6 TYF  
; FWGG[V5GFJJFDF\VFJP V[ALÔYL UFIO, SNFI5 G ZCJ]  
Ô[. VP V[ K[ DFGJTF H[ C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[AI FG OZDFJLP XZLV T[VF5; GL BZbJFCLGL tIF  
; JML IZVFI T SZL TYF TF, LD VF5L K[ S[ C]hZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGM. XFN K[o cBI FZ[UMKT 5SFJIF SZMTM  
TDF\XMZAMJWFZ[ SZL, [IF SZMVG[VFU/ TGM; AA J6"]  
K[cJTVFCN}ÔZFGSPc VY"o -VG[bIF, ZfbIF SZMTDFZF  
50MXLVMGMP V<, FC] VSAZ ; XZLV T[Sß, L 5FSLhf TF, LD  
VF5L Kpc

XMZAM JWFZ[ SZJFGM CNL; XZLODF\  
V[ß VÒA OFI NM

VF CNL; XZLODF\ DGG SZJFYL H6FX[ S[ CDNNL'GL  
TF, LDGL ; FY[V[ß BJA AFZLS JFTGL Sß, L IZVFI Tvl, Cfh  
ZfbIMKP VYF"TYo VF C[ßDGL ; FY[S[cXMZAMJWFZ[SI F"SZM  
VG[ V[ß, F H ; 3/1E]LG[ G BF. HIF SZM;c V[ß VJL  
ICS DTGL IZVFI T SZL K[ S[ GALGF I; JFI ALÔGF S, FDv  
JF6LDF\ V[ß, L AFZLS IZVFI T VXÉ– KP VJL IZVFI TM  
GALGF S, FDDF\ V[ß, F DF8[Y. XS[ K[ S[ T[ ChZFTG[ B]NF  
TVF, F 5MT[ DfwI D IJGF. <DM\ VNA IXBJF0[ K[c H[D S[  
C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGM. XFN K[o V<, DGL  
ZaAL OVCÿ vG TVÿ LDL J VN\AGL ZaAL OVCÿ vG  
TFcNLALPc TZÔPMo DG[ DFZF ZA[. <D IXBJF0I M pDNF

XX

XX

TF, LD VF5L VG[VNAvIJJ\$ IXBJF0I MDG[DFZF ZA[TM  
pDNF IJJ\$ IXBJF0I M;c

DFGJL ÝtI \$ DFD, FDF\ ALÔGL EFULNFZL  
5; N GYL SZTM

VG[ T[ ICSDT V[ K[ S# DFGJLGL V\$ Ta. vÝFS'ITS  
. rKFGI IZVFI T OZDFJL KP T[V[S[DFGJL E, [UD[TB, M  
CDNN"SD G CMI TYF, FU6LGMU]6 TDF\SB, MH UFI, Av  
KFI[, MS D G CMI 4 5ZT] TDF\VF 5NF. XL 8U 56 VJxI  
CMI K[S[T[ÝtI \$ DFD, FDF\ALÔG[5MTFGL AZMAZ GYL ZFBL  
XSTMTYF 5MTFGF VUT IJXØ, FEMDF\ALÔGL IXST DÔZ  
GYL ZFBT M VGL V[5NF. XL BFI; ITGL SZVFG[DÒN[56  
. ÔhT VF5L K# A, S[DCN\X[ÝtI \$ VFSFXL XZLVTDFA  
VGL 5ZJFGUL CX[;

SZVFG DÒNDF\ XFN K[o -C, Ý, SPÿ IDDÿ DF D, STÿ  
VI DFG\$Pÿ IDGÿ XZSF. SPÿ OLDF ZhS\$G\$P OVgTPÿ  
OLIC ; JFV]G#c TZH]M o X\TDFZF U], FDMDF\SM. DF6;  
TDFZF DF, DF\H[ VD[ TDG[ VF%I M K# EFULNFZ K[ S[TD[  
VG[T[TDFAZFAZv; ZBF CMI mc BNF TVF, F VF VFI T  
XZLODF 5MTFGF XZISvEFULNFZGMGSFZ OZDFJL Zæf K[ VG[  
TGf : 508LSZ6 DF8[V\$ pNFCZ6 VF5[K[S# TD[, MSMBNFGI  
ID, STG[BNFGI AZMAZ XL ZLT[9ZJMKMm CF, F\S[Ô[TDfZM  
SM. U], FD CMI HGF TD[DFI, S CMI TMX\TG[TD[5MTFGL  
AZMAZ DFGI, XMP VYFTÿo N]GIFGL, hhTMTYF, FEMGL  
ÝfI%TDFA TD[TDG[5MTFGL AZMAZ GYL; DHTFP VF ID; F, G[  
J6"JLG[TG[ZN G OZDFJL4 A, S[5MTFGF EFULNFZGF NFJFGF  
GSFZ 5Z TGfYL N, L, SFI D SZJL4 VFSF TYF U], FDDFA

XX

XX

AZFAZL G CMJFGL . ÔhT ; F0 TMZYL ; FIAT SZ[ KP V[  
AZFAZL XZLVTD\JFIHA 56 GYL VG[ICSDDT TGF JFIHA  
G CMJFGL V[ K[S\ TGF 5Z 36F VMKF DF6; MVD, SZL  
XST ;

V[H ZLT[Vf CNL; YL 56 TGL . ÔhT H6FI KP ChZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df OZDFJ[K[0 Ô[U], FDYL ; FZ]  
BFJ\5SFJMTMACTZ TMV[K[S[TG[5MTFGL ; FY[B]JOFJM  
VG[Ô[V]G SZL XSMTMSDYL SD Vß, \TMVJxI SZMS[  
YMO]S TGF CFY 5Z VF5L NM; sVDF\CDNNL"i; JFI RMZL  
V8SFJJFGL 56 jI J:YF KP VFD ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC  
J ; <, DfGL Ýtiß Tfc, LDDF\ VG]S AFZLS ICSDTMGL  
IZVFI T KP E, \ T[ICSDTM ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J  
; <, DfYL DS; N G CM PsHD S[Vf :Y/[RMZLGL A\NXGF  
C[T]YL VFD G OZDFjI ]CM 4 A, S[0ÉT CDNNL"DF8[H VFD  
OZDFjI ]CM ;f

; FZFX S[Vf CNL; XZLODF\CDNNL'GL 56 IZVFI T K[  
VG[ DFGJ ÝS'ITGL 56 IZVFI T KP A[CTZ TM ; FY[  
BJOFJJFG[OZDFjI ]sHDF\VID NZÔGL , FU6L KPf VG[  
; FYM; FY V[GL 56 Kß VF5L S\ V, UYL YMO]S BFJ\VF5L  
NM SFZ6 S[IN, DF\VF JFT VFJL XS[K[S[B]FZ[C\SDFJ\K]  
TMALÔG[TDF\AZMAZLGM EFULNFZ XF DF8[AGFJ\m V[H  
ZLT[SZVFG XZLODF\56 cVgT]D' OLIC ; JfpGt OZDFjI ]  
VYF"Y0 X\TD[U], FDMG[5MTFGL AZMAZ AGFJL , \Mmc V[YL  
56 VF JFT ; FIAT YFI K[S[Vf5; DF\AZMAZL GYL Y.  
XSTLP ; FZFX S[DFZL TSZLZYL V[JFT ; FIAT Y. U. S[  
VF5; DF\OS"SZJM TM Ô. h K\ 5ZT] V[ Ô. h GYL S[  
IA, S], H ZCD G SZJDF\VFJ[TYf BAZ H G , \JDF\VFJ[;

XX

XX

XMZAFJF/L CNL; GL ICSDT

V[ H VF5; L OS'GF Ô. h CMJFGL IZVFI TYL C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, Df VF 56 OZDFJ[K[S# cÔ[UMKT  
5SFJMTMXZJMjWFZ[SZL , [I F SZM;c DT, A V[S[Ô[5MTFGL  
AZFAZ ALÔVMG[S; [, MUMKT G BJOJL XSMTMBI Z4 TPDG[  
S\ S XZJM H VF%I F SZM; Sß, FS Ah]UMGM V[ 5Z VD,  
56 ; FÆ?I MKP V[VjM; Z/ VFNX K[S# VD, SZGFZG[  
TDF\HZFI Nk]FZL GYL , FUL XSTL VG[ . : , FC SZGFZGL  
GZDL TYF VS, DNL K[S[DkS[, YL DkS[, SFDGL ; Z/ ZLT  
ATFJL NP DT, A S[VF CNL; MYL H6FI ]S[VgI M; FY[CDNNL"  
ZFBJL VIT VFJxI S KP

CNL; MYL tIF; jWL H6FI K[S# ÔGJZMGL ; FY[ 56  
CDNNL" ZFBJL H~ZL VG[ ; TFJJ\GFÔ. h KP Vß CNL;  
XZLODF\K[o ; JFZLGF sÔGJZfG[ YMEFJLG[ JFT SZJL CM  
TM TGfYL pTZL 5OM; TGf 5Z ; JFZ ZCLG[ , FAL JFTM G  
SZM;c tIF; jWL S[H[sDhlf ÔGJZMG[ST, SZJFGL . Ôht  
VF5L K# TPDG[IZAFJLv; TFJLG[DFZJFGL DGF. OZDFJL KP  
T[5Z VhfAYL OZfjIF KP VjL p, 8)YtIß ÔGNFZv; ÔJG[  
VFZFD 5CMRF0JF 5Z ; JFAGM JFI NM OZDFjI MKP V[ H  
VG[; WFGDF\Gß ALALG[IA, fOLG[ Eß[DFZJFYL VhfADF\  
; 5OFJFGF TYF TZ: I F SJTZFG[ZOLGF 5F6L 5FJFYL HgGTDF\  
HJFGF IS:; FVMCNL; XZLODF\IJ:TFZYL GMWFI F KP

ZCD TYF CDNNL'GL TF, LD

V0; M; K[S[VFJF ; DI DF\ Sß, FSGM TM VF CF, K[S[  
3ZDF\ 5OL 5OL J:T] AUOL HX[sS[ U8Z VYJF pSZ0DF\

XX

XX

HX[F4 5ZT] SNL V[ TJOLS G YX[S[ 50MXLVM VYJF ALÔ  
H~ZTDNMG[TDFYL VF5P Ô[SM. G[ VF5X[564 TMVUFG[  
HG[VF5JFYL TPG]GFD YFI VYJF TPG]SM. SFD GLS/P  
TMV[VF5J]CSLSTDF\5MTFG[H VF5J]K# AFSL NIFEFJ[  
VF5GFZF BJA VMKF KP VUF , MSM DCN\X[ TVM K#  
HVM 5MT[ BJA VFZFDDF\ K# HPGF DF8[TS, LO VÔ6L  
J:T]K[;

VF H SFZ6 CT]S[ChZT I]; p sV, pf; FT JØGF, UFTFZ  
N\$F/DFÉ-FZ[ 5B EZLG[GYL HdI FP BIFZ[SFZ6 5]KJFDF\  
VFjI]TM VF5 sV, pfV[ OZDFjI]o VtIFZ[N\$F/ RF, L  
ZCIMKP, MSM; DIvS; DI[DFZL 5F; [VFJ[KP VUF; DI[  
Ô[C]5B EZLG[HDLX TMDG[TDGL TS, LOGL VGJE]T G  
YX# HGF, . TPG L H~ZT 5ZL SZJFDF\SNFR SMTFCL Y.  
ÔIP sZMhFDF\VS DI:, CT V[56 CXPF TMH[, MSM VF; NF  
K[ VG[VB, ]HD[K[S[ TG[ChD SZJF RZ6 TYF; MFG  
H~Z 50[K# TPG[SXL BAZ GYL 50TL S[ALÔVM 5Z X]  
IJT[K[;

VS JU"TMVFJF IG09ZMGMK# 5ZT]T[BJA GFGMK# SFZ6  
S[VUF sAZCDF, MSM DCN\X[VDLZMK[VG[TDGL; bIF  
sYDF6DFF BJA VMKL KP ALÔJU"TK[sVG[TDGL H; bIF  
DMBL KP HGF[VtIFZYL H N\$F/GL V; Z YJF, FUL K[VG[  
H]DG[TGF NZ YJFGL TDgGF KP DF8[CF, TPGF IJX[H VS  
DhD]G AIFG SZJMKP T[V[S[HVMG[ÔCZDF\N\$F/GL IRVF  
K# T\MDF\V[JFT ÔUFGL K[S[T\MBF, L TGL JFTMH SZ[  
K[ VYJF TNALZ 56 SZ[ K[ VG[ Ô[ TNALZ SZ[ K[ TM T[  
p5IMUL K[S[ IAG p5IMUL m VG[T[ TNALZ SCUF GF, FIS  
K[S[GIC m;

XX



XX

NpSF/GL TNALZDF\ , MSM E}, M SZ[ K[

TMVpF ; J[ , MSMGL CF, T 5Z DGG SZJFYL H6FI K[S[  
 T\MA[E}, MSZ[KP Sß, FS TMVpF K[S[T\MSM. TNALZ H  
 GYL SZTF4 G H~ZL ; DH[KP CF4 H[D T\MMN]GI FEZGL JFTM  
 SZ[Kp T[D NpSF/GL 56 JFTMSZL , [KP T[DGI VpGL Ô6 H  
 GYL S[NpSF/ G 50JFGMSM. p5FI K[S[GYL | Sß, FS VpF  
 Kp H[TNALZG[H~ZL DFG[TYF SZ[56 Kp 5ZT]T[TNALZ  
 NZ]: T GYL CMTLP CÔZMDF\A\RFZ H VpF DF6; GLS/Xp H[  
 ; ClC TNALZ ; DÔ XS[Kp TYL sDMBF EFUGff 56 Ô6[  
 A[TNALZL H SZ[KP C]Vti FZ[ V[H A[TNALZL IJX[SCpF  
 RFC]KP

D[sJVhGL X~DFf H[VFI T 5-L Kp T[SV VF H SFDGL  
 A[TNALZLGL ; FY[ BF; GYL4 A, S[NpSF/GL A[TNALZL TYF  
 Ýtiß SFDGL A[TNALZLGI VFD KP VFI T VF K[o JV\T], Ý  
 A]I \T IDGÿVaJFIACF JçSk, FvC , V<, SPÿTPI, C]GP  
 TZÔpMo VG[3ZMDF\T[DGF NZJFÔVIMYL ÝJXpMVG[V<, FC  
 TVF, FYL OZMP VFXF K[S[TD[ ; O/ YXM |c VF VFI TGL  
 DGF; ATvÔp VFHGF IJØI ; FY[ CD6F ÔCZ Y. HXp  
 . gXFV<, FC]TVF, F |

VFI TGM XFG[ Gh},

VF VFI TGf pTZJFGMAGFJ V[K[Sp ÔC[ L I]UDF\ALÒ  
 JFIC I FT Z; DMGL ; FY[VF 56 Z; D CTL Sp CHGF INJ; MDF\  
 V[CZFD AFwi F 5KL 3ZMDF\G HTF CTF VG[É~FZß BJA H  
 H~ZL CMI TM3ZMGL 5KJF0YL HTF VG[NZJFH]YL DSFGDF\  
 ÝJXpJFG[CZFD ; DHTF CTFP V<, FC TVF, F VF VFI TG[

XX

XX

pTFZLG[V[Z; DG[ID8fJL ZC I F K[VG[TGL A[CNUIG[ÔCZ  
 OZDFJLG[DSFGDF\NZJFH\YL ÝJ\XJFGM VFN\X VF5L ZC I F  
 KP H[GM C[T]V[ATFJJFGMK[S\ V<, FC TVF, FGF GÔS DY  
 J: T]TSJM\5ZChUFZL KP AFSL V[DG30T Z; DM K\ H[GL  
 SM V; I, I T GYL4SFZ6 S[BF, L GO; GL bJFICXGL IJZ\WF.  
 SZJFYL B\NF 5FSGL ZhFDNL GYL D/TLP HD sDXIZSMF  
 DFGTF CTF S[3ZGL 5KJF0\YL HJ\GOÿ G[D\KS[, , FU[K\  
 T\YL T[. AFNT KP

VF V[UMZMU K[S[VfHvSF, GF; \L 56 T\DF\; 50FI, F  
 KP T\MM; DH[K[S[H\, L GO; GL D\BF, OT YX[TYF T\GF  
 5Z DX\T G\BFX\ T\, MH V<, FC TVF, F JW]ZFÒ YXP  
 E, \ GO; GL V\JL D\BF, OT SZJL XZLVTGF 56 IJZ\h  
 CM ;

S\, FS ; \L C, F, G[ CZFD SZL , [ K\ V[  
 T\DL E}, K[ ;

HD S\, FS UM\TG[5MTFGL p5Z CZFD SZL , [ KP Ô6[  
 T\DG VFD SZJFYL V<, FC TVF, FGF BhFGDF\B\A JWfZM  
 Y. UI MP S\, FS , MSM V[H ZLT[90\5F6L GYL 5LTFP VDS  
 5, U 5Z GYL ; JTFP S\, FS . : , FDYL DC~D , MSM TM t I F  
 ; \L VFU/ JWL UI F S[5MTFGF VJ I JM ; \JL GFB[ KP D\  
 V\ SFIOZG[ Ô\I M S[ UZDLGF INJ; MD\ RFZ\J TZO VFU  
 ; /UFJL ZFBL K[VG[TGL JrR[5MT[A\PM KP Ô6[VCL\H  
 N\BfOL ZC I M K[S[C\NMhBL KP VF AWL A\TDLhL TYF  
 VE6TFGL JFTMKP CNL; XZLODFK[o TZÔPMo -A\XS4 TFZF  
 GOÿ GM TFZF 5Z CS K[VG[BRLTÿTFZL VFB\GM 56 TFZF  
 5Z CS K[!c ; FZFX S[V\, L DX\T G p9FJM S[OZL SXF

XX

XX

SFDGF H G ZCmP 5MTFGF TZOYL 30LG[DXpT p9fJJFG]GFD  
TSJMGYL ;

AhJUMGF D]ÖCNFvDXpTM XZLVTFG IJZâ  
G CTF ;

5ZT] V[YL T[ AhJUM 5Z XSF G SZJFDF\VFJ] H]D6[  
5MTFGL . . ; FC DF8[B]A D]ÖCNF TYF IZI fhTMSZL K[S[V\$  
HDFGF ; ]WL BFJ]m5LJ] VFZFD JUZ[ , UEU IA, S], KMDL  
N[ KP V\$ TM TMM Ö. h CNYL VFU / G HTF VG[ T[ 56  
GO ; GF . , FH DF8[SZTFP TG[ ; JFAG]SFD G DFGTFP T]DGF  
D]ÖCNFGL ID ; F, ALDFZGF 5ZCh H]JL K[S[TNZ : TL DF8[T]  
VD\$ J : TYL 5ZCh SZ[ K] TG[ . AfNT GYL ; DHTM Ö  
; DH[TM BRIT]YU]GCUFZ YX[ ;

IANVTGL A]F. G] SFZ6

VG[IANVTGL A]F. G]V[H SFZ6 KP Ö[TGF 5Z DGG  
SZJFDF\VFJ[TMOZL IANVTYL ZMSJFDF\ ; C]H 56 GJF. G  
p5H[ ; Ö[ SM. KF5BFGFJF/M ; ZSFZGF IG I D KF5[ VG[  
5MTFGF TZOYL T]Df\pDZM SZ] E, [ T[ ; ZSFZ S[ N]X DF8[  
, FENFI L 56 CMI TM56 T[ ; ÖGMCSNFZ 9ZX[ ; XZLVTFG  
SFGGDF\pDZMSZJFG[XZLVTFGL EFØFDF\IANVT SC[KP sTM  
T]f XF DF8[U]GMC G U6FX[ ; VDFZF V[AhJUMV[V]J]GYL  
SI] A, S[Bf, L . , FHGF C[T]YL BFJ]m5LJ]JUZ[ KMDI ]KP  
V[YL p, 8] ÖIC, ; ]LVM TG[ NLGv. AfNT TYF IGE]/  
; JFAG]SFD ; DÖG[ SZ[ KP ; FZ V[ S[ GO ; GF CSMGL  
VNFI UL 56 VIGJFI "KP

XX

XX

VFI T XZLOGL AFSL TO; LZ VG[ DS; JNGM  
; JAv; FIATL

E, J VF VFI TDF\VS BF; J: TGM CSD AIFG SIMKJ  
5ZV]CSD VFD KP T[V[S] H[SFDGMH[TZLSMK[T[TZLSFYL  
T[ SFD SZM S-VL ZLT[ G SZM VG[ VFU/ cJ S, FvC  
, V<, SP TPI, CGc 0ZDFjI P VGFYL VF VY":5Q8 ZLT[  
; FIAT Y. ZCI F KJ SFZ6 S[TG] Tft5I "VF K[S[H[SFD  
TSJFv5ZChUFZLYL G YX[TYF A\$FI NF CMI TME, [ÔCZDF\  
; JFAG]SFD NBF1 4 5ZV] TGFYL SFIDIFAL G D/X[ VG[  
TDFZM 3ZMDF\ 5KJF0YL ÝJX TSJFYL GYL4 TYL T[ 56  
; 0/TFG] DFWI DvhZLVM GYLP VYF"Y V<, FC TVF, FGL  
BxGNL H[TDFZMDS; NvwI [ KP

V\$ ÔIC, vVE6 OSLZGL ICSFI T

VDFZF YGFE]JGGMAGFJ KP VCL\VS OSLZ ZC[TMCTM  
IA, S], ÔIC, P DCM, FGF 36F\, MSMTGFYL VSLNT ZFBTF  
CTFP VDFZF GGF 56 TDFACTFP DCM, FDF0ÉT V\$ DF6;  
T[OSLZGL VSLNTvzâf G ZFBTMCTM VG[SC[TMS] ÔIC,  
DF6; GL XL OSLZL m TGL VF JFT 5Z ; 3/F DCM, FJF/F  
TG[D, FDT SZTF CTFP V\$ JFZ TG[VF XZFZT ; hL S[5FK, L  
ZFTGF TG[ 3ZGL KT 5Z R-L UIM VG[ T[ OSLZ BIFZ[  
TCBH]NGL GDFh DF8[ p9IM TM s5, F DF6; [F BJA DWZ  
VJFHYL TG]GFD 5\$FI J OSLZ[5MTFG]GFD ; FE/LG[5]KI J  
cSM6 AM, [K[mc 5, FV[SCI]S] cVBL IHA]. , Pc BIFZ[V[  
GFD ; FE?I] TM UELZ Y. G[5]KI J cXM . XFV K[mc T[6[  
HJFADF\ SCI J V<, FC TVF, FV[ sDGf DMS<IM KP TG[

XX

XX

; , FD 5KL SCI }K[S# cCJ[T]3ZOMY. UIMKp VDG[TFZL  
A[u0 Y. UI[, L SDZ Ô[. ZCD VFJ[KP Tyl VD[TFZfYL  
GDFh Df0 SZL NLWL ;c VFD SCLG[T[GLR[pTZL VFj I M

5[, F OSLZ[ BIFZ[ VBL IHA|. , sV, pfGL hAFGYL  
GDFhGL Df0LGL BXBZL ; FE /L TM TZT H JhGM, MBM  
D\$LG[; }. UIMp CJ[0HZvhMCZDF\VSINTDMM[G Ô[I F TM  
A0[ID I FGL IRTf Y. P 5)KTFK SZTF 3Z[5CMr I F TM3Z AWP  
36L APM5F0L 56 HJFA G D?I M K[u8[D]S[, LV[NZJFÔ[  
B]I MTMGDFhDFG VFJJFG]SFZ6 5)KI p YYD TM3D0GF  
DFI F"OSLZ[HJFA H G VF% M 5ZT]BIFZ[, MSMV[BA VFU[C  
SI M"TMSCI }S# cVBL IHA|. , DFZL 5F; [VFj I F CTf4 T[M  
SCL UI F K[S# cB]NF TVF, F V[DG[GDFh Df0 SZL NLWL K[;c  
VF; FE /LG[T[DF6; H[DMTISN G CTMVG[H]6[VF CZST  
SZL CTL4 B]A C: I M, MSMG[TGF C; JFYL XSF U. S[T]6[H  
VF CZST SZL KP 5)KJFDF\VFj I ] TM T]6[ Sæ# cÔ]VM TD[  
, MSM T[G[OSLZ TYF A]hU"ATFJTF CTf ;c CSLSTDF ÔIC, GL  
OSLZL H X]m VG[BIFZ[T[OSLZ H GYL Y. XSTM TM 5LZ  
TYF 5XJF TMSM. ZLT[GYL Y. XSTM;

V[ JFT BMBL K[ S# 5LZGF VD, MYL X]  
SFD m

S]B, FS , MSM SC I F SZ[ K[ S# c5LZGF VD, MYL XL  
DT, A m T[GL TF, LDYL SFD ;c TM C]SC]K]S# cXI TFGGF  
DZLN XF DF8[GYL Y. HTF mc V]B, F DF8[S[TGFYL DMBM  
VFI, D TMSM. OSLZ 56 G D/XP T[TM VFI, DIMYL 56 JWLG[  
VFI, D K[;

XX

XX

VF JFTGL N, L, S[ XI TFG DMBM  
VFI, D K[

V[ K[ S[ T[ VFI, DMG[ 56 . <DGL JFTMDFA[CSFJL , [ K[  
VG[ N[BLTL JFT K[ S[ VFI, DMG[ AC[SFJGFZ . <DDFA JWFZ[  
DFICZvIG5)6 CMUMÔ[. V[TMH T[DG[AC[SFJL XS[ ; FZFX  
S[ÔIC, GL 5LZLV0SLZLGMS\ V[ITAFZ GYLP 5CF0 5Z V[  
OSLZ[ VFB 5Z 5ÎL AFWLG[ GFSGF V[ 0]U6FDF\GF5FSLYL  
EZ[ , L INJ[ D[SL ZFBL CTLP SFZ6 5)KTF\OSLZ[SC I )S[ cVCL  
0), MGF hf0 B[A KP CZ 5/[ DUH B[A]ML TZ ZC[ K[ T[YL  
GO; 0), [ KP TGF . , FH DF8[GFSDFA[GF5FSLGL A[ L D[SL K[  
VG[Ô[FG]SFD TM V[ VFBYL 56 Y. XS[ K[ T[YL ALÔ  
VFB 5Z D[ 5ÎL AFWL NLWL K[ ; 5MTFGL HCF, TYL VFD  
GO; G[DX[ T V[5JFG[T[OSLZ[. AFNT DFGL ;

; FICAM[ Ô[GO; G[TULDFAGFBJ]H ; JFA TYF IGS8TFGM  
hZLVCMCM TMCJ, F TS[ , } VgO[; S[DcGMC]SD G SZJFDF  
VFJT4sTDFZL ÔGMG[ST, G SZM[ f SFZ6 S[B]NG[ST, SZJ]  
TM B[A DMBL TS, LO KP V[GFYL TM 36L JWFZ[IGS8TF YJL  
Ô[. TL CTL, G S[DGf. ;

NLGGF SFDG[ TZLSF YDF6[ SZJFYL ; JFA  
D/[ K[

B[ FZ[ , MMTG[B[A S-UL ZLT[SZ[K[ H[D S[CD6A[ZDhfG  
XZLO VFJL ZCL K[ T[DF, MSM TZFJLCDF\ SZVFG XZLO  
; E/FJX[ 5ZT]DCN[VX[V[ , L THLYL 5-X[S[ I V[ DG  
VG[TV[ DG I; JFI S\ ; DHDF\G VFJXP TZFJLC S[A V  
IGS8TFGM ; AA VJxI K[ 5ZT]TG[V[UL S-UL ZLT[VNF

XX

\*\*\*\*\*  
 SZJFDF\VFJL S# T[IGS8TFGF AN, [U]GFCGM; AA AGL U.  
 VG[OZL UHA V[S[5MTFGL V[OZSTM5Z XZIDNULGF AN, [  
 UJ"SZJFDF\VFJ[K[S# VD[VF8, ]AW]NLGG]SFD SI# V<, FC  
 TVF, F V]FVMGF IJX[. XFN OZDFJ[ K[ o S], Y C, Y  
 G]GlaApSDY IA, Vb; ZlvG VVDF, FPPPP sVT ; ]Wlf  
 TZÔ]DMo -VF5 SCL NMS[X]VD[TDG[ATFJLV# V]F, MSM  
 H[VFDF, ST]I MGfIC; FA[; '56"G\$; FGDF\Kp V[T[, MSM  
 K# H]D6[N]GI FDF\SZ[, L DC]GT IG00/ U. VG[T]M V[  
 bIF, DfK[S[T]M; FZ]SFD SZL ZC I F K[;c ALH[9\$F6[. XFN  
 K[o VOZViT DIG; Bvh ., FCC} CJFCPP TZÔDMo -X]  
 TD[T[DF6; GM CF, 56 Ô]I M H6[5MTFGM B]NF 5MTFGL  
 DGfKFG[AGfJL ZfbIMK[;c

IANVTJF/FVMG] CNL; G[ N, L, DF 5X SZJ]  
 ; CLC GYL

S\$, FS, MSMSC[K[o CNL; XZLODF\K[o c. gGD, Y VVY FD]  
 IAlgGI FTP TZÔ]DMo -VFDF, GMVFWFZ IGi I TM5Z Kp VG[  
 VDFZL IGi I T Yti \$ VD, DF9LS CMI Kp DF8[VDFZ]NZ\$  
 SFD; CLC CX[VG[T]GFYL IGS8TF Yf%T YX[;c T]DGMHJfA  
 V[K[S[V[CNLØ XZLODF\VFDF, YL DZFN Ô. h VD, M]SfDM  
 K# G S[GfÔ. h VD, M 56P UGfCDF\IGi I T G\$ CMJfYL  
 SL ; JfA GYL D/TM A, S[T]DF\TM; FZL IGi I T VMZ 56  
 JWfZ[ JAF, GM; AA K# SFZ6 S[GfOZDFGLG[S]A" TYF  
 ; JfAGM V]TSFN SI M VG[V[DFgi TF XZLVTF TM IJZ]â  
 K[H4 A]âGf 56 IJZ]â K# H]D S[ÔCZ Kp

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

# IDI FÖVMGL VJFDG[ 9UJFGL TZSLAM

V[UF , MSMV[5MTFGL RF, FSLYL VJFDYL J; }, L DF8[; JFA  
5CMRF0JFGL V[UL ZLTM XMWL SF-L K[ H[DS[ T[DGf I; JFI  
VFD , MSMDFYL SM. GYL Ô6L XST\ S[ ÝYD S], ÝCJ<, FC]  
CMI 4 5KL TAFZS<, hL CMI VG[0ZL VF CMI 4 0ZL T[ CMI  
VG[VD]S Rlhm5Z IAI:D<, FC 5-[K[VG[VD]S 5Z GYL  
5-Tf ; VF V[UL JFT K[H[G[DMk JL 56 GYL Ô6TFP sp5ÔJL  
SF-[ , JFTMG[É-FYL Ô6[m ;f V[ZLT T[M MH Ô6[K[TYL  
VFD , MSM , FRFZLV[ T[DG L H 5F; [ ÔI KP V[ZLT[ T[M  
J; }, SZ[K[;

0ZL UHA V[S[T[DF\56 T[M DM BL DM BL RF, FSLVM ZD[  
KP V]S YFGNfZ DFZFYL SC[TF CTF S[DFZL 5F; [V]S DF6;  
IZ5M8", BFJJF VFj I M S[ cSM. DFZL OFT[CF RMZL UI ]c C]  
B)A CZFG S[ cOFT[CFGL RMZLGM XMVY"mc T[G[5]KI ]TMSC[UF  
, Fu I M c:Y/ 5Z RF, M ]c K[8[t I F\H. G[5]KI ]TMH6FI ]  
S[ V]S G/LDF\5LZÒ V]S JØ"DF8[OFT[CF 5-LG[AW SZL ÔI  
K[VG[SCL ÔI K[S[ cH~ZT J[/F T[DFYL YMOLS B'BZL  
, [UL ]c V]S G/LGM V]S ~FP s; :TF ; DI Gff T[ , [TF CTFP  
. I¿OFSYL SM. GL 5F; [~I5IF CTM GIC VG[TG[OFT[CFGL  
H~Z 5X VFJL TM T[6[VF DF6; GL G/L RMZL , LWLP V[GL  
5F; [YL DFZL G/L V5FJMP

# V[ Z; DM NLG G CMJFGL V]S Afæ IGXFGL

H[; DI DF\%, [UG]hmZ CT]TM RMYI ] RF/L; }JUZ[; {  
K]BL UI ]CTP OÉT T[ H J:T]MM AFSL ZCL U. CTI4 H[  
XZLVTDf\H~ZL CTIP VD]SG[D\SC I ]S[ cCJ[T[Z; DMSD

XX



XX

Gyl YTL mc T\VMSC\JF , FuI F o ; FC\A | Sß, L Z; DM SZ[m  
CD6\TMZMH H RMYI\JZC[K[|c D\SCI\]Sß cÔ\VM V\GFYL  
H VNFhMY. XS[K[S[V[Z; DMNLG ACfZGL4 JWFZFGl KP  
GICTZ DF\TMGF VF8, F JWFZF KTF\SNL V\J\GYL YI\]S[SM.  
D\NF'G[SOG S[GDFh IJGF NOG SZL NLW\CM P B I FZ[RM YI\]R  
F/L; \ VG\ß D\NF'VMG\ GYL YI\] V; , L J:T\GL V[ H  
VM/B K[S[T\GL ÝtI\ß CF, TDF\ V<, FC TVF, F TZOYL  
ICOfhT YFI K[|c

N\SF/ IJX[ , MSMGL BMBL TNALZvp5FI

DT, A S[NLGGF SFDMD\56 VÒAM\UZLA ZLTM XMWL  
SF-L K\ H\GFYL NLGL ; O/TF VYF'TV<, FC TVF, FGL B\GJNL  
DF. , MNZ ZC[KP T\DFYL V\ß DMSMN\SF/GM KP Sß, FS TM  
T\GL TNALZ H GYL SZTFP BF, L ; DI 5; FZ SZJF T\GL RRF"  
H SZ[KP CF, F\S[T\GM XM, FE K[m VG[Ô[V\D ; DÒG[S[  
T\GM; AA U\GFC K[V\G[U\GFCMGM S00FZMG\ß SFDYL YFI K[  
TM SM. G\ß SFD V5GFJJ\Ô[. V\ H\YL V<, FC TVF, FGM  
UHA NZ YFI VG[A, FYL K\ßSFZMD/\ TMT\GL THJLhDF  
E}, SZL A[; [KP

N\SF/GF ; DI DF\ RNM\p3ZF6\ SZLG[ BF6\  
JC\RJFGL BZFAIVM

V[Z; DGL CSLST X~YL ; DÔP ; F\ÝYD A[V\FNDL 3Zv  
3Z VGFH p3ZFJJF , FuI FP CJ[Ô\JFG\]V[K[S[V\F5GFZFVM\]  
IN, YL VF%I\]K[S[I, CFh TYF NAF6YL m H\6[ , MSMGF CF,  
5Z S\ S 56 IJRFI\]CX[VYJF SDYL SD 5MTFGF CF, 5Z H  
IJRFZ SI M\CX[S[V\D[B\XLYL VF%I\]K[VYJF XZDYL m IF

XX

XX

Ô[VGfH TM B]XLYL VF%I ]K[ 5ZT]Hß, f ÝDf6Df\VF%I ]  
K[T[IN, YL VF%I ]K[ VYJF I, CfHYL m TMNZ\$ DF6; ; FZL  
ZLT[VNFÔ[SZL, ]X[S[AC]WF 0ÉT p3ZFJGFZFVMGL XZD[S[  
DCMk, FvUFDDf\ANGFDLGF 0ZYL VF5JFDf\ VFJ[ Kp  
VYfTÿV[OZ CMI K[S[Ô[G N. X]sVYJF YMD]N. X]f TM  
VFBF DCMk, FvUFDDf\F VDG[SH]; 0SLZ SCX[ VYJF  
p3ZFJGFZF ANGFD SZTF 0ZXp T]YL, FRFZLV[VF5JFDf\  
VFJ[K[;

; FICAM; VF ZLT[J; }, SZJFDf\CNL; XZL0Df\ :508  
VFJ]K[0 TZÔPM 0-SM. GMDf, TGF IN, GL B]XLIJGF, ]M  
Ô. h GYL~ VG[Ô[V\$FNvA[ID; F, MV]L ATFJL 56 NMS[  
T]D6[B]XLYL VF%I ]TM JWfZ]YL JWfZ[ RFZ D6Df\RFZ XZ  
C, F, GLS/X]A fSL; {CZFDp CJ[XZLV TGMC\$D TGF IJX[  
; FE/M S[C, F, TYF CZFDGM; U]C BIFZ[S[CZFD JWfZ[  
CMI 4 HD S[VFHvSF, AC]WF VD H CMI K] CZFD CMI K[  
VG[Ô[CH] 56; DHDF\G VFJT]CMI TM VD SZMS] H[  
DCMk, FYL CH]J; }, GYL YI]T]Df\; F]YL SCL NMS[JZ; FN  
DF8[VGfH HDf SZJFDf\VFJL ZCI]K[VG[V\$ SM9L Tf/]  
DFZLG[D\$] NM; 0ZL VD\$ INJ; 5KL TGF[BM, M] s5C[, FYLf  
RMf EFUG]VGfH 56 G CX[;

ALÒ JFT V[Ô]FGL K[S[H[, MSM[B]XLYL 56 VF%I ]K[  
T]D6[5MTFGMDf, VF%I MK[S[ALÔGMm Ô[ALÔGMVF%I MK[  
TM ZÔYL VF%I M K[S[ JUZ ZÔV[m sV+[ VF I; JFI 56  
VG\$ AfATMH[T]; DI DfYTL CTL4; Ô]UMAN, FTF VFH[  
GYL ZCLP T]YL T]DGMp<, ]B YIMKp IFS]A. BZJL UP, Cf  
V]T[ BFJ]T]fZ YTF]JC[R6LGM GAZ VFJ[ K] T]Df\ 56  
VFW/MJC[R[XLZLGL4 5MT[5MTFGFG[N[VYJF IN, RF[C]TG[

XX

XX

N[ G RFC[ TG[ GF SCL N[; V[; JFI DCNWX[ VDLZ , MSM  
56 TDFXZLS Y. ÔI K[;

V[ JFZ VDFZF DCMk, FDFBFIJ]5SFJFI]CTP V[ BXCf,  
OM; FG[ ÔI F S[ BFJ], . G[VFJL ZæF KP D[SCI] cVF5[VF  
X]SI Jmc SCUF , FuI F4 cVF sN[UGF BFJ] HZF DhNFZ CM  
Kpc D[SCI] cVF5GF DF8[V[Ô. h GYLc tI FZ[TDGL ; DHDF  
VFjI]VG[p5ZMET BZfALVMG[SfZ6[C]TMVU]BFJ]SM. GF  
DF8[56 5; N GYL SZTM;

N[SF/G[ N[ SZJFGM ; CLC TNALZvp5FI

N[SF/YL ARJFGL TNALZ p5Z JF/L GYL4 BZL TNALZ ALÒ  
K[ VG[ TG[ ; DHJL V[ ALÒ JFT ; DHJF 5Z DMSp  
VFWFIZT KP T[V[S[ÝtI]S D; LATYL DFGJL tI FZ[ARL XS  
K[ BIFZ[ TGM; AA DF, D SZP OZL TG[N[ SZP BIFZ[VF  
JFT ; DHDF VFJL U. TM N[SF/ JBT[ ÝYD TGf SFZ6M  
Ô6JF Ô. VP OZL JZ; FN G YJFGF SFZ6MN[ SZLG[JZ; FN  
YJFGF V: AFA V5GFJJF Ô. VP JZ; FN G YJFGM ÔCZL  
; AA TM UGFC K[VG[D/ TYF CSLSL ; AA BNF 5FSGL  
RFCT TYF . ZFNM KP BIFZ[ JZ; FN YJFGM ÔCZL ; AA  
TFANFZL TYF . AFNT K[VG[D/ ; AA V<, FC TVF, FGL  
RFCT KP

VF ; 3/L JFTMS]VFGM/CNL; YL ; FIAT K[TMJZ; FNGM  
p5FI UGFCMG[IA, S], KMDL N[U]TYF G[ SFDMG[ . IbTI FZ  
SZJ]KP JZ; FNGMVF ÔCZL ; AA K[ HG[V5GFJJ]H~ZL  
KP p5ZFT4 VF56F . IbTI FZDF56 KP ZCIMV; , L TYF  
CSLSL ; AA4 H[V<, FC TVF, FGL RFCT TYF . ZFNM K[TM  
V[Ô[S[VF56F SAÔDFGYL4 5ZT]TG[ÝF%T SZJFGL ZLT

XX

XX

56 ATFJJFDF\ VFJL KP T[ V[ S[ V<, FC TVF, FYL NJVF  
SZJFDF\ VFJ[ S# cC[ V<, FC | T\ JZ; FN VTF OZDFJ |c T[  
s5fS hFTf NJVF SA}, OZDFJLG[5MTFGL DIXi I TYL SFD 5Z\  
OZDFJL N[K[|

; FZFX S[V\$ TMUJFC G SZJF S[TPF\VF56[, MSMBA  
JWFZ[; 50FI , F KLV[VG[I; TD V[K[S[VG\$ ÔTGf UJFC  
K\$F TYF B\$, D B\$, F BA H A\A\$SLvIGOZTFYL SZLV[KLV[  
VG[ p5ZYL 5MTFG[ ; 5\$6" 5fSv; FO DfGLV[ KLV# HYL  
TJAfGL TFQLS 56 GYL YTL VG[UJFC 56 DfO GYL YTF |

AhJUMGL GD|TF TYF BFS; FZLGF AGFJM

V[YL p, 8\ VF56f AhJUM 5fSv; FO CMJF KTF\ 5MTFG[  
UJCUFZ ; DHTF CTFP ChZT h\$GG sZCPf DNI G XCZDF\  
CTFP V\$ JfZ N\$F/ 50TF\, MSMTPDGL 5F; [NJVF DF8[Vfj I FP  
VF5[OZDFj I ]o JZ; FN UJFCMG[SfZ6[GYL YTMVG[XCZDF\  
; FYL DMBMUJCUFZ C\KP DG[XCZYL SF-L D\$MTMJZ; FN  
YXP VFD SCLG[tI FYL RF<I F UI FP V0; M; | ZFTvINJ;  
UJFCMDFZCLV[KLV[KTF\VF56G[SNL VJmbI f, 56 GYL  
VFJTMS[Vf N\$F/ VDFZF SFZ6[50I MK[|

ChZT X[B VaN], SFINZ Ò, FGL sZCPf H[5LZMGf 5LZ K\V  
TPDGL V\$ NJVF X[B ; VNL sZCPfV[cU], : TFf GFDL ISTFADF\  
GS, SZL K# HGM TZHJDM TYF EFJFY"VF ÝDF6[ K[o -C\  
VpD GYL SC|TMS[DFZL . AFNT SA}, OZDFJ | V\$, F DF8[S[  
DFZL 5F; [. AFNT K[H É-fm OÉT V\$, L VZH K[S[DFZF  
UJFCMG[DfO OZDFJL NpC BI FZ[VfJF AhJUM 5MTFG[Vf8, F  
CSLZvT)rK ; DH[ TM VF56G[ 5MTFG[ ; DI GF HJGN  
; DHJFGM XMCS K[m |

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VF JFTGL TF, LD S[ 5MTFGL V|AM 5Z  
GHZ CMJL Ô|. V[

SD ; FICAM; X\VF56G[5MTFGF U]GFCMG[DF0 SZFJJFGL  
H~ZT GYL4 HG[ KMDLG[ ALÔVMGL 5FK/ 50L UIF m X\  
VF56[ VFB4 GFS4 SFG VG[ 5UGF\ U]GFCMDF\ ; 0MJFI , F  
GYL m X\VF56F IXZ[ALÔVMGF\ CPMGYL m X\VF56FDFYL  
36FVMM[ ALÔVMGL HDLG sS[ DSFG4 N\$FG4 5{ F JUZF  
NAFj I F GYL m X\VF56FDF\ IhGFBMZL4 Z\XJT4 j I FHBMZL  
GYL m T[KTF\JZ; FN G 50JF S[SM. ALÔ VF0T J\F VF56[  
CZTYL SCLV[KLV[S[B\NF Ô6[SIF U]GFCGL ; Ô D/L m ;

; FICAM; VF56G[TMVGL GJF. , FUJL Ô|. V[S[VF56G[  
H[+6 8F. D ZMBL D/[K\ V[S. TFA\NFZLYL D/L ÔI K[m  
SFZ6 S[AFULVMG[TMZMBL GYL D?I F SZTL VG[ZFTvINJ;  
GFOZDFGL SZJL V[ AUFTJ GYL TM X\ K[ m TM TVBH\A  
D]; LAT G VFJJF 5Z YJMÔ|. V\ G S[VFJJF 5ZP ; FZFX S[  
V\$ TNALZ TMVF K[S[V[; 3/F U]GFC KMDL NM VG[; FRF  
IN, YL s5FK, F U]GFCM5Zf TJAf SZL , M;

ALÔ TNALZ N\$SF/ sN\ SZJFGLf TFA\NFZL  
. IbTIFZ SZJL K[

ALÔ[p5FI VF K[S\ G\$ SFDMG[. IbTIFZ SZMP H[, MSMGF  
IXZ[hSFT JFIHA K\ T\MMVNF SZL N\ H\DGf 5Z CH 0h"  
K\ T\MMCH SZP +LÔ[p5FI V[ K[S[N]VF SZ\ 5ZT] T\GM  
TZLSMV[GYL S[SM. 5\$FZL N[S\ JZ; FNGF DF8[N]VF SZMVG[  
ALÔV[SCLNLW]S\ cC[V<, FC ; ZCDTGL JØF"DMS, L VF5HPc  
CF, F\S[G IN, DF\NN"K\ G wIFG ;

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

## N]MFGM TZLSM

VF K[S[B]A IN, GF wI FG TYF NNGL ; FY[N]MFG SZMP Ô[  
 NN" 5MTFGF VIWSFZDF\GYL TM IN, , UFJLG[wI FGGL ; FY[  
 N]MFG SZJL TM5MTFGF . IbTIFZDF\Kp SDYL SD Vß, ]wI FG  
 TM CMI Hß, ]CFISDMYL NZbJF:T JBT[ CMI Kp BIFZ[  
 TJBH]CGL ; FY[N]MFG SZJFDF\VFJ[K[TM; FDFgI ZLT[T[SA},  
 H Y. ÔI Kp CJ[N]MFG +6 ; ZTM K[o Vß V[S[ÝtIß  
 GDFh 5KL N]MFG SZp ALÒ V[S[Oh"GDFhM p5ZFT NZß  
 DF6; S\ S GO, M5-LG[N]MFG SI F"SZp +LÒ V[S[; {D/LG[  
 SM. HU, DF\E]UF Y. G[V<, FC TVF, FYL N]MFG SZ[; VF  
 +6DFYL H[VF; FG , FUß Tg[V5GFJM;

; FZFX S[H[SFD SZMTpDF\V[Ô]. , MS[V[D[XZLV TGL  
 IJZ]â TM GYL SZTF G[m NLGG]SFD CMI VYJF N]GIFGp  
 NLGGF SFDDF\TMV[Ô]. , MSß XZLV T[TGL SFID I FALGMX]  
 TZLSM ATfjI M K[m T[ÝDF6[SZM VG[N]GIFG]H[SFD SZM  
 TpF\OÉT Vß, ]Ô]. , MS[V[Ô. h K[S[GFÔ. h m Vß VMZ  
 TNALZ NpSF/ sVYJF SM. 56 D]; LATv5ZXFGLf Nÿ  
 SZJFGL ; NSMVBZFT Kß SFZ6 S[; NSFG[V<, FC TVF, FG  
 U]; ; FG[Nÿ SZJFDF\B]A NB, Kß 5ZT]TgI ZLT T[GYL H[  
 , MSM[V5GFJL Kß A, S[TGMACTZ TZLSM V[K[S[5MTv  
 5MTFGF 3ZYL AgG[8F. D Vß S[A[ZMBL UZLAG[V5L NM;  
 V[Vf; FG 56 K[VG[CDXF GEI 56 XS[Kp XIÉT XF/L  
 , MSM Vß UZLAG[AgG[8F. D 5ß EZLG[B]JOFJL N[; VGL  
 ALÔVMG[Ô6 sS[bI FITf 56 G YX[;

CNL; XZLODF\; NSFG[K]ßFJLG[Vf5JFGL tI F\; ]ML TFSLN  
 K[S[C]hÿ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df OZDFJ[K[o -V[

XX

ZLT[; NSMVF5MS[HD6MCFY VF5[TM0FAF CFYG[T]GL Ô6  
G YFI |c , NSMSC[K[o DMk JL G§ SFDMYL ZMS[K] T]VMDGF  
GYL SZTF4 A, S[TDfZL RLhMG[AZAFN YJFYL ARFJ[K[VG[  
TDG[ T]GM ; CLC p5I MU SZTF\XLBj[ K] sHYL T]GM  
; Np5I MU Y. G[TDG[T]GM; 56", FE D/[|f

V<, FC TVF, F VF56G[VD, GL TFQLS VF54 VF56F  
U]GFCMG[AbXLG[5MTFGL ZCDTGL JØF"DMS, 4 VFDLG ;

FC TVF, F VF56G[VD, GL TF0LS  
G[AbXLG[5MTFGL ZCDTGL J0F"DMS,



sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

TJAFGL  
T0; L, IJUT



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#) Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



VGJÊDI6SF



XX

IAI:D<, FIC ZCDEFG ZCID

TJAFGL TO; L, vIJUT

BtAV[DFØZC 5Kl4

અભિજ્ઞ બિલ્લાહિ મિનશયતા નિર્જીમ.

IAI:D<, FICZCDEFGZCIDP

cIF ViiJ<, hlvG VFDG}TJA} . , <, FIC TJATgG; JF  
V; F ZaASD VV Y IJSIOovZ VgSD ; liI VFITSD  
JI N Y IB<SD Y HgGFITGY THZL IDGY TCYTC, Y VgCFZPc

TZÔPM o C[. DFGJF/FVM; TJAF SZMV<, FCGI HGFADF  
BFI, ; vIGE/ TJAFP pdDLNvV5Jf K[S[T[TDfZF UGFCEM[  
AÜL N[VG[TDG[VJL HgGTM/p5JGMD\FNFB, SZH HGF  
SDC[, MTYF hfOM GLR[GCZMJC[K[;c

VFI TGM C[T] TJAFGM VFN X VF5JM K[

VFI T XZLODFV<, FC TVF, F 5MTGF ANFVMG[TJAFGM  
VFN X VF5[ K H D S[ TZÔDFYL H6FXP OZDFJ[ K[ o C[  
. DFGJF/FVM; V<, FC TVF, F TZO D]TJBH[CvwI FG:Y Y.

XX

XX

ÔJ | VG[ H TJAFL SC[ K[ S[ ANM V<, FC TVF, FGF TZO  
Z[HV YFI 4 V[ H TJAFL CSLST KP OÉT TJAFL hAFGYL  
SCL, [J] SFOL GYLP TÿL H BFI, ; TJAFLM CSD SIM KP  
VFI TGM DhDg 5C[, F 56 SFGDF 50I MCX 5ZT] JVhGM  
C[T]VD, GMCMI K G S[Bf, L Ô6SFZLGM TM BIF; [WL TDFD  
, MSMVGMVD, SZTF G YFI tIF; W] NMCZFJ JFGL H~Z K  
SFZ6 S[Ô^IF 5KL 56 VD, G SZJMV[36L DMBL D]; LAT  
sTYF E I SZ ZMUF K[VG[TGM. , FH B A H H~ZL KP

TJAFL [ AIFG SZJ] 36] H H~ZL K[

VG[ :508 K[ S[ VF IJØI YL JWFZ[ VUtI GM ALÔ[ SIM  
DhDg CX[S[HGL Ýti S CF, TDFTYF Ýti S ; DI[VF56G  
H~ZT K SFZ6 S[TJAFL UGFCYL SZJFDFVFI[K[VG[U]GFC  
VF56FYL 5/5/ YFI KP SNFR SM. G[GJF. , FU[S[CZ 30L  
VF56[É–FU]GFC SZLV[KLV[m TM VF CZTG] SFZ6 V[K[S[  
, MSMG[ U]GFCGL CSLSTGL Ô6 GYLP OÉT RMZL4 B]G4  
j IERFZ4 H]UFZ4 sNF~GF ; [JGF JUZG[ H U]GFC U6[ K  
BIFZ[S[U]GFCGL CSLST K V<, FC TVF, FGL GF0ZDFGLP  
TMÝYD TMV<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FGF CSDMG] 7FG D/[JMP  
5KL V[Ô]VMS[Sß, F VFNXM5Z VF56MVD, K[VG[Sß, L  
IGØWvDGF SZ[, L JFTMYL VF56[ARLV[KLV[m ;

VFHvSF, D]; , DFGM XZLVTF CSDMG[  
B A VMKF Ô6[ K[

V0; M; | VFHVsf, D]: , DMV[; IJXØ VMZTMV[NLGGF  
. <D TZ0YL ; 5j6", Û C8FJL , LW] KP TPDG[ÝYD TM TS  
GYL VG[TJBH]C 56 GYLP T[DFJWFZ[S]; Z DNMMG K[S[

XX

XX

TVM TPGFYL BFJF 5SFJJF sJUZ[H~IZI FTG]Hf SFD , [K] TPG[ NLGL . <D XLBJJFGL :CH[ NZSFZ GYL SZTFP VMZTM XZ. '108V[ 5ZFIF 5Z]OMYL . <D G XLBL XSTL CMJFYL AF54 BFIJgN JUZ[ DCZDMYL VYJF VMZTMYL H TPG[V[TS D/L XS[KP

VFHvSF, GF NFIGxJZM5ZNFGF Y` G[VHJUTL JFTMSZ[K] 5ZV] ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGL 5FS ALALVM pdDTGL DFTFVM K[ VG[ DFTFVM ; FY[ NLSZFVMG[ SM. I0tGDF\50JFGL XÉ-TF G CMJF KTF\Ô]VM TPG[X]CSDM K[m ÝYD CSD K[S[ 3ZDF\ZCMP TM BIFZ[ 5FS ALALVMG[ CSD K[S[3ZDF\ZCMVG[sDHAZL IJGff ACfZ G GLS/MTM ALÒ VMZTM V[VFNXYL AFSFT XL ZLT[ CX[m VF I; JFI 56 VG\$ VFI TM KP V\$DF\sv<, FC TVF, ff OZDFJ[K[o cD]:, D :+LVMG[ VFNX OZDFJL NM S[ TVM 5MTFGL GHZM GLRL ZFB[VG[5MTFGF X6UFZG[ÔCZ G SZPc VFJF VG\$ VFNXM5ZNF AFATMDF\VFJ], K[;

DNM 5Z , fihD K[ S[ VMZTMG[ NLG  
XLBJF0[ sTYF TGF 5Z R, FJf

CNL; XZLODF\K[o cTD[ ; {IhdD]NFZ KM VG[ ; FYL ISI FDTDF\TDFZF IhdDGL J:TVMGL 5K YX[;c SZVFG XZLODF\K[o cC[ . DFGJF/FVM ; 5MTFGL ÔGM TYF 5MTFGF 3ZJF/FVMG[ NMhBGL VFUYL ARFJM ; 3ZJF/FVMG[ ARFJJFGMV[H VY"K[S[TPG[ATFJMTYF R[TJ6L VF5MP VD\$ , MSMATFJL TMN[K] 5ZV]5KL -L, D\$]L N[KP SC[K[ S[N; JFZ TMSC I P CJ[G DFG[TMVD[X]SZLV[m ; FICAM;

XX

XX

VF DGG G SZJFGF SFZ6[ KP C\GDGF ~5[ V\ NFB, M  
VF5\KP

Ô[SM. S INJ; BF6FDF\GDS sDL9\ 36\JWFZ[ 50L UI\  
CMI VG[TD[3ZJF/FVMGL BJA hf8S6L SF-L CMI 4 5ZT] T[  
KTF\ALÔ INJ; [56 T[H CF, CMI 4 tI F\; \ML S[5NZ INJ;  
; \ML BFJ\ V\J\ H BFZ\ AGT\ ZC[ TMSCMS[X] tI F\ 56 V[H  
SC\XMS[N; JFZ TMGDS SD SZJFG\ Sæ\ CJ[G DFG[ TMX\  
YFI m stI F\ TMSNFR N\ M p9FJJFYL 56 5ZC\h G SZXMPf  
VMKFDf\ VMK\ BFJFYL TM. GSFZ SZL H N\XMP TM 5KL  
sGDfhf JUZ[ NLGL SFDMDf\ V[JTF\J XF DF8[GYL m SFZ6 S[  
B\N TDFZF IN, DfANLGG L V\, L VUtI TF GYL4 H\, L BFJFDf\  
GDS T\h Y. HJFGLP GICTZ NLGL SFDMDf\ 56 3ZJF/F  
sALALvArRfF 5Z VJxI V; Z YFT ; C\TGL V\ VF; FG  
TNALZvp5FI ATFJ\ TGF 5Z VD, SZJFYL H~Z NLGGL  
5FANL VFJL HXP T[V[K[S[H] INJ; [GDfh JUZ[ NLGL SFDMDf\  
VMZTM; ; TL SZ\ T\DGf CFYG\ BFJ\ G BFJ ; VF V\JL SOL  
; hf K[S[5KL AC] H, NL . : , FC Y. HX\ s. gXF V<, FC]  
TVF, Ff SFZ6 S[TD[T\DG\ 5SFJ\, \BFJ\ G BFXM T[ INJ; [  
T\DG M56 VJxI OFSMYXP A; 4 A\VRfZ INJ; VFD YX[ TM  
5MT[H ; \EF/L , \P

; FZFX S[ VFI TDF\ TJAFGM C\SD K[ VG[ NLGGF . <DYL  
Ô6 YFI K[S[U]GFC S\, F K[m VG[V[ 56 S[SNFR H SM.  
; DI V\JM CX\ H\DF\ VF56FYL U]GFC G YTF CMI P H\VM  
V\ IN, GF H U]GFC K[S[T\GF U]GFCM[G] SM. U]GFC H GYL  
; DHT\ \BI FZ[S[T[ 36F\AWF KP Ô[SM. DF6; G[CSFZTv  
T\KTFGL GHZ[Ô\ MTMV[ 56 U]GFC K\ HG[SM. U]GFC H  
GYL U6T\;

XX

XX

ULAT IJX[ ChZT HJGN sZCPfGM IS:; M

ChZT HJGN sZCPfV[V§ DF6; G[H[TNZ:T4 BMOBF56  
IJGFGMCTM TG[DFUTF ÔI M VF5 sZCPfV[IN, DF\Sæ)S#  
VF DF6; CÎMvSÎMY. G[ELB DFU[KP ZF+[VF5[:J%GDF\  
ÔI)S[V§ DF6; VF5GL 5F; [DZÑ), FjIMVG[Sæ)S# cV[G[  
BFJ |c VF5[Sæ)S# cDZNFGLXL ZLT[Bfë mc T6[Sæ)S# cVFH[  
; JFZ[TM TD[5MTFGF V§ EF. GM UMkT BFWM K# OZL VG[  
BFJDF\SD IJRFZMKMmc TD6[SCI)S# cD\TMSM. GMUMkT  
GYL BFWMp HJFA D?I MS# cTD[V§ D]; , DFGGL ULATvIGNF  
SZL CTLPc TD6[Sæ)S# cD\TMSM. GL ULAT GYL SZLPc HJFA  
D?I MS# cE, # hAFGYL GYL SZL4 5ZT]IN, DF\TMTG[T#K  
DFgIMVG[H[YFI K# T]IN, YL H TMYFI K#c KJ8[HJGN  
sZCPf BJA UEZFIF VG[T]OSLZ 5F; [5CMrIFP T]SM.  
5CMR[, jI IÉT CTFP HJGN sZCPfG[Ô[TF\H Sæ)o V<, FC  
TVF, F H ANFVMGL TJAF SA}, SZ[K#c TMVfJF UJGFCMG[TM  
SNL UJGFC H GYL ; DHTF !

V[H ZLT[hAFGGF 36F\UJGFC K[VG[V[H ZLT[5MTFG[  
DMBF ; DHJFG[56 VF56[UJGFC GYL ; DHTF4 A, S[. hhT  
; DÒV[TYF VFJxI S DFGLV[KLVP EF. VM| UJGFC T[K#  
H[GL ChZ s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J ; <, DfV[DGf. OZDFJL  
CMI P TMÔ]MM V[UJGFCMYL S#, F ZMSIF TYF TDGF 5Z S#L  
; ÔVM; E/FJL KP 3D04 IGNF4 TDH TCSLS IJGFGJ JFT  
SZJF 5Z S#L WDSL K[m TMBIFZ[5ZJØMTYF : +LVMNLGGM  
. <D CFI; , SZX[tIFZ[5ZL ZLT[UJGFCMG[Ô6XP XFNLv  
UDLGL Z; DMDfXZLVTL IJZ# JFTMGL SM. CN GYL VG[  
D#I SFZ6 TDFUJvN[BfOMsTYF R0; FvR0; Lf CM KP X)

XX

XX

UJ"UJFC GYL m SZVFGvCNLØDF\TG[UJFC SæMKP CNL;  
XZLØDF\ K[ o H[ XMCZTvbI FIT sDF8f S50\ 5CZX[ TM  
V<, FC TVF, F TG[ISI FDTDF\h<, TGM5MXFS 5CZFJX[;c

IJRfZM; S50\HDF\sYDF6DFf SD BR"K# BIFZ[TFDF  
VF8, L; bT WDSL K[TMHDFJWFZ[BR"K# TPL 0h}, JFTMDF  
V\YL VG\$U6L GFZFHUL YXP V\JF ALÔ VG\$ UJFCMG[  
; Zÿ ZLvDFD}, L; DHJFDF VFJ[ KP; FZFX S# VF56DF\  
UJFCMG\YDF6 Vß, JAW\K[S[IJRfZLV[TMH6FX[S[VF56M  
ÝtIß; DI UJFCDFH IJT[KP BIFZ[VFD JFT K[TCMZ30L  
TJAF 56 VF56F 5Z JFIHA K[VG[TJAFG\AIFG 56  
Vß, JH VIGJFI "9I# C\0ÉT V[5Z H A; G SZLX4 A, S[  
H[JFTMTJAFDFZ\$FJ8 AG[K# TPG[NZ SZJGF p5FI M56  
ATFJLX4 . gXFV<, FC)TVF, FP Ô[VÐ G YFI TM TIAI T  
5Z AMH TYF DFI}; L TFZL Y. ÔI KP

TJAF G SZJFG\ ÝYD SFZ64 NLGGM . <D  
G CMJ\ K[

ÝYD; AA V[K[S[5ZL ZLT[VGL H Ô6 GYL S[S. S.  
AFATM UJFCGL K[TM BIFZ[TPG[UJFC H G; DHXMTM  
TJAF XL ZLT[SZXMm VF56L. <DYL Vß, L VÔ6TF JWL  
U. K[S[BIFZ[SM. VFI, D VF56F\SFDMG[UJFC SC[K[TM  
; FE/LG[TVBH]A YFI KP. <DYL GFJFISOLGM Vß IS:; M  
IFN VFJIMP Vß DJVÏAZ DF6; YL Ô^I\ S[Vß EF.  
VU\ÐGF DMBF IJäFG CTFP TPG[D]; F0ZLDF\5F6LG D?I\TM  
GDFh DF8[TP6[TI dDD SI# TPDFDF8LYL S\$, LvSMU/F 56  
SI FP ÔVM ABAZL É-F; JWL 5CMRL KP N; vJL; VMZTMG[  
E\UL SZLG[GDFh; FE/MTMSNFR VßGL 56 GDFh; CLC

XX

XX

G CX# sXÉ- K[S[CF, DF\TDF; CH ; WfZMYI MCM Pf Ô[  
 TPDG[DNMYL XLBJFG\SCMTMSCX[S# VDG[TMXZD VFJ[  
 K[ 5ZT] V[H XZDJF/LVMYL Ô[ BFIJN SC[S# Ô[GDFh  
 ; CLC SZL , MTMTDG[V# CÔZGL HG; AGFJL N. Xc TM  
 Ô\MM TPDGL XZD É-ARF, L ÔI K[m ; FZFX S[GDFh ; CLC  
 SZJFGL TYF ; DI 5Z 5-JFGL SMXX SZJDF\VFJ# VDF\  
 56 VMZTM BF; -L, SZ[KP V[H ZLT[GDFh H, NL H, NL  
 5-JFGL 56 8J 5FOL , [K# HDF\VD# JFZ GDFh H GYL  
 YTLP GDFh 56 5-L4 VG[; JFA 56 G D?IM A, S[p, 8M  
 UJGFC YIM V0; M; | s, MSMF BF; SZLG[VMZTM VGM HZF  
 56 bIF, GYL SZTLP VFJL 36L AWL JFTM K[HDFG UJGFC  
 CMJFGL H BAZ GYLP VGM. , FH V[K[S[NLGG 5ZL Ô6SFZL  
 D/JMP SDYL SD A\CxTL hJZGF N; J EFU H DNMV  
 VFI, DMYL 5-L , # 5KL VMZTMG[5-FJL NP V[ISTFAMG\BF, L  
 Ô[ , J\SFOL GYL4 ; ASGL HD Ô6SFZYL 5-J\VFJxI S KP  
 ALH\V# JFZ Ô[ G[A; G SZMP HD XZLZG[BMZFSv5F6LGL  
 NZZMH H~Z ZC[K# VD s. <D ~5lf BMZFSGL ~CG[VFB  
 IHNUL VFJxI ÉTF ZC[KP

ALH\ SFZ6 TJAF G SZJFG# UJGFCMG[  
 C, SF ; DHJ\ K[

TJAFYL DC~DLG\ALH\SFZ6 VF K[S[VD# , MSMUJGFCG[  
 UJGFC CMJFG\TM Ô6[K# 5ZT]TG[SX\DCtJ GYL VF5TF4  
 A, S[V# IA, S], DfcD}, L RLH U6[KP TGL IGXFG V F K[  
 S[SNL UJGFC SZLG[TDGM ÔJ GYL SRJFTM VG[TJAF 56  
 GYL SZTFP H\MM SM DF6; H[SNL NF~ G 5LTMCMM 4 Ô[SM.  
 WMSDF\TG[NF~ 15JOFJL N[MTTGF IN, 5Z TGMSB, MZH

XX



XX

YX[ 5ZT]H[U]GFCMGL VFNT Y. U. VG[8]JGF SFZ6[T]G[  
DfcD}, L ; DÒ , LWF K[ H[D S[ULAT JUZ[TMVFJF U]GFCM  
SZJFYL IN, G[; CH 56 ZH GYL YTM;

U]GFCG[ C, SF ; DHJFG\ SFZ6 VG[  
T]GM . , FH

U]GFCG[ C, SF ; DHJFG\ V[ SFZ6 VF K[S[ VF56G[  
BAZ GYL S[V[U]GFC SZJFYL VF56[X]; Ô EMUJJL 50X[  
S[ , MVhFA J[JM 50X[m T]GMP5FI VF K[S[H[CNL; MFA  
HgGTvNMhBG\J6'G K[TYF G[ SFDMMXMB V5F]I MVG[  
AZF SFDMYL ZME-F K[ V[UL CNL; MG[Ô]TF S[; FE/TF ZCMP  
A[CxTL h[IZ sGFDL ISTFAfDfA D[; M CNL; MGM TZÔ]DM  
VF%I M K[ T]G[Ô]TF ZC[IFYL 36M, FE YXP V[YL H6FX[S[  
0, F6fA U]GFC SZJFDfA VF VhFA K[ DF8[T]GfYL ARJ[  
Ô]. VP

U]GFCG[ C, SF ; DHJFG\ ALH\ SFZ6

ALH\SFZ6 U]GFCG[C, SF ; DHJFG\VF K[S[ U]GFC SZTF\  
SZTF\VF56G[T]GL 8] 50L ÔI KP T]G[, . TALI TG[T]GM  
; CH 56 V0; M, S[; NDM GYL YTM A, S[V[TZO bIF,  
56 GYL HTMS[VF56[0, F6M U]GFC SI M KP H[D S[BIFZ[  
SM. D]; LAT VFJ[K[TMGJF. YL SCLV[KLV[S[ VD[X]U]GFC  
SI MCTMHGL VF; Ô D/L ZCL K[m DG[VF GJF. 5Z GJF.  
YFI K[ sSD S[ X\VF56M SM. ; DI U]GFCYL BF, L 56  
slJT[K[mf SNFI5 GICP OZL VFD XF DF8[SCLV[KLV[S[G  
Ô6[X]U]GFC YIM K[m A, S[gIF I TYF V[ , GMTSfhMTM  
VF K[S[BIFZ[SM. V<, FC TVF, FG\ . GFD YFI TMTVBHJA

XX

XX

YFI S[VD U]GÇUFZMYL XL E, F. AGL 50L S[VF . GFD  
YI]m ; FZFX S[VFNT V]L A]L A, F K[S[H]GFYL U]GFCGL  
A]F. 56 IN, DFYL GLS/L ÔI KP

U]GFCGL VFNT KMFJJFGM p5FI

T]GM . , FH VF K[S[ U]GFCGL 8] KMFJDF\VFJ[ VG[  
TALI T 5Z NAFJ GFBIG[U]GFCG[KMFJDF\VFJP H]MM V]S  
ULATGMH U]GFC K[S[, M]MT]F\; FDFgI ZLT[; V]MFI , F K]A  
T]DFYL GLS/JFGMZ: TMV[H K[S[ICDT SZLG[V]S V9JFI0I F  
; ]WL hAFGG[ IGWF SZJFYL VG[ SFGG[ ; FE/JFYL AW  
ZFBJDF\VFJP BI FZ[V]S V9JFI0I]VFD IJTL HX[TM. gXF  
V<, FC]TVF, F sTD]F Ô]XMS[ULAT SZJL TMX] ; FE/JL  
56 UJFZF G YX] A, S[V]L , FUX[S[ Ô6[ SM. V[ 5CF0  
TDFZF sDFYff 5Z D]S NLWMP

TJAF G SZJFG] +LH] TYF RMY] SFZ6

V]S SFZ6 TJAF G SZJFG]VF CMI K[S[DF6; U]GFCG[  
B]A H DMBL J:T]U6LG[; DH[K[S[VF8, F DCFG U]GFCGF  
D]FA, FDF\TJAFYL X]YX]m V[H ÝDF6[V]D]SG[VF J; J; M  
YFI K[S[DFZF U]GFC V]B, F AWF K[S[T]GL DFOL XÉ- H  
GYLP E, ] C]UD[T]B, L TJAF SZ] VF AG[E}, M]S]SFZ6 V[  
K[S[T]VM V<, FC TVF, FGL DFOLG[ANFVMGL DFOLGL H]D  
; DH[K[S[H]D N]GI FsJF/FVMFGL 8] K[S[Ô[ SM. DF6;  
SM. GMB]A DMBMU]GFC SZ[VYJF ; FWFZ6 U]GFC CD]F SZTM  
ZC[ TM VF AG[ U]GFC DF0 GYL SZTFP V]L H DFOL T]VM  
V<, FC TVF, FGL DFOLG[; DH[KP BI FZ[S[T[; 5]b"BM]M  
bIF, KP É-F]V<, FC 5FS VG[É-F]VFIHh ANM]m T]G[ TM

XX

XX

5MTFG]IN, 90)SZJFGL 56 H~ZT K[VG[ALÔGF D]FA, FDF  
5MTFGL JFT ZFBJFGL 56 VFJxI ÉTF KP BI FZ[ V<, FC  
TVF, FG[sVFDFWlf SXFGL H H~Z GYL ;

VF ALDFZLGM. , FH VF K[S[V[A]NF b I F, YL TJAF SZ[  
TYF V<, FC TVF, FGL ZCDTGL CNL; MG[; NF Ô[TMZCP I SLG  
K[V[YL DFI} ; L NÏ Y. pdDLN sDFOLGLF 5NF Y. HXP CNL;  
XZLODFK[o cÔ[SM. DF6; Vß, F UGFC SZ[S[HGFYL HDLG  
EZFI ÔI VG[T[TJAF SZ[TMV<, FC TVF, FTGF ; J[U]GFC  
DFO OZDFJL NXPc VF CNL; XZLOYL H6FI} Sß U]GFCMGL  
SØÏTvIJ5], TFYL ZCDT[. , FCLYL GFpdDLN G YJ}Ô[. VP  
V[H ZLT[B]A EFZ[U]GFCYL 56 sDFOLYlf DFI} ; G YJ}  
Ô[. VP HVM ; fYL DCFG U]GMC SËGM KP V]MALÔ[SM.  
U]GMC GYLP KTF\ C]hÏ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DF  
N]GI FDF\TXZLO , fJIF TMVFBL N]GI F YMOFSG[KMDLG[SËYL  
EZL CTLP BF; sSfAF XZLODFf SZX BFGNFG #&\_ AJTGL  
5)Ô SZT]CT]TM 56 V<, FC TVF, FV[ T]VMDf S]F S]F  
DZTAFGF DF6; M5NF SIF"m ChZT VAAÊ sZINPf4 ChZT  
pDZ sZINPf V[H SAL, FDF\YIFP TMH6FI}S[DMBfDF\DMBf  
UGFC 5KL 56 DF6; TJAF SZLG[V<, FC TVF, FGMDfGLTM  
TYF V]U]F; L ANMAGL XS[KP ; FZ V[S[DFOLYL DFI} ; YJ}  
DCFG E}, KP 5IZ6FD[DF6; TJAF IJGF DZL ÔI K[;

TJAF G SZJFG] 5FRD] SFZ6

T[VF K[S[DF6; V[IJRFZ[K[S[DFZFYL OZL U]GFC Y.  
HX[VG[BIFZ[U]GFCGL XÉ-TF K[TMTJAFYL X], FE m T]YL  
TJAF tIFZ[SZJL Ô[. V[BIFZ[OZL U]GFC G YFIF ; FICAM;  
C]5K]K]S[IHNULGMT[SI MEFU K] H]DFU]GFC G YJFG]

XX

XX

I SLG SZL XSMm HJFGLDF\Ô[RF, FSL VG[DÐFZL GYL CMTF\  
TMAND:TL TYF A5ZJF. CMI KP 3056DF\Ô[VfJFZUL4  
AND:TL GYL CMTL TM, F, R4 NUM\08SM. QIF"JUZ[V[G  
VFItDS ALDFZLVM5NF Y. ÔI KP sV[CF, TDFf p5ZGF  
ACFGFGMDT, A VF YIMS[DZLG[TJAF SZLX\ 5ZT]AZFAZ  
; DÒ, MS\ ÝtIß DF6; GL DMT TGF CSDF\TMISIFDT H  
K\ 5KL ISIFDTDF\É-F\TJAF SA}, YFI K[m SNL GIC4 T[  
TMOÉT ÒJTf H SA}, YFI K[;

## 5FRDF\ ; AAG\ SFZ6

sp5ZGMf bIF, YJFG\SFZ6 V[K[S\ 36F, MSMVD ; DH[  
K[S[BIFZ[TJAF SIF"5KL 56 UGFC YIMTMV[TJAF ; 5J"  
A5FZ U. P BIFZ[S[V[bIF, BMBMK\ A, S[V[TJAFYL H[  
UGFC DF0 Y. R5IF T[Y. R5IF4 CJ[TGL 5S0 G YXP  
VFD H[H[UGFCYL TJAF SZTF HXMT[WMJTF HX\ 5ZT]  
V\YL SM. VFD G ; DH[S[Vf TMAC]VF; FG TZSLA CFY  
VFJL U. P CJ[5KL VFD H SIF"SZLX\S[B\A IN, BM, LG[  
UGFC SIF4 OZL TJAF SZL, LWLP OZL UGFC SIF4 5FKL TJAF  
SZL, LWL4 SFZ6 S[TJAF SA}, YJF DF8[Vf XT"K[S[tIFZ[  
CD[XFGF\DF8[ T[UGFC KMDJFGM 5FSM. ZFNM CMI P V[  
; FE/LG[S[TJAFYL UGFC D8L ÔI K\ VF GSFDMIJRfZ S[  
RF, MtIFZ[TMB\A UGFC SZLV\ SM. B\A EÛL ÝS'TJf/FG[  
H VFJMIJRfZ VFJL XS[S[H[TÛG H GSFDM CMI 4 GICTZ  
HGL TALVTDf; CH 56 ; , FDTL CX\ TG[TMfA\NFZLGM  
VMZ ÔX 5NF YX[S[VfJL ZCLDvSZLD hFTGL IJZ\af. TÛG  
VIMuI KP

; FZ V[S[CNL; XZLODF\K[o cH\6[UGFC SIF"5KL TJAF

XX

XX

SZL , LWL T[ U]GFCM 5Z C9 SZJFJF/FVMDFYL GYLPc ALÒ  
 CNL; XZLODF\K[o cU]GCUFZ TM; F{KpC TMÔ[Vß, L ICDT  
 G CMI S[VßND ; 3/F U]GFC KMDL NM TMTJAF SZJFYL TM  
 SNFI5 IC'DT G CFZMP H[U]GFC Y. ÔI 4 TGfYL TZT H TJAF  
 SZL , MP Ô[OZL Y. ÔI TMOZL TJAF SZL , [IF SZMP H]VM  
 Vß DF6; ALDFZ Y. ÔI VG[TG[SM. VF ; , FC VF5[S[  
 IDI F\ , , FHYL X\OFI NMm V\T[V[56 XÉ- K[S[OZL ALDFZ  
 Y. ÔVMP TMT[TG[V[H HJFA VF5[K[S\ EF. ; OZL ALDFZ  
 Y. X\TMOZL , , FH SZL , . Xp EIJOI GL ALDFZLGF OZYL  
 CF, GL ALDFZLGMp5RFZ XF DF8[G SZLV[m ChZ s; <, <, FC  
 V, IIC J ; <, DfGL CNL; DFcTJAF SZGFZ4 U]GFC 5Z C9  
 SZGFZ GYLPc E, [ INJ; DFI; ¿Z JFZ TJAF TßL ÔI Pc V[  
 sB\XBAZLV[f TMDfI}; LGL HO pBFOL OßL S[TJAF TßJFYL  
 VFU, L TJAF GSFDL GYL U. 4 CJ[OZL TJAF SZL , MP

Vß SFZ6 TJAF G SZJFG\ VF bIF, K[  
 S[ V<, FC TVF, F AbXL N\X[

ANM ; DH[ K[S[V<, FC TVF, F UOZ] Z'CLD sDCZAfG  
 AbXJFJF/fF K\ T[DG[VDFZF U]GFC AbXL N\JF X\DXS[,  
 K[m 5ZT]; FICAM; VF HJFA XZLZGL ALDFZLDF\SD GYL  
 N\JFDF\VFJTMm X\T[G[UOZ]Z'CLD ; DÒG[SM. V[ALDFZLGM  
 , , FH KMDL NLWMS[T[V\D H ; FZ\SZL N\X[VYJF T\GL ZCDT  
 5Z EZM; MSZLG[hZ BFI , LW\CMIP SNFI5 GIC4 A, S[Ô[  
 SM. SC[S[IDI F\ V<, FC 5FSGL ZCDT 5Z EZM; MZFBLG[  
 hZ BF. , MTMT[5FU, U6FX[VG[SC\JFDF\VFJX[S\ UOZM/  
 ZCLDGMV[VY"GYL S[hZ BFVMTMGß; FG G SZ\ A, S[hZ  
 Gß; FG 56 SZX[VG[V<, FC TVF, F UOZM/ZCLD 56 ZC\p

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

V[ H ZLT[ U]GFCYL VICT YFI K 5ZT] T]YL V<, FC  
TVF, FGF UOZM/ZCLD CMJFDF\SM. SDL GYL YTLP

V<, FC TVF, FGF UOZM/ZCLD CMJFGM VY"  
X] K[ m

; FICAM V<, FC TVF, FGF sVF BAZ N]FPGMS[VD[UOZM/  
ZCLD KLV[F C[T] VF K[S[ H[U]GFC TDFZFYL Y. UI F K 5Z  
T]DGFYL 5Z\FG G YFJ TYF TJAFG[jI Y"G ; DÔ 5Z  
; FG[AbXLN. X] CNL; XZLODF\K[o ChZ[5ZGZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df Z; }, AgI F TMÝYD VF5[DBFJF; LVMG[  
. : , FDG] VFD+6 VF%I P , MSMV[ SC] ]S 5Z  
. DFG TM, . VFJLV 5ZT]H[U]GFC VFU/ VDFZFYL YI  
UI F K[T]DGF 5Z TMH~Z VDG[; Ô D/X] TMAF5vNFNFGM  
NLG 56 KMDLV 5Z ANGFD 56 Y. V[ VG[ VFIBZTGL ; Ô  
SFI D ZC[TMVDG[X], FE YIMmc V[5Z VF VFI T pTZL o  
S], Y I F . AFINI <, hlbG V:ZO} V, F VgO]; ICDPPP  
sV] ; Wlf o VYF"Y TD[, MSM5FK, F U]GFCMGM0Z G ZFBM  
VD[AbXGFZ DCZAFG KLV] VFU, Fv5FK, F ; F{U]GFC DFO  
SZL N. X]c VFYL H6FI ]S[VF VFI TGM C[T], MSMGL DFI ; L  
NZ SZJFGMK 5Z H]M. : , FD TYF TJAFYL V, F DF8[V8STF  
CTF S[BIFZ[ VFU, F U]GFCM 5Z VhFA YFI TM D]; , DFG  
YJF TYF TJAF SZJFYL XM, FE m VFI TGM T[C[T] GYL H[  
VF56[; DBI F ;

V] SFZ6 TJAF G SZJFG V[ ; DHJ] K[  
S[ TSNLZDA K 5Z T[ YX[ TYF T]GM HJFA

sVD]f , MSMVFD ; DH[K 5Z A, S[hAFGYL 56 SC[K[S

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

cH[TSNLZDF\, bI]K[HgGT S[NMhB4 T[VJxI D/X[HP 0ZL  
 . AfNTYL G S\ , FE4 G UjGFCYL S\ G§; FGp c GJf. V[S[  
 N]GI FGF SFDMDf\VFJ]SD GYL ; DHTf m HD S[BFJ] SDFJ]  
 DF, HDF SZJM TDF\G; LA É-f\RF<I] ÔI K[m VFDFYL  
 SM. SFD G; LAGF EZM; [KMDTF VD[SM. G[56 GYL ÔI M  
 tI fTM SC[K[S] cTSNLZ CS K] 5ZT] TNALZ 56 TMSZJL  
 ÔI. V] T[IJGF SX]GYL YTP c VO; M; ; N]GI FGF SFDMDf\  
 TNALZGL H~ZT K[VG[NLGGF SFDMDf\H~ZT GYL4 BI fZ[S[  
 N]GI JI H~ZTMGL TM V§ CN ; ]WL V<, FC TVF, FV[  
 IhdD]NFZL 56 , LWL KP V<, FC TVF, F 0ZDFJ[K[o cHDLGDF\  
 H] , LCZTLvOZTL Db, § K[T[AWFGL ZMhL V<, FC TVF, FGF  
 IXZ[Kp c BI fZ[VFIBZTGF AfZDF\; F0 . XFN K[o cDF6; G[  
 T[H D/X] H[T[SZXp c VG[ . XFN K[o cH[; FZF SFI MSZX] T[  
 TG[H , FE VF5X[VG[H[BZFA SFI MSZX] T[TG[H G§; FG  
 SZXp c ; FZFX S[VD[JFI NMGYL SZTF4 H[SZX] T[EMUJX[;

T[YL N]GI FGF SFD TNALZvYI f; 5Z VG[VFIBZTGF SFD  
 TSNLZvG; LA 5Z KMDJf DCFG E}, K] SFZ6 S[VFIBZTGF  
 SFDMGL TNALZMTMV<, FC TVF, FV[H AfEJL KP Ô[V[BF, L  
 TSNLZYL H Y. ÔT TM TNALZ AfEJT H XF DF8[m VG[  
 N]GI FGF SFDMGL TNALZ ANF 5MT[SZ[KP SZVFGvCNL; DF  
 TG] SXL ZLTMGYL AfEJLP VFYL H6FI K[S[V[SFDMV§ CN  
 ; ]WL TNALZ IJGF 56 Y. XS[KP V]L H ALÒ 56 36L JFTM  
 TJAFYL ZMSGFZL KP p5ZGL JFTMDf\DGg SZJfYL T[; DHDF\  
 VFJL XS[KP BI fZ[TJAFG[VJZMWGFZL JFTMTYf TGf p5FI M  
 Ô6L , LWF TMCJ[TJAF H, NL SZL , ]L ÔI. Vp sVFU/ ChZT  
 CSLD], pdDT sZCPfV[0ZL TJAFGL VD§ DctJGL Z§fJ8M  
 TYf p5FI MG] J6'G D]GF; A DfgI] KP sSDTZLG I fS]A  
 . BZJLvU]0Z , Cf

XX

XX

TJAF G SZJFG\ V\ S FZ6 VF DfGI TF  
K[ S\ U\GFC VDFZFYL K\BL GYL XSTF  
TYF T\GM HJFA

V\ S FZ6 CZFD SDF. YL TJAF G SZJFG\ VF K[S[ , MSM  
; DH[K[S[U\GFC VDFZFYL K\BL GYL XSTF4 S FZ6 S[VD[  
BFJFvSDFJFGL 5\SFZv5\SFZGL TNALZMDF\ , FU[ , F K\ T\DF  
CZFDvC , F , GL TDLhvVM/B B\A D\X S[ , KP T\GMHJFA V[  
K[ S\ ÝYD TM C\ VF5YL VtIFZ[ ; 3/F U\GFCMG[ V\ND  
KMDJF DF8[GYL SCL ZCIMS[VF5YL SM. U\GFC É-FZ[I Y.  
H GYL XSTMP C\TMÓÉT VF H SC[K\ S[BIFZ[U\GFC YFI 4  
TJAF SIF"SZMP ALÔ\Ô[IJRfZMTMSM. GFÔ. h SDF6L V\JL  
GYL4 HG[KMDL G XSMP KMDJFDFD\X S[ , L V[SFZ6[H6FI K[S[  
36L AWL IAG H~ZlvVGFJxI S RlhMG[ VF56[ H~Zlv  
VIGJFI "9ZFJL ZFBL KP IAGH~ZL sTYF IAGp5IMULf  
jI JCFZMZFBLV[sTYF JWFZLV[KLVpf sSD IC\DTMGF DF8[  
SC\KJf S[U\GFC A[ÝSFZGF\K[o V\ S[T[S[Ô[T\DG[G SZMTM  
N]GI FG\SM. SFD V8S[K[V G[ALÔ T[S[T\DG[KMDJFYL  
N]GI FG\SM. G\; FG GYLP H\ S[. : , FDL -U IJZ\âGM5MXFS  
TYF 3\BLGL GLR[5FI ÔDM5CZJ\KMDJFYL TYF VMZTMAFZLS  
5MXFS H\DF\ANG h , S\G 5CZ[TMN]GI FG\SM. H G\; FG  
GYLP V[H ZLT[SM. ISXMZ S[5ZF. VMZTG[Ô\JFDF\56 S\  
 , FE GYL4 VG[G TMTG[Ô\JFG\KMDJFDF\SM. G\; FGP

Ô[SCMS[; FC\A | G Ô\JFDF\TS, lO YFI K[TMV[IA, S],  
U, T K\A, S[Ô\JFDF\TS, lO KP ÝYD GHZ 50TF\H IN, DF\  
H, G Y. 4 T[5KL BIFZ[T\GHZYL V'xI YIMTMV[H, GDF\  
JWFZMYIMtIF\; \WL S[VD\ S DF6; MT\DF\BTD Y. UIFP Ô[

XX



XX

DFGL , . V[ S[ G ÔÛFDF\ S\ S TS, LO YFI K[ TM YMDS  
TS, LOG[VDÛ INJ; JÛL , ÛL X\DXS[, K[m Ô[V[56 DFGL  
, . V[S[AC]H TS, LO YFI K[TM C\5K\K\S\ GÛ; FG X\  
YI\m 5UFZ AW Y. UIMS[BÛJFG\AW Y. UI\m SF\ 56  
GICP; FZFX S[VÛJF AWF UGFC TM TÛtSF, S KMDL NMVG[  
H[UÛGFCMIJX[5MTFGF bIF, DF\V[; DÔ ZFbI\K[S[TPGF  
IJGF N]GI FGL H~ZTM5ZL G YX\ Ô[TPDG[G KMDL XSMTM  
NZZMH XZIDNUL; FY[UÛGFCMGF DFO YJFGL N\VF SIF"SZMP  
s; FY[Hf VF N\VF 56 SZTF ZCMS\ C[V<, FC TVF, F\ VDG[  
V[sUÛGFCfYL GÔTvD]ËT VF5P VF TMY. XS[K\ VÛ, \  
H SZTF ZCMP CF, GL A\OËL TYF , F5ZJF. TM 36L H EÛL  
J:T]K[S[SX\H G SZJFDF\VFJP

TJAF G SZJFG\ VÛ SFZ6 UÛGFCGL  
, hhT TYF TGM HJFA

TJAF G SZJFG\ VÛ SFZ6 V[K[S[UÛGFCDF\, hhT DFG[  
K\ T\YL TÛ[KMDL GYL XSTFP TGM p5FI VF K[S[VÔDv  
5IZ6FD 5Z GHZ ZFB[VG[IJRfZ[S[VF; 3/L DÔ VÛ INJ;  
VJ/L GLS/XP ALÔ[; DHNFZMDf8GMVF HJFA K[S\ VF  
SCÛ\H BMB\K[S[UÛGFCDF\, hhT CMI KÛ H\VM 8ÛYL JWFZ[  
DZR\; F, GDFG\BF. ÔI TME, \ TÛF\, hhT , FU\ 5ZV]  
V[, hhTGL; FY[H, G VÛL YX[S[TÛL; FD[, hhT S\  
56 G , FUX[VG[Ô[YMDS , hhT , FU[564 TM, hhT TM  
AC]YMDL JFZ ZC\X[sBIFZ[F H, G B\A DMD[; \WP V[H ZLT[  
UÛGFC SZJFDF\ S\ S , hhT CMI 4 56 H[ 5Z\XFG L TYF  
VFItDSv~CFGL TS, LO UÛGFCDF\ CMI K\ TÛL; FD[ V[  
sÛI6Sf , hhTGL S\ IJ; FT GYL V[~CFGL TS, LO TZO

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VF56]wI FG GYL4 GICTZ H6FT S[U]GFCYL TALI TDF\S]L  
JCXT TYF UNSL 5NF YFI K[S[ TZT H U]GFC SZGFZGL  
TALI T OTJM VF5[K[S] T\B\A BMB\SI] SNL T[G[V[B]XL  
G; LA GYL YTL H[G]SL SZLG[YFI KP NFPTP GDFh S[ZMhFYL  
IN, DF\ tDLGFG TYF GZGMV[C; F; vVGJE]T YFI KP BIFZ[  
U]GFCGL V; Z V]YL IJZ]a YFI KP Ô6[SM. V[; Z 5Z  
H]Tfvr%5, , UFJL NLWFP VF TS, LO TMTftSEI, S YFI KP

BIFZ[ VÔD V[ VFJ[ K[S[ N]GIFDF\H EFTvEFTGL  
TS, LOMDF\; 50FI KP ZMhLYL DC~DvVEful YFI K] B]JF  
D/[TM56 T]GL AZST RF, L ÔI KP T]G]. IdTCFG SZJ]CMI  
TM V]S DF; V]JF DF6; 5F; [ZCM H[B]A H V]XMvVFZFDYL  
ZC[TM CMI VG[ SM. U]GFCYL G ARTM CMI VG[ T]GL  
JFTRLTYL IN, GF CF, GMVNFH , UFJMP BF; SZLG[BIFZ[T]  
ALDFZ YFI S[SM. N]DGGM BTZMCMI tIFZ[T]GMCf, H]VM;  
5KL V]JF DF6; 5F; [V]S DF; ZCM H]G[; FZL ZLT[B]FJ]56  
G D/T]CMI 4 5ZT] V<, FC TVF, FGM TFANFZ CMI P T]GF  
IN, GMCf, H]VM BF; SZL D]; LAT J[/FP 5KL AgG]GMCf,  
; ZB]JL H]VMS[B]XL SMGF IN, DFK[m VF5 Ô]XMS[T[UZLAG]  
IN, B]XLDF\VG[VDLZG]ZÔ]vUDDF\ZC[KP VF I SLGL JFT  
KP BIFZ[VG[H]G]IN, RFC] VHDFJL , P C]5]K]K]S[V[  
5Z]XFG L U]GFCMGL K[m ÔCZ K[S[ B]XL TFANFZLGL TYF  
5Z]XFG L U]GFCMGL KP TM VF SC]J] BMB]K[S[ GFOZDFGLDF\  
, hhT TYF TFANFZLDF\D]S[, L KP

SZVFG XZLO TFANFZGF CSDF\ 5FSLhf IHNUIGM TYF  
GFOZDFGGF CSDF\TV IHNUIGM JFI NM SZ[ KP ; FZ V[ S[  
TFANFZLDF\5ZL ZFCT K[VG[ZFCTG]H GFD V]X KP N, L,  
T]GL V[K[S[Ô[SM. DMBF VDLZG[OF\ LGMC]SD YFI VG[T]G[

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

SCJFI S[TD[V[5Z ZFÒ KMS[TDfZL VF ; 3/L NM, T VF  
UZLAG[VF5L N. V[VG[AN, FDF\TDfZL OF\ L V[UZLA , .  
, [; TMT[VF s; MMF VJxI SA}, SZL , Xp TMATFJM T[XF  
DF8[SA}, YIMm OÉT Vß, F DF8[S[NM, TGF AN, FDF\VF  
DMBL D]; LATYL KßSFZMD?IMVG[IN, G[ZFCT G; LA Y. P  
DF, D YI\ S[ V\X GFD K[ ZFCTG\ VG[ ZFCT V<, FC  
TVF, FGL OZDFAZNFZLDF\ K\ G S[ GFOZDFGLDF\ VYF"Y  
UJGCDP A; 4 TMVF SCJ\BMB\K[S], hhTGF SFZ6YL UJGFC  
GYL KßL XSTF ;

TJAF SZJFDF\ DM\ G SZJ\ Ô[. V\ TDF\  
-L, SZJFGF Gß; FG

sTJAFDF SNL -L, G SZJL Ô[. V\ SFZ6 S[-L, SZJGL  
V; Z V[YFI K[S[5KL DCN\X[TJAF DI :; Z H GYL YTLp  
V[CF, T YTL RF, [K[S[VFH[. ZFNMSZ[K[S[SF, [TJAF SZLX  
VG[BIFZ[SF, YFI K[TMÖZL V[H . ZFNMYFI K[S[SF, [  
SZLXP VF ZLT[8F/TF 8F/TF TJAFYL DC~D ZCL ÔI K\  
SFZ6 S[TJAF GNFDTV5:TFJFG\GFD K[VG[GNFDT SC[K[  
ÒJ SRJFJFG[TYF S]; Z 5Z XZIDNF YJFG[VG[XZIDNUL  
tIFZ[YFI K[BIFZ[TALIT 5Z V; Z AFSL ZC[VG[V; Z  
YMF INJ; 5KL HTL ZC[K\ TM BIFZ[XZIDNUL H G ZCL TM  
TJAF XL ZLT[G; LA YX[m ; FZFX S[É-FZ\ TJAF SZJFDF\  
DM\G SZ\ A, S[INJ; GF UJGFCMYL ZFT VFJJF 5C[, FTJAF  
SZL , [VG[ZFTGF UJGFCMYL INJ; VFJTF\5C[, FTJAF SZL  
, [;

V\TDF\NMF SZLV[S[T[B\NFV[ZpOM\ZCDEG VF56 ; FG[  
. b, f; ; ICT VD, GL TMOLS V5\ VFDLGPPP

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VxzOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSDT5}b" JVhf

N]VfGL XZTM

sEFUç! f



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54


TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



## VGÊDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	N]MFGl XZTf[ sEfUv! fPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	3
Z	N]MFDf\BIf\; ]WL IN, G , UfOJfDf\VFJ[tIf\	
	; ]WL T[ N]Mf GYL PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	4
#	N]MFDf\VS Bf; vIjIXQ8 B]Al K] H[ AlÒ	
	. AfNTf]Df\ GYL PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	5
\$	ChZT AfI hLN sZCPfG] bJfAv: J%G] PPPPPPPPPPP	6
5	5LZGL 5f; [ ZC] ] VtI T H~ZL K[ PPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	6
&	; fRL T, A Cf]L Ô]. V[ PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	6
*	Ah]Uf]Gf VÒA AGfJf[ PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	7
(	N]MFGl TZULAvXf]B V5fJJf[ PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	8





XX

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLD

NjVfGL XZTM sEFU 0 ! f

CFIDNVJÿ J D]; I<, I FPPPPP

અભિયુ ધિલ્લાહિ મિનશયતા નિર્જીમ.

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLDP

વકા-લ રબુકુમુદ્ધિની અસ્તજિબ્ લકુમ્..... sVT ; jWlf

TZHPDM 0 cVG[OZDFjI jTDFZF 5ZJZINUFZ[S[DFZFYL NjVf  
DFUM CjSA}, SZLXP H[, MSMDFZFYL NjVf SZJFYL TSaAZv  
UJ"SZ[Kj BA GÒSDF\h, L, vTjK Y. G[NMhBDF\HXpC

VFHGF AIFGDFNjVf IjX[H~ZL AFATMYL JFISO SZJFGM  
C[T]Kp SNFR SM. G[bIF, VFJ[S[VD[TMNjVf SZTF ZCLV[  
TYF TG[VFJxIS 56 DFGLV[KLvj 0ZL NjVf DF8[XF DF8[  
R[TJ6L V5FI K[m SFZ6 S[TdALCvR[TJ6L TM T[SFDDF\  
H~ZL Kj HG[ALÔ[DF6; Ô6TMS[SZTMG CM P TMR[TJJFGL  
H~ZT Vj, F DF8[K[S[Ô6JF KTFNjVfGF TZLSF TYF VNADF\  
A5ZJF. YFI Kp TMH6FI jS[VDFG Ô6[, L AFATMYL JWFZ[  
U0, T Kj SFZ6 S[VÔ6L AFATMDF\TM GFJFISOLGF SFZ6[  
U0, T Kj TG[NZ SZJjTM VF; FG K[VG[Ô6[, L JFTMDF\  
, F5ZJF. YFI TMT[VITD SÛFGL, F5ZJF. CXP

XX

XX

UOÿ T Ô[S[; 3/L H . AFNTMDF\BZFA K# 5ZT]N]VDF\  
 UO, T BJA H BZFA K# SFZ6 S[N]VFYL OÉT V[H DS; N K[  
 S[ 5MTFGF DJ, FYL VFIHhLvSFS, NL SZJDF\ VFJ[ TYF  
 5MTFGL CFHT ÔCZ SZJDF\ VFJP CJ[ BI FZ[BF, L N]VFGF  
 XaNMH 5-I F4 G 5MTFGL VFIHhLvDMCTFÒGmbIF, VFjIM  
 G IN, DF\B]NF TVF, FGF OZGMV[C; F; vVG[E]T Y. TMV[  
 X] N]VF Y. m Ô6[ 5-[ M; AS; Æ/FJL NLWMP VF  
 A[TJBH]CLGL TMV]L ID; F, K[S[SM. DF6; CFISD 5F; [  
 VZÒ N]F RFC# 5ZT]CFISDYL 5L9 SZLG[5MTFGF NM: T; FY[  
 C\ LvDÔS SZTF SZTF VZÒ JFRP CJ[IJRFZMS[CFISDGL  
 GHZDF\VFJL VZÒG\X]D}I CX[m A, S[T[; Ô5F+ 9ZXP  
 A; 4 VFJMH D]VFD, MK[N]VFGMP

N]VDF\ BI F\; ]WL IN, G, UFOJDF\ VFJ[  
 tI F\; ]WL T[ N]VF GYL

N]VDF\ BI F\; ]WL; 5}6" IN, G, UFO[ VG[ VFIHhLv  
 SFS, NL G SZ# T[N]VF4 N]VF GYL4 SFZ6 S[V<, FC TVF, F TM  
 IN, GL CF, T HM[ KP CNL; XZLODF\K[0 -V<, FC TVF, F  
 TDFZL; ZTMG[GYL Ô[TF4 A, S[IN, MG[HM[KP~; FZFX S[VF  
 JFT 5ZJFZ Y. U. S[N]VDF\IN, , UFOJ]VG[VFIHhL H  
 DS; Nv. IrKT KP Ô[IN, , UFOIF IJGF H SM. GL N]VF SA},  
 Y. ÔI4 TMT[V<, FC TVF, FG\VD H V[C; FG; DHJ] V[  
 N]VFG SA}, i I TGL V; ZYL GYL

V<, FC TVF, FV[ VF VFI T XZLODF\ BJA ÔZXMZYL  
 N]VFGM DhDG AIFG SIM KP HD S[X~DF\H OZDFjI} S#  
 cTDFZF 5F, GCFZ[OZDFjI}KP~ V]DF\ XFZMv; S[T K[N]VFGF  
 SA}, SZL, ]F TZO V[ ZLT[ S[ VD[ SD S[ CDXFYL TDFZ]

XX

XX

5F, Gv5MØ6 SZTF VFjI f K[IJGF DFuI f 564 TMX}DFUJF  
5Z TDFZL VZH SA}, GIC SZLV[m VJxI SA}, SZLXP

V<, FC TVF, FV[ TM DF\GF 5BDF\5ZJIZX SZLP BIFZ[  
N]GIFDF\AF/S VJTI ÅTM TG[SM. ÔTGL TDLh S[CMX G  
CTM ti FZ[ Ô[ VFBL N]GIFGF VP, JFGM EUF Y. G[OÉT  
VF8, L H TNALZ SZT S[ArR}N}W 5LTF\XLBL, Å TMISI FDT  
; M L G XLBJL XSTP T[V[H SNZTJF/FGL ZCDTv. GFI T  
K[S[T6[s5NF YTF\Hf AF/SG[N}W R; JFGM XBJFOI P VYL  
JWL G[N]VGF AFZDF\VF ANMA:T OZDFjIM SÅ N]VF G  
SZGFZFVMG[N]VF KMDJF 5Z VhfAYL OZFjI f S[H[, MSMN]VF  
SZJFYL VF/; SZ[KÅ T\MB}A H, NL h, L, Y. G[NMhBDF\  
HXp VF V[CITDFDv5\AWYL N]VFGL Sß, L DMBL XFG DF, D  
YFI KP

N]VFDF\ Vß BF; vIJIXQ8 B}AL KÅ HI  
ALÒ . AFNTMDF\ GYL

Vß B}AL N]VFDF\ALÒ . AFNTMYL TG[BF; SZGFZL VF K[  
SÅ ALÒ . AFNTM Ô[N]GIFGF DF8[SZJDF\VFJ[TM. AFNTv  
ANUL GYL ZC[TL4 5ZV}N]VF ti FZ[56 . AFNT KP Ô[TDF\  
DF, NM, T S[ALÒ SM. N]GIFGL CFHT DFU[ti FZ[56 ; JFA  
D/[KP BIFZ[ALÒ . AFNTMDF\VFD GYLP . DFD IUhf, L  
sZCPfV[, bI}K[o Ô[SM. DF6; G[TALA[SCI}S[VFH[BfJ}  
G BFTF4 TDG[Gß; FG SZXP T[SC[S[, FJ4 ZMhMH ZFBL, ë  
TM TG[ BFI, ; vIGE\ ZMhFGM ; JFA G D/XÅ SFZ6 S[  
V; , DF\TGMD S; N ZMhFGM G CTMP V[H ZLT[SM. DF6;  
D; FOZLDF\V[IGiI TYL V[ITSFO SZ[S[CMB, GF BR'YL ARL  
H. X4 TMTG[V[ITSFOGM5ZM; JFA G D/X[;

XX



XX

B I FZ[ N]V FDF\ VF JFT GYL4 N]GI FGL UD[ Tß, L CFHTM  
N]V FDF\DFUM KTF; JFA D/X[VG[ VF B\AL BF; N]V FDF\  
H Vß, F DF8[ K[S[ N]V F GFD K[ VFIHhLvSFS, N]LG\ VG[ T[  
N]V FDF\N]GI JL CFHTM DF8[ 56 CM K[VG[ VFIHhL BNF  
TVF, FG[ B\A 5; N K\ SFZ6 S[ B I F\ VFIHhL CM K[t I F  
B]NL VG[DMBF. GYL CMTL VG[DMBF. B\A H BZFA J: T] KP  
CNL; XZLODF\K[0 V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[ K[S\ cAOf. DFZL  
RFNZ K[VG[DCFGTF DFZL . ÔZ K[VYFTT[DFZL ; FY[Bf;  
K\ SM. ALÔ DF8[GYLPc

ChZT AFI hLN sZCPfG\ bJFAv: J%G\

ChZT AFI hLN sZCPfGM IS: ; M K[ S\ T\p6[ Vß JFZ  
V<, FC TVF, FG[bJFA DF\Ô\ F VG[VZH SZL S\ -sV<, FC  
5FSf 5MTFGL IGS8TFGMZ: TMDG[ATFJM;~ sV<, FC TAFZS  
J TVF, FV[F HJFA DF\OZDFJ I]0 B]NLvC\5NG[KMDL NM VG[  
VFJL ÔJ ;

5LZGL 5F; [ ZC\] VtI T H~ZL K[

; FZL CF, TM; F\E /LG[ VF IGZFXF G ZFBMS[E, F VDG[  
V[NM, T É-F\G; LA YFI m S\p S[V<, FC TVF, FGM Oh,  
36M DMBM K\ T[G[ SM. J: T] D\KS, GYLP V, A¿4 V\pL  
CF, TMGL 5F\%T DF8[5LZGL ; MAT VIGJFI "K[VG[; MATv  
; U T[J: T] K[S[H]VM çO\X\K[m ; O]NL VG[hZNL4 5Z\T]  
DZ3LGF ; \JFYL T\pF\ ÔJ VFJL UIMP TM X\ SFID, MGL  
; MAT V\YL 56 U. U]hZL K[m V[XSF G SZMS[V\pF, MSMCH]  
Tfc; LZJF/F, MSMCJ[É-F\K[m IJ`JF; SZMS[V\pF, MSMCH]  
56 DMH]N KP

XX

XX

; FRL T, A CMJL Ô[. V[

CF4 T, A ; FRL , . G[V[DNFGDFVVFJJ]Ô[. V[ GZL ; }Lv  
IOSL TDgGFYL H SFD GYL RF, TP IN, LT, A TYF SMXX CMJL  
Ô[. V[ H]VM I} ; p sV, {FG[5MTFGF DJ, F 5Z S]MEZM; M  
CTMS[h], BFGF ; 3/F NZJFÔ AW SZL N]F 5KL VG[ACFZ  
GLS/JFGMSM. Z: TMG CMJF KTFsU]GFCYL ARJff NMDI F TM  
V<, FC TVF, FV[TPGF DF8[NZJFÔ BM, LNLWP ; FRF IN, YL  
T, A VG[SMXX CMI TM ; 0/TFGL 5ZL BFTZL K[ N]VFGM  
; FZ VFIHhL K[ GFÔ. h SFD DF8[G CMI TM E, { NLGGF  
SFD DF8[CMI S[N]GIFGF SFD DF8{ GFGF SFD DF8[CMI S[  
DMBF SFD DF8{ N]VF . AFNT K[ CNL; XZLODFAR%5, GL 5ÎL  
56 V<, FC TVF, FYL H DFUJF OZDFjI }K[

Ah]UFGF VÔA AGFJM

V[ \$ Ah]U"EBYL ZOL ZCI F CTFP SM. V[SCI ]S[X]AF/S  
KMS[E]BYL ZOMKmm OZDFjI }o Ô[DJ, FGL V[H DZÒ CMI  
S[C]E]BYL ZO\TMOZL XF DF8[ZOJFG[ZMS] VD\$ Ah]UMG]  
SYG K[ o ChZT ViI]A sV, {FG[BI FZ[ Ô6 Y. S[ CJ[  
V<, FC TVF, FGL V[H DZÒ K[S[C]ALDFZIGL OIZI FN SZ]  
tI FZ[VF5[OZDFjI }o cC[ZA ; DG[VF TS, LO 5CMRL ZCL K[  
VG[ VF5 ; {DCZAFGMYL JW] DCZAFG KMP~ VF IXSFI T  
A[; A]GF SFZ6[SNFI5 G CTLP Ô[VU]CMT TMV<, FC TVF, F  
TPDGL TfcZLO G OZDFJT o -VD[TPDG[; A]SZGFZvW[ "JFG  
Ô[I F4 TM36F ; FZF ANF K[~ ; FZFX S[SFID, sANFVMGLf  
GHZ V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhFDNL 5Z CMI K[ 5MTFGF ÔCZL  
S[AFITGL OFI NF 5Z GICP VFIXSMGL XFG H IGZF/L CMI K[  
ChZT CFIOh hFIDG sZCPf OZDFjI F SZTF CTF o VD[ TM

XX

XX

Vß, f DF8[ I h Î SZLV[ KLV[ S[ V<, FC TVF, f OZDFJ[ K[ o  
TD[ DG[ I FN SZM C\ TDG[ I FN SZLXP<sup>-</sup> DT, A S[ AFITGL  
S[ OIT DF8[ I h Ê GYL SZTF4 V<, FC TVF, FGF C\SDGL  
sVNFI Ulf DF8[ H SZLV[ KLVp H\VM SFID, MGM XM CF,  
K[ m VO; M; | VFHSF, , MSM JhLOF N\GIF SDFJJF DF8[  
5-[KP SM. N:T[U\A -} TF OZ[K\ BIFZ[S[T[Ô. h 56 GYLP  
IHgGFT TFA[Y. , MSMGM DF, RMZL RMZLG[ TG[ VF5[ KP Ô[  
5MTFGM DF, VF5[ TM 56 , FRFZLV[ VF5[ KP V[ H 5|DF6[  
T:BLZvTFA[ SZJFGM VD, 56 GFÔ. h K[S[ V[ VD, YL  
IN, MG[ 5MTFGL TZO B\RL , [K[ VG[ VF ZLT[ DHAZ SZLG[  
DF, J; }, SZ[K[ VG[ Ô[SM VD, Ô. h 56 CM TM 56  
VFJL UZÔ[DF8[V<, FC TVF, FGF GFDGL GFSäl SZJL VMZ  
56 A\NAL KP

## NMFGL TZULAvXMB V5FJJM

Sß, } ; FZ\ YFT S[ V\pF , MSM V[ VDI, I FTGF AN, [NMF  
SIF"SZTP Ô[C[T] 5f%T Y. ÔT TMSFD 56 AGL ÔT VG[  
; JFA- 56 D/T VG[C[T] 5f%T G YFT tIFZ[56 ; JFA TM  
HJFGMH GYLP T[BZFALVMp5ZFV H\DG]p5Z J6G YI p  
VD, DF\Vß BZFAL VF 56 K[S[NMFYL TM VFHhL 5NF  
YFI K[VG[VDI, IFTYL 5NF YFI K[DMBF. TYF NFJMM SFZ6  
S[VD, SZJFJf/MVp ; DH[K[S[VD[VFD SZL NLW\VG[  
TD SZL NLWp

VF NMFGL XZTMG\H~Z 5ZT\AIFG YI p NMFGL DCFG  
XFGG\AIFG4 NMFYL UO, TGF SIF V:AFAvSFZ6M K[ T[  
AFSL KP V<, FC TVF, FV[Rfæ]TMSM. DMSF 5Z TG\AIFG  
56 Y. HXP V<, FC TVF, f VD, GL TMOLS V5\ VFDLGP

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

N]VFGl XZTM

EFUçZ



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sU]HZFTv. Ig0Iff

VGJÊDI6SF

A decorative floral illustration featuring two stylized flowers with multiple petals and several leaves, rendered in a simple line-art style.

XX

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'ICD

NjVfGL XZTM EFU 0-Z

Vf H AIFGGF VFU, f EFUDf\ATfjI\CT\S[NjVf Sß, L  
DCFG J:T]K[VG[TgMSß, MV[CITDFD SZJMÔ. V[! tIFZ[  
NjVfYL U0, TGF SFZ6M AIFG SZJFGM JFI NM SIF[CTM T[  
VFH[5YMSZ]Kp VFHGF AIFGG[TGM AFSL EFU ; DHJM  
Ô. Vp

NjVfYL U0, TGF V:AFAYL 5YD V\$ H~ZL JFT J6"JL  
NëP

H[ SFD 5MTFGF . IbTIFZGF Kp Tpf\ 56  
NjVfGL H~ZT K[

; FDfgI ZLT[ , MSM V[ bIF, GF K[ S[ H[ SFD 5MTFGF  
. IbTIFZDF\GYL CMTf4 tIF\, FRFZ Y. G[NjVf SZ[ K[ VG[  
5MTFGF . IbTIFZGF SFDMDf\NjVf GYL SZTF4 OÉT TNALZ 5Z  
EZM; M SZ[ Kp I FN ZFBM; H[ SFD 5MTFGF . IbTIFZDF\Kp  
Tpf\56 NjVfGL DMBL H~ZT Kp SFZ6 S[ ÔCZDF\V[ SFD  
E, [SM. TNALZ VG[; AAYL YTF CM 4 5ZT]U[CZF. YL HJM  
TF4 B]N Tpgf V; AfAG]E]UF YJ]H VF56F VIWSFZDF\GYL  
VG[TGMNjVf I; JFI ALÔ[SM. . , FH GYLP HJM; B[TLGF H  
SFDf\c/ S[8\$8Z R, fJJ] AL JfJJ]TM. IbTIFZDF\Kp

XX

XX

5ZT]sJZ; FNf ICD G 50J]S[V]JL H ALÒ VF0TMYL ARJFGL  
56 TMH~ZT KP T]YL V<, FC 5FS 0ZDFJ[K[0 -X]B[TL TD[  
pUF0MKMIF VD[pUF0LV[KLV[m~ TM; FIAT YI]S[H[SFD  
5MTFGF . lbTI FZDF\K] T]DF\56 NMFGL H~ZT KP

NMFGL ; FY[ TNALZvp5FI 56 SZJM Ô[. V[

V, A;4 T]DF\VF JFTGM bIF, H~ZL K[S[ TNALZ 56  
SZJFDF\VFJ[VG[NMF 56P V]J]G YFI S[ TNALZ IJGF OÉT  
NMF 5Z H EZM; MSZJFDF\VFJ]P NFPTP SM. DF6; VJ, FNGL  
TDgGF ZFB[TMTG[Ô[. V[S[5]YD IGSFC SZ[VG[5KL NMF  
SZ[VG[Ô[V]D RfC[S[IGSFC SIF"IJGF H VJ, FN Y. ÔI  
TMV[T]GL GFNFGK K[;

SNL NMFYL TNALZ IJGF H SFD RF<I]  
ÔI K[

CF | SM. S JFZ V<, FC TVF, F G] ANFVMGL NMF TYF  
VFIHhL 5Z ZCD 0ZDFJLG[5MTFGF SZDYI TNALZ IJGF H  
SFD AGFJL VF5[KP H]D S[CNL; XZLODF\VF IS:; MDMH]N  
K[S[V]S G] ALALV[TgGZDF\çW6 hMSLG[V<, FC TVF, FYL  
NMF SZL S] C[V<, FC | VDGIzhšvBfJFG]VF5M;~ YMDL  
JFZ[X]ÔI]S[TgGZ ZMBLVMYL E I]KP V]G]SFZ6 V[S[T]  
, MSG[V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhhfSL 5Z ; 5j"zâf CTLP V[  
ChZFT TM B]NF TVF, FGF BF; ANF CTF4 T]DG[ ZCDT[  
. , FCLG]5Z] I SLG CMJ]SL GJF. GL JFT GYLP XI TFGGF  
I SLGG[H]MMS[Bf; U];; FGF; DI[56 T]G[5ZMIJ`JF; CTM  
S[V<, FC TVF, F U];; FDF\56 DFZL NMF ZN G SZXP T]6[  
NMF SZL S] -DG[ISI FDT ; ]WL ÔJTMZFBJFDF\VFJ]P~ BIFZ[

XX

XX

S[V[JFT GALVMG[56 GYL VF5JFDF\VFJL4 5ZT]XI TFG[  
ZCDTGF EZM; [V[NjVF SZL NLWL VG[SA}, 56 Y. U. P  
NjVfGL SA}, iI T 5Z I SLG CMI TMH~Z V; Z YFI KP

## I SLGvzâfGL AZSTM

I SLG VpJL J: T]K[HjGFYL DMBL DMBL V; ZM5Nf Y. Kp  
HjDS[I; jLSL IB, fOTDF\ChZT V, f IAG ChZDL sZCPf  
ACZG 5Z IHCFN DF8[UI FP Z: TFDf; Dã 50I MP SxTL Tq FZ  
G CTL Vp, [; FYLVMM[YMEJF SæP TjVM SCjF , fuI f Sp  
B, lOfGM VFNp H, NL 5CMRjFGM CMI 4 YMEI GYL XSTMP  
VFD SCLG[NjVF SZL o~C[V<, FC TVF, f j H[ZLT[Tj5MTFGF  
GAL D}; f sV, pfGL AZSTYL TjDGL SMDG[5FZ pTFZL CTL4  
V[ H ZLT[ VDG[ VDFZF GAL ChZT D]CdDN s; <<, FC]  
V, IIC J; <, DfGL AZSTYL VFH[5FZ pTFZL N[;~ VF NjVF  
SZLG[3MDM; DãDF\GFBL NLWMP TZT H T[5FZ YJFGF , fI S  
; jf. UI MVG[VFB}, xSZ 5FZ Y. UI j!

IAI:D<, FC SCLG[ GNLYL 5FZ pTZL HJ]

DXCjZ ICSfI T K[ S[ VjS DMkJL ; FCA JVhDF\  
IAI:D<, FCGL OhL, TvDICDF J6"JL Zæf CTF S[IAI:D<, FC  
5-LG[H[SFD SZLV[T[5Z]Y. ÔI KP Vp ÔIC, UFDIOI FV[  
; fE?I jVG[Sæ]S[Vf TZSLA TM; FZL CFY VFJLP DFZ[NZZMH  
GFJOLGF 5{ f VF5JF 50[Kp CJjYL ZMH IAI:D<, FC SCLG[  
5FZ pTZL HIF SZLXp~ D]j T; jWL T[Vf ZLT[H VFjTM~HTM  
ZæMP Vp jFZ DMkJL ; FCAGL NFJT SZL VG[3Z , . HJf  
TjDG[5MTFGL ; FY[, LWFp Z: TFDfT[H GNL VFJLP DMkJL ; FCA  
SxTLGL ZFC ÔjF , fuI FP UFDIOI FV[ Sæ] Sp ~VFjTF ZCM

XX



XX

DMkJL ; FCA ; XF DF8[éEF KMm~ DMkJL ; FCA[Sæ]S# XL  
ZLT[VfJ]m T[6[Sæ]S# IAI: D<, FC 5-IG[VfJL ÔJ4 C]TM  
NZZMH VFD H 5FZ pTZL Ôp\Kp~

DMkJL ; FCAGL TMICDT G Y. 4 5ZV]T[6[CFY 5SOLG[  
T[DG[56 GNL 5FZ SZFJL NLWLp V[ I SLGGL H XIÉT CTI4  
H[6[TGF DF8[Vf SFD Vf; FG SZL NLWP VDS Ah]Uf[Vß, F  
DF8[TF~JLh N[TF SC[K[S# -T[G[BM, TF GIC ; GICTZ V; Z  
GIC YFI P~ SFZ6 T[G]V[H K[S# BM, LG[ÔUFYL T[H DFD}, L  
SI, DFT ; DÒG[VSINT VMKL Y. ÔI K# záf 5ZL G ZC[TF  
V; Z GYL YTLp Vf IS: ; FVMYL H[ID; F, GF TMZ 5Z AI FG  
YIF K# : 508 Y. UI]S[Ô[YMDS ; FDFG Vß+ SZLG[V<, FC  
TVF, FGF EZM; [N]VF SZJFDF\VFJ[TM V<, FC TVF, F V[  
YMF H IC, FDF\I SLGGL AZSTYL 36]AW]VF5L N[KP H[D S[  
CNL; XZLODF\K[0 -DFD}, L TMZ 5Z SDFJFGL SMXX SZMVG[  
EZM; MB]NF TVF, F 5Z ZFBM~ VYFTYGHZ TSNLZ 5Z ZFBM  
T[DF\Hß, ]CX# Tß, ]H D/XP BZ[BZ4 Ô[ZMhL SMXX TYF  
TNALZ 5Z H VFWFIZT CMT TMACWF, MSMVDLZ Y. ÔT4  
5ZV]ÔUFDF\VFJ[K[S[Vß DFD}, L DF6; A[v+6 VFGFGL  
DhNZL SZTMCTM T[YMDFS JØDF\, B5IT Y. UIM;

DF, NFZL SMXX VG[ TNALZ 5Z DMSD  
GYL

Ô[DF, TNALZYL TSNLZ IJGF H 5F%T Y. XS[TMVD[  
Vß ALÔ[VFNDL THJLh SZLV[KLV[H[XIÉT4 ZFI TYF  
TNALZDF\TGfYL JWFZ[CM VG[D]; T 56 5C[, FYL 0A, GP  
SZLV[KLVp 5C[, MN; JØDF\VDLZ YIMK[TMALÔG[JL;  
JØ"VG[5C[, FG[NZZMH A[VFGF D/TF CTF TMALÔG[RfZ

XX

XX

VFGF 9ZFJLV[ KLVp 5C[, FGL TNALZM 56 VG[ IXBJFOL  
VF5LV[ KLVp 0ZL Ô[. V[S[V[DF6; 5C[, FGF AZFAZ DF,  
0A, D]; TDFASDF. XS[K[m SNFI5 GIC | sV[J]H SMDMIJX[  
Kf TZP[GL TNALZM36L SMDMÔ6[K 5ZT]5JIT T[H SMDM  
SZ[K 5HDPGL TNALZ ; FY[TSNLZ 56 D/[Kp GICTZ TDPGYL  
0A, DCGT SZJF KTFALÔVMGL UZLAL Nÿ GYL YTL | DY/  
JFT VFD K[S[G TMBF, L TNALZ 5Z H NFZMDFZ K 5A, S[  
TSNLZGM; FY 56 H~ZL Kp G H TNALZ ; 56"jI Y"K[S[TG[  
KMDLG[OST NjVFYL H SFD , JFDFVfJp VITZS TYF SMTFCL  
AgG[G[KMDL NMP TNALZ TMSZM 5ZT]TGf EZM; [NjVFYL 56  
A5ZJF. G SZMP

VD[S[ VF IhI FNTL SZL S[ TNALZG[ ; 56"  
KMDL NLWL

VD[S[VpMTJp], SIMS[TNALZG[IA, S], H KMDL NLWLp  
VF56L 56 T[H IDØF, vpNFCZ6 Kp

X[Z 0 -VUZ UO, T; [ Afh VFI F HOF SL4  
T, FOISL EL hfi, DG[ TM SIF SL m~

JF:TJDF\TNALZG[; 56"KMDJ\A5FZL TYF SDICDTL K 5  
HG[TJp], GFD TD6[VF5L ZFbI ]Kp V, A¿4 Ô[SDF. YL  
TGf NLGG[G5; FG 5CMR[VG[TJp], GL ICDT 56 CMI TM  
TJp], SZJM; FZMKp V[H ZLT[Ô[NLGGI IBNDTDF\CM  
VG[TJp], GL 56 ICDT CMI TMTGf DF8[TJp], VG[NLGL  
IBNDTYL AÇTZ SM. SFD GYLP V, A¿4 V[H~ZL K[S[  
TJp], OÉT V<, FC TVF, F 5Z H CMI 4 , MSGF CINI Fv  
TMCOFVMGL , F, R G CMI P CNL; XZLODF\~T[H DF, , JFGL

XX

XX

. ÔhT K# H[ , f, R IJGF D/P~ ; FZFX S[ , MSMGF DF, GL  
TFSDFA G ZCP

## V\$ AhJUGM , f, RYL 5ZCh

A[, UFDDFA V\$ DMBF AhJ"VFI, D CTFP V\$JFZ TPGF  
V\$ BF; IXQI TPGI 5F; [VFj I F VG[AhJUGL VXiÉT Ô[. G[  
DFGL , LW]S[VFH[p: TfhG[OfSMYI MKP T[p9LG[5MTFGF 3Z[  
VFj I F VG[BfJ], . G[p: TfhGL IBNDTDF 5X SI p: Tfh[  
OZDFj I ]o Ô[S[ BfJ] CFHTGF ; DI [ 5CMr I ] K# 5ZV] DG[  
TGF SA}, SZJFDF V\$ phZ KP T[V[S[BI FZ[TD[VCILYL  
p9LG[UI F CTF tIFZ[DFZF IN, Df\ b I F, VFj I MCTMS[TD[  
BfJ], . G[VFJXMP CJ[S[D S[DFZF IN, Df\ T[GL pdDLN VG[  
. IgThfZ 5NF Y. UIMCTMDf8[SA}, GYL SZL XSTM SFZ6  
S[VFJL CF, TDF\CINI C SA}, SZJM ; hGTGF IJZâ KP T[  
XFIUN"56 B\A ; DHNFZ CTF S[IA, S], VFUÇ G SI F[VG[  
BfJ], . G[AhJUGL GHZYL V<sup>1</sup>xi Y. G[VOW[Z: T\YL 5FKF  
OZL UI F VG[BfJ] 5X SZTF VZH SZL S# ChZT ; DFZF 5FKF  
, . HJFYI CJ[pdDLN VG[. IgThfZ G ZæMCX[TCMJ[SA},  
OZDFJMP AhJUG[SA}, OZDFj I ] VG[TPGI ; DHNFZLYL 36F  
B\X YTF NMF NLWLP ; FZ V[S[AhJUFV[ , f, RYL S#, M5ZCh  
SI F[ KP Ô[TJ#], , f, R IJGF CMI TMAÇTZ K# GICTZ  
TNAIZ H ; hGT KP

Ô6J]Ô[. V[S[H#, MTJ#], Oh"K# TGF DF8[TNAIZG]  
KMDJ]H~ZL GYLP BI FZ[SM. DF6; JSL, AGFJ[ K[ TM X]  
JSL, AGFJGFZ 5KL GSFDMA[; L ZC[K[m SNLI[GIC4 A, S[  
; DH[K[S[JSL, G]SFD JSL, SZX# DFZFYLY. XS[T[C]SZP  
VFD TNAIZ SZJL TJ#], GF IJZâ GYL BI FZ[S[T[C]NDFZCLG[

XX

XX

CM P TNAIZ TMV[UL J: T]K[S[H[SFDMDFTNAIZGMS\ NB,  
GYL4 OÉT NVF 5Z H VFWFZ KP CNL; XZLOYL H6FI K[S[  
TDF\56 YMDL36L TNAIZ SZJL Ô]. VP

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfG]  
TJb], GL ; FY[ TNAIZ SZJFG] AI FG

V[ s; CFAL ChZT IDSÑFN sZINPf D]; FIOZFGF ChZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, DfGF DSFG 5Z ZC[TF CTFP VF5[  
TDG[ASZLVMATFJL NLWL CTL S[TDG]NW SF-L 5MT]; FYLVM  
; FY[ 5LTF ZCM VG[ YMD[ VDFZF DF8[ ZFBTF ZCMP ChZT  
IDSÑFN sZINPf VFD H SZTFP V[ INJ; ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, DfG[3Z VFJJFDF\DMO]YI]TMTVM; DBI F  
S[VF5 NFJTDF\UI F CXP Vb, [VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, I IC  
J ; <, DfGMIC;; MG ZfbIM 5ZT]5KL bIF, YIMS[XÉI  
K[S[SM. ALÔ SFZ6[DMO]YI]CMI VG[ S\ BFW\5LW]G  
CM P VF IJRFZYL V[UL ARGL Y. S[ê3 G VFJLP Vb, FDF\  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, Df TXZLO , fJIFP VF5GL  
VFNT CTL S[3ZJF/F ; JTF CMI TM WLDYL ; , FD SZTF S[  
3ZJF/F ÔUTF CMI TM ; FE/L , [VG[ê3TF CMI TMÔUL G  
50P

V+[VFJFT AMW , JFGL KP 36F , MSMALÔVMGL TS, LOGL  
IA, S], IRTF GYL SZTFP Vb, FSv; \SFZ OÉT B\XFDT VG[  
DL9L JFTMG]; DH[ KP CSLSTDF\V[IGOF S K[S[IN, DF\TM  
SLGM E I F] CMI VG[ hAFGYL DL9L JFTM SZJFDF\ VFJP  
Vb, FSGL CSLST TMV[K[S[VF56FYL SM. G[SM. 56 5[SFZGL  
TS, LO G YFI4 ; FD[ 56 GIC VG[ 5FK/ 56 GICP VF5  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[ WLDYL ; , FD SZL VG[

XX

XX

NWGF JF; 6 ÔI FP BF, L ÔTFAEB CMJFYL VFNT XZLO 5PF6[  
 GDfh 5-L VG[NMF OZDFJL 0 -C[V<, FC 5FS | H[DG[BFJ]  
 BJOFJH VG[VF5 BFJ] BJOFJM; HVM ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
 V, IIC J ; <, DfV[TJP], GL ; FY[ÔCZL ; AAG[SJL pDNF  
 ZLT[EJMSI FP ÔCZ SI AS[DCNMVX[BFJ]V[ZLT[H D/[K]  
 S[SM DF6; ÔCZDF, . VFJH TYL TG[NMF VF5L4 GICTZ  
 VF NMF 56 OZDFJL XSTF CTF SH -V<, FC 5FS | VF; DfGL  
 BFJFGM bJFGvYF/ DMS, L VF5M; 5ZT] VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
 V, IIC J ; <, DfV[TJP], GL ; FY[TNALZG[ 56 36F  
 5FSLhf VNFHDFEJL SZLP ChZT IDSNEF sZINPFV[VF NMF  
 ; FE/L TM VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL NMFGL  
 SA), I T 5Z I SLG SZLG[NMC], L ASZLVMG[NMCJF A; L UI FP  
 V<, FC TVF, FGL SNZTYL OZL JF; 6 EZF. UI P T[, . G  
 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL IBNDTDF5X SI P

BNSGL , OF. DF\ChZT ÔIAZ sZINPFGL NEJTDF\BFJDF\  
 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[5MTFG] YS DAFZS  
 D/JLG[CF0, LG[-SFJLG[R], F 5Z H ZBFJL TM YMD] BFJ]  
 VFBF , xSZG[SFOI Y. UI P DVIHhM H[DF\TNALZG[HZF  
 56 NB, GYL4 TDF\ 56 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
 ; <, DfV[TNALZ VG[ÔCZL ; AAGMbIF, OZDFjIMP VFYL  
 H6FI]S[G TNALZG[EZM; [NMF KMD]VG[G NMF SZLG[TNALZ  
 KMDP CJ]; FE/M NMFYL UO, TGF SIF SIF ; AA KP

NMFYL UO, T SZJFGF V; AFA

5C[, M ; AA 0 NMFDF\UO, TGMVF K[S[ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
 V, IIC J ; <, DfGF TZLSFYL A5ZJF ZCLG[0ÉT TNALZ 5Z

XX

XX

EZM; MSZL , LWM KP TG\SFZ6 VSLNFG L SDhMZL TYF BNF  
TVF, F 5Z GHZ G ZFBJL KP

ALÔ[ ; AA o NjVF G SZJFGMV F K[S[NjVFGMVSLNMTM  
K 5ZT] VF bIF, Y. ÔI K[S[VD[NjVGF, FI S GYLP  
VD[X]NjVF SZLV[m CF, FSV[V; , DF\VS XI TFG L J; J; M  
K H[G[TJfh]VvGD]TFGF ~5DF\ÔCZ SI F" K HYL , MSM  
V[G[TJfh]V DFGLG[NjVFG L AZSTM L VEFuI ZCP V S JFZ  
VS DF6; [ 5MTFGF Sh'GL IXSFI T SZLP D\ Sæ\ S -NjVF  
SZM !~ SCUF , FuI Mo hAFG NjVGF , FI S H GYLP D\ Sæ\o  
-OZL SI, DMXF DF8[5-MKMm X]TDFZL hAFG SI, DFGF , FI S  
K[VG[NjVGF , FI S GYL m~ A; R5 Y. UI M Ô[SM DF6;  
V[H ZLT[GDFhDF\56 CL, MSF-[S[BIF; ]WL GDFhDF\IN,  
CFHZ G CM tIF; ]WL GDFh H X]YX[m TMVGF GTLÔDF\T[  
DF6; GDFh H KMDL NXP VFJF J; J; FIA, S], IJ`JF; 5F+  
GYLP H[SV 4 H[AZF E, F CF, DF\YFI TG F NZJFH[VFJJ]  
Ô[ V[; BIFZ[V<, FC TVF, F VDFZL ANVD, L4 ANCF, LG[  
Ô6JF KTF\5MTFGL DCZA FGLYL VF56G[5MTFGL . AfNT TYF  
5MTFGFYL NjVF SZJF CSD VF5[K Ô6[Ô6JF KTF\VF56F  
BMF I; Bf SA}, SZ[KP E, lvAZL . AfNT 56 SA}, SZL , [  
K[TMOZL GF, FI SLG\ACFG\SF-J]SIF NZÔGL D}BF". K[m

+LÔ[ ; AA o NjVfYL UO, TGMVF K[S[VD]S VF bIF, YL

XX

XX

NMF GYL SZTF S[NMF SA}, TMYTL H GYL4 5KL NMF SZJFYL  
X}, FE m TM BN VF ; DHJ}H BMB}K[S[ V<, FC TVF, F  
SA}, GYL SZTF4 SFZ6 S[5YD SMTFCL TMVF56F 5MTFGF H  
TZOYL VF K[S[IN, , UFJLG[VFIHhLGL ; FY[NMF GYL SZTF4  
H[NMFGL ÔGv~C KP 0ÉT hAFGYL SCL N}X}NMF K[m  
CNL; XZLODF\K[o -H[NMF IN, , UF0I F IJGF SZJDF\VFJ[  
K}T[V<, FC TVF, F SA}, GYL SZTMP~ TMVF S}; Z TMVF56M  
K}AFSL T[s5FS hFTf TM; {5Z DCZAfG K[VG[TGF Oh, M  
SZD TM ; FG[ 3Z[, K} 5ZT} BIFZ[ BN VF56F H TZOYL  
SMTFCL YFI TMTGMXM. , FH m

X[Z o

-p; S[ V<TF0 V, UTM C} VFD XCINL ; A 5Z4  
TH; [ SIF IHN YL VUZ T} IS; L SFIA, CMTFP~

ALÒ SMTFCL o NMFDF\VF SZLV[KLVS[GFÔ. h JFTGL  
NMF SZLV[KLVA} OZL T[XL ZLT[SA}, YFI m CNL; XZLODF\  
K[o -V<, FC TVF, F NMF tIF; }ML SA}, OZDEJ[ K} BIF  
; }ML UJGFC TYF IZxT}NFZMGM CS DFZJFGL NMF G CMI P~  
VD}JFZ VSØZ NMFV M UJGFCGL CMI K} V[CF, DF\TDG}  
G SA}, SZJ}H V<, FC TVF, FGL ZCDT KP ; FZFX S[  
GFÔ. h SFDGL NMF G 5MTFGF DF8[SZ} G ALÔGF DF8P TM

XX

XX

ÔCZ Y. UI\ S[ VF56L NjMF SA}, G YJL4 0ÉT VF56L  
SMTFCLGF SFZ6[KP sÔ[VF56L SMTFCL G CMI TMF VD\$ JFZ  
V[SFZ6YL SA}, GYL YTL S[H[SFDFG DF8[ANMNjMF SZ[K[T[  
CSLSTDFtTGF DF8[AÇTZ GYL CMTL4 DI: , CTGF IJZ}a CMI  
K[TjYL ZCDTGF SFZ6[V<, FC TVF, F SA}, GYL OZDFJTM  
TGL VjL ID; F, K[HjD AF/S VUFZFG[; FZL J: T] DfGLG[  
DM-FDFGFBjF , FU[TMDFwAF5 D]CaAT VG[, FU6LYL DGF  
SZ[TYF CFYDFYL T[VUFZFG[B]RjL , [KP

V\$ DF6; G} ChZT D}; F sV , {fYL VFçNFGL  
JFTM DF, j Y. HJFGL NjMF SZFJJL

HD S[ICSFI T K[S[SM. V[ChZT D}; F sV , {fYL VF NjMF  
SZFJJF RFCL S[ DG[ SF, GL JFTGL BAZ Y. ÔI S[ DFZL  
TSNLZDF\X}K[m ChZT D}; F sV , {fV[TG[G; LCT SZL S#  
-V[JFTG[HjF N# VDF\G 50 |~ T6[G; LCT G DfGL VG[  
VFUÇ SI F# TjD6[NjMF SZL VG[T[SA}, Y. U. P CJ[TG[  
sV\$ INJ; f Ô6 Y. S[SF, [DFZM 3MDMDZL HXp T6[TZT  
AÔZDF\H. G[jRL GfbI MVG[36MBX YI M OZL sV\$ JFZf  
BAZ 50L S[SF, [DFZMU], FD DZL HX[TMTG[56 jRL VfjI M  
VG[BjA B}X YI M OZL sV\$ JFZf DF, j YI\ S[SF, [CjDZL  
H. Xp CJ[TM BjA 5Z}XFG YI M VG[ChZT D}; F sV , {fYL  
H. G[Sæ}S# -Cj[X]SZ}m~ jCL VFjL S# VG[SCL NMS[TG[

XX



XX

GF Sæ\CT\ S[-SF, GL JFT Ô6JFGL 5FK/ G 50 | KJ8[T6[  
G DfGI J TMT\GM VÔD Ô[ , LWMm~

V; , sCSLSTf V[K[S\TFZF 3Z V\$ A, f VFJGFZ CTLP  
VD[Rfæ]S[ÔGJZ 5Z VFJL ÔI TMT\TG[sJRIGf HN\SZL  
NLWP VD[Rfæ]S[U], FD 5Z 50L ÔI 4 T\TG[56 sJRIGf  
V/UM SZL NLWP CJ[ T\H ZCL UIMP Ô\TG[VUFpYL H  
EIJQI GL BAZ G YIF SZT TM 3MM VG[U], FD XF DF8[  
JRJFDF\VFJT m VG[T\XF DF8[DMTGf DM-FDF\WS[, FT m~  
VFYL DF, D YI\ S[5MTFG\VD\$ ICTvDI: , CT DF6; GYL  
; DHTMP H\MM VF DF6; G[SF, GL JFT DF, D Y. HJFYL  
S\JL 5Z\XFGL p9FJJL 50L m

VD\$, MSMihÊMvXµ, SZ[K[VG[SM. Bf; Cf, G[5MTFGL  
E}, YL DS; N; DÔ , [K[VG[BIFZ[T[Cf, 5f%T GYL YTM  
TMpNF; Y. ÔI K[VG[SC[K[S\ 5f%T G Y. P V[, MSM  
DMBL E}, SZ[KP D\ C[T]V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhFDNLGM Kµ  
HGM TZLSM ihÊ TYF . AfNT KP HG[ V[ DI:; Z Kµ TG[  
; 3/\H D/L UI]KP TD6[V[5Z XÊ VNF SZJM Ô[. V[S]  
V<, FC TVF, FV[VDG[ihÊv. AfNTGL TMOLS TMNLWL KP  
CSLSTDF\ V<, FC TVF, FGL T, A VG[NN'UD 56 DMBL  
G\VDT Kµ HGM XÊ VNF SZJM Ô[. VP ChZT CFÔ; FP  
sZCPfYL SM. DZLN ihÊMvXµ, YL S\OI T 5NF G YJFGL

XX

XX

IXSFI T SZTMTMChZT CFÒ ; FP sZCPfGMHJFA XÊ SZJF  
TYF ALÒ JFZ . AFNTGL TMDLS G[VFU , L . AFNTGL SA} , I T  
; DHJFGMCMTMP

VFIXSMGL GHZ TMSA} , YJF 5Z CMTL H GYLP DHG}GM  
IS: ; MK[S[HU , vAIFAFGDFV\$ , MA} L VFU/LVMYL Z[TL  
5Z S\ S , BL ZæMCTMP SM. DF6; tIFYL 5; FZ YIM TM  
SCUF , FuIM S# VF X} SZL ZCIM K[m SMG[ VF ISTFA  
DMS, LX m~ DHG[V[ SCI} S# -, I , FGF GFDGL DxS SZLG[  
5MTFGF IN, G[VF` JF; G VF5} KP~ TM s% FZff BNf 5FSGF  
VFIXSMV[DHG}YL TMSD G CMU}Ô[. V[; X}T}GF GFDG}Z86  
slhÊMv X}u , f S\ VMKL NM, T K[S[ALÒ J:T}VMGL TDgGF  
SZJFDF\VFJ[K[m

N}GI FDF\ N}VF SA} , G YJFGM V\$ VMZ  
; AA

V\$ VMZ SFZ6 sN}GI FDFf N}VF SA} , G YJFG}VF 56  
K[S[T}GM ; JFAvAN, M VFIBZT DF8[HDF ZFBJFDF\VFJ[  
KP EFZ[VRZHGL JFT K[S# VFIBZTGF DF8[hBLZM HDF  
YJFYL 56 D}; , DFGG[ ; A}G VFJ[VG[N}GI FGM OFI NM G  
D/JF 5Z V0; M; SZ[; H}MM 5Zf D}; , DFG K# T}VM TM  
VFIBZTGL G}VDTMGL ; FD[N}GI FGL AFNXFCTG[56 DF8L  
s; DFGf ; DH[K[;

XX

XX

Vß JfZ ; ], TFG ; HZ[H[GLDZMh sGFDLf N\XGMAFNXFC  
CTM ChZT DMBF 5LZ ; FP sZCPfGL IBNDTDF\, bI\ Sß -Ô[  
VF5 : JLSFZMTMC\ DkS[GLDZMh VF5G[EßDF\5X SZ\ KP~  
VF5 sZCPfV[ . GSFZ SZTF\ H6fjI\ Sß -VDFZL GHZDF\  
VF5GL ; <TGTGL HJ Hß, l 56 SävISDT GYLP~

; FZFX S[ N\VFYL U0, T VG[ N\ ZC\JFG VF YMOFS  
V: AFAvSFZ6MJ6"JJFDF\VFjI FP ; DHNFZ DF6; TÐGFYL  
ALÔ SFZ6M56 DF, Ð SZL sTYF TÐG[N\ SZLf XS[KP

sV\DF\5FS 5ZJZINUFZGL DCFG AFZUFCDf\VFfHhFGF  
N\VF U\hFZLV[ S[ T[ SZLD hFT VF56 ; FG[ . b, f; ; FY[  
VD, GL Gß TMOLS AÙP VFDLGP IFS\A . BZJlf

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VxzOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

VMZTMGL  
. : , FC  
VFJxI S K[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

# VG]ÊDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	VMZTMGL . : , FC VFJxIS K PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	3
Z	V\$ , OSLGF 3DØGM IS: ; M PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	5
#	3DØ HCF, TGF , . G[ H CMI K[ PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	6
\$	VMZTMGL , FcGT D, FDT SZJFG\ A I FG PPPPPPPPPPP	7
5	ANÑ\VF , FUL HJFGL ICSF I T PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	7
&	BFIJNGL GFX]ÊLG\ A I FG PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	7
*	VMZTMGL , F, RGL ID; F, PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	8
(	VFHvSF, DMBF 3ZMDF\36L 0\h}, BRL" YFI K[ PPPP	8
)	CMXIFZ DNG[ A\MP, AGFJJ} PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	9
! _	VMZTMDF\DNMYL A\â SD K\ RF, FSL JWFZ[ K[ PPP	9
!!	V\$ IDI FØGM IS: ; M PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	10
! Z	NLGGF H\B, F 5\XJF YIF K\ T[ ; F{ V\B, JFG CTF	11
! #	Vb, Fsv; \SFZ 9LS SIF"IJGF . AFNT TYF JhLOM , FENFIL GYL PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	11
! \$	. : , FCGL ZLT PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	13

XX

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLD

VMZTMGL . : , FC VFJxI S K[

GC'DN[C]J G[<, L V , F Z ; } , IC , 'SZLDP

VdDf AFN o

OSN'Y SF , gGIAi I ] s ; < , < , FC] V , I IC J ; < , Df I F  
DV'KZlgG ; F. T ; NS'GPPPPPP sV'V ; Wlf

TZÔ]DM o sVMZTMGL TZO DJTJBHC Y. Gf Z ; } , } , FC  
s ; < , < , FC] V , I IC J ; < , DfV[ OZDFj I ] o -C[ VMZTMGL  
HDFVT | TD[ ; NSMVF5M | DG[N]BfOJfDf\VFj I ] K[S(TD[  
NMhBDF\ ; F{YL JWfZ[ KMP~ VMZTMV[ VZH SZL S[ C]hZ |  
s ; < , < , FC] V , I IC J ; < , Df | V[G]X]SFZ6 K[m Z ; } , } , FC  
s ; < , < , FC] V , I IC J ; < , DfV[ OZDFj I ] o TD[ , FcGTv  
D , FDT 36L SZMKMTYF BFIJNGL GFx]EL SZMKM T[KTF\ S[  
TD[V]P , TYF NLGDF\ V5]b"KMP D[TDFZFYL JWLG[CMX I FZ  
5Z]ØG[A]â IJGFGMAGfJL N[GfZ SM. G[GYL Ô[ I M | VMZTMV[  
VZH SZL S[ C]hZ | s ; < , < , FC] V , I IC J ; < , Df | -VDfZL

XX

XX

VÐ, TYF NLGGL V5ÞTFG\X\SFZ6 K[mc OZDFjI }o X\DNGL  
UJFCLYL VMZTMGL UJFCL VWL"GYL CMTL m VMZTMV[SCI }o  
cAXSPc OZDFjI }o V[VÐ, G\GÞ; FG KP OZL OZDFjI }o X\  
VF JFT GYL S[TD[C\hvdF; S ; DI[G GDfh 5-MKMVG[  
G ZMhF ZFBM KMP VZH SZL S\ cAXSPc OZDFjI }o V[NLGG\  
GÞ; FG K[;

VF CNL; XZLOYL GLR\GL AFATM; \SI, T KP

s! f D\VtIFZ[VF CNL; XZLO sHÐF\VMZTMG[; AMWG  
K[f 5-l4 BI FZ[S[V+[5Z\ØM56 36F DMÖN K\ T[G]SFZ6  
VF K[S[VMZTMG[VFJM VJ; Z B\A VMKMD/[K[T\YL T\VM  
sNLGYLf JWfZ[ A\BAZ K[VG[ VGS ÔTGL BZFALVMDf  
; 50FI[, L KP OZL T[ BZFALVM TÐGFYL JWLG[ DNM TYF  
AF/SM; \WL Ý; Z[KP DF8[VMZTMGL . : , FC 3ZEZGF DF8[  
H~ZL KP VFD VF DhD\G sIJØI f 5Z\ØMDF8[56 , FENFI L  
YI M VG[TÐF\V\JL JFTM56 CX[H[; LWL TÐGFYL; \A\WT  
CXp V, A¿4 JWfZ[; AMWG VMZTMG[H CX[;

VF CNL; XZLODF\Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[VMZTMGL 5FR BFDLVMJ6"JL K\ TÐF\A[V\A TM  
. IbTIFZDF\GYL4 BI FZ[+6 TM. IbTIFZL KP HÐF\ . IbTIFZ  
GYL T[A[V\A VF K[o A]âGL SDL TYF NLGGL SDLP BI FZ[  
. IbTIFZL +6 BFDLVM VF K[o , FcGTvD, FDT B\A SZJ\N  
BFIJNGL GF\X\EL SZJL VG[CMXI FZ 5Z\ØG[GF; DH AGFJL  
N\JP . IbTIFZL V\A TMVÞ, f DF8[AIFG OZDFjI f S[TÐGFYL  
JFISO Y. G[T\GF p5FI GL IR\TF SZ[; VG[H[V\A . IbTIFZDF\  
K\ T[G[5MTFGL VNZ Ô[. G[VIEDFG HT\ZC[; V[VMZTMDF\  
JW]CMI KP HZFS SDF, G[DMBL J:T]; DÒ , [KP

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

3D0 CDXF HCF, TG[ , . G[CM Kp DMBM VFI, D VP  
DFG[K[S[C]S\ SDF, GYL ZFBTm SFZ6 S[H]; FR[H SDF,  
ZFB[K[T]GL GHZ SDF, GL VFIBZL CN 5Z CX[VG[5MTFG[  
T]GFYL BF, L ÔX] T]YL T[5MTFG[DMBMGIC ; DHP H]GL GHZ  
Z]:TDGL TFST TYF CFITDGL ; BEJT 5Z CX[T[X]5MTFG[  
SJLvXIÉTDfG TYF ; BL DFGX[m SNFI5 GICP H]GL IGUF  
C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF . <D 5Z CX] T[  
5MTFG[ VFI, D ; DÒ XSX[m VFHSF, DfD}, L SDF, DfV  
5MTFG[ DMBF DFGJFGM ZMU VFD K[VG[T]DFV VMZTMDF\  
IJX]P Ô[SM VMZT GDFhvZMhFGL 5FAN Y. ÔI K] TM  
5MTFG[ZfIAI f A; ZL DFG[K[TYF NZ]SG[CSLZ ; DH[K] SFZ6  
S[T]DGF Vb, fSv; \SFZGL ; ]WFZ6F GYL YTL VG[G TM  
; ]WFZ6F SFJJF RFC[K] H[ ; DHDF\VFJ[T[SZLG[5MTFG[  
SFID, DFGJF, FU[KP

V]S , OSLGF 3D0GM IS:; M

V]S KMSZLGF H[KMSZFYL IGSFC YIF CTF4 T[GDFhv  
ZMhFGMBF; 5FAN G CTm VFJFZF CTM BIFZ[KMSZL 5FAN  
CTL T]YL SC[TL CTL S] V0; M; ; C]VFJL 5ZChUFZ VG[  
VFJF DF6; GL Ô/DF\0; F. U. P DFZL IS:DT O]L U. P  
GFNFG V[G ; DÒ S[Ô[VF56[GDFh 5-LV] ZMhF ZFBLV]  
IT, FJT SZLV] TM 5MTFG]SFD SZLV[KLV] SM. GF 5Z X]  
V[C; FG m X]NJF 5LG[UJ"SZFI K[S[C]DMBMAh]U"K]S[NJF  
5Lë K] V[H ZLT[VF ; 3/L . AFNTMG[VF56[SZLV[K]  
T]DF\VF56MH, FE K] V[. AFNTMG[H[V<, FC TVF, FG  
CSM SC[K[T]GM V[VY"GYL S[V<, FC TVF, FG[T]YL, FE  
YFI K[VYJF T]DGF CS T]YL pTZL ÔI K] E, f4 T]DGF CSM

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

VF56L . AFNTMYL SP pTZL XS[ K[m HZF V[ TM Ô]VM S[  
V<, FC TVF, FGL VF56F 5Z Sß, L AWL G\VDTMK[m T]GL  
; FD[VF56L GDFhvZMhFGL XL CSLST K[m

BI F\CÔZMGALVM J, LVMVG[0IZxTFVMGL . AFNTMGF  
-U, [-U, F CMI 4 TÐGL ; FD[VF56F ZMhFvGDFhGL IA, S],  
V\JL ID; F, K[ HÐ HJFICZFT shJZFTfGL ; FD[ DF8LGF  
ZDSOFp TM JF: TJDF\ TM V<, FC TVF, FG\ V[C; FG K[ S[  
VF56L GFIS; vV5j". AFNTMG[SA}, OZDFJ[KP T]GL V\JL  
ID; F, K[ S[ SM. A]h]UG[ ; ]FGL H~ZT G CMI VG[ SM.  
DF6; S-UL ZLT[IBNDT SZ] H[TÐGL DZÒ D]HA G CMI 4  
5ZT] B\X Vb, FSLG[ , . BFDMX ZC[ VG[ ; ]F SZGFZ  
HCF, TG[ , . ; DH[S[D\DMB]SFD SI] BI FZ[S[DMB]SFD TM  
A]h]U[ SI] S[S-UL IBNDTG[ SA}, SZLP VF56L GDFhDF\  
J; J; F4 ANXMSL TYF ; jGTGF IJZ]a JFTM XFID, KP  
VFIHhLG]IGXFG GYLP VFJL . AFNTG[SA}, SZJL T]GMoh,  
KP GICTZ V[: JLSFZ VG[V«GF 56 5F+ GYLP OZL V\JL  
. AFNT 5Z B\X YJ]VG[UJ"SZJMHCF, T K[;

3D0 HCF, TGF , . G[ H CMI K[

VG[HCF, TGF H SFZ6[0B]TYF 3D0 YFI K[VG[Hß, L  
VÞ, SD CMI K[3D0GMZMU JWFZ[ CMI K] T]YL DZNMGF  
ÝDF6DF\ VMZTMDF\ V[ ZMU JWFZ[ KP ÝYDGF A[ V]A H[  
. IbTI FZDF\GYL4 TÐGL IR\TF TMjI Y"K[VG[T[NZ YFI VÐ  
GYL4 A, S[T]GL TDgGFYL 56 DGF SZJFDF\VFJL KP CNL;  
XZLODF\K[o ChZT pdD[ ; , DF sZINPfV[DNMGL OhL, Tv  
DICDF ; F\E/LG[OZDFjI]o Sß, ] ; FZ]YFT S[ VD[56 DN"  
CMT TMDNMGL OhL, T VDG[56 D/TPc

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

V[5Z VF VFI T XZL0 pTZL4 HGM TZH]DM K[0 TD[ T[  
J: T]GL VFZh] G SZM HGFYL VD]SG[ VD]S 5Z 5NF. XL  
OhL, T VF5L KP DNM DF8[ T]DGF SFDMM IC: ; M K[ VG[  
VMZTMDF8[ T]DGF SFDMM IC: ; M KPc DT, A V[ K[ S[ V]UL  
TDgFGF[ KMDL NMVG[ G]S SFDMDfSMXX SZM H[. IbTIFZDF\  
KP V[5Z VF XSF YFI K[S[ Ô[VD[ G]S SFDMDfSMXX 56  
SZLV[ tIFZ[ 56 V5]b" H ZCLXP VDFZL BFDL ÉI F\NZ  
YX[ m TM V]GM HJFA VF5[ K[0 TZÔ]DM 0 -VG[ V<, fCYL  
T]GM Oh, DFuIF SZM!~ DT, A VF K[ S[ G]S SFD SZLG[ Ô[  
V<, fC TVF, fGM Oh, YIMTMTD[DNMYL JWL XSMKMP ; FZ  
V[S[H[. IbTIFZDF\GYL T[V]AMGL IRTE TMIA, S[, Oh], K[  
VG[H[. IbTIFZDF\K[T]GL . : , fC H~ZL K[VG[T[+6 KP  
T]DFYL ÝYD BJA , fCGTvD, FDT SZJL KP

VMZTMGL , fCGTvD, FDT SZJFG\ AIFG

BJA , fCGTvD, FDT SZJFGMV]A VMZTMDF\ V]UM Ô]UFDf\  
VFJ[K[S[; JFZYL ZFT ; ]WL V[H T]DGSFD K] HGFYL N]KDGL  
K] T]GL ULATvIGNF SZ[K[VG[H]DGFYL D]CaAT K[T]DGF[  
SM; [KP VCL; ]WL S[5MTFGL VJ, FN TYF 5MTFGL hfTG[SM; [  
K[VG[Ýti]S J: T]G[E, [T[, fCGTGF, fI S CMI S[G CMI v  
SM; [KP I FN ZFBM; VD]S ; DI N]VfGL SA], ITGMCMI K[S[  
T]DF\ V<, fC TVF, FYL H[SV DFUJFDf\ VFJ[K[T[SA], Y.  
ÔI K[TYF AN]Vf, FUL ÔI K[VG[5KL 5: TFJ]50[K[!

AN]Vf , FUL HJFGL ICSFI T

VDFZ[tIFV]S DF6; K] T]G[XZLZ ZCL UI] K[VG[T]DF\  
B]R YFI K] 5, UYL C, L 56 GYL XSTM VG[ VITXI

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

TS, IODFVZC[KP TGL DF V[SM XZFZT 5Z VF ANN]Vfvzf5  
VF%I F CTF S# cBNF SZ[ | T] BF8, FDFYL é EM G YFI |  
V<, FC 5FSGL SNZT4 T[VUMH Y. UI MVG[TGL D]; LAT  
SM; GFZ DFG[H EMUJJL 50L |

## BFIJNGL GFXÊELG\ AI FG

VMZTMGM ALÔ[V\A BFIJNGL GFXÊELGM KP TGM CF, V[  
K[ S[ TDG[ Hß, } 56 NUFDF\ VFJ# T[ VMK] , FU[ KP DG[  
DJ, FGF VaNZ"A ; FCAGMVß , TLOM/RßS], MIFN VFJIM  
T\VMOZDFJTF ZC[TF CTF o VMZTM5F; [UD[Tß, }S50]CMI 4  
5ZT]BI FZ[5]KMti FZ[SCX[o cX]K[RFZ RLYZFt VG[JF; 6  
UD[Tß, F JWFZ[VG[; FZF CMI 4 5ZT]V[D H SCX[S# cX]K[  
RFZ 9LSZF |c

## VMZTMGL , F, RGL ID; F,

Vß VMZT 5MT[SC[TF\CTF\S# cVDFZMCF, NMhB HJM K[  
S[ ISI FDTDF\ BI FZ[ TG[ SCUFDF\ VFJX[ S# cX]T] EZF.  
U. m~ TMHJFADF\SCX[o cS\ VMZ 56 K[mc Vß ALDFZL  
TDGDF\VMZ 56 K# T[56 GFXÊELGMVß ÝSFZ KP T[V[S[  
E, [SFDGL CMI S[GSFDL4 H[J:T]TDG[5; N VFJ[TG[TZT  
IJRFI F"JGF BZINL , [K[VG[SC[K# c3ZDF\50[, J:T]SFD  
H VFJXp VG[V[GFXÊELGMÝSFZ V[SFZ6[K[S[V[BFIJNGF  
DF, G[AZAFN SZJMK[VG[B]N 5MTFGF DF, G[AZAFN SZJM  
56 GFXÊEL KP H[D S[V<, FC TVF, FGM. XF N K[o -0]h}, BRL"  
SZGFZF XI TFGGF EF. K[VG[XI TFG 5MTFGF 5ZJZINUFZGM  
GFXÊEM KPc VFYL H6FI\ S[ 0]h}, BRL" V<, FC TVF, FGL  
GFXÊEL K[ VG[ BI FZ[ DF, 56 ALÔGM CMI TM V<, FC

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

TVF, FGL GFxÊL ; FY[BFIJNGL 56 GFxÊL KP Ô[0h}, BRL"  
G CMI tIFZ[56 D]; , DFGG\IN, TMJWFZ[ABpFYL UEZFJ]  
Ô[. V[VG[H~ZT IJGF SM. J:T]BZLNJL TMBk, l 0h}, BRL"  
KP CNL; XZLODF\ K[ S[ cCh} s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[GF6F\AUf0YL DGF. 0ZDFJL K[!c

VFHSF, DM3F 3ZMDF\ 36L 0h}, BRL"  
YFI K[

VFHSF, 3ZMDF\ BF; SZLG[ DM3F 3ZMDF\ B\A 0h}, BRL"  
YFI KP JF; 6 VpF BZLNFI K[H[VITXI DM3F TYF GFh}S  
CMI KP ; CH 8PZ , FUTF\ 8}S0[ 8}S0F Y. ÔI KP J/L  
H~ZTYL 56 JWFZ[CMI KP VD}S 3ZMDF\ VFBL IHNUL sT[  
JWFZFGF JF; 6MvRlhMGMF p5I MJGMJFZMGYL VFJTMP V[H  
ZLT[ S50FDF\ 56 B\A 0h}, BRL" YFI KP B\A DM3F VG[  
AFZLS S50F\H[Ô. h 56 GYL VG[8SFp 56 GYL CMTF T[  
5CZ[KP VMZTMGL SMXX V[CMI K[S[DFZF H\JM; } SM. GL  
5F; [ G CMI P JF; 6M S50F\ DSFGDF\ N[BfOM TYF XBL  
DFZJFGL J'¿ SBL SBLG[EZ[, l KP VF CF, TMZMHGMK[VG[  
Ô[ÉIFs XFNLvIJJFCGMÝ; U VFJL ÔI tIFZ[TM5}KJ\H  
X\m ; 3/L Z; DM 5ZL SZJFDF\ VFJX\ H\DF\ N[BfOM H  
N[BfOM K[!

CMXI FZ DN'G[ A\MP, AGFJJ\

sVMZTMDFf +LÔ[ V\A CMXI FZ DN'G[ GF; DH AGFJL  
NpFGMKP HD S[ ÔpFDF\ VFJ[ K[S[ T6LVM VpF VFZMCv  
VJZMC spTFZvR-FJfYL JFTM SZ[ K[ S[ ; FZfvE, F  
Vp, JFG GFNFG AGL ÔI KP TpDGL JFTM TYF , ChFDF\

XX

XX

SNZTL VpJL V ; Z K[S[RFC[G RFC# DFGJL 5Z TGL V ; Z  
50[ KP

VMZTMDF\ DNMYL A]â SD K# RF, fSL  
JWFZ[ K[

VG[TG\SFZ6 V[Gyl S[V[A]âDF\5ZpMYL VFU/ K#  
A, S[TG\SFZ6 V[K[S[T6LVMDf\DSZvRF, fSL JWFZ[ KP  
XI TFGDf\DSZ CTM Vp, G CTL Tyl T6[WNSMBFWMP BI fZ[  
CpSD YI MVFND sV, pfG[I; HNMSZJFGMTM I; HNMG SIM  
VG[VFD SCL NLW\ S# cVF5[ DG[VFUyl 5NF SIM K[ VG[  
VFND sV, pfG[DF8LYL4c VG[Vf G IJRFI ]S[Bi fZ[V<, FC  
TVf, FV[I; HNFGM VFNX NLWM K[ TM VJxI TDF\ SM.  
DI: , CT CX[VG[T[B]A ÔCZ CTLP HpD S[V<, FC TVf, FV[  
OZDfjI ]K[o TZÔpDM -C]HDLGDF\VS B, loF AGFJGFZ KP~

CJ[IGI D K[S[Bi fZ[AFNXFC SM. G[5MTFGMGFI A AGFJ[  
TYf TbT 5Z A; f0[K[TMTG[GhZF6f U]ÔZF I KP 5C[, fVH[  
DFD, MAFNXFCGL ; FY[SZJFDF\VFJTMT[CJ[TGf GFI A ; FY[  
SZJFDF\VFJ[KP Tyl V+[56 VF CpSD YI MS[H[ZLT[VdG[  
I; HNMSZTF CTF4 T[ZLT[VFND sV, pfG[SZM ; T[VDFZF  
B, loF KP CF4 Vp, M OZS VJxI K[S[VFND sV, pfG[H[  
I; HNMSZJFDF\VFjI MT[TFchlDGMCTM BI fZ[CS TVf, FG[  
. AFNTGM I; HNMSZJFDF\VFJ[ KP VF8, L DMBL JFT  
sXI TFGfGL ; DHDF\G VFJL4 Tyl H6FI ]S[TDF\VP, G  
CTLP CF4 RF, fSL TYf DpFZLDF\T[AxS VÔp K[;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

## VŠ IDI FÒGM IS: ; M

V[ 5Z VŠ IDI FÒGM IS: ; M IFN VFJIMS[ TÐGL 5F; [ ÉIFSYL 5TF; F VFJIFP TÐ6[DF8LGFA-6FDF\EZLG[VF8FYL DMAW SZL NLW\]S[SM. KMSZMBF. G ÔIP KMSZFVMV[ VF Ô[. G[DxJZMSIM'S\ SM. IJÉT V\JL SZJL Ô[. V[S[A-6FG\ DM56 G B], \ H\YL Zfh sE\Nf ÔCZ G YFI VG[ 5TF; F 56 J; }, Y. ÔIP IJRFZLG[ VŠ TNALZ SF-L S[GF/R\YL 5F6L EI\ VG[ XZAT AGFJLG[ 5L UIFP TM V+[ VÐ G SC\JFX[S[KMSZF B\A VS, DN CTF4 A, S[VÐ SCLX\]S[36F XZFZTL TYF DÐFZ CTF4 SFZ6 S[VÐ, TM V[RFC[K[S[ 5MTFGF p:TfhGL IBNDT TYF TFANFZL SZJFDF\VFJ\ G S[ VMZ GŠ; FG 5CMRF0JFDF\VFJ[!

VÐ, GF D\ VY"K[AW SZJFGF4 TM VÐ, T[H K[H[ A\ZF. VMYL ZMS\ GICTZ JFNZF 36F VÒAvVÒA SFD SZ[ K\ 5ZT] T\YL JFNZFG[ VÐ, JFG G SCLX\ DÐFZ TYF GS, BMZ SCLXP VÐ, H~ZL J:T]K[VG[TG\G CMJ\BZFA K\ BIFZ[ RF, FSL A\ZL J:T] K[ VG[TG\G CMJ\ ; FZ\P XZLVTD\VF JFT 5; N GYL S[ALÔVMG[GŠ; FG SZ\ SFZ6 S[V[DSZ KP V[H ZLT[V[56 SDF, GYL S[5MTFG[GŠ; FGYL GARFJ[S[V[SDVS\, L KP CNL; XZLODF\K[S\ -D]; , DFG VŠ ; \FBYL A[JFZ 0B GYL BFTMpc DT, A S[D]; , DFGGL V[XFG GYL S[TG[H[9ŠF6[GŠ; FG YFI 40ZL tIF\ÔI VYJF SM. DF6; YL GŠ; FG 5CMrI\ 0ZL TGfYL DFD, MSZP VFYL H6FI \S[D]; , DFGMGF DF8[VŠ, L CMXI FZL SDF, GL JFT K[ S[ 5MTFG[GŠ; FGYL GARFJ\ T\YL NLGGM GOM C\DXF VS, DNMYL H 5CMrIM K[!

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

NLGGF Hß, F 5XJF YIF Kß T[ ; F{  
Vß, JFG CTF

Hß, F GAL TYF NLGGF Hß, F 5XJF YIF Kß T[ ; F{B}A  
VS, DN CTFP SM. GALGL VJL ICSFI T G ; ÆE/L CX[S(T[  
EM/F CTFP N]GI FGL TPDG[S\ BAZ G CTLP CF4 RF, FS VG[  
DßFZ G CTF4 VS, DN TYF CMXI FZ CTF VG[Vß, H T[  
J:T] Kß HGF , . BNf TVF, FV[ DFGLJG[ 5MTFGM GF A  
AGfjIMK[;

Vb, FSv; \SFZ 9LS SIF" IJGF . AFNT  
TYF JhLOM , FENFIL GYL

I FN ZFBM; Vb, FS 9LS SIF" IJGF . AFNT TYF JhLOMGOM  
GYL VF5TFP CNL; XZLODF\ K[ o Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfYL VZH SZJFDF\ VFJL Sß cC]hZ |  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df 0, F6L VMZT 36L . AFNT SZ[  
Kß ZF+[ÔU[ Kß 5ZT] 5MTFGF 5FOMXLVMG[ B}A ; TFJ[ Kßc  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI ]Sß cT[NMhBL  
Kßc OZL Vß ALÒ VMZT IJX[VZH SZL Sß cT[JWFZ[sGIO, f  
. AFNT TMGYL SZTL4 5ZT] 5FOMXLVM; FY[; NÜTG SZ[Kßc  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI ]Sß cT[HgGTL  
Kßc 5ZT] VF56L VMZTMGL A]h]UL" VFH[ T:ALC TYF  
JhLOFVMDfH ZCL U. Kß Vb, FSv; \SFZ ; JWFZ TZO DÛ,  
, Û GYL ;

Ô[NLGGMVß EFU 56 SD YIMTMNLG V5}b"ZC[Xß 5ZT]  
VFHSF, HD VgI J:T]VMG); ُ SF-[Kß VßD H NLGG]56

XX

XX

; ǂ vIGRMD SF- I MKP VDS[ TMGDFhvZMhFG[ H NLG ; DÒ  
 , LWM Kǂ DFD, FT TYF Vb, FS JUZ[ G[ KMOL NLWFP BI FZ[  
 Sǂ, FS[ Vb, FSG[ V5GFJLG[ . AFNTM TYF VSLNFVM  
 Dfǂl TFVMG[ tI Ò NLWL VG[ Vb, FSGM 56 NFJM H Kǂ  
 CSLSTDF Vb, FS 56 9LS GYL4 5ZT[ Ô[ CMT TM 56 jI Y"  
 CTFP VDSGF VSLNF4 VD, TYF DFD, FT ; FZF Kǂ 5ZT[ TVM  
 TGf 5Z . TZf. G[ALÔVMG[CSLzvT] K DFG[Kǂ TMTDGFDF  
 Vb, FSGL SDL K[;

VF56L VMZTMV[ 56 V[ H ZLT[ Vb, FSG[ KMOL NLWFP  
 ; JFZYL ; FH ; WL ULATvIGNF4 C; Nv. QI F"VG[ , FcGTfGDF  
 , FUL ZC[K[VG[KTF5MTFG[Ah]U"DfG[KP TMAh]UL"OÉT  
 VF GYLp V[H ZLT[5ZǂMG[56 SCǂDFVfJ[K[Sǂ Vb, FSGL  
 TǂGDFV 56 SDL Kǂ TVM 56 5MTFGL . : , FC SZǂ A, S[  
 Vb, FS VDS VǂT[AFZYL Gǂ SFDMYL 56 JWFZ[ H~ZL Kǂ  
 Vǂ, F Df8[S[Ô[Gǂ SFDMDfSDL ZCǂ[ TMTG]Gǂ; FG 5MTFGL  
 hfT ; WL H ZCǂ[VG[Ô[Vb, FS BZFA YI F TMTG]Gǂ; FG  
 ALÔVMG[56 YXǂ H[ANFVMGF CSMDfANFB, KP VO; M; ;  
 GDFh KMDJF TYF ALÔ UǂGFCMG[ TM UǂFC ; DHJDFVfJ[  
 Kǂ BI FZ[ULAT4 C; N4 hǂZ JUZ[GL , F, R TYF Vǂf HǂL  
 ALÒ 8ǂMG[UǂFC GYL ; DHTL ;

; FZFX S[VF CNL; XZLODF+6 V[A AIFG OZDFJJDFV  
 VFjI F K[VG[VF +6I V[A Vǂf K[S[AFSL TDFD V[AM  
 BFDLVMG; AW V[H +6 BFDLVMYL KP VDS V[AMGMTM  
 TǂGfYL V[ ; AW K[S[TVM VǂGfYL 5NF YFI K[Hǂ S[  
 ULAT4 R]U, BMZL S[V[56 , FcGTfG SZJfYL 5NF YFI K[

XX



\*\*\*\*\*

VG[GF. I; OFSL4 , OF. vh3OF JUZ[ CMXI FZ DNG[ GFNFG  
AGFJL NUFYL 5NF YFI K[VG[VD]S V[AMYL TPGMV[; AW  
K[S[B]N V[V[AMT]DGFYL 5NF YFI K[H]D S[BFIJNGL GFX]EL  
, F, RYL 5NF YFI KP V[H ZLT[DGGvIJRFZ SZJFYL ; FGM  
; AW DF, D Y. XS[KP TMV[+6[V[AMGL . : , FCv; WfZ6F  
H~ZL Y. |

. : , FCGL ZLT

. : , FCGF TZLSFDF\A[RLhMK[o VS . <D Yf%T SZJMVG[  
ALH]VD, SZJMP V[UL ISTFAM5-M HPATDFZF V[ANG]J6G  
CMI sHD S[TFc, LD]LGc4 cTa, LU[NLGc TYF cA]CxTL h]Zc  
; FTDMEFUF VF TM. <D YI MVG[SFD V[K[S[Y]YD hAFGG[  
ZMSL , M; TDFZL hAFG BA RF, [KP TDG[SM. AZ]SC[S[  
E, ] CZIUh G AM, M; V[GFYL BFIJNGL GFX]EL TYF CMXI FZ  
DNG[AM]P, AGFJL N]UM VG[AC]WF , FcGTFG SZJF TYF  
ULAT JUZ[; 3/F V[AMNZ Y. HX[VG[B]FZ[hAFG ZMSL  
, [JFDF\VFJX[TMV[V[A H[RLhMYL 5NF YFI K]T[56 IN, YL  
NZ Y. HX] SFZ6 S[T]DGFYL hAFGG[DFZOT[H SFD , [JFDF\  
VFJ[KP B]FZ[hAFGYL SFD H G , [JFDF\VFJX[TM T[5MT[  
SDhMZ Y. HX[;

ALH]SFD V[K[S[V]S ; DI G]L SZLG[DGG SI F"SZMS]A  
N]GI FGL XL CSLST K[m T[H, NL K]L HGfZ K[TYF DMT VG[  
t]FZ 5KIGL Yt]S D]h, G[ZMH ; MRF ZCM; HD S[SA]VG[  
D]SZvGSLZGF ; JF, HJFA4 t]FZ 5KL SADFYL p9J]VG[  
IC; FAvISTFA TYF 5], I; ZFT 5Z RF, JP V[GFYL N]GI FGF

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

DfGvDZTAfGL D[CaAT 56 NŹ Y. HX[ VG[ 3D04 , ME  
TYF , F, RYL YTL ALDFZLVM H[D S[IGNF4 C; N JUŹ[ 56  
HTF ZC[X[;

. , FHGM B], F; M S[ ; FZ A[ RLhM Y. o VŹ TM . <D  
D[/JJM VG[ALH]SfD SZJP . <D D[/JJF Df8[TM SŹVFG  
XZLO XlbIF 5KL V[UL ISTfAM 5-M H[DfD; F. , GL ; FY[  
IN, GL ALDFZLVMG] 56 J6'G CMI P H[D S[ C; Nv. ØF"  
3D0vVIEDFG JUŹ[sS]; \SFZ S[Vb, fS[Zhl, fFGL AŹF. P  
sV[Df8f JWFZ[GIC TMA[CxTL h[ŹZ sGfDL ISTfAfGF H N;  
EFU 5-L , M[;

BI FZ[SfD A[SZJfGF K[o VŹ hAfGG[ZMŹJfG]VG[ALH]  
DMT TYF tIFZ 5KL VFJGFZ CF, TMG]IRŹGvDGGP V, AŹ4  
5M58GL H[D 5MT[cA[CxTL h[ŹZcGF XaNm 5-L , [fYl S\  
, fE G YX]A, S[SM. VFI, DYl ; DÒG[5-J]H~Zl KP H[  
3ZMDF\VF], D CMI T[3ZMGL VMZTM TMTDGFYL 5-[VG[H[  
3ZMDF\VF], D G CMI T[3ZMGf DNM SM. VFI, DYl 5-LG[  
5MTfGF 3ZGL VMZTMG[5-fJl N[;

VMZTMDNMYL 5-Jf 5Z H A; G SZL N]A, S[CD]XF 5MT[  
56 T[ISTfAMG[ 5-TL TYF ALÔVMG[ ; E/fJTL ZCP C]  
JfI NM SZ]K] S[ . gXF V<, FC] TVF, f p5Z D]HA VD,  
SZJfYL B]A H, NL . : , FC Y. HX[;

VF ; 3/L BZfALVMGL H0 VŹ H AfAT KP Ô[T[NŹ Y.

\*\*\*\*\*



ÔÌ TM; 3/L AFATMGL . : , FC Y. ÔÌ VG[T[V[S[VFHSE,  
sNLGGI JFTMDF , F5ZJF. sVFDf Y. U. KP Ô[ ÝtI\$  
AFATDF\NLGGMbIF, ZFBJFDF\VFJ[S[H[SFD VF56[SZL  
ZCIF KLV[T[NLGGF D]TFIAS K[S[GIC m TMYMDF INJ; Df\  
. gXF V<, FC]TVF, F . : , FC Y. HX[|

VTF\NMF SZLV[S[5FS 5ZJZINUFZ[VF, D VF56 ; FG[  
VD, SZJFGL TMOLS V54 VFDLG ;



sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

DI: HNGF  
VFNFA



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sU}HZFTv>lgOI Ff

VG]ÊDI6SF

[illegible]

XX

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLD

DI:HNGF VFNFA

GCDN[C] J G]; k, V, F Z; }, IC, Y SZLDPPPPP

અભિજ્ઞ બિલ્લાહિ મિનશયતા નિર્જીમ.

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDF IGZ'CLDP

cJ DGÿ Vhÿ, D] IDdDDÿ DvGvV D; FIHN<, FIC VV ÿ

**યુક્ત-૨ ફીલ્ડમુદુ વ સઆ ફી ખરાબિહા. ઊભાઈ-ક મા**  
SfvG , CD VV ÿ I NB], CF .<, F BF. OLGp , CDÿ OLNÿ  
NgI F IBhÿ Mÿ J, CDÿ OL, ÿ VFIBZIT VhFAgÿ VhLDPc

TZÔPM o cVG[T[DF6; YL JWFZ[hfI, D SM6 DF6; CX#  
H[V<, FC TVF, FGL DI:HNMF\T[Dg]GfD , pFYL ZMS[TYF  
T[Dg[pÔOJFGMÿI F; SZ[m T[Dg[TMV[CSvVIWSFZ G CM  
S[T[D\FNFB, YFI 4 5ZT] OZTF OZTFP T[DGF DF8[N]GI FDF  
Z]:JF. VG[VFIBZTv5Z, MSD\FDCf EFZ[VhFA K[|c

Ô[S[VFI T XZLOGf cXFG[G]h}, c sH[AGfJ 5Z SM. VFI T  
pTZ# T[T[GMcXFG[G]h}, c SCpFI K[fDFADTE N K# 5ZT] VF  
AfATDF\VSDT K[S[VFI T VFDv; FDFgl 4 j I F5S Kp E, #  
DI:HNG[pÔOGFZ D]: , D CM S[UZ D]: , D4 AgG[GL V[H

XX

XX

; Ô K# H[VFI T XZLODF\J6"JF. P VITGMDhDg N, L, K[  
T[Gf ; fYl DMbF hFI, DvVgIFI L CMJFGLP TM VFI TGM ; fZ  
V[S[ T[Dg[ TM I MuI TYF VIGJFI "CT\ S[ 5MT[ 56 BIFZ[  
DI:HNMDf\NFB, YFT TM OZTF OZTF4 T[Gf :YFG[ ALÔ  
BFI, ; vIGE[ IN, YL V<, FC 5fSG\GfD , [GFZFVMG[ZMS#  
SFZ6 S[V[SFD TMBM[B]NFYL IG0Z CMJFGL VMZ 56 DMBL  
IGXfGL K# T[YL VFJM. g; FG ; fYl DMBMhFI, D CX[;

VFI T XZLO , OhMvXaNMGF IC; FA[ TMSfIOZMGL H ; FY[  
BF; K# D]:, DMG[XfID, GYL4 SFZ6 S[H[ZMSJ\B]NF 5fSG\  
GfD , [fYl V+[ DZFNv. IrKT K# V[ ZMSJ\ SFIOZMYL H  
; ] UT K# 5ZT[V[AZF. ALÔ ZLT[D]; , DfGMG[56 XfID,  
K[ VG[ T[ V[ S[ DGF. 5KL DI:HNMGf pÔ0JFG\ J6"G  
OZDFjI P HGMV[C[T]K[S[DI:HNMDfV<, FC TVF, FGf GfD  
, [fYl ZMSJ\ V[SFZ6[BZFA K[S[TYL DI:HNMJZFg YFI  
K# SFZ6 S[DI:HNMG L VFAFNL GDFh 5-Jf TYF V<, FC  
TVF, FGf IhÊvI fNYL YFI K[;

DI:HNDF\ V<, FC TVF, FGf IhÊvI fNYL IJZâ  
SM SFD SZJ# DI:HNG L JZFGL K[

TM DI:HNDF\ V[UF SFD SZJf HGFYL V<, FC TVF, FGL  
I fNDf\B, , VFJ# DI:HNG[pÔ0JL Kp Df8[Ô[D]; , DfGYL  
DI:HNDF\ SM SFD GDFh S[ IhÊGF IJZâ YX[ TM T[ 56  
D, FDTv, FGTFGGF , FI S CX[ VG[NB\T\ K[S[ DI:HNDF\  
H~ZT IJGF N]GI FGL JFTMSZJL GDFh TYF I fN[. , fCLYL  
S\ ; AW GYL WZFJTl4 T[YL A\XS4 UJGFC TYF hkdvVgIFI  
K[;

XX

XX

# SZVFG XZLO 5-IG[ ~ISIF SDFJGL BZFAI

VDJ , MSM V< , FCGF GFD TYF SZVFG XZLOGL IT , FJT  
5Z N]GI FGM ; FDFG AN , FDF\ , [K# BIFZ[S[V< , FC TAFZS  
J TVF , FG]GFD V# , ]ISDTL K[S[AgG[HCFG 56 T[G]D}I  
GYL Y . XSTFP V[H ZLT[ZDhFG XZLODFS , FD[DÖN BtD  
SZJFGMV[hvAN , M J/TZ N]MDGF K[VG[SAM5Z AN , M  
VF5LG[sSZVFG XZLOf 5-FJJ]56 DGF KP V]H DNFGF  
8FS6F shI FZT JUZ[FDF5{ F VF5LG[5-FJJ]56 GFÖ . h  
KP V< , FCJF/FVMGF GÖS V< , FCGF GFD TYF T[DGL  
ZhFDNLGF D}FA , FDF\N]GI FGL TMX]SNZ CMT m HgGTGL  
G[MDTMGL 56 V# , L SNZ GYL4 T[DGF GhNLS V< , FC  
TVF , FG]GFD TYF ZhFDNL HgGTGL G[DTMYL 56 JWLK[K[  
cJIZhJFGD]IDG< , FIC VSAZPc TZÖDM o cVG[ V< , FC  
TVF , FGL ZhFDNL ; F}YL JWLK[ KPc VF VFI T T[GL B} , L  
N , L , KP

NLGG[ N]GI FGF AN , [ J[RJFYL Ah]UMGL  
; FJR[TL

VG[ NLGG[ N]GI FGF AN , FDF\ J[RJFGL XSFYL VDJ  
Ah]UM[ V# , L . CITI FT ZFBL K[S[AÖZDF\HTF G CTF S[  
SNFR T[DGLNLGNFZ ; DÖG[SM. N}SGNFZ EFJDF\SDL SZ#  
TMT[56 V\$ ÝSFZGMNLGGMAN , MY . HXP AÖZDF\G HJ]  
A[SFZ6[CM K[ o V\$ VCSFZYL VG[ALH]VF SFZ6[S[ , MSM  
5Z VDFZMNAFJ 50X[ VG[ TYL ; MM ; :TM VF5X# H[DF  
T[DGLG\$ ; FG YXP VF 36L ; FZL TYF H~ZL JFT K# TDFNLG

XX



XX

JRJFGL XSFYL 56 5ZC[h K[ VG[ T[ p5ZFt Db, }G[  
G}; FGYL 56 ARFJJL KP TM5MTFGL YITQ9F TYF DZTAFGF  
NAFJYL, FE p9FJJMV\$ YSFZGL IZxJT K\$ T\$YL CFISDv  
; ħFIWXG[CINI MvE\$; MJFT, }FGL DGF. KP

Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfG[  
CINI M N\$] D]CaATGF SFZ6[ CT]

5ZT] V[ 5Z VF XSF G SZJFDFVVFJ\$ S[ Z; }, k, FC  
s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, Df CFISD CMJF KTF\CINI MSA},  
OZDFJTF CTF4SFZ6 S[VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, DfG[  
H[E\$; MJFT N\$JFDFVVFJTL CTL4 T[0ÉT D]CaATGF SFZ6[  
CTL4 G S[ CFISD CMJFGF SFZ6YLP BIFZ[ VFHSF, H[  
s; ħFIWXMGf V5FI K[T[CINI MGYL4 IZxJT K[

VD\$[V\$ V\$JL H ALÒ VFI TYL DI:HNDF\SFIOZGM5{ M  
, UfOJMGFÔ. h ; FIAT SIM K\$ 5ZT] DFZF DT[ T[ V, U  
D:V, M K\$ T\$GL N, L, M KP T[ VFI TYL DZFN TM VF K[ S[  
D]xZSM DI:HNMFVAFN SZJFGF, FIS GYLP T\$FV\$GM SM.  
p<, B GYL S[T\$GM5{ MDI:HNDF\, UfOJMGFÔ. h KP Ô[  
V\$ CMT TMZ; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, Df SNL  
SZX sSAL, fFGL AGFJ[, . DFZTM AFSL G ZFBT4 SFZ6 S[  
SZX[BR"SD CMJFYL CTLDG[sH[. AfCLDL TfcDLZDFf SfcAF  
XZLOGM H EFU CTM SfcAF XZLOYL ACfZ SZL NLWM CTMP  
NZJFÔ[ 56 êRM VG[ V\$ SZL NLWM CTMP BIFZ[ RFZJ  
B, lOFVMGM IJU 5ZMYIM TM ChZT Van\$, FC IAG hAJZ  
sZINPfV[5MTFGF DF; L ChZT VFI XF I; ŪLSF sZINPfYL V[  
CNL; ; FE/LG[ChZT. AfCLD sV, PfGF -UvTh"5Z SfcAF  
XZLOGL TfcDLZvAFWSFD SI\$ OZL Van], DI, SGF

XX

XX

IB, FOTSf/Df\TgF UJ'GZ CBÔh IAG I}; p[VaNk, FC IAG  
h\AZ sZINPFG[St, SZLG[SfcAF XZLOG[SZ\XGL TfcDLZ 5Z  
AN, L GfbI p OZL CFZ]G ZXLN B, LOFV[ SfcAF XZLOG[  
. AfCLDL A]GI FN 5Z TfcDLZ SZJF . DfD DfI, S sZCPfYL  
; , FC , LWL TM . DfD[ . GSfZ OZDfj I M VG[ T[ H CF, 5Z  
AFSL ZFBJFGL ; , FC V[IJRFZYL VF5L S[EIJ0I Df\sv<, FC  
TVF, FG\3Zf AFNXFCMG\TbTvV[DxSvÝ\$8LX AM"G AGL  
ÔIP ti FZYL SfcAF XZLO V[H CF, 5Z K[;

ChZT VaNk, FC sZINPFGl TfcDLZG\ sH[ . AfCLDL  
A]GI FN 5Z CTlf AFSL G ZCp\ ÔCZDf\ S VO; M; GF  
, fI S K\ 5ZT] SZ\XGL . DfZT 5Z AFSL ZCp\DF\G Ô6[  
V<, FC ZaA], VF, DLGGL Sß, L ICSDTM CX\ 5ZT] V\$  
Bk, L ICSDT Hg[CZ SM ; DÔ XS[K[T[Vf K[S\ Ô[CTLDG[  
H[SfcAF XZLOGMH EFU K\ACfZ G ZBfT TME, \ A[NZJfÔ  
HDLGGL AZfAZ H ZC[T4 5ZT] RFJLVMTM BfINDM 5F; [H  
ZC[T4 H\YL CZ SM G[SfcAF XZLODf\ÝJ\X G D/TP BfFZ[  
CTLD ACfZ ZCp\fYL NZ\$ ZMS8MS IJGF SfcAF XZLOGl AZST  
Ýf%T SZL XS[K[;

V+[VF JfT I FN ZFBJF , fI S K[S[DpF XZLOGf SfIOZMM[  
SfcAF XZLOGf AfWSfDDf\c, f, Df, BR"SI MCTMP V[SfZ6[  
H BR"38L 50I MCTMG[ChZT . AfCLD sv, pfGL . DfZTG[  
5j"G SZL XÉI fP ; FZfX S[cDf Sfvg I, , ÝD\KIZSLvGcJf/L  
VFI TGM DT, A V[K[D]xZSMDF\DI:HNG[VFAFN SZJFGL  
, fI SFT GYL4 SfZ6 S[H[J:T]YL T[GL VFAFNL K\ T[TVMDF\  
GYLP T[ B]nf5fSGM IhÊ K[HG\ AfFG VF VFI TDF\ K[ o  
TZÔpM o CF4 DI:HNMG[VFAFN SZJ]T[ , MSMG\SfD K\ H[  
V<, FC TVF, f TYf ISI fDTGF INJ; 5Z . DfG , fJ[ TYf

XX

XX

GDfhGL 5fANL SZ[VG[hSFT VF5[!c

VF VFI TDFD\ C[T]GDfhGF AIFGGMK[HGF DF8[DI: HN  
AGFJJFDF\VFJL VG[ . DFGG]J6'G V8, F DF8[S[T]IJGF  
GDfh ; CLC GYL YTL VG[ hSFTG\ J6'G GDfhG[  
SFID, v5IZ5}b"SZJF DF8[SI]K\ SFZ6 S[GDfh CSM; FY[  
H[ZLT[5-JL Ô[. V\ T[B], } vIGBF, ; TF TYF D[CaAT 5Z  
DMS\ K[VG[TGL V\$ IGXFGI DF, BR"SZJMK\ hSFT T[H  
N\HGF IN, D\B], } TYF D[CaAT CMI 4 SFZ6 S[N]GI FDF\  
SM. CFISD TMhSFT T, A SZGFZ K[GIC S[TGF NAFJYL N\JL  
50T ;

VF NFJFGL ALÒ N, L, S[ DI: HNMGL VFAFNL V<, FC  
TVF, FGF IhÊYL H K[VG[IhÊGF DF8[H TPG[AGFJJFDF\  
VFJ[K[TGL VF VFI T K[0 cOL A] ]TG\ VihG<, FC] VG\  
TZ\DVV J I hSZ OL C:D[CpC TZÔ\DM 0 -V\JF 3ZM  
sDI: HNMDF\HDPGF DF8[V<, FC sTVF, FfV[C\SD NLWM K[  
S[TPGMVNA SZJFDF\VFJ[VG[TPFV<, FC TVF, FG]GFD  
, \JFDF\VFJ[!c sV[H TPGI VFAFNL Kpf TMH[SFD IhÊYL  
; AW G ZFBT\ CMI T[G]SZJ\DI: HNDF\Ô. h GYLP TGFYL  
DI: HNGI JZFGI Kp CNL; XZLODFK[0 -DI: HNMOÉT V<, FC  
TVF, FGF IhÊ DF8[H AGFJJFDF\VFJL KpC T\YL DI: HNDF\  
5ZRZ6GL CZF0ZL SZJL4 V[H ZLT[H[J: T]DI: HNGI ACfZ  
BMUF. K\ T[G]V\, FGYL 5KJ\ sCF4 Ô[DI: HNDF\H UD  
Y. CMI TM 5K\, \JFDF\JFWM GYLPF V[H ZLT[ 5MTFGL  
ITÔZTGf . IxTCfZ DI: HNDF\ JC[RJF4 A, S[ H[ DF6;  
5UFZYL . <D[NLG 5-FJ[K\ T[G]DI: HN sHDFVTBFGfDF\  
A[ LG[5-FJJ]mVF ; 3/L JFTMDGF K[!

XX

XX

VF NFJFGL S[DI:HNMG L VF AFNL IhÊ}, FCYL H K[ V\$  
N, L, VF K[ S[ CNL; XZLODF\ ISI FDT GÒS VFJJFGL  
IGXFGLVMD\ VF 56 OZDFj I} K[ 0 -TÐGL DI:HN M VF AFN  
CX} 56 CX[JZF GPc VF AFNL TYF JZFGL E\UL VF ZLT[H Y.  
XS[ K[ S[ ÔCZDF\ TM B\A X6UFZ TYF , MSMGL SØËT CX}  
5ZT\ D\ VF AFNL sIOSZ TYF I, <, FIC I Tf VMKF\ CX P V\$  
N, L, VF K[ S[ , MSMV[ Z; } }}, FC s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, DfYL 5KI} S} c; FDF\ BZFA Hu I F S. K[m VG[; FDF\  
AÇTZ Hu I F S. K[mc VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[  
OZDFj I} 0 DG[BAZ GYLP IHA|. , sV, {fYL 5KI} TMTÐ6[  
56 V[H HJFA VF% MVG[SC I} S} NZAFZ[B\NFJNLYL 5} KLG[  
HJFA N. XPc B I FZ[T\MM 5} KJF U I F TMD:V, M 5} KJFGL  
AZSTYL V<, FC TVF, FGL V\$, L IGS8TF D/L S[ V\$, L  
IGS8TF É I FZ\ D/L G CTL VYFTYÓÉT I; ¿Z CÔZ 5ZNF  
NZIDI FGDF\ZCL U I F ;

; fYL BZFA Hu I F AÔZ K[ VG[ ; fYL  
; fZL Hu I F DI:HN K[

; FZ V[ S[ NZAFZ[B\NFJNLYL p5ZGM HJFA D?I MP CJ[  
IJRFZJ} Ô[. V[S[DI:HN TYF AÔZDF\ VF I; JFI X\OS"K[S[  
DI:HNDF\ V<, FC TVF, FGM IhÊ YFI K[ VG[ AÔZDF\  
N]GI FGMP VFYL H6FI} S[DI:HN AGFJJFGMD\ C[T] V<, FC  
TVF, FGM IhÊv I FN K} TMTÐF\N]GI FGMIhÊ AÔZ AGFJL  
N\} K} H[; FDF\ BZFA Hu I F K[ VG[ TG[ AÔZ AGFJL N\}  
V[H TG[ JZFGL K P V+[ VFChZT s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, Df TYF ChZT IHA|. , sV, {fGF VF. ZXFNLYL S[sDG[  
BAZ GYlf T[ , MSMV[AMW , \M Ô[. VP H\MM BAZ G CMJF

XX

XX

KTFAD; F. , GF ; FRFvH9F HJFA VF5JF TQ FZ ZC[K[T[, MSM  
56 ; DH[VG[RTP HVMISTFAGMDT, A G VFJOJF KTF  
T, AFvIJnFYLVMG[S\ G[S\ HJFA VF%I [ÔI K[VG[VFD  
GYL SCL NTF S[VF HuI F VDFZL ; DHDFGYL VFJTLP BAZ  
G CMI TM; FO SCL NpJ\Ô. VP

AhZ RldCZ GJXZJFGGF JOFYWFGGL  
ICSEI T

TpDGYL SM. OM; LV[V\$ JFT 5KL TMHJFADFSCI }S#  
cDG[BAZ GYLPc OM; LV[SCI }S[CFI ; TD[AFNXFCGMVF8, M  
DMBM5UFZ BFJ KMVG[VF JFTGL TDG[BAZ GYL m T6[  
SCI }S# 5UFZ TM DG[ T JFTMGMD/[ K[H[C] Ô6}Kp H[  
JFTMG[GYL Ô6TMTGM5UFZ D/JF , FU[TMAFNXFCGM; J"  
BhFGM56 DFZF 5UFZ DF8[SFOL G YFI 4 SFZ6 S[GDF, p  
JFTMGL TMCN H GYL VG[ChZT IHA]. , sV, pfG}I; 2Z  
CÔZ 5ZNFMIX[VF OZDFJJ}S# DG[VF8, LIGS8TF ÉI FZ[  
D/L G CTL4 IJRZJF , FIS Kp H[ , MSM N}GIFDF\YMM  
IhÊMvXj, SZLG[V<, FC TVF, FGF NLNFZGL TDgGF SZ[K[T  
Sb, L DMBL E}, Kp SFZ6 S[TVMIHA]. , sV, pfYL 56 JWfZ[  
GÔS YJF RFc[ Kp CF4 V, A24 ISIFDTDF\JFI NF D}HA  
V<, FC 5FSGMNLNFZ YX[VG[NZIDI FGDFSM. VF0 G CX[;

; FZFX S[VF CNL; XZLOYL ; FIAT YI }S[DI:HNDFAÔZ  
HJL JFTMSZJL GFÔ. h Kp VD\$ , MSM ; CFAF sZINPf 5Z  
AMCTFG , UFJ[K[S[TVM DI:HNDFAVDFZL H[D A}NF JFTM  
SZTF CTF TMVF TMC DT H TMC DT Kp Ô[; CFAF ChZFT H  
Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF . ZXFN 5Z

XX

XX

VD, SZJFJF/F G CX[TMALH]SM6 CX[m V\$ TMN]GIFGL  
JFTM DI:HNDF\SZJL H hkd4 p5ZYL ; CFAF sZINPf 5Z  
TMCDT D\$LG[TDF\VMZ JWFZMSZL , [Kp 5MT[TJAF SZJFGF  
AN, [p, 8F Ah]UMG[ANGFD SZ[K[;

V, A, 4 VD\$, MSMTDF\svff E}, SZ[K[S[NZ\$ JFTG[  
N]GIFGL JFT ; DÒ , [Kp TM Ô6J]Ô. V[S[GLRGL JFTM  
NLGL AFATMK[TGF 5]KJFDFDI:HNDF\FWWMGYL o ALDFZGM  
CF, 5]KJM D}; , DFGGMCf, Ô6JMP V[H ZLT[Ô[SM. J:T]  
DI:HNDF\UD YFI TMT[G]5]KJ]56 Ô. h Kp

## V\$ NM:TGL VÒA ICSFI T

V\$ JFZ DG[5MTFGF NM:T sH[DFZF XFIUN"56 CTffGL  
V\$ JFT 36L 5; N VFJLP C]sDI:HNDF\ APM CTM V[  
CF, TDF\V\$ ~I5IFG]5ZRZ6 V\$ DF6; 5F; YL DUFIJ P  
T6[DG[DI:HNDF\, FJLG[VF%] P DFZF NM:T sXFIUN[F Sæ]S[  
cX]VF , [0vN[0DF\GIC U6FI mc sH[DI:HNDF\DGf Kpf  
CSJF/FVMGL V[H VM/B CM K[S[TVM5MTFGF DMBFVMG[  
56 XZLVTGL JFT ATFJL N] 5ZT]VNAvIJJ\$4 ; eI Tf G  
KMD[; sV\$ JFZ ChZ ; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DV[sE}, YLf  
GDFh 5-FJTFH, NL ; , FD 0ZJL NLWLP V\$ ; CFAIV[sS[Jff  
VNAYL 5]KI] cX]GDFh DpT; Z Y. U. IF VF5 E}, L  
UIF m C[V<, FCGF Z; } ; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, D ;

sIFSJA . BZJL U]0Z , Cf

CF4 VD\$ JFTMV[JL CM K[S[Ô[SM. VMZ SZ[TMA\NALv  
V; eI TDF\U6FI 4 A, S[S]EDF\NFB, Y. ÔI 4 5ZT]; FRM  
VFIXS D]CaATGF ÔXDF\SZ[TMT[Gf DF8[DF0 Y. ÔI Kp

XX

XX

H[D S[ChZT ; li I N VCDN ; FP AZk JL sZCPf sChZT DJP  
 >:DF. , XCLN sZCPf GF 5LZf V\$ INJ; XFNL YJFGF SFZ6[  
 ; JFZGL GDFhDf; CH DMDF 5CMr I F TMTDGF DZLN DJ , FGF  
 VaN], CI ; FP GDFh 5KL JVhDfAOZDFJJF , FuI F o VDS  
 , MSMGMVF CF, K[S[ÔZ]GL AU, Df50I F ZC[K[VG[TSALZ[  
 ઊલા (પ્રથમ તકબીર) ચૂકી જાય છે.' હઝરત સયિદ સાહેબે ખૂબ  
 VFEFZ DfgI MVG[OZDFj I ]o cCJYL VFD G AGXPc

DJ , FGF VaN], CI ; FPGL G; LCTGMVF -U Ô[S[ÔCZDF  
 VNAGF IJZ]â CTM 5ZV]V[ThYL SCUFGL V\$, F DF8[ICDT  
 SZL CTL S[TVMÔ6TF CTF S[sV]Ylf ; li I N ; FC]AG[BZFA  
 G , FUX] A, S[BX YXP TMTDGF[BX SZJF DF8[Vf TZLSM  
 V5GFj I MP VFJMH IS: ; MChZT VFI XF I; ŪLSF sZINPFGM  
 K] H[CNL; XZLODF K[o VFChZT ; <, <, FC]V , I IC J  
 ; <, DV[OZDFj I ]S] DG[BAZ K[S[TD[É I FZ[DFZFYL GFZFH  
 CMKMVG[SI FZ[BX CMKM B I FZ[BOf CMKMTMS; D BFTL  
 JBT[VFD SCM KMS] cZaA[. AfCLD sV , FfGL S; Dc VG[  
 B I FZ[BX CMKMTMSCMKM cZaA[D]CdDN ; <, <, FC]V , I IC  
 J ; <, DGL S; DPc

ChZT VFI XF sZINPfv[ OZDFj I ]o I F Z; }, <, FC  
 ; <, <, FC]V , I IC J; <, D | t I FZ[OÉT VF5G]GFD H , JFG  
 KMDL Nē K], sVYFTYIN, YL VF5 ; <, <, FC]V , I IC J  
 ; <, DG[GYL E}, TLPf ; FZFX S[ VFIXSMGL JFTM ÔCZDF  
 A\NALvVIJJ\$ , FU[K] 56 BZBZ T[; 56"VNAvIJJ\$  
 YDF6[CM K[!

XX

XX

DI:HNGM Sß, M VNA YJM Ô[. V[ m

AI FGGM; FZ V[S[DI:HNGMSDYL SD VF8, MTMVNAv  
IJJß SZJM Ô[. V[ Hß, M S[ N]GIFGF CFISDv; ¿FIWXGF  
NZAFZGMSZJFDF\VFJ[K[S[IN, VG[XZLZGL TG\FNZAFZDF\  
VF S[OI I T CMI K[S[Vß 30L DF8[56 ALÒ TZ0 TJBH]Cv  
wIFG GYL HT\ VG[ VF CF, T ÝtIß ; DI[ CMI 4 GICTZ  
BI F\; ]WL DI:HNDFFZC[tI F\; ]WL TMVJxI VF CF, T CMUL H  
Ô[. V[

V[ D G ; DHJFDF\ VFJ[ S[ V[ S[OI TG\ CZ30L ZC[ ]  
5C[, FGF A]h]UMv; , 0[; FI, CLGv5]GT 5]ÛÔ[5Z BtD Y.  
UI]K[ VF56G[CF, ÉIFG; LA Y. XS[K[m SFZ6 S[V<, FC  
TVF, F DCF NIF/]vS'5F/] K[ TGfYL SNFI5 IGZFXv  
GfpdDLN G YJ]Ô[. V[

H]VM ; CFAF sZINPFGF DI:HNGF VNAGL VF S[OI T CTL  
S[ChZT pDZ sZINPFV[A[DF6; MG[GAJL DI:HNDF\êRF  
VJFHYL JFTMSZTF Ô[ F TMVF5 sZINPFV[TD G[WDSFj I F  
VG[OZDFj I ]o Ô[5ZN[XL D]; F0Z G CMT TMTDG[VJxI IXÛF  
SZT VG[ H[ DI:HNGM VNA VIGJFI "K[ T[ D H[ , MSM  
DI:HNDF\K[TDGM VNA 56 VFJxI S K[V G[T[V[S[SM  
CZST V[UL G SZ[ HGFYL DI:HNJF/FVMG[TS, LO YFI P  
NF PTP V[UL HuI FV[ GDFh 5-JF éEM G YFI BI F\ALÔ  
VFJTFvHTF GDFhLVMG[TS, LO YFI P V[H ZLT[BI F\SM  
ALÔ[DF6; sGDFhf 5-L ZæMCM tIFZ[êRF VJFHYL IhÊ  
G SZJMÔ[. V[ SFZ6 S[TYL T[DF6; GL GDFhDFB, , 50X[  
VG[TG[TS, LO YXP V[G]SFZ6 VF 56 K[S[CNL; XZLODF\  
DI:HN IJX[ChZ ; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DV[OZDFj I ]K[

XX



XX

S[0 -DI: HNMHgGTGF AFU Kf VG[HgGTDf\SM. G[TS, lO G  
YJL Ô[. VP

sV\TDF\B]NFV[ZpOMvZCLDYl N]VF SZLV[S[T[SfZ; fh[  
CSLSL VF56 ; fG[VD, GL TfPLS AU# VFDLGfP

sI FSA UIOZ , Cf

મહાસાગર-અ-અશિર

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

ZDhFG XZLOG[  
BFI, ; <X]†  
ZFBJM • [ V[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VG]JFN 00

📄 DJP I FSA . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDN GUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#) Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sU]HZFTv. IgOI Ff

VGÊDI6SF



XX

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

ZDhFG XZLOG[ BFI, ; vX]å ZFBJM  
Ô[. V[

BtAV[ DFØZC 5KL 0ZDFjI }o SP S[ ZDhFG XZLOGM  
DICGMGÒS VFJL UIMK# DF8[D]GF; Av IMI K[S# T]GF  
YMFs VCSFDvVFN#MAI FG SZL N]FDFVFEJp

VF JFT TM; F{H Ô6[K[S[ZMhf 0h"K# T]G[TMJ6"JJFGL  
VFJxi ÉTF GYL VG[V[H ÝDF6[TZFJLCG[56 ; 3/F , MSM  
Ô6[K[S[T[H~ZL K# DF8[T]G[56 AI FG SZJFGL hfhl H~ZT  
GYLp

ZMhFDF\ AZFvBZfA SFD SZJF S]F\ K[ m

CF4 V[JFT AI FG SZJFGL VFJxi ÉTF K[S[V]D]S , MSMV[  
VF DF; DF\VD]S JFTMJWFZL NLWL K[VG[T]G]SFZ6 V[K[S#  
T]MG[Sf\TMIA, S], ><D sNLGlf Ô6SFZL GYL VYJF K[TM  
VMKL VYJF Ô6[ 56 K[ 5ZT] >CITIFTv; FJR[TL GYL  
ZFBTFP B)A VRAFGl JFT K[S# VF sD]AFZSf DF; DF\56

XX

XX

BZFA SFDMYL GYL V8STFP IJRFZTF GYL S[V<, FC TAFZS  
J TVF, FV[TMVF DF; DFT[J:TJVMG[56 CZFD SZL NLWL4  
H[5C[, F C, F, CTLP OZL H[J:TJVMÝDYDYL H CZFD K¶ T[  
sZDhFG XZlODFV Sß, L JWfZ[CZFD Y> U> CX[m

V<, FC TVF, FV[TMZMhf ZFBJFG]SFZ6 VF ATFJl J K[S[  
cTD[ 5ZChUFZ AGL ÔVMPc TM CJ[ NZß DF6; [ IJRFZJ]  
ÔþV[S[5MT[ZDhFG XZlODFÝDYDYL Sß, MJWFZ[5ZChUFZ  
AgI MP AgG[I CF, TMDf\ Sß, MOZ 50I Mm AZL IGUF CG[KMDL  
S[GIC m ULATvSMþGL 5L9 5FK/ AZ\SCJFYLv V8ÉI MS[  
GIC, 5ZV] ÔJFDF\ VFJ[ K[S[ SMþ JFT GYL KMDLP AgG[I  
sZDhFG 5C[, F TYF 5KLGlf CF, TM; ZBL K¶ SMþ JFTDF\  
SFþ H SDL GYL

A; 4 BF, L Vß SFD SI J Sß BEJFGF; DI AN, L SF-IFP  
BEJFDF\SFþ SDL G SZLP Hß, J5C[, F BFTF CTF4 ZDhFGDF\  
56 Tß, JH BFI K¶

; FZFX S[V<, FC TVF, FV[TMZMhf VF56F 5Z Vß, F  
DF8[0h"SI F"CTF Sß AZF>VMVMKL Y> ÔI, 5ZV], MSMV[  
SFþ H SDL G SZLP V<, FCJF/F TMVF DF; Df\BFJ]56 VMK]  
BFI K[VG[VDß TMOÉT Vß, JH BFI K[S[TGfYL IHNUL  
8SL ZC¶ TYL JW]GYL BFTFP TÐ6[IJRFZL, LW\ Sß CDXF  
; FZL ZLT[BFW\ Vß DF; ANULGF DF8[; CLP V[H SFZ6[TM  
TÐ6[SFþS ÝF%T 56 SI J DT, A S[T[, MSMV[ BEJFDF\56  
SDL SZL NLWL, 5ZV]V[H~ZL GYL4 V[Vß; JFAG\SFD K¶  
TG[T[H, MSM SZL XS[ K¶ HVM BJA NLGNFZ K¶ V[NZß  
DFGJLYL GYL Y> XST\ 5ZV]UJGfC TMKMDM;

VF56MCF, TMVF K[S[INJ; VFBM UJGfC Mdf\3ZFI[, F

XX

XX

ZCLV[KLV[ A, S[VD§ TMZDhFGDF\JWFZ[U]GFC SZJF , FU[  
Kp 36\TM0HZGL GDFh H ShF SZL GFB[Kp ShF G YFI TM  
HDFVT Kp[Kp Bx YFI K[S[VD[ZmM ZfbI M 56 DMBL  
GJF>GL JFT K[S[GDFhG[KMDL NLWLP E, F4 V§, M ZmM  
T]GF DF8[XL ZLT[SfOL Y> XS[K[m

V<, FC TVF, FV[TM5MTFGL AibXXG[V§, L JWFZL NLWL  
S¶N; U6F; JFAGMJFI NMOZDFjI MVG[VF56[V§, F U]GFC  
SZLV[KLV[S¶G§LVMG[N; U6L SZJF KTF\56 VF56F U]GFC  
H JWFZ[ZC[Kp YJ\TM VU\Ô>T\CT\ S[G§LVM JWL ÔT,  
SDYL SD AZFAZ TMZC[T4 SFZ6 S[VDF\V<, FC TVF, FG[  
tI\FG§LVM H JWFZ[; DHJFDF\VFJTP V§, F DF8[S[T]GL  
DCZvZCDT T]GF U]; FYL VFU/ JW[, L Kp TMBI FZ[G§LVM  
TYF ANLVMAgG[I; ZBL CX[tI FZ[56 ZCDT JWFZ[CMJFGF  
SFZ6[E, F>VM5Z H GHZ OZDFJX[ 5Z\T] BI FZ[VF56M  
VF CF, K[S[V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, F V§G§LG[N; AGFJ[  
K¶T[KTF\VF56F U]GFC H JW[, F ZC[K¶TMOZL VF56MXM  
CF, YGFZ K[m

; FZ¶VG[56 HJF NM\ Ô[CD\XF VF56[U]GFC GYL VMKF  
SZL XSTF TMZDhFG XZLODF\TMV[SZJ\Ô>Vp

ZDhFGGF DICGFDF\ H[ >AFNT SZJFDF\  
VFJ[ K¶T]GL V; Z VFB\ JØ" ZC[ K[

VG]EJYL H6FI J K[S[sZDhFG XZLOGlf >AFNTGL V; Z  
T]GF 5KL!! DF; ; WL ZC[Kp H[SM> ZDhFGDF\TIAI T 5Z  
EFZ N>G[56 G§L SZ[K¶T[5KL; Z/TFYL G§L SZL XS[K[  
VG[H[SM> ZDhFG XZLODF\SM> U]GFCYL ARL ÔI4 TMVFB\

XX

XX

J0"TGfYL ARL XS[ K[ VG[ VF DF; Df\UgFc KMJf Sf  
DkS[, GYlP CNL; XZlO DHA ZDhFG DF; Df\XI TFGG[S  
SZL NpJDF\VFJ[ Kp BI fZ[ XI TFG S N Y> UI F TM UgFc  
VF5MVf5 H SD Y> HX[VG[TDG\KMJ\VF; FG Y> HXP

VG\SFZ6 V[S[UgFCGMXMB NGfZ A[AFATM K[ Vp  
XI TFG4 ALÔ[G0; vDGP CJ[XI TFGMTMS N Y> UI F4 Vp, [  
OÉT G0; UgFCMGL TZ0 XMB V5fJGFZ ZCL UIM, TMVpSG[  
ZMSJM; Z/ Kp BI fZ[ VF DF; Df\UgFc KMDL NpXMTM5KL  
VFB\J0"ARL ZCp\5MT[ H ; C[, Y> HXP ; fZfX S[ VF  
DF; Df\Yti p VJI JG[UgFCYL AREJJDF\VFJP

## Hp

Vp hAFGGf\H A[ UgFc Kp Hp S[ >DFD Uhhf, L  
sZCPfV[, bI\Kp Vp TDFYL Hp 56 Kp HG[, MSM[Vp\  
AGfJL ZfbI\K[Hp DFG\Nw CMI K[S[ TGfYL SM> AR[, \  
GYL CMT\VG[Hp T[J:T]K[S[T[SM>GL GHNLs Ô>h GYL  
VG[KTf\TG[D]; , DFG Sp\DHNFZv:JFIN08 ; DH[Kp BI fZ[  
S[ TGf HZFS , UFJYL 56 UgMC Y> ÔI Kp ti fA; pL S[sVp f  
; CFIAi I C sZINPfV[Vp Af/SG[AC[, fJJFGf\TMZ 5Z Vp  
SCI\Sp VIC\VFJ4 TM S> VF5LXcP ChZ Z; }, k, , fC  
s; <, <, fC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI\ S[ -Ô[ T[ VFJL  
HX[TM TD[ TG[X\J:T]NpXMP TD6[SCI\Sp -DFZF CFYDF\  
VF BÔZ K[TP~ ChZ Z; }, k, , fC s; <, <, fC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[OZDFjI\ cÔ[TDfZL IGi I Tv>ZFNMSf> NpFGMG  
CMT TMV[UgMC , BJDF\VFJTPc Ô[I] Hp VFJL AZL A, f  
Kp BZ4 VF TMDMBf , MSMGL JFTMK[ Ô[VgFYl G ARL XSfI  
TM H[ p3f0\Hp Kp TGfYL TM ARJ\Ô>V[ Bf; SZLGv

XX

XX

IJXØT0 ZMhFGL CF, TDFP

## ULATvIGNF

ALÔ[UJGMC hAFGGMVf K[S# , MSMGL 5L9 5FK/ TPDGL  
VJL JFTMSZ[HIDGFYL TPDG[BMB\, FU[ TG[ ULAT SC[KP  
, MSM SC[K[S# IDI F\ VD[ TM TG[ DM-FDM- SCL N>VP  
Ef> | Ô[; FD[V\AvBFDL SF-XM TMSI \; FZ\SFDSZXmm  
CF | V[JFT YX[S[Ô[dCM 5Z BZFA SCXM TM AN, M 56  
5FDXMP T[DF6; TDG[AZ]vE, \SCL, X[VYJF 5MTFGFYL  
T[OF3G[ ID8FJL NXP 5FK/ AZf> SZJL TMWMSFYL DFZJF  
; DFG KP

I FN ZFBM HD ALÔGF DF, GL ISDT K# TJL H A, S[TYLI  
IJXØ TGL VFA~vSLITGL ISDT KP HJVM BI FZ[VFA~ 5Z  
VFJL AG[K[tI FZ[DF, TMX]RLH K[m ÔGGL 56 5ZJF GYL  
ZC[TLP TM BI FZ[ALÔGF DF, 5Z H CFY GFBJM Ô>h GYL4  
TM VFA~ 5Z CFY GFBJM XL ZLT[Ô>h Y> XS[K[m 5ZT]  
ULAT VJL VFDvjI f5S Y> U> K[S# JFTMDF\BAZ 56  
GYL 50TL S[ULATvIGNF Y> U> S[GIC m

TGFYL ARJFGL ZLT TMA; VFH K[S# SM>GL E, I VYJF  
AZL JFTG]J6G H G SZJFDF\VFJ# SFZ6 S[Ô[E, f>GL RRF"  
SZXM TM XI TFG ALÔGL AZf> ; JWL 5CMRFOL VF5X[ VG[  
AM, GFZ ; DH[ K[S# C] E, f> J6"JL ZC I M KP BI FZ[S  
AZf>GF\E/L HJFYL T[E, f> 56 SZLvG SZL AZFAZ Y>  
U>P VZ[ Ef> | TDG[TM TDFZF H sSZJFGff SFD 36FK#  
ÝYD TPDG[H 5ZF SZMP TDG[ALÔGL XL 50L m

p5ZFT4 UJfC CMJFGF ULATvIGNFDF\SF> , J0 56 GYL

XX



XX

JWpF\N]GI FG\56 Gß; FG K¶ SFZ6 S[BI FZ[ALÔ[DF6;  
; FE/X[TMN]kDGL 5NF YXP OZL 5MT[H IJRFZMS[TGMVÔD  
XMCX[m V[H ZLT[hAFGGF\ALÔ VGS UGFC K¶ T[; FYL  
ARJ]H~ZL K[VGV[VS UGFC ZMhFGL; FY[BF; KP T[V[S  
CZFD DF, YL ZMhM>OTFZ SZJFDF\VFJP Sß, LGJF>GL JFT  
K[S[VF DF; DF\C, F, BFJ\56 VS; DI[CZFD Y>UIP  
OZL V[ÉIFGL VS, DNL S[VFBM INJ; C, F, BF6\KMDLG[  
; FH[CZFDYL ZMhMBM, [m

T[, MSMGL E}, HVM SC[ K[ S[ C, F,  
ZMhL GYL D/TL

D/ JFT V[K[S¶ VDß, MSMV[JCDDF\GFbIF KP SC[K[  
S¶ C, F, G]TMVI:TtJ H GYL4 T[IJGF S[GNLDFYL DFK, L  
IXSFZ SZLG[BFJFDF\VFJ[VYJF EFÒ BF>G[S[3F; RZLG[  
5ß EZL, JFDF\VFJ[VGV[V[IJX[VDß IS:; FVMÝRI, T  
SIF"KP

TVM VS Ah]JGMIS:; MJ6"][K[S¶ TÐGMA/N, OTF  
, OTF ALÔGF B[TZDF\RF<I MUI MTMTÐ6[T[B[TZG]VGFH  
BFJFG]KMDL NLW]S[B]NF Ô6[ALÔGF\B[TZGL DF8L H[A/NGL  
BZLDF\, FULG[IJGF 5ZJFGULV[VFJL U> T[DFZF B[TZGF  
SIF NF6FDF\D/L U> m Ô[VF IS:; M; FRM K¶ TM T[TÐGM  
CF, CTMS[TGF, > TVM, FRFZ CTFP ALÔVM5Z VU]SZJ]  
H~ZL GYLP Ô[sCF, IJGff 5MTFGF >IbTIFZYLVU]SZ[TM  
V[TSJFv5ZChUFZLGMV5RMKP BIFZ[VF8, L X\$FG[56  
CZFD 9ZJJFDF\VFJX[VGV[NBLT]K[S[TGFYL ARJ]D]KS[  
K¶ TM UÐFGvbIF, V[YX[S[CZFDYL ARJ]SI9G K[ TM

XX

XX

OZL V[SCU]50X[S[; 3/F H CZFDDF0; FI[, F K[VG[; F\{  
H C, F, G[KMDL NLW\}KP

sCJf C\SC\K\SA X\; 3/F VFI, DMCZFD BFI KP VS  
VFI, D CTF4 H\DG\GF D CT\DJP D\h00Z C[; G ; FP sZCPFP  
T\DG M V[CF, CTMS[Ô[SM> T\DG[CFD DF, WMSFYL 56  
BJZFJL N\TMCTMTMÉ, 8L Y> HTL CTL, T\KTAT\MAgG[  
8F>D HDTF CTFP VFYL :508 H6FI K\SA C, F, 56  
N\GI FDF\H~Z K\ GIC TMX\BFT m BIFZ[S\T\DG L TIAIT  
CZFDG[SA}, H SZTL G CTLP

; FZFX S[N\GI FDFAC, F, VG[CFD AgG[KP Ô[D:V, F  
5\KTF ZCMTMAWL BAZ 50[ 5ZT], MSM 5\KTF H GYL VG[  
; 3/L BZFA L TGL H K[S[, MSM[5\KJFG\H KMDL NLWP H[  
DGD\VFJ\}T[SZTF Zæf, tIF; \WL S[V\GL 8U 50L U>P CJ[  
Ô[SM>V[CFD J:T\YL ZNÉIF TMTG[KMDJ\}VIT SI9G, FuI P  
V\GM>, FH V[H K\SA VFI, DMG[sC, F, vCZFD ; \AWLf  
5\KTF ZCMP OZL H[JFTYL T\MMZMS\ TG[ICDT SZLG[KMDL  
NM;

GO; vDGGL SDICDTLGM pDNfv pçFD  
p5fl

Ô[ GO; SDICDTL SZ[ TM TG[ V[; DÔJM S[N\GI FGF  
CFISDMGL TMTFANFZL SZ[K\ OZL H[; J"; çFWLX K\ TGL  
TFANFZL SD G SZ[m TGf VFN\XG[TMH~Z DFGJMH Ô>V[  
VG[BIFZ[TD[5MT[5MTFGL ICDT DHA\T SZXMTMALÔ, MSM  
56 TDG[TGFYL G ZMSX[V\G[V<, FC TVF, F 5MT[V\JF  
V:AFA 5NF SZL VF5[K[HGFYL TGf C\SDM5Z RF, J\; Z/

XX

XX

Y> ÔI KP CF4 5KJFYL VDJ\$ JFTMGFÔ>h 56 GLS/X#  
 HYL VFDNGLvVFJS VMKL Y> HX[ 5ZT] TYL UEZFXM  
 GIC4 SFZ6 S[ T[ SDvYMOFDF\ H AZST YXP RFCM tI FZ[  
 VHDFJL , M!

ZMhLDF\ AZSTGM DT, A

AZST YJFGMDT, A V[GYL S[YMOL J:T]JWFZ[Y> ÔI  
 K[S[AÔZYL TM, FjI F V\$ IS, MVG[3Z[VfJLG[Y> ÔI A[  
 IS, M Ô[S[SNL VJ]56 Y> ÔI KP

V\$ DF6; GM DI:HN AGFJJFGM IS:; M

V\$ ; BL DF6; [DG[SCI]S# C\DI:HN AGFJOFJL ZC I M  
 CTMP V\$ Y[, LDF\~15I F ZfbI F CTFP BIFZ[BIFZ[H~ZT 50TL4  
 tIFZ[Y[, LDF\CFY GFBLG[SF-L , [TM tI F\; ]WL S[DI:HN T{ FZ  
 Y> U>P IC; FA SIMTMH\$, F ~15I F CTF4 TGFYL VMKF G  
 YIF4 5ZT] VFJ]36]VMK]AG[KP AC]WF AZSTGL VF ; ZT  
 YFI K[S[H[SF> TDFZL VFJS K[T[AWL TDFZF p5I MUDF\  
 VFJP 0]h}, vji Y"G BZRFI , G ALDFZLDF\ G SMBGF S[ MDF\  
 G GSFD F OM/vNDFD G[N]BF0FDF\ A, S[AWL H VFDNGL  
 TDFZL hFT 5Z J5ZFI P TMVJL YMOL VFJS T[JWFZ[SDF6LYL  
 ; FZL K# H[TDFZL hFT 5Z G J5ZFI P

V<, FC TVF, FGL BxG]NL N]GI FGL ; 3/L  
 RLÔ]YL CÔZ NZBH[ zQ9 K[

KJ8DF\SC]K]S# AZST 56 G YFI TMV<, FC TVF, FGL  
 ZhFDNL X]SF> VMKL sNM, Tf K[m TGL ; FD[TM N]GI FGL

XX

XX

J:TJVMGL SF▷ 56 CSLST GYLP N]GI FGF ; ¿FWLXMG[ZFÒ  
ZFBJF Sß Sß, F ; 0Z SZM KMTYF X\X\BR"SZM KM tIFZ[  
SIFZß TJVMZFÒ YFI K[VG[T[56 YMDL JFZ DF8¶ SFZ6 S[  
HZF VDYL JFTDFGFZFH Y> ÔI K[VG[V<, FC TVF, F TM  
V]JF DCZAFG K[S[s5MTf 0ZDFJ[ K[S¶ VD[ XÊ sSáf  
SZJFJF/F KLVp

sp5ZMÉTf XaNGM ; CH IJRfZ TM SZMP Ô[ SM▷ DF6;  
AFNXFC 5F; [SM▷ TMCOM, > ÔI VG[AFNXFC SA}, SZJfvG  
SZJF IJX[SF▷ G SC[ CF ; SM▷ V]A 56 G SF-[TYF BÔGRIG[  
SCL N[S[ZFBL, M; TM TMCOM, > HGFZG]INDFU VF; DFG[  
5CMRL HX[VG[UFTMOZX[S[AFNXFC[VDFZMTMCOM:JLSFZL  
, LMMVG[V<, FC TVF, FG[H]VMS¶ VF56[TG[tIF5MTFGF  
VFcDF, , > H>V[KLV[VG[V<, FC TVF, F TGf 5Z XÊ  
SZL JBF6 SZ[KP J/l4 V[56 H]VMS[VF56f VD, K[XFGF  
, FIS m

V]S GDFhG[ H, MS[ éEF TM Y>V[ KLV[ V<, FC  
TVF, FYL JFTMSZJF VG[IN, IN, DfVfBL N]GI FYL JFTM  
SZJF, FULV[KLVp

VF56L GDFhGL CF, T

VF56L CF, T V]JL K[S¶ V]S AFNXFC[0ÉT 5MTFGL  
DCZAFGLYL 5MTFGF U], FDG[NZAFZDF\VFJJFGL ZÔ VF5L  
VG[BIFZ[5MT[ G VFjIM TM 5S0FJL DUfjIM VG[BIFZ[  
5S0[, M NZAFZDF\ 5CMrIM TM AFNXFC[DCZAFGLYL  
D]CaATYL JFTMSZL, HYL ; 3/l 5la, SDF\TG[ >hhTv  
ÝITQ9F YFI PA; 4 VF56M56 VFH CF, K[S[V<, FC TVF, F

XX

XX

HAZN:TL 5MTFGF NZAFZDF\AM, FJ[ K[ OST VF56F\, FE  
BFTZ4TGM\V<, FCG[S>, FE GYLP KTF\NZAFZDF\5CM\I F4  
TM 5CMRTF H DM 0ZJLG[ éEf Y> UI F VG[ SFGMDF\  
VFU/LVMBM; L NLWL, 5ZT]AFNXFC TMVß, F DFIF/]K[S[  
TGF p5Z 56 GFZFH GYL YTF4 A, S[5MTFGF ; USMG[VFNX  
VF5[K[S[V[DZBGL VFU/LVMSFGMDFYL SF-L GFBM A, S[  
CFY AFWL NM HYL OZL VFU/LVMSFGMDF\G BM; [VG[TG]  
DMVDFZL TZO SZL NM;

VFD SZFJLG[AFNXFC DCZAFGLYL H, NL JFTMSZJF, FU#  
HYL Vß JFZ TGF SFGDF\50L ÔI, 5ZT]Ef> TMS; D Bf>G[  
RF<I F K[S[p, 8]H SZLX] TMh8 N>G[VFU/LVMSFGMTZO  
, A#JL, 5ZT]CFY AFW, F CTF T[SFZ6[, FRFZ Y> UI F, 5ZT]  
VF OZ, FU, MCTM S[SI FS DCA\AviYIGL JFT SFGDF\G  
50L ÔI P DF8[ T[ HuI FYL EFULG[ 3MDFGF TA[, FDF\ H>  
K]5FI FP tI F\DF6; 5S0JF 5CM\I M TM Ef> ; FP UWDF 5F; [  
H> ; TFIFP ; FZ V[S[S, FS ; ]WL V[H CF, ZCIMS[TVM  
GF; TF ZCIF VG[ AFNXFCGF GMSZ4 A, S[ 5MT[ AFNXFC  
T[DGL 5FK/ OZTF Zæf, 5ZT]T[5MTFGL GF, FI SLYL 5FKF G  
VFJIFP

HJL VF56L GDFh K# TGF 5Z ; Ô G  
YFI TM DMBL ZCDT K[

CJ[VF5 H ATEJMS[V[DF6; S> ; ÔGF, FI S K[m VYJF  
CH]56 AFNXFCG[TGF 5Z ZCDvNI F VFJJL Ô>VP TGL  
TM; Ô V[CTL S[BIFZ[ÝYD JFZ H Tß[GF, FI SL SZL CTI4  
tIFZ[H TGF[U]G[CUFZ 9ZFJLG[NZAFZDFYL TUPL DßT VG[  
OZL SNL NZAFZDF\VFJJFGL ZÔ G VF5T, p5ZYL AFNXFCGL

XX

XX

A[>hhTL SZJFGL ; Ô VF5TP CJ[ HJMM S[ VF56L TM T[  
U], FD H[UL CF, T K[VG[V<, FC TVF, FGL VF56L ; FY[S[UL  
DCZAFGL KP TGF TZOYL TMCfHZLGL ÝtI § ; DI [ZÔ KP

BI FZ[IN, RFC[ G0, GDFh 5-M A[+6 ; DI I; JFI S[  
TDF>ÔhTv5ZJFGUL GYL4 ; ZH GLS/TL J[/F, s; ZH  
VFYDTL J[/F TYF ; ZH DFYF 5Z VFJ[tI FZF AFSL NZ§ ; DI [  
ZÔ K[ 5ZT]VF56G[TFQLS GYL YTL S[V[>ÔhTG[UGLDT  
; DÒV[ tI F; WL S[5SOL DVUJJFGL GMAT VFJLP VYFTY  
Oh" GDFhGM ; DI VFJIM VF56[ tI FZ[ 56 VF/; ; FY[  
50TFvVFB0TF 5CM[ IP AZME, Jh}SI JVG[, FRFZLV[  
GDFhGL IGIT SZLP VYFTYJFTMSZJF ; FD[éEF SZJDFV  
VFJIP éEF YTF H V[DM-JOZJIS[SF> BAZ GYL ZCIP  
OÉT hAFGYL XaNm5-L ZCIE K[ WMSMN[UF DF8P

AFNXFCGF JBF6 SZL ZæF K[ V[ , [; hCFGs<, FCpD 5-  
IP V<, FC TVF, FV[DMOZJJF 5Z GHZ G SZL VG[JFTM  
X~ SZLP V<CdN] XZLOGL ÝtI § VFI T 5Z HJFA N[JM X~  
SIM, H[ S[CNL; XZLODFVVFJIKP VF56F SFGDFHJFAGM  
HZF VJFH VFJIMTMV[UF GF9F S[; LWF 3Z[VFJLG[ND , LWM  
SNL ALAL 5F; [ SNL ArRFVM5F; [ SNL DSFGDF\OZTF ZæF,  
SNL VFGMbIF, TMSNL 5[, FGMP ; FZ VF S[D: BZF56\SZTF  
ZCIP VCL; WL S[DCF DKS[, LV[ NFAFZGL CFHZL 5b"  
Y>P VYFTY; , FD OZJL S[ DMBL BIZ Y>vE, JYIJS[  
AFNXFC ; FY[JFTMSZJFYLARLUIF, Ô6[T[SZOL BFT VYJF  
X\SZT m 5ZT]V[BAZ GYL S[JFTRLT YFT TMX\X\D/T m

; FC[AM; VFUJ: TFBLEZL GDFhYL VF56G[T[H ; Ô YJL  
Ô>V[ H[T[U], FDvNF; G[D/JL Ô>TL CTL S[Ô[V§ JFZ  
56 VF56[ V[UL GDFh 5-T TM SNL V<, FC TVF, FGF

XX

XX

NZAFZDF\VF56G[3}; JF NUFDF\G VFJT VG[NZAFZDFYL  
GLS/TF H VMD'Z Y> ÔT S[VG[; NF DF8[H], DF\DMs, L NM;  
5ZT]CJ[TGL DCZAFGL HJ\MS[CSD OZDFJ I MTMV[OZDFJ I M  
S# -SFvG ; V# JS# DxSZF~ S[T6[36L ; FZL ZLT[SFD  
SI#~

VF56F DF8[0\AL DZJFGL JFT KP VF56[H8, #; FZ\SFD  
SI#K# VG[TMVF56\IN, H B\A Ô6[K[VG[H], MSmtI\A  
CFHZ CTF T#6[VF56F\SFDG[Ô#] CT# T#DGL ; FD[VF56L  
XZD ZFBJF DF8[ OZDFJ[ K[ S# cT#DGL AZF>VMG[ VD[  
GSLVMYL AN, L VF5LV[KLV# V[GfNFG K# E, [V#6[S8, LI  
U]:TFBL SZL, 5ZT]VD[VF VFJJFG[56 CFHZLDF, BLV[  
KLV[ VG[TGL T[H >hhT SZJFDF\VFJX[ H[ TDlhv  
; eI TFGL ; FY[VFJGFZGL SZJFDF\VFJ[KP~

CJ[OZDFJMS[Ô[V# JFZ VFJMJTF#J AFNXFC SM>GL ; FY[  
SZ[TMX\ALÔ JFZ T[DF6; GL VFJL ANTDLhlvV; eI TF  
; FY[NZAFZDF\HJFGL IC'DT YX[m SNFI5 GIC, A, S[XZDGF  
, > DFYFYL 5U ; #L 5; LGFDF\0\AL HX[VG[V#]SZJFGL  
SNL IC'DT SZX[ GIC, 5ZT]VF56[ V8, F GfX#F KLV[ S[  
V#vA[JFZ GCL# ; #OMJFZ, A, S[NZZMH INJ; DF\5FR JBT  
V[H ANTDLhl SZLV[KLV[ 5ZT]T[ TZOYL VGMIA, S],  
bIF, GYL SZJFDF\VFJTMP

J/L4 V# TMVF56F\VD, , }, Fv, UOF TMK[H4 p5ZYL  
TGL 56 5FANL GYL SZTF, A, S[JWFZDF\GFÔ>h SFD 56  
SZLV[KLV# EF>VM; HZF XZDFVM VG[G# SFD SZMVG[  
CZFDYL ARM; BF; SZLG[ZDhFG DF; DFR VF TMZMhFDF\H[  
BZFALVMSZL ZFBL K# T#DG\J6'G CTP

XX

XX

# TZFJLCDF\ H[ BZFAIVM SZL ZFBL K# TDPG\ J6'G

CJ[ V\$ BF; vIJXØ VD, ZDhFGGM VFZ KP HD  
INJ; GMVD, ZMhMK[TD ZFTGMVD, TZFJLC KP TDF\VF  
BZFAI SZL ZFBL K[S# TZFJLCGL Z\_ ZSF'T U6TZLDF\TM  
5ZL SZL, [K[ 5ZT] V[BAZ GYL 50TL S[TDF\TFZ[T 5-  
JFDF\VFJ[K[S[>gÒ, P Vß, ]pTFJ/]5-[K[S[I F TMX~GM  
VÜZ; DHDF\VFJ[K[VYJF Z\$MDF\HTL J[/F H[V<, FC]  
VSAZ SC[K# T[; DHDF\VFJ[KP

V\$ CFIOhGMIS:; MK[S# SZVFG XZLO 5-TF 5-TF  
BIFAE}I f4 tI f5MTFGF TZ0YL AGFJLG[5-L NLWp DÛTM; ]WL  
B\A TfcZLO YTL ZCL S[TDPG[SM> HuI FV[DJTXFAÇ sD/TL  
VFI TMD\YTL E}, f 56 GYL, FUTL, , F Cj, J, F SijJTP  
; FC[AM! V<, FC TVF, FG[WNSMG VF5MP HD 5ZL Z\_ ZSFT  
U6FJMKMTD -UYL TDPG[5-MTMBZFP V\$ HkD V[YFI K[  
S[CFIOh; FP GDfhLVNG[EUF0[KP Vß, L, FAL ZSFcTMSZ[  
K[S# SM> YMEI H G XSp 5FRv5FR; L5FZF V\$ V\$  
ZSFcTDF\ E, F XL ZLT[SM> YME[m

C]hZ; <, <, FC] V, IIC J; <, D TM 0ZDFJ[ K[S#  
cBXBAZL; E/FJM GOZTv3'6f G V5FJMVG[VF; FGL SZM  
TYF TULDFG GFBMp CF4 V]MH XMB K[TMTCBH\NDF\Hß, ]  
RfCM 5-M, ALÔ SM>G[56 XFID, YJFG\IN, RFC[TM Y>  
ÔI, 5ZT] TDF\56 >DFD p5ZFT +6YL JWfZ[DF6; M  
HDFVTDf\G CMI, SFZ6 S[ISTfANDf\TG[56 DS~Cv  
Gf5; N, bI]KP

XX



XX

-XALGF~DF\ H[ BZFAIVM SZL ZFBL K#  
T[DGA J6'G

VD\$ , MSMV\$ H ZFTDF\VFBL\$SZVFG XZLO 5Z\SZ[K#  
TG[XALGF SC[KP T[DFA\TMSB, LI[IANVTM KP IJRFZ SZL  
HJVM T[DFA\BFOFGL IGi I T CM K[ jI J: YF SZGFZFMGL  
56 VG[ >DFD TYF ; FE/GFZFMGL 56P >DFD TM  
JBF6MGF pdDLNJFZ ZC[K[S[BIF\; , FD OZJL VG[ , MSMV[  
DM5Z JBF6 SIF"TM BX Y> UI FP Ô[SM>V[JBF6 G SIF"  
TM 5-FT\56 GYLP CNL; XZLODF\CS D K[S# C JBF6 SZGFZGF  
DMD\DF8L GFB L NM;c H[>DFD CM K[TDGF 5Z VGL V; Z  
56 YFI K[ ti F\; WL S[VD\$ >DFD TMFZLO SZFJJF DF8[  
, JSDM 56 GYL , [F, 5MTFG\H 5-TF RF<IF ÔI K# H\YL  
, MSMV[D G SC[S[; FZ\I FN GYLP

jI J: YF5SMvDhTihDLG TMGDFhDF\XZLS 56 GYL YTFP  
T[DGA[RFv5F6LYL H OZ; N GYL CMTLP C\5K\K\ S[cXALGFc  
RFCv5F6L DF8[SI M K[S[SZVFG XZLO ; FE/JF DF8[m TM  
H6FI\ S[TDGMCT]VF K[S, MSMÔ6L , [S[VDfZ[ti F\O, F6L  
DI: HNYL ; NZ jI J: YF ZCL, TM RFCv5F6L ; FZF\ ZCIF\  
5ZT]D\ J: T]sSZVFG XZLO ; FE/JF TMKBL U>P

CJ[ Zæf ; FE/GFZF4 TM >g; FOYL SCM S[ T\VM SZVFG  
XZLO ; FE/JF VFJ[K[VYJF GDFh ; FY[IN, , UL SZJF m  
YMFs éEF K# YMFs A\p K# YMFs SNL éEF Y> ÔI K[TM  
SNL A[ L ÔI K# SIFZ\$ VD\$ , MSMA[ LG[56 GYL ; FE/L  
XSTF TMIGi I T TMOLG[; JTF ; JTF ; FE/L Zæf K[VG[SZ[56  
X\m ALRFZF S, FSM; WL XL ZLT[éEF ZCL XS[m VG[YMFs  
H[ICDT SZLG[éEF 56 K[T[>DFDGL E}, MG[KMOL ÔI K[

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

E, [T[UD[T]L E}, SZ[ AT, fJL GYL XSTf, SFZ6 S[Ô6[K[  
S[E}, ATfJJfYL DMD\YX[VG[SZVFG XZlO 5Z\YJfYL ZCL  
HXp

VD[ J/L VF UHA SZ[K[S[ HDFVTDf\TM XZLS GYL  
YTFP Vp H Apf Apf >DfDG[, [SDM VF%I [ ÔI Kp VF  
; ZTDf\Ô[>DfD[, [SDM, >, LWM tI fZ[ 56 ; fGL GDFh  
TBL HX[VG[Ô[G, LWMtME}, ZCL U> VG[E}, YL Ô[VY"  
AUOL UIF tI fZ[ 56 GDFh ; CLC G YXp CJ[ V[ ; fE/  
GFZFVMGL ; 3/L DC[GT jI Y"U> VG[DOTDf\ALRFZFVMG[  
TS, lO 56 Y>p ; fZfX S[V]L Cf, TDf\Ô[, [SDM, LWMtI fZ[  
56 GDFh G YX[VG[Ô[G, LWMtI fZ[56 GDFh G YXp CJ[  
VF ; 3/L Cf, TMG[ D/JLG[ VF5 H SCM S[ VF GDFh K[  
VYJf TDFXMm VG[Bi fZ[XZlVTGf SfI NFYL GDFh G Y>  
TMOZL SA}, TMXL ZLT[YFT m

V[ BZfAL cXALGFcDf\V[56 K[S[ AC]Wf Vp]YfI K[S[  
GO, GL HDFVT SZ[K[ SFZ6 S[YMDFS H, MSMV]f CMI K[S[  
TG[TZFJLCGL GDFhDf\SZL XSTf CMI, JW]50Tf GDFhL TM  
V]f H CMI K[S[TpDGFYL V[GYL Y> XST]S[X~YL Kp8  
; jL XFID, ZC[VG[TpDfTZFJLC 5ZL SZ[ Vp, [YfYD >DfD  
TYf D]ÉTNL ; J[TZFJLC V, U 5-L, [K[VG[OZL GO, Mdf\  
s5Z\]SZVFGf 5-[K[ Bi fZ[S[GO, Mdf\HDFVT DS~C Kp  
; fZfX S[36L H BZfALVMXALGFDF\SZL ZfBL Kp

TpDfYL V[ VF 56 K[ S[ VD[ CfIOhm 5MT5MTfG]  
sSZVFG XZlOf 5-Jf 5KL VFJLG[XZLS Y> ÔI K[ HYL  
>DfDG[E}, Df\GfBp V+[TD[SCXMS[T]M ; fE/Jf VFJ[  
K[TpDf\TMsf> A\VNALvV ; eI Tf GYL, 5ZT]HZf IGiI T  
TMH]VM, VG[VF H YfSZGL 36L IANVTMTpDfXFID, SZL

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

ZFBL KP

CF4 Ô[cXALGFcDF\TDFZL OÉT V[H IGiI T CMI S[SZVFG  
XZLO 5Z\Y> ÔI TM; FZL JFT K[ 5ZT\IGiI TG[; FZL ZLT[  
Ôþ, MS[TDF\N\BFOMJUZ[ALH\SFþ TMXFD, GYL Y> UI\  
G[m VG[ V\GL bIFITv XMCZT 56 G SZM S[VDFZ[ tIF\  
cXALGFc YX[ GIC TMOZL T[H N\BFOMY> HX[V\G[IGiI Tv  
VD, 5FK/GM VFXI BFI, ; vXâ G ZC\X[V\G[Hþ, L  
ICDT CMI 4 Tþ, \SZVFG XZLO 5-IP >DFDG[UZAODF\G  
GFBM VG[Hþ, L BZFALVM NFB, SZL ZFBL Kþ T\DGfYL  
ARM;

DZNFGL SAZ 5Z 5{ F VF5LG[ SZVFG  
XZLO 5-FJJ\ CZFD K[

V[H ZLT[SAZ 5Z DHZL VF5LG[SZVFG XZLO 5-FJJ\  
Ô>h GYL, SFZ6 S[V[>AFNT 5Z pHZTv DC\GTf6\, \]  
KP V[5Z VDS, MSMSC[K[Sþ VFI, DMG[X\Y> UI\K[S[  
DZNFGL; JFA 5CMRF0JFG\H AW SZFJL NLWþ VD[SCLV[  
KLV[S[ T\GM; JFA H GYL 5CMRTM, OZL AW XL ZLT[  
SZFjI Mm SFZ6 S[; JFA 5CMRJFGL ZLT VF CMI K[S[ÝYD  
sVD, f SZGFZG[; JFA D/[Kþ OZL T\G[V\F5L Nþ CJ[V+[  
B\N s5-GFZG[Hf; JFA GYL D?IMTMALÔG[X\VF5X[m

VDS, MSMSC[K[S[V\D[CFIOhG[TZFJLCDF\SZVFG XZLO  
; \E/FJJFG\DC\GTf6\GYL N\TF VG[Vþ, [H ÝYDYL GþL  
56 GYL SZTF S[Vf8, f ~I5I F VF5LX\ 5ZT\VF5 Ô6TF  
GYL S[H[JFTGMIZJFH Kþ T\G\GþL SZJ\mG SZJ\AW\AZFAZ  
KP Ô[CFIOh; FC\AG[Ô6 Y> ÔI S[V+[SFþ GIC D/[þ TM

XX

XX

T[VMJrR[H KMLG[A; l ZCP

CF4 Ô[NPJFGMIZJFH G CMI VG[Sf> GPl 56 G SZJFDf\  
VFJ[TMV[CF, TDFH[Sf> NPJFDf\VFJ[ TDFsF> JFWMGYL,  
A, S[V[DHA CFIOhMGL IBNDT SZTF ZCM; CJ[VGL TM8J  
GYL ZCL, V[H SFZ6YL T[ALRFZFVMGL IGi I TM>ZFNfVM  
BZFA Y> UI FP Ô[TDG[DFuI F IJGF S[CL, MVI]ÉT SI F"IJGF  
H V5FI F SZ[TMVF GMAT XING[VFJ[m

V\$ TFI, A[><DGMIS:; MK[Sf T[V\$ HuI FV[5-JF UI FP  
BFJFGM ANMA:T G YI MP >I¿OFSYL V\$ DMT Y> UI P  
ALÔVMDf8[TMUDlvGFZFHUL CTL, 5ZT]T[ALRFZF DF8[TM  
>N Y> U>P TDG[Bf6)\$ \_ INJ; DF8[GPl Y> UI P TD6[  
VG[UGLDT Ô^I P BIFZ[IR<, 15Z\YJF VFJ I]TMTDG[IRTF  
Y> S[OZL EBGF INJ; MVFJL ZCI F KP Vß, FDF\ALH\DMT  
Y> UI P TDGF V\$ VMZ IR<, FGM; FDFG Y> UI MP; FZFX S[  
Sß, FI DMBF TUOF V\$ 5KL V\$ sN]GI FYlf RF, JF, FuI FP  
T[TFI, A[><DG[RF8 5OL S[UD[TD SZLG[SM> DZP V\$ INJ;  
V\$ DF6; [SCI]Sf VF TFI, A[><D VFBF DCMk, FG[VF ZLT[  
BF> HX[ DF8[TGF BF6FGL jI J:YF SZL NM; SM> JFZ VF  
ZLT[56 V<, FC TVF, F sZMhlf 5CMRF0[KP

SZVFG XZLO 5Z\ YJFGF INJ; [ JWFZ[  
, f>8M; /UFJJFDf\ X\ X\ BZFAIVM K[ m

V\$ IANVT ZDhFG XZLODF\V[SZL ZFBL K[Sf SZVFG  
XZLO BtD YJFGL sZF+f BJA, f>8M H, FJ[Kf H~ZTYL  
JWFZ[ZMXGL SZ[K[VG[SC[K[S[VYL NLGGL ZMGS JW[KP  
VD[SCLV[KLV[S[NLGGL ZMGSGL ZDhFG XZLODF\H H~Z

XX

XX

K[S[VFB\JØ"m OZL VFB\JØ"SD GYL H, FJTF m VYJF  
ALÔ INJ; MFA NLGG[K]5FJJFGMCSD K[m B\A Ô6L, MS\  
ZMGS TYF >hhT NLGG\SFDMYL H YFI KP

NLGGI ZMGS NLGYL H YFI K[ VG[  
ChZT pDZ sZINPFGM IS:; M

VF5[ChZT pDZ sZINPFGM IS:; M; FE?IMCX[S[BIFZ]  
XFD N\X TYF >; F>VMGF XCZYL GÔS 5CM\F4 TMsVF5Gff  
કપડાંઓમાં થીંગડા લાગેલા હતા અને આપની સવારીના ઊંટ પર  
VF5GF AN, [VF5GMU], FD A9MCTMP, MSM[SC]S\ CJ[  
VF5GL >hhT TYF DME MN\BFOJFGMDMSMK[ SDYL SD 3MDF  
5Z; JFZL SZM; VF5[TDGF VFU\CYL DhZ SZL, LWP BIFZ[  
; JFZ YIF TM3MDFV[éK/SN X~ SZLP VF5 sZINP Tzt H  
éTZL 50IF S[VYL G0; DF\DMBF> VG[VCD 5NF YFI K[  
VG[TD6[H[ ÝIT09F HTFJJFGL H~ZT J6"JL CTL4 TGf  
HJFADF\ OZDFjI] S\ VF56[ T[ SMD K\ H\DGL >hhT  
NLGYL H KPc

TME, F4, F>8MYL SIFNLGGI >hhT Y> XS[K[m NLGGI  
ÝIT09F TMNLGYL H YFI KP NLGGI JFTMGL 5ZL 5FANL SZM;  
C\SC] K\S[ Ô[SM> ALÔ[DFGJL TDFZF I; JFI DI:HNMD\  
X6UFZ TYF ZMGS SZL N\ TMX\TDG[TGFYL V\JL B\XL YX\  
H\D S[5MTFGF BRYL hLGT SZLG[YFTP IJRFZ SZM V\B, L  
B\XL SNFI5 GIC YFI P A; 4 H6FI]S[5MTFG]GFD HTFJTF OZ[  
K\ GIC TM ZMGS TM AgG[; ZTMDF\AZFAZ K\ TM ALÔGL  
hLGT SZJFYL B\XL VMKL SD YFI K[m VG[Vf 0h], BRLYL

XX

XX

TMV[; FZ\CT\ S[V[5{ FG[DFI, SGI ZÔ , >G[DMVhGG[  
VF5L N[T4 5ZT] T[G[XL ZLT[VF5T m T\YL GFDF S> ZLT[  
D/T m

0h}, BRL" sNjI " f SMG[ SC[ K[ m

VF5 ; DHTF CXM S[ V[ 0h}, BRL" GYLP C\ SC\ K\ S[  
0h}, BRL"GMVY"V[H K[S[DF, BR"SZJFDF\VFJ[VG[TGM  
SM> ; FZMC[T] G CMI P TMp5ZMÉT AFATDF\BR"GM S I MGŞ  
VFXI K[m VG[SD S[36F AWF IRZFU N\BFJ DF8[H, FJJFDF\  
VFJ[K\ DF8[T[Ô>h GYLP OZL V[, MSMTG[; JFA 56 ; DH[  
K[TMSŞ, L ; BT U, TL Y>P VF BZFALVMK[JWFZ[ZMXGL  
SZJFDFP J/L4 VF BZFAL V, U ZCL S[jI J:YF5SMTMTDF\  
H ZC[K[ GDFhDFATDG\N, GYL, FUTP VDŞ TMGDFhDF\  
XFID, 56 GYL YTFP T[INJ; GL TZFJLC T\DG[ DFO Y>  
ÔI KP

; FC\AM; SZVFG XZL0G[0ÉT 3ZMDF\ZFBJ\VG[hAFGYL  
5-J)5Z\ SFD GYL VF5L XST\ A, S[H[SF> T\DF\CSDMK\  
T\DF 5Z VD, SZM; GIC TM SM> GJF> GIC4 Ô[ChZ  
s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J; <, Df ISI FDTDF\V<, FC TVF, FYL  
VF56L IXSFI T OZDFJ[o C[DFZF ZA ; H~Z DFZL SMD[VF  
SZVFGG[KMDL ZFbI\CTPc

sSZVFG XZLOf BtD YJFGF INJ; [ DL9F>  
JC[RJFDF\ X\ X\ BZFALVM K[ m

VŞ BZFAL BtD[SZVFGGF INJ; [VF SZL ZFBL K[S[DL9L  
J:T]JC[R[KP VF BZFAL E, [ÔCZDF\GYL N\BFTL, 5ZT]C\

XX

XX

; DÔJ\KÞ JfT VFD K[S¶ XLZLGL I f TM V§ DF6; GL  
ZSDYL VFJ[K[TMTÞDF\V[BZFAL K[S[TGL IGi I T GFDGfv  
NÞfOfGL CM K[VG[Of/fGL ZSDDfYL VFJ[K¶ TMTÞDF\V[  
BZFAL K[S[Of/MNAfJ GfBLG[J; }, SZ[K[VG[TGfYL, MSMGf\  
IN, NÞfI KÞ IN, NÞfOLG[, Þ\VÞ\K¶ HÞ DFZlv5L8LG[  
, ÞÞ

V<, fC TVf, f T[YMDFDf\H AZST GfB[K¶ H[BXLYL  
NÞfDF\VFJÞ YMF H, MSMTGmbI f, SZ[KÞ ACWF DI:HN  
DF8[Of/MVÞf, MSM SZ[K¶ HÞGMMNGfZ 5Z NAFJ 50[KÞ  
OZL VD§ jI Y"X6UFZ DF8[RNMSZ[K¶ HGL CNL; XZLODF  
DGf> SZJfDf\VFJL K¶ E, [T[; ÔJ8 5MTFGf\H DF, YL  
SZJfDf\VFJÞ

DI:HNMG[ 5fSL AGfJJL ; fZL K¶ ; ÔJJL  
; fZL GYL

Cf4 DI:HNGl >DFZT DHAJT AGfJJFGM VG[ DFD}, L  
X6UFZGM JfWMGYL, s5ZTf VF TMSM> ZLT[Ô>h GYL S[  
, MSM 5f; YL NAF6 SZL J; }, SZLG[ DI:HNG[; ÔJJfDf\  
BRJfDf\VFJÞ K%5ZGL DI:HN 56 GDFhGF DF8[SfOL K¶  
SfZ6 S[GDFhGM C[T]V<, fC TVf, f ; fD[VfIHhL SZJFGM  
K[VG[TÞf K%5ZGL S[5fSL DI:HN AgG[; ZBL K[ A, S[  
5fSL DI:HNDf\TM0}, v AÞfVMDf\bI f, swI fGf JC[RfI 56  
ÔI K¶ K%5ZGL DI:HNDf\V[OZ GYL4 TM BIFZ[GDFhGM  
C[T]H DfIM ÔI TM; ÔJ8GMXM, fE m

BtD[ SÞVfGGL DL9f>Df\ IGi I TM BZfA

XX

XX

## CMUFGl 5CfRG

V[H CF, XLZlGL JcRjFGM K[ S\ Tpf\ 56 SM> GFd  
SZfJJf Df8[Vf5[K\ SM>Yl NAFJ GfBlG[J; }, SZfI K[VG[  
Tgl 5ZlÙf VFD Y> XS[ K[ S[ Ô[ GDFhl JWL ÔI TM  
jI J: Yf5SMG[ TM 5MTFGL VFA~GL IRVf YJf, FU[ K[ VG[  
GDFhlVMG[bI f, YfI K[S[CJ[TMV\$ V\$ H 5TF; MD/XP  
OZL GDFhDFIN, , FUJ\TMDf>, MNZ Zæ\ DL9f> X\VFJL m  
VF8, f UGfC RMBfOL, fJLP

V[p5ZfT 36fA\GDFhl, MSM56 VFJL ÔI K[VG[GJf>  
GIC4 Ô[TpGDF\GF5FS 56 CM P OZL, MSMsDI: HNDff JFTM  
56 SZ[K\ A\NF JFTM564 V\$ ALÔGL A\Zf>vIGNf 56,  
sVFDf V\$ ALÔGMHkD; D\B[KP V[H CF, Df, N XZLOGl  
DL9f>GM56 KP DL9f> JcRjFGL Z; D X~ VF ZLT[Y> S[  
5Z\ S\ZVFG XZLO; fE/L, \fYl B\Xl YfI K[ V[B\XlG[  
, > JcRtf Ctf, Tpf\sf\ A\Zf> G CTL, 5ZT[CJ[Tpf\36L  
BZfALVM5NF Y> U> K[ Df8[TG[KMJ\H~ZL KP

>NGf INJ; [ H[ CINI fV E\ VF5JfDf\ VFJ[  
K\ T[ CSLSTDF\ Sh" TZLS[ VF5[ K[

V[H CF, >NGf INJ; GL E\ v; MUFTGMKP Tpf\JRFZXM  
TMH6FX[S[V[Sh"N\JfDf\VFJ[K\ SFZ6 S[N\TL JBT[Vf  
IGiI T CM K[S[TG[tI fYl 56 VFJX[VG[Ô[V\$ JfZ G  
VFJ[TMVf TZOYL 56 AW Y> ÔI KP TMV[CINI MG ZC IM  
Sh"Y> UI\ OZL ShNFZ AGJf VYJf AGfJJfYl XM, fE m  
; fZ V[S[H[SfDMDf\BZfALVM K\ T[AWfYl ARJ\ Ô\>VP  
; C[H B\AL SM> SfDDf\ Ô\>G[ TG[ SZL, \V\ VG[Tgl

XX



XX

BZFALVMG[GHZ VNFH SZJL DMBL D]BF"> Kp

VFBL JVhGM ; fZ

5ZL JVhGM B], f; MNCZFJ\K]S[ZMhMZfbI M 56 5p  
 CZFDYL E I]AVG[INJ; [56 ULAT JUZpDf\0; FI ZCf f TM  
 V[ZMhMX]SfDGMm ; FZFX S[ZMhfGFH[VfNFa TYf CSMKp  
 T]DG[XLBMTYf VMZTMG[56 IXBJfOM; ChZ s; <, <, fC]  
 V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI\K]o 36fZMhCNfZ TYf ZFTGF  
 G0, M5-GfZ V]pF K[S[TpDGL E]Bv%F; GL V<, fC TVf, fG]  
 Sf> H~Z GYL VG[Ô[H]pF ZMhf ZfBJf Ô> V[T]pF H ZfbI f  
 TMT]GF Df8[C]hZ s; <, <, fC]V, IIC J ; <, Df OZDFJ[K]  
 S] ZMhfVGDfH AgG[] sT[GL XOfVTvE, fD6 SZXpC VFD  
 A[5CZ]NFZ VhfAYL ARfJJf Df8[CfHZ CXp OZL VF5 ; DÔ  
 XSMKMS[H]GF Df8[AaA[; ZSFZL 5CZ]NFZ DJH]N CM 4 T]GM  
 K]BSfZMSD G YX[m

V\TDFM V<, fC TVf, fGL s5fS AfZUfCDfV N]Vf  
 U]hfZLV[S[sT[SZLD SfZ; fhf VF56G[VD, GL TfQLS V5]  
 VFDLG ;

sJ ; <, <, fC] TVf, f V, f BIIZ BI<SCL J G]Z  
 VIX'CL ; IiIINGf D]CdDINU J VFf, CL J ; C\ACL  
 VHD>GP J VFfIBZ] NVÛFGf VIG, Y CdN] I, <, fIC  
 ZlaA, VF, DLGfP

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5ϥ" JVhf

ZMhf TYF . NGL

5IZ5ϥTF



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

📄 DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOIff

# VGĖDI6SF

ĖD	IJØI	5H
!	ZMhF TYF . NGL 5IZ5ĴTF PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	3
Z	VFIBZL HĵVFGF -BĵATĴ, Ÿ IJNFVĴGĴIANŸ/T CMĴ\PPPPPPPPPP	3
#	HDFVTGL ICSDTĴM OFI NFVMVG[ZC: I MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	4
\$	VCSFDGL DI: , CTM; DHJL NZĴ DF6; GĴSFD GYL PPPPPPPPPPP	4
5	UFDDF\HĵVF ; CLC CMĴ\TYF IJZMWLV M 5Z BĴA pDNFPPPPPPPP	5
&	EM/F CMĴ\SM. DNBMSDF, vBĴAL GYL PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	5
*	; FI, S4 DHhĴAYL VĴ, GF SFZ6[H zĴ9 K[PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	6
(	ChZT pDZ sZINpFGMVĴ, IJX[VÖA %I FZMHJFA PPPPPPPPPPP	6
)	ChZT ZFIhVf A; IZiI f sZCPfGMIS: ; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	7
!_	VĴ J; TL 5Z VhFA pTZJFDf\VFhANGĴ56 XFID, Y. HJĴp	7
!!	V<, FC TVf, fGf RFCSG[UĴGfCM 5Z UĴ; ; M VFJJMPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	8
!Z	ChZT T, Cf sZINpFGL UI ZTGMIS: ; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	9
!#	ChZT ; JAfG sZINpFGL ICsFI T PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	10
!\$	UI ZTGMTSFÖ[DCAĴvĴYI GF UĴvĴ; JFI G[ID8fJL NĴ\K[PP	10
!5	AĴāGF IC; FA[DfGJL RFZ ŸSFZGF KPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	11
!&	ChZT pDZ sZINpFGF . g; fOGMIS: ; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	13
!*	ChZT sDJpf UUNCL sZCPfGL ID:SlGMYL DĴCaAT ZfBJfGMPP	14
!(	BNF5fSGF TH, AGĴ; fIAZvWĴ"JfG TYF ANĴAfZ ; CGCL, PPP	16
!)	ZDhfGGMYD EFU ZCDT VG[DwI EFU AĴbXX TYF PPPPPPP	16
Z_	sV<, FC TVf, fGLf TfÖLS IJGF SM. SFD GYL Y. XSTĴPPPPP	17
Z!	ŸtiĴ VD, GL BĴAL tiFZ[Ÿf%T YFI KĴ BĴfZ[TG[I MĴI PPPPPPP	19
ZZ	XfC VĴĴ, DVf, L sZCPf TYF XfC ELC sZCPfGMIS: ; MPPPPPPPP	21
Z#	ZDhfG XZLODF\UfIO, vAĴ5ZJf ZCĴfYL ChZ s; , PfGĴPPPPPP	22
Z\$	. NGf INJ; [BĴXL DGFJJfGMVf56G[VfNĴ KPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	24
Z5	VĴ AĴhĴJGL SĴZLGF ArRF NĴf 5Z NĴGI fNFZMGL NVJT	
	SZJL VG[TpFĴAhĴG[fNFJT G NĴL PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	24

XX

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

ZMhF TYF . NGL 5IZ5}6"TF

B}tAvV[DFØZC 5KL4

Véh]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TFIGZ'ØDP

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

OSNÿ SF, gGIAiI] s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df  
cl, XCÿZ ZDhFG C}J XCZ}Gÿ VjJ, }C} ZC'DT}Gÿ J  
VJÿ T}C} DluOZT}Gÿ J VFIBZ}C} . tSPÿ IDGgGFZP~~

TZH}DM o —Z; }, }k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[  
OZDFjI } —ZDhFGGF AfZFDfS[T}GMÝYD EFU TMZCDT K[  
VG[Dwl EFUsDFf U}GFCMGL DFOL K[VG[K}J8GF EFUsDFf  
NMhBYL D}ÉT K[!~~

ZDhFG XZLOGL B}ALVM 5C[, L H}VFDfIJUT[J 6"Jf.  
U. Kp VFH[OST A[IJØI AIFG SZJf Kp V}S TM VF S[  
ZDhFGGF H[YMDFs INJ; AfSL K} T}DGF}IJX[ ALÔ}Sf S  
. N IJXP CJ[S}D S[p5ZGL CNL; XZLOG[AgG[IJØI ; FY[

XX

XX

; AW K[ TYL T[G[ AIFGG\XLØ'S AGFJL KP V[CNL; V[  
36L DMBL CNL; GMVX K[ H[G[ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[ Xf~AFG DF; Gf\ VFBZL H[ VFGF B[ AFDF\ 5-L  
CTLP V[CNL; XZLOYL VF 56 H6FI } S[ ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[XFcAFGGF VFBZL H[ VFDf\BF; B[AM  
VF%I M H[ALØ H[ VFMDF\VF%I MG CTM!

VFIBZL H[ VFGF -B[AT], Y JNFV~G[  
IANVT CMJ

D]; , DFGMYL TVBHJA K[S[TPD6[VF B[AF 5Z TMwI FG  
G VF%I } VG[XFcAFGGF VFBZL H[ VF DF8[T[G[ VIGJFI "G  
9ZFjI M HGFYL ; jGTG\56 VG[SZ6 YFTP T[Gf AN, [ZDhfG  
XZLOGI K[, L H[ VFDf\5MTFGF TZOYL V[ B[AM30LG[ T[G]  
GFD cB[AT], JNFVc ZfbI } H[G]SM. CNL; DF\GFDm\IGXFG  
; jafG CTp 0ZL sV[IANVTGlf V[ , L 5FANL SZL S[Ô[T]  
B[AMG 5-FI TM; DH[K[S[H[ VF H 9LS G YIM! VtIFZ]  
TM BZ4 T[Gf 5FANL 5C], F SZTF\SF S SD Y. 4 KTF\T[G]  
H~ZL DFGGFZFVMGL ; bIF CØ 36L DMBL K[!

HDFVTGL ICSDTM\OFI NFVM VG[ ZC:IM

HDFV TYL GDFh 5-JFDf\V[ DMBL B[AL VF 56 K[S[  
; FGL GDFhMEJLY. G[; ZSFZDF\ZH]YXP Ô[V[ 56 SA},  
YJFG[ 5F+ Y. TM T[Gf AZSTYL ; FGL GDFhM SA}, Y.  
HX[; V[H B[ALVMG[ , . G[TM VF56G[HDFVTGL VF8, L  
TFSLN SZJFDf\VFJL KP V[YL JWLG[ALH\X\]CX[S[Ô[SM. G[  
V[ , F GDFh 5-JFDf\bIF, G JC[RFI VG[HDFVTYL  
5-JFDf\bIF, JC[RFI VG[ÔTÔTGF J; J; FVM IN, DF

XX

XX

VFJ[tI FZ[56 T[DF6; [GDFh HDFV TYL H 5-JL Ô[. V#  
E, [J; J; F VFJ[;

VCSFDGL DI:, CTM ; DHJL V[ NZS  
DF6; G\ SFD GYL

VD\$ , MSMIANVTMsNLGGF GFD[p5ÔJL SF-[ , JFTMFDF  
DI:, CTM ATfjI F SZ[ K# BI FZ[S[TDG\ ; DHJ\ CZ V\$G\  
SFD GYLP V[TM TG\ SFD K# HG[ÔCZL . <D 56 CM V G[  
B\NF. DNN 56 T[GL ; FY[CM V G[T[GL 5C[RFG VF K[S#  
VFI, DMvÔ6SFZMV[ 56 T[GL JFT DFGI , LWL CM V G[  
VFI, DMGMJU"TG[ TZO ZH]YTMCM ;

UFDDF\ H#VF ; CLC CMJ\ TYF IJZMWLV  
5Z B\A pDNF . <hFD

Ô[. , MS[VD\$ DF6; MH#VF IJX[SC[K[S# H#VF Ô[S[  
sGFGff UFDDF\ ; CLC GYL YTL, 5ZT] G 5-JFYL 5-JL  
ÝtI \$ ZLT[; FZL KP Ô[ ]VF5[S# 5MTFGL ZFI G[NB, VF5LG[  
S\$, L DCFG E}, SZL KP D\HJFA NLWMS# Ô[VFD H JFT K[  
TM ; FZ\ ATFJM S# V\$ DF6; SC[K[S[ D\A. DF\CH Ô[S[  
YTL GYL, 5ZT]T[KTF\56 Ô[SZL , [FDF\VFJ[TMG SZJFYL  
TM ; FZ\H K[ ; TM V[GM XM HJFA VF5XMm V[H SC\XMS#  
EF. ; D\A. CHGL HuI F GYLP

; FZFX S[ NLG ; DHJF DF8[ 36L V\, GL H~Z KP  
E, FvEM/F CMJFYL SFD GYL RF, T\VG[V[H SFZ6YL H\$, F  
56 GALVMsV, {f YI F4 T[VMA]âDF\SFID, v5IZ5j"YI FP  
SM. 56 GAL EM/F G CTFP AC]WF , MSM A]hJUMGF JBF6DF\

XX

XX

SæF SZ[K[S[0, F6F Ah]U"36F EM/F KP I FN ZFBMS# EM/F  
CMU\56 ; FZ\K# SFZ6 S[TFYFYL DF6; 36F\U]GFCMYL ARL  
ÔI K# 5ZT]KTAT[GF H , . DFGJL 36L B\ALVMYL s56f  
DC~DvVEFUL ZCL ÔI K[;

EM/F CMU\ V[ SM. DMBM SDF, vB\AL GYL

CSLSTDFVÐ, 36L DMBL G\VDtv. GFD KP DFZL ; FD[  
V\$ DF6; [V\$ ; ÞLG[5]K I \S# c; FI, SGMNZÔ[DMBM K[S[  
DHh)AGMm ; ÞLV[TGMVÒA HJFA VF%I M DG[T[36MH  
5; N VFjI M SCI \S# cV\$, jTMVF56[Ô6LV[KLV[S[VÐ,  
VÞL J:T]K[S[XZFA 5LJFYL T[HTL ZC[K# TMXZLV T[XZFA  
5LJFG[H CZFD 9ZFJL NLW\;

; FI, S4 DHh)AYL VÐ, GF SFZ6[ H  
zÞ9 K[

CJ[ ; FI, S sV<, FCGF Z:TFGM T[ D]; FIOZ HGL VÐ,  
9\$F6[ZCFGL VÐ, TM9LS ZC[K# BI FZ[DHh)A sZFC[BNFGM  
T[ZFCL HGL VÐ, RF, L ÔI f A)âYL 5Z CMI KP TMCJ[  
TD[5MT[H ; DÔ , MS[; FI, SGMNZÔ[vDZTAMDMBMCM S[  
DHh)AGMm ;

sGMW 0 ; FI, S TYF DHh)A4 T; jJ]Þv; ÞLJFN4  
VwI FtDJFNGF . I:T, FCLv5FIZEFIØS XaNm KP AGGM  
EFJFY" GFRLh[ SF# DF\ VF%I M KP AC]WF4 A, S[ , UEU  
AWF H SF# vA\$B JrRGF JWFZF GFRLhGF KPP IFS\A . BZJLF

XX

XX

# ChZT pDZ sZINPFGM VÞ, IJX[ VÒAv%I FZM HJFA

ChZT I; IJTL sZCPfV[5MTFGL ISTFADFVÞ CNLØ , BL  
K[SÞ VÞ JFZ GALV[SZLD s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
ChZT pDZ sZINPFG[5K I] SÞ cC[ pDZ | tI FZ[TDfZM XM  
CF, CX[BI FZ[TD[SAÞDFVÞ, F DÞL NÞFXM m A[ VÒA  
; ZTGf OIZxTF VFJLG[TDG[5KX[SÞ V<, FC TVF, FG[VÞ  
Ô6TF CTF S[GIC m GAL s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z  
. DFG , fjI F CTF S[GIC m |c

ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[VZH SZL VG[SÞ, M%I FZM HJFA  
VZH SI M Ô[TVM VFJM HJFA G VF5T TMSM6 VF5T m  
VZH SZL SÞ cChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df | V[TM  
OZDFJMSÞ tI FZ[VDFZL VÞ, TM9Þf6[ZCÞ[S[SÞ mc ChZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI] SÞ CF4 VÞ, AFSL  
ZCÞÞ A, S[VMZ JWL HXÞc ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[SCI] SÞ  
Ô[VÞ, AFSL ZCL TMSM. OZGL JFT GYL4 V<, FC TVF, FV[  
RfCI]TM ; 3/MDFD, M9LS Y. HX[|c HJMS[V[ ; CFAF  
ChZFT VÞ, GL SÞ, L . hhT SZTF CTF VG[TG[SÞ, L  
DCFG GVDt ; DHTF CTF | VÞ VF56[, MSMKLV[S[A]â  
Rf, L HJFG[Ah]ULGL IGXFGL DfGLV[KLV[|

ChZT ZFIAVC A; IZiI C sZCPfGM IS:; M

V[5Z VÞ ALÔ[IS:; MI FN VFjI M Ô[S[D]SM ISTFADF  
GYL Ô[I M XÉI K[BMBMCM , 5ZT]TGf U, T CMJFYL VDG[

XX



XX

SM. GŞ; FG GYL4 SFZ6 S[VD[5MTFGL JFTG[CNL; YL; FIAT  
SZL RĖIF KLVP BZ4 IS:; M VFD K[ Sĥ ChZT ZFIAVC  
sZCPfG[BIFZ[N0G SI F" TMSFGG D]HA 0IZxTFVM[VfJLG[  
; Jf, SIF" TM ZFIAVC sZCPf; TMØYL HJFA VF5[ K[ Sĥ  
E, f H[6[ V<, FC TVF, FG[ VFBL IHNUL I FN ZfbIF, T[A[  
0ß HDLGGI GLR[VFJLG[XI ZLT[TĐG[E}, L HXP TD[5MTFGL  
BAZ, MSĥ TD[36[NZYL sVF; DfGYLf VFjIF KM X]TDG[  
56 B]NF5FS I FN K[S[GIC m;

; ĥCFG<, FC; Ah]UMG[56 Sß, ]. tDLGFGv; TMØ CM  
Kp TG\SFZ6 V[K[Sĥ TĐGL VP, AFSL ZC[ K[; T[; ĐLV[  
SCI]Sĥ cEf. ; fI, SGMDZTAMsDHH)Af SZTF\DMBMCMI  
Kĥ SFZ6 S[TGL VP, AFSL ZC[Kp HGF TPĥ YL TG[; ŠOM  
TS, LOMYL D]ĖT D/[K[;

VŞ J:TL 5Z VhFA éTZJFDf\ VFIANG\  
56 XFID, Y. HJ\

CNL; XZLODF\K[ Sĥ ChZT IHA|. , sV, pfG[ V<, FC  
TVF, FV[ OZDFjI }o 0, f6f XCZG[ p, 8fJL NM ĥc ChZT  
IHA|. , sV, pfV[ VZH SZL Sĥ cC[ V<, FC TVF, f; V[  
XCZDF\0, f6M DF6; 56 ZC[Kĥ H[6[ĖIFZ[I SM. U]GfC  
GYL SI M X]TG[56; FGL; FY[5, 8L Nĕ mc V<, FC TVF, FV[  
OZDFjI }o CF4 TG[56 58SL NM; SFZ6 S[T[ALŌVMG[U]GfC  
SZTF\Ō[TM CTM, 5ZT] TG[SNL SM. 5Z U]; M 56 GYL  
VFjIM;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

V<, FC TVF, FGF RFCSG[ UJGFCM 5Z  
U]; ; M VFJJM VIGJFI " K[ TYF T[G]  
108FT

HJVM V[S DF6; ÔCZDF\ VJM A[h]U" CTMSH IHA|. ,  
sV, PFG[56 WMSMY. UIM 5ZT]JF: TJDAT[V[S 36F DMF  
UJGFCDF0; FI[, CTMS[TG[V<, FC TVF, F TYF TGF CSDMGL  
; FY[; CH 56 D]CaATGM ÔX G CTMP GICTZ V[Y. GYL  
XST]S[ V<, FC TVF, F TYF Z; }, s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfGL D]CaAT CMI VG[, MSMG[TDGF VFNX IJZ]a SZTF  
HJ[VVG[U]; ; MG VFJ[;

VFHSF, Ô[SM. NLGNFZG[SM. GL AÇNF JFTM5Z U]; ; M  
VFJ[ TM T[G] ANIDhFH SC[ K[ A, S[ ; , FC V5FI K[ S[  
; FC]A ; GZDLYL HJFA NJM Ô[ V[; 5ZT]C]SC]K]S[ Ô[  
SM. DF6; G[SC]JFDF\VFJ[S]VD[TDFZL DFG[AÔZDF\Ô[.  
S[UI6SFVMHJF\SF D SZL ZCL CTLP TMX]T[DF6; G[U]; ; M  
G VFJX[m X]90F IN, YL T[G[; FE/L , X[m SCGFZYL , 0JFv  
DZJF 5Z T[ FZ GIC YFI m X]T[G[ 56 GZDLGL ZFI v  
; , FC V5FX[m SNFI5 GIC, 5ZT]VFI, DM5Z V[ITZFh K[  
S[TVMBA H, NL U]; ; [Y. ÔI K[VG[TDGL GFS 5Z U]; ; M  
ZC[K[;

; FC]AM; IJRFZMVG[gI FI YL SFD , MS[SM. VFI, D ; LWL  
JFTYL B0F GYL YTM Ô[I MLI ZLT[5]KJFDF\VFJ] CF4 BI FZ[  
TDGL ; FD[V<, FC VG[Z; }, GF CSDM5Z V[ITZFh SZFI  
tIFZ[TDG[U]; ; M VFJ[ K[ VG[V[ A]M GYL4 V[ TM NLGL  
ICDFI T K]X]XZLVTF VFNX]MGL V[8, L 56 VhDT TYF  
D]CaAT IN, DfG CMI 4 H[8, L S[DFGL K[;

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

; FC[AM; OÉT DM-FGL JFTM; FE/LG[; DHDF\GYL VFJL  
XST\ S[V\JL D]CaAT XL ZLT[5NF Y. ÔI K[m HGFYL VF8, L  
UI ZT JWL ÔI K[S[XZLV TGL A\VNALvVIJJß ÔI. GYL  
XSTFP JFT VFD K[S[5MTFGL p5Z V[CF, T U\hZL GYLP  
; FC[AM; Ah]UMG[ TM Vß, L UI ZT CMI K[S[H[J:T] 56  
V<, FC TVF, F XFG]C} TYF Z; }, s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfYL T]DG] IN, JC[R[ K[ TG[ T]VM U]DZFC SZGFZL  
DFG[K[;

ChZT T, CF sZINPFGI UI ZTGM IS:; M

ChZT T, CF sZINPFGMIS:; MK[S] T]VM 5MTFGF AFUDF\  
GDFh 5-L Zæf CTF S[V]ß 5ÜL VFJL R0I P AFU 36MULR  
CTM T]YL 5ÜLG[ HJFGM Z:TM G D?IMP T[ 5Z\XFG Y.  
VFDvT]D é0JF, FuI P T]GM VF CF, ÔI. ChZT T, CF  
sZINPFG[V]JFTGL B\X L Y. S[DFZMAFU Sß, MEZFJNFZ K[  
S[SM. 5ÜL 56 VF; FGLYL GLS/LGYL XST\ VF bIF, VFJL  
TM UI M, 5ZT] TZT RMSLG[IJR FZJF, FuI F S] CFI ; T, CF4  
TFZF IN, DF\DF, GL VF D]CaAT S[GDFh TZO wI FG G ZC I P  
VF IJR FZ VFJTF\H ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL  
; ]FDF\CFHZ YIF VG[ VZH SZL S] ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df ; DFZF AFU[ TM GDFhDF\H DFZ] wI FG  
V<, FC TVF, F TZOYL 5MTFGF TZO VFSØL", LW] T]YL C]  
TG[ 5MTFGL DFOL DF8] ZFC[B]NFDF\VF5L Nè K] VFD SIF"  
5KL H T]DG[; TMØ YIM;

V]F Ah]UMG[AFNXFCL HTL ZC]FYL 56 Vß, L TS, LO  
GYL YTL4 Hß, L N]GIF TZO YMOL ZUATvXMB YJFYL YFI  
K] SNFR, MSMG[GJF. , FU[S] HZFS bIF, VFJJFYL T]DG[

XX

XX

VF8, MZH XF DF8[YIM TM ; DÔ[S[TPDG GÔS V<, FC  
TVF, FDFDXU}, L Vß, LISDTL K[S[TLGL ; FD[N]GI FGL SM  
IJ; FT H GYL, A, S[TPDG[HgGT 56 OST V[H SFZ6YL 5; N  
K[S[TPDF; NFGF DF8[V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhFDNL G; LA YXP  
GIC TM TPDG[ HgGTGL 56 5ZJF G CMT4 TPDG[ TM OÉT  
5MTFGF DCA)AviYÍ YL H UZH KP HU, DFÔ[DCA)AGM  
; FY D/L ÔI TMTPDGF GÔS CÔZ VFAFNLVMYL JWLGL[K[;

ChZT ; JAFG sZINPfGL ICSFI T

CNL; XZLODF\ K[ S# ChZT ; JAFG sZINPf ChZ  
s; <, <FFC)V, IIC J ; <, DfGLIBNDTDF\VFjIF VG[VZH  
SZL S# ChZ s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J ; <, Df ; Ô[VD[HgGTDF\  
UI F TM56 VDG[T[NZÔ[TMÝF%T G YX# H[Vf5GMCXP  
BI FZ[Vf5GF NZH[G 5CMRLX\TMVF5GF\NLNFZvNXG 56  
G SZL XSLXP TMsV\lf HgGT , . G[VD[X]SZLX\mc ChZ  
s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J ; <, Df VF ; FE/LG[Rß ZCI FP TZT  
JCL VFJL4 H[GM; FZ VF K[S# cH[V<, FC TVF, F TYF Z; },  
s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J ; <, DfGL TFA\NFZL SZX[ T[ 56  
GALVMGL ; FY[CXPc

tIFZ[ChZ s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J ; <, DfV[TPDG[T; <, L  
VF5L S[DG[ÔUF S[D], FSFT DF8[V[H~ZL GYL S[DFZMH  
NZÔ[G; LA YFI , OST D]CaAT TYF TFA\NFZLGL H VFJXI STF  
KP H[G[V[ÝF%T CX[TLG[ÔUFvD/JDF\SM. ZMSv8MS GIC  
CMI ; VFD ; DÔ , MS# HP AFNXFCGF NZAFZDF; JS ; JF  
DF8[VDLZMYL ÝYD 5CMRL ÔI K# CF, F[S[ÉIF\AFNXFC  
VG[SIF\; JS m ;

XX

XX

UI ZTGM TSFNM DCA)AvI5|I GF  
UZvi; JFI G[ ID8fJL Np) K[

VpJF ChZFTGM V[CF, CM K[S] TPGF GÔS V<, FC  
5FSGI ZhFDNL TYF ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DFGF  
NLNFZGF D\$FA, FDFAG[HCFGGI 56 SM C:TL GYLP UI ZT  
TYF D]CaATGL TMBFI; I T H V[K[S] BIFZ[T]JWL ÔI K[  
TM; {SF\ KpL ÔI K[; ChZT . AfCLD IAG VNCD  
sZCPfV[UI ZTDF\H AFNXFCT KMDL NLWLP SFZ6 TG)Vf K[  
S] V\$; FY[A[TZO, Û VF5J)50[K[VG[T]D]S, K[ T]YL  
V\$ TZOGL TJBH]CG[ KMDJL 50[ KP CJ[ V<, FC TVF, F  
TZOGL TJBH]CG[TM KMDL GYL XSTF4 T]YL N]GI FG[H, FT  
DFZL N[K[;

A)âGF IC; fA[ DFGJL RFZ 5\$SFZGF K[

H[, MSM 5ZL VP, ZFB[ K] ICNFI TvDFUNX'GG)SFD  
T]DG[; ]N"YFI K[VG[H[Ah]UMYL ICNFI TG)SFD; S/FI[, ]  
GYL CMT] V, A;4 T]MM EM/fvE, f 56 CM K] SFZ6 S[  
T]DG[5MTFG[H 9LS SZJFGf\CM K[VG[T]GF DF8[5MTFGL  
H], I A)â CM K] T], I H NZ]: TLGM56 T]DG[VFNX CM  
K[;

T]YL VDS[SCI] K[S[DFGJL RFZ ÝSFZGF K[0 s! f T]MM  
H]DG[ NLGGL VP, 56 K[ TYF N]GI FGL 564 H]D S[  
VIAI FV'sV, f VG[T]DPGF GFIA VFI, DM H]DG[ICNFI TG)  
SFD; ]N" KP szf T]MM H]DG[ NLGGL VP, K] N]GI FGL  
GYL, H]D S[EM/fvE, f Ah]UP s#f +LÔ T]MM H]DG[ NLGGL  
A)â GYL4 N]GI FGL K[ H]D S[VP, JFG SFIOZP s\$ f RMYF

XX

XX

TVM HPG[N]GI F S[ NLG4 AG[GL A]â GYL, HP S[AJSP  
SFIOZ !

; FZFX S[GAL s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df VG[TPDG  
GFI A p, DF VP, Df SFID, CMI K[ E, [VG]EJDF\SD  
CMI 4 SFZ6 S[ TVM Ngi JL SFDMDf\ TM B]L GYL ZC[TF S[  
HGFYL THZ]AM56 JWFZ[CMI P VDS, MSM[VHA E/; /  
SI]K[S] VP, TYF THZ]AfVVG]EJG[V]S J:T]DFG[K]  
VG[ BI FZ[VFI, DMG[VGEJL GYL ÔTF4 TMTDPG[SDVP,  
TYF D]B" ; DH[KP BI FZ[S[A]â HNL J:T]K[VG[VG]EJ  
HNL J:T] K[;

V[H ZLT[H[SMDMC]GZ TYF SFZLUZL ; FZL Ô6[K]TPDG[  
, MSM DMBF VP, JFG SC[KP BI FZ[S[TPDG[V]S SFDDF\  
VG]EJ Y. UIM K] TMTDPG[SFZLUZ SC]F Ô. V] G S[  
A]âXF/LP NFP TP Ô[Vf56[V0ÿ, FTG s%, BMFG[V]S J6SZG[  
tIF, . H. V[VG[TPGL CFYXF/ 5Z A]; FOLG[SCLV[S[V]S  
AFZLS TGH]A J6L NM; TM%, BMG J6L XSX[VG[J6SZ  
pDNFYL pDNF J6L NX]V]YL J6SZG[V0ÿ, FTG]YL JW]  
A]âXF/L SCLX]m SNFI5 GIC ;

CF4 VFD SCLX]S[V0, FTG SF50 J6JFG]V]JGYL Ô6TM  
H]J6SZ Ô6[K] TM VFI, D E, [VG]EJL G CMI, 5ZT]  
A]âXF/LH~Z CMI K[VG[TPF H V]AIFV]sV, PFGF GFI A  
CMI KP Db, SG[ICNFI TvDFUNXG VF5J]TPDG]SFD TYF  
IhdD]NFZL CMI K] TM NLGL SFDMDf\ SM. G[TPDG IB, FO  
JT]JFGMVIWSFZvCS GYL ;

TM sZDhFGDF\ K], L H]VFDff V, vIJNF. B]AM  
XZLVTYL IA, S], ; FIATvVG]DMNT GYLP TGF 5-JDF\

XX

XX

36L BZFALVMKp TMTG[VJxI KMDL NpJMÔ[. V[; ZCL VF  
JFT S[, MSMV[ACFG[VFJL ÔI Kp GIC TMGDFhDF\VFJJFG]  
KMDL NpP TM; DÔ , pJÔ[. V[S[H[, MSMV<, FC TVF, FGF  
DF8[GDFh 5-[Kp T\MTMCZ CF, DF\VFJXP BtAV[JNFV  
5-FI S[SM. ALÔ[BtAM VG[H[, MSMOST IZJFHGL 5FANL  
SZJF H VFJ[Kp Ô[TVMV[BtAFGF KMDJFYL G 56 VFJ[  
TMG VFJ[; VD[TpG[AM, FJJF DF8[XF DF8[Vp IAN\VTGM  
JWFZMSZLV[m

Vp DF6; [DFZFYL TSFNMSI MSp cÔ[JVhDF\TD[ApFv  
IJWJF VMZTMGF IGSFCGMTHISZCvJ6G G SZMTMC]56  
JVh; FE/JF VFJp D[SCI]Sp cTM VFH[TMVJxI V[G]  
J6G SZLX4 TDFZ]IN, RFC[TM VFJM G RFC[TM G VFJM;  
NLG SM. GF VFJJFGMDMCTFH GYL;

ChZT pDZ sZINPFGF . g; FOGM IS:; M

ChZT pDZ sZINPFG L IB, FOTGF; DI DF\Ha, F U:; FGL  
S[H[Vp AFNXFC CTM D]; , DFG YIMP CHDF\BFGvV[v  
SfcAFGM TJF0vYNIÜ6F SZL ZC IM CTM ALÔ[Vp UZLA  
DF6; 56; FY[; FY[TJF0 SZL ZC IM CTM; ÔpJX S[T]  
UZLA DF6; GF 5UGL GLR[TGL . ÔZGMISGFZM VFJL UI MP  
Ha, F sAFNXFCf BIFZ[VFU/ JwI MTMTG]; TZ B], L UI p  
CJ[T[ 5MTFG[ DMBM DF6; VG[VF UZLAG[TpK; DHTM  
CMJFYL TG[B]A U]; MVfj I MVG[T6[Vp TDFRMVpF ÔpZYL  
DFI M[S[T[ALRFZF UZLAGMNFV TpBL UI M;

T[V[H CF, TDF\ChZT pDZ sZINPFG L IBNDTDF\5CM I M  
VG[VZH SZL Sp VDLZ], DMVDGLG; Ha, FV[DFZMNFV

XX

XX

TMOL GFbI MP ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[OZDFjI]S# -Ha, FG[DFZL  
5F; [AM, FJL, FJM;~ ; FC[AM; IJRFZL HJMM VF S; MBLGL  
HuIF K[S[V\$ AFNXFCG[V\$ UZLA DF6; GF DJVFD, FDFV  
5SOLG[ AM, FJL, FJJFDFV VFJ[ KP ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[  
TCSLS SZLG[T[UZLAG[OZDFjI]S# Ha, FYL 5MTFGMAN, M  
, . , M; Ha, FV[BIFZ[VF; FE?I]TMBAU]; FYL AMkIM  
S# VDLZ], DJVIDGLG sZINPF; D]; , DFGMGF; ZNFZ; DG[  
VG[V\$; FDFgI UZLA DFGJLG[S. J:TM[AZFAZ SZL  
NLWF mc ChZT pDZ sZINPfv[OZDFjI]S# c. : , FD4 SFZ6 S[  
TDFVVDLZv UZLA; {AZFAZ KP TD[TGMNFT TMDIMCTM  
V\$, [TDFZMNFT 56 VJxI TMDJFDFVVFJX[; HJMM VF K[  
NLGL EF. RFZMP V\$ CF, GM; DI K[S[HDFVVDLZMGLN]GI F  
HIGZF/L KP TVMUZLAMG[DFGJv >g; FG HGYL; DHTFP  
CF; VF UIFvUhzF NFZ sSI/IJfDFVÔ[TGL h, S NBFIL  
CMI TM V<, FCJF/FVMDFV sALH[ YNXG CX# G S[  
JF:TIJSTff;

ChZT sDJPF UUMCL sZCPfGL ID:SLGMYL  
DjCaAT ZFBJFGM IS:; M

ChZT sDJPF ZXLN VCDN UUMCL sZCPfG[tIFV\$ DMBF  
VMCNNFZ DCDFG YIFP BIFZ[HDJFGM; DI YIMTMChZT  
sZCPfV[TDG[5MTFGL; FY[A; FOIFP CJ[TVMDBF DFGJFDFV  
VFJTF CMJFYL ALÔ UZLA DCDFGM5FK/ C8LG[A; LUIFP  
ChZT sZCPfV[Ô[I]TM OZDFjI]o; FC[AM; TD[, MSM SP  
5FK/ C8LUIFm X]V[SFZ6YL S[V\$ VMCNNFZ DFZL AFHDFV  
A9F KP TMÔ6L, MS[TD[, MSMDFZF; UFAKM DFZF IN, DFV  
H\$, L TDFZL. hhT K# TDGL GYLP 5KL VF5; {UZLA

XX



XX

T, AFG[; FY[A[; FOLG[HDFOIF;

SNFR SM. G[XSF YFI S# ChZT sZCPfV[ 5MTFGL XFG  
ATFJJF VFD SCI]CXP TM; DÔ[S[tIFXFG VG[DMBF. G]  
GFD 56 G CT# HD6[DJ, FGF sZCPfG[ Ô[I F K# TMM TM  
; FZL ZLT[Ô6[K# HD6[GYL Ô[I F4 T#GF DF8[V# IS:; M  
J6"]K# V# JFZ ChZT DJ, FGF CNL; XZLO 5-FJL ZC IF  
CTF JFN/F3ZFI F VG[KF#F 50JF, FuIFP; AS; CGDF  
YTMCTM V#, [T, AFISTFAM, . G[EFuIF S[5, /LG ÔIP  
VM; ZLDF ISTFAM D#LG[ Ô#F, [F; CG TZO J?IF4 TM X]  
Ô[I]m ChZT sZCPf; FGF 5UZBF; DBL ZC IF K# VFYL  
H6FI]S[ChZT DJ, FGF 5MTFGL HZF 56 DMBF; DHTF G  
CTF4 A, S[T#G[OÉT NLGGL D]CaAT H CTL4 T#GYL UZL AMG  
VDLZMYL SF SD GYL; DBI F4 HDGL AZSTYL N]GIF RF, L  
ZCL K# BIFZ[V[ChZFT G ZC X# ISI FDT SFI D Y. HX[;

; FZFX S[sVFU, F AGFJDF V# S; MBL TM ChZT pDZ  
sZINPGL CTL4 HDFT VM5FZ #TIFP VFU/ Ha, FGL S; MBL  
CTL S[T[X]; DÔG[. DFG, FjIM CTMm N]GIFGL ÝITQ9F  
DF8[. DFG, FjIM K[sS[D];, DFGML. hhT TMJWTL ÔI  
K[, FJ4 VD[56 D];, DFG Y. H. V[ HYL VDFZF 56  
DFGv5FG JWf S[OST V<, FC TVF, FG[ZFÒ SZJF TYF  
HgGTGF; JFA VY[H. DFG, FjIM K[m

V[F H VDS, MSM A]h]UMYL 56 V[H UZHYL D/[K[S#  
, MSM T#GL. hhT SZ[TYF DMBF DFG# Ô[V D[T#GL; FY  
ZCLX]TMVDG[56 DFG D/X[; ACWF, MSM V[F H A]h]UMG  
KF#L KF#LG[DZIN AG[K# SM. J6SZ4 3FRLYL DZIN GYL  
YTF, E, [TVM S[F H A]h]U"S#D G CMI m VFYL H6FI K[S  
VF56M OÉT NFJM H NFJM K# G TM; FRL T, A H K# G

XX

XX

D]CaATP BI F Ô[I ]S[N]GI FGF\ :JFY" 5ZF YFI K# T[ TZO  
RFZ 5U, F JWFZL NLWF VG[BI F Ô[I ]S[N]I JL :JFY"; WJFJGL  
SM ; ZT GYL TM5F; [56 G 0ZSLX# V]F H , MSMS; MBLDF  
5ZF GYL €TZTF ;

TMHa, FG\ . IdTCFG YI ]VG[T[TDFA5FZ G €TIMVYFTY  
T# [V# INJ ; GL D# , TvDC[T , DFULP ChZT pDZ sZINPFV[  
OZDFI ]o cTD[H]GMS; Z SIMK# Ô[T[DC[T , VF5[TMD/L  
XS[K# GIC TMGIC ; T[DF6; G#IN , CTM TZT H DC[T ,  
VF5L NLWLP Ha, F TS Ô[ G[ ZFTGF €9LG[ EFuIM VG[  
~DLVMYL H. D?IMVG[5KL >; F. AGL UIM ; HVM TG[  
NLGGL ; FRL T , A TYF D]CaAT G CTL S# ; CH Ih< , Tv  
Z]:JF. GF OZYL NLGG[ KMDL NLWM H]GF GTLÔDF\ CD\XFG  
Z]:JF. K[; VF AFH]ChZT pDZ sZINPFH]VMS[VGL ; CH  
56 5ZJF G SZL S[ VF VDLZ K[ VG[ ALÔ[ UZLA ; ALÒ  
AFH] Ha, FG[ H]VM S# HZF H# , L 56 TS, L0 5MTFGL hFT  
5Z J#JF T[ FZ G YIM ;

V<, FC TVF, FGF TH, AG\ ; FIAZvW# "JFG  
TYF AN"AFZv; CGXL, CMJ\ VIGJFI " K[

V]F 36F , MSM K# H]VM XZLV TGL 5FANL 0ÉT  
N]GI FGF H OFI NF DF8[ SZ[ K# 5ZT] H[ V<, FC TVF, FGF  
; FRF ANFVMK# T]DGMV[CF, K[S# T]DGF 5Z UD[T[U]hZL  
ÔI 4 T]VM CSG[GYL KMDL XSTF ; H]VM H[ , MSM SLIDI FGL  
XMWDF\CM K# T]VM 5ZL IHNUL T]F\H B5FJL N[KP UD[  
T]N]B 50# 56 SLIDI FGF SM. RFCSG[TD[G Ô[I MCX[S[  
UEZF. G[ T]GL IRTF KMDL NLWL CM P TM 5KL V<, FC  
TVF, FGM T, AUFZ SLIDI FGF T, AUFZGL AZFAZ 56 G

XX

XX

CMI m ; FZL ZLT[Ô6L , MS# H[pRF8 Y. UIMT[T, AUFZ H  
GYLP T, AGL sBF, lf ; ŽTG[ T, A GYL SCL XSTF, HD  
DFGJLGL sBF, lf ; ŽTG[DFGJL GYL SCL XSTF ;

ZDhFGGM 5YD EFU ZCDT4 DwI EFU  
AlbXX TYF VITD EFU NMhBYL DJÉT K[

TMV, YIJNFVGMBjAMTMIANVt K# JCDL DI: , CTMGF  
, . TGL 5ZJFGUL G V5FXP V, A; 4 XFcAFGDfVFBZL  
HjVFGM BtAM IGxS ; jGT KP TDFChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df ZDhFG XZLOGL BAlVMTYF AZSTMJ6"J[  
K[o ZDhFG VjMDf; K# HGMÝYD EFU ZCDT K# DwI  
EFUDfUjGfCMGL DFOL K[TYF VT EFUDfVfUYL DJÉT K#  
SFZ6 Vg]V[K[S[ZCDT TMDcZAFGLG]GfD K# SĐ SÝYD  
EFUDfV<, FC TVF, f GŞ SFDMGL IC'DT JWFZL VF5[K[VG[  
ICDT IJGF Sf YTjGYLP TjYL OZDfjI]S# ZDhFGGMÝYD  
EFU ZCDT K# SFZ6 S[ VjYL JWLG[ X] ZCDT CX[ S[ GŞ  
SFDMGL IC'DT VF56G[ VFU/YL 36L JWFZ[ G; LA Y.  
U. ; VjYL V[jFT 56 ; DÒ , jL Ô[. V[S[VĐŞ DF6; MG[  
VFH[YMĐLS GŞLVm5Z UJ"YJf , FU[K# V[36L GFNFGLGL  
JFT K[;

sV<, FC TVF, fGLf TFĐLS IJGF SM. SFD  
GYL Y. XSTj

Ô[ DFGJLG[ V<, FC TVF, f TZOYL IC'DT G D/[ TM T[  
Sf H GYL SZL XSTMP V[ TjGM H SZD K[S[ VF56G[ GŞ  
SFDMGL IC'DT VF5[KP TjG[SM. 5MTFGMSDF, G ; DHP BIF

XX

XX

; JWL IN, DFICdDT GYL CMTL4 DFGJL SF\ H GYL SZL XSTM  
VG[T[V<, FC TVF, FGF H . lbTIFZDF\KP

KJ8[ X\ SFZ6 CT\ S\ VA} , CA S[ H[ 36M ; DHNFZ  
DFGJFD\ VFJTM CTM VG[ VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfGMSFSM56 YTMCTM Chz s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[TG[B\A ; DÔjIM KTF\TG[. DFGGLNM, T G; LA  
GY. | BIFZ[ChZT IA, F, sZINPf CaXfv. YM5IFGF JTGL  
CTF VG[G SF\ JWFZ[V\, JFG U6FTF CTF, G SNL Chz  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL ; MCAT T\DG[DI :; Z Y.  
CTL4 SFZ6 S[D\CD\VFJTF H SFIOZGL U], FDLDF\HSOF.  
UIFP T\YL NLGGL JFTM Ô6JFGM 56 ; ÔJ G CTM VG[  
p5ZYL D]; LATGM VF CF, S[ UZD 5yYZ KFTL 5Z D\SL  
N\JFD\VFJTM; sVF8, F AWF ÝITS\ ; ÔJUMTYF N\BMJrR[  
56f hAFGYL VCN4 VCNvV<, FC TVF, F V\ H K\JGM  
GFN A], N SZTF Zæf |

Ô[I\VF5[m V\SG[NM, T4 ZFCT4 s. hhTf TYF ; DHAh  
; 3/\CMJF KTF\SI, DMG; LA G YIM; VG[ALÔG[TS, LONGM  
5FZ G CTM T[KTF\hAFG 5Z V<, FCvV<, FCG\H Z86  
ZC[T]CT\; KJ8[SFZ6 X\m A; 4 V[H SFZ6 CT\S[V<, FC  
TVF, FV[VA}, CAG[TMICDT G NLWL VG[ChZT IA, F,  
sZINPfG[ICDT VF5L | CSLSTDF\BIF\; JWL tIFYL DNN G  
YFI4SX\H GYL Y. XSTP OZL VFD SCJ\S[C]VFD K\VG[  
T\ K\ DMBL D\Bf". GL JFT K[|

V\ A\JUGM IS:; M K\ T\MM H. Zæf CTFP AFNXFCGF  
DSFG 5f; YL 5; FZ Y. Zæf CTF S[ AFNXFC[ D/JF DF8[

XX

XX

AM, FjI FP A[h]U[Sæ] cXL ZLT[VFJ]m NZJFÔ[TMB]A NZ KPc  
V[; F/E /LG[ AFNXFC[ SDNvZ:; M , 8SFjI MP T[VM T[DGF  
; CFZ[p5Z 5CMRL UI FP CJ[ JFTM X~ Y. P JFTM JFTMD\A  
AFNXFC[ A[h]U[G[Sæ]o cVF5 V<, FC TVF, F ; ]WL XL ZLT[  
5CMrIF m A[h]U[Sæ]o cH[ZLT[VF5 ; ]WL 5CMrIMS[VF5[  
SDN GFBLG[5MTFGL 5F; [B]RL , LWM, V[ H ZLT[ V<, FC  
TVF, FV[56 D]CaATGL SDN GFBL DG[B]RL , LWM BZ4  
; FR]H Sæ] BIFZ[T]MM B[R[K[tIFZ[H SM. sT[DGFf ; ]WL  
5CMR[K[;

T[YL OZDFjI]S] ZDhFG XZLOGM ÝYD EFU ZCDT KPc  
SFZ6 S[ZMhF ZFBjF4 TZFJLC TYF SZVFG XZLO 5-JFGL  
ICDT VF5JL4 36L DMBL DCZAFGL K[; TM BIFZ[ZDhFGGF  
ÝYD EFUDF\GSLVMGL ICDT D/L VG[G]S SFD X~ YIF TM  
U]GFC 56 DFO Y. UIF4 TM ZDhFGGM NZIDIFGL EFU4  
U]GFCMGL\DFOLGM YIM VG[N]BLT] K[S] U]GFCMGL DFOLYL  
DFGJL NMhBYL 56 ARL ÔI KP T[YL VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ OZDFjI]S] ZDhFGGM VT EFU  
NMhBYL VFhFNL K[;c

; FZFX S[VFHGMINJ; H[ZDhFGGF K[, FINJ; MDFYL K]  
VF B]XLGMINJ; KP TM VF56[V<, FC TVF, FGM X]E VNF  
SZJMÔ. V[S[VF56G[NMhBYL GÔTvD]]ÉT VF5LP CF4 V[  
VF56[; MRL , ]] Ô. V[S[VF56[ ZCDT TYF U]GFCMG[  
AbXFJJJFGF\SFD 56 SIF"K[S[GIC m SFZ6 S[NMhBYL GÔT  
TM tIFZ[H YX[BIFZ[S[ÝYD V]F SFD SIF"CX] H]GFYL  
V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FGL ZCDTDF\XFID, Y. HJFI TYF  
U]GFC AbXL N]FDF\VFJ[;

XX

XX

5tI S VD, vSFDGL B)AL tI FZ[ 5F%T YFI  
K4 BI FZ[ TG[ I MuI ZLT[ SZJFDF\ VFJ[

5ZT] CF4 SM. TZEJLC TYF ZMhFGL BF, L ; ZT S[ GS,  
pTFZLG[V]D G DFGL , [S[VD[TMZCDT TYF AibXXGF\SFD  
SZL , LWFPCNL; XZLODF\ZMhF IJX[VFjI]K[o cH[DF6; H94  
OZ[A VG[T[5Z VD, SZJFYL G V8S[TMV<, FC TVF, FG[  
TGf EbiFvTZ: IF ZCjFGL SF H~ZT GYL4 VYFTYVjM  
ZMhM TPdG[tI fSA}, GYL4 H]DF\CFZD J: TjMYL DFGL G  
AR[|c

CJ[NZS DF6; 5MT[IJRFZ[S[T6[ VFH ; jWL sZDhFG  
XZLOGff INJ; MSjL ZLT[U]OIF"m GDFhm5-L S[GIC m Ô[  
5-L TM-UYL 5-L S[-U IJGFGl m INJ; [VF56L X]CF, T  
ZCL m ZF+[VF56F\SI F SFD ZæF\m A]ZL GHZ4 ULAT S[H9  
TMGYL AMkIF m Ô[SM. V[ICDT SZL VG[T]; 3/F UjGFCMYL  
ARL4 G5 SFD SZTMZCIM-UYL, TM VF H TGf DF8[Bj  
BxLGMINJ; K[VG[H6[V[ICDT G SZL4 T6[VFH[V0; M;  
SZJMÔ. V[|

CF4 HD6[VtI FZ ; jWL sKk, L ZDhFG ; jWlf SX]GYL4 SI j  
TM TPd6[56 GfPdLN Y. CFYv5U TMdLG[G A; L ZCj]  
Ô. V[ A, S[H[YMMS ; DI AFSL K4 T]DF\H H8, jYFI T[  
SZL , j]Ô. Vp V<, FC 5FS RFCX[TM TPdG[56 NMhBYL  
GÔT D/X[| T[VjMNZAFZ K[S[tI fZCDTGMNZJFÔ[CDXF  
Bk, MH ZC[Kp SM. Gf VFJJF 5Z ZMS GYLp V[H ZLT[SM. G  
VFJ[TMT]GL 5ZJF 56 GYL |

BI FZ[tI fCZ CF, DF\VFJJFGL ZÔ K[TM TD[V[56 ; DÔ

XX

XX

, MSÄ BI FZ[ SM. IAG DJ]: , D DJ]: , D YJF RFC[ TM VDß  
 , MSMÝYD GJO FJ[KÄ 5 KL D]; , DFG AGEJ[KP TM; FCÄM;  
 D]; , DFG YJF DF8[G GCFJ]H~ZL KÄ G J]h}SZJ] A, S[Ô[  
 . I: TgÔ[ 56 G SIM CMI TM TGFYL OZFUTGL 56 ZFC G  
 H]VM; ÝYD D]; , DFG SZM; OZL GJO FJM\WMJOFJM; VDFÄ  
 V[JFT 56 K[SÄ SMG[BAZ RFZv 5FR IDIG8 5KL T[ÖJTM  
 ZC[X[S[BtD Y. HXÄ TYL TDFÄDM]G SZM;

T[NZAFZDF\H[RFCÄ BI FZ[RFCÄ H[CF, DF\RFCÄ RF<IM  
 VFJ[; ; FCÄM IJRFZM; VFH[SM. AFNXFC sÝD]B4 JOFYWFGf  
 V]UMK[S[GF5FSMG[5MTFG[tI F VFJJFYL G ZMS[; ; FZ VF S[  
 tI F G VFJGFZG[SM. 8MS[KÄ G HGFZG[SM. ZMS[KP SM. G[  
 DFY[GYL ROFJFTMS[; CH 56 GfhvUJ"SZL XS[;

V[H ZLT[VÐ 56 G ; DH[S[ZDhFG TM 5ZL Y. U. 4  
 VFH[VöFJL; DM ZMHM KÄ VF8, F YMOF ; DI DFÄ. AFNT  
 SZJFYL XL ZLT[U]GFC DFO Y. HX[; XZLVTGF JFI NF 5Z  
 EZM; MSZLG[SC]K]S[CH]VßvA[INJ; AFSL KP Ô[SMXX  
 SZXMTMVDFÄH TDFZL AibXX Y. HXÄ SFD AGL HX[; TD[  
 Ô[U]GFCMGL UF; OL 56 , . G[5CMRXMTMtI FGMVß H KF8M  
 ; 3/]WM. GFBXP Ô[VFB L N]GI F 56 AZOYL -SF. CX[TM  
 ; ] "GLS/TÄH 5F6L AGLG[JCL HXP V[H ZLT[; 3/L N]GI F  
 56 Ô[U]GFCYL EZFI ÔI TMT[sU00FZfGL Vß IGUFCH  
 A; K[; ; FZ V[S[AR, F A[INJ; DFÄH 5MTFGL sVFIBZTGLf  
 IRTF SZL , ]L Ô. VP 5KL TMN]GI FDFÄB]LG[; 56"GIRV  
 Y. HXM;

CF4 Ô[ T[GL ZCDT 5Z GHZ ZC[ TM Vß 30L 56 T[  
 sDFI, SfYL , F5ZJF. G SZM TYF A]OSZ G YFJ ; SFZ6 S[

XX

XX

BNF5FS Ô6Ê É-FZ[VF56F 5Z DCZAFGLYL HJVP OZL Ô[  
tIFZ[VF56[sV<, FC TVF, ff TZ0YL A5ZJF VG[N]GIFDF\  
ZrIfv5rIf CM. XN TMVF56L SJL BGFGBZFAL YX[; tIFZ[  
5:TFJMSZTF SCXMS[CFI ; Sß, L B\XG; LALYL TMRfg;  
D?IMCTMP CFI ; T[VF56LA5ZJF. YL BM. GfbIM; IDIFM  
tIF\TMH\DG\56 SFD AgI\K\ V\ß H , dCfv30LDF\AgI\K\ P  
T\GL V\ß H 30LGMSZD 56 VF56F DF8[36MK\ 5ZT], FAM  
; DI V\ß, F DF8[, FU[, F ZCLV[KLVS[VF56G[Ô6 GYL S[  
IGUFC[SZD S. 30LV[VF56F 5Z 50X[m ;

XFC VA], DVF, L sZCPf TYF XFC ELS  
sZCPfGM IS:; M

XFC VA], DVF, L sZCPf SM. AFATDF\ XFC ELS  
sZCPfYL GFZFH Y. UIF VG[T\DG[5MTFGFYL HJNF SZL NLWFP  
XFC ELS HV, MDF\Z0TF4 ZB0TFvE8STF ZC[TFP JZ; FNGL  
DM; D VFJL4 T\DF\ChZT sZCPfG\DSFG 50L UI P VF5GF\  
ALAL ; FP SC\JF , FuIFAS\ cV\ß H VFNDL CTMH[V\FJ\FSD  
SZL VF5TMCTM, VF5[T\G[56 SF-L D\ßI MPc ChZT sZCPfV[  
OZDFJ\]\S\ cD\H TMSF-IMK[ TD[T\DFJL , M; C\ . GSFZ G  
SZLX ;c

ALAL ; FP V[XFC ELS sZCPfG[AM, FJL DUfjI FP T\DG L TM  
. N Y. U. , T\ZT VFJL 5CMrI FP ALAL ; FP V[3ZGMCF,  
N\BFOI MP T\VM TZT HV, NMDL UIF VG[, FSOFV DF8L JUZ[  
, FJLG[ ; DFZSFDDF\ , FUL UIF INJ; EZ DC\GT SZLG[  
9LS9FS SZL NLW\ VG[ KTvKF5ZF 5Z DF8L GFBTF CTF4  
V\JDF\ChZT VA], DVF, L sZCPf 3ZDF\VFJL BFJF A\PP

XX



XX

XFC ELS sZCPfGL DF8L SßJFGMVJFH ; FE /L DCZAFGLGM  
 ÔX é9IMP ; CGDF\VFJL ZMBLGM8ßOMTÐG[NBfOL AMIF  
 S[, M¡ T\MTI FYL H SNL 50IFP ChZT[, ßDMDM-DF\VF5L4  
 KFTLV[, UFjIFP A; 4 Vß 30LDF\TÐG\SFDA GL UI \;

Vß, F DF8[H TM SC\K\S[ Vß 30L 56 s5F, GCFZYLF  
 AßZJF. G ZFBM¡ KTF\Ô[Vß, LICDT G CMI TMZDhFGDF\  
 TMÔULG[. AFNT SZL , M¡ VG[VF H[A\VFß INJ; sZDhFG  
 XZLOGff ZCL UI F K¡ TG[TM CZIUh AßFZ G HJF NM;

ZDhFG XZLODF\ UFIO, vAßZJF ZC\JFYL  
 ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, LIC J ; <, DfG\  
 , MSG[ OZFJJ\

HZF IJRFZM TM BZF ; ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, LIC J  
 ; <, DfV[+6 DF6; MG[Z]:JF. GL R[TJ6L VF5L4 HÐFYL A[  
 DF6; MGmp<, B TMY. RÉIMP +LÔ[T[DF6; S[H[ZDhFG  
 XZLO VFJL G[U. , KTF\T[DF6; [Gß SFD SZLG[5MTFG[G  
 AbXFjIMP ; FC\AM¡ IJRFZMTMBZF4 ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, LIC  
 J ; <, Df V[DF6; G[SM; L ZC IF K[VG[Vf5 s; <, <, FC]  
 V, LIC J ; <, DfG\SM; J\ V<, FC TVF, FG\SM; J\XF5  
 N\J\K[VG[HG[V<, FC TVF, F SM; \ TG\9ßF6\SI F\CM.  
 XS[K[m

CJ[IOSZ ZFBMTYF 5MTFGF UJGFCMGL V<, FC TVF, FYL  
 DFOL RFCM ; T[GM TZLSM OÉT VF GYL S[ T:ALC , . G[  
 TJAFvTJAfG]Z86 SZM A, S[T[56 SZMVG[; FY[CSNFZMGF  
 CS 56 VNF SZM; sÔ[GDfh4 ZMH4 hSFT4 CH JUZ[V<, FC  
 TVF, FGf CS IXZ[AFSL CMI TMTÐG[VNF SZM; Ô[ANFVM

XX

XX

DJ] : , D CMI S[UZ DJ] : , DvGF ÔGL4 DF, L S[ VFA~GF CS  
GLS/TF CMI TMTDGL VNF SZM S[DF0 SZFJL , M; V[DF0L  
56 IN, 5J'SGL CMI ; IFS)A . BZJLf

NpBGL JFT K[S[ , MSM CSMGL VNFI ULG[D]S[ , DFG[ KP  
NpI JL SFI NFVMG[ TM RMRF IJGF DFG[ , B I FZ[ . , FCL  
VFNXMDFA VGS ACFGFA XMWP D/ JFT VF K[S] , MSMGFA  
IN, MFA. : , FDGL H SM. ISDT GYL4 GICTZ TGF VFNXMG  
56 SNZ Ô6TP JFT V[K[S[IJGF DCGT[D/L UI F K[VG[  
TGF G0FG[ÔTF GYL, TYL TPDGL SFA SNZ GYL SZTF ;

. : , FD D/JJF DF8[ SFA BR" sS[ SZAFGLf TM VF5JL  
GYL 50L4 OZL TGL SNZ XL ZLT[YFI m V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[  
K[0-G SNZ SZL TP6[V<, FC TVF, FGL4 HJL Sã SZJL Ô[. TL  
CTLPc N]GI FGF CFISD TMT I FZ[BX YFI K B I FZ[36L SMXX  
VG[5]S/ BR"SZJFDFVVFJ[ B I FZ[V<, FC TVF, F sCSLSL  
CFISDF TMB)A H VF; FGLYL ZFÒ Y. ÔI KP T[KTFAVF56[  
TG[BX SZJFGL IRVF GYL SZTP JF: TJDFAV[VIT SDLGF56]  
KP DFGJLG[Ô[. V[S] H[G]. C; FG 5MTFGL p5Z JWFZ[CMI  
TGL ; FD[VIT GDTFYL ZC[TYF TGL JFT DFGP V[D GIC S[  
TGL ; FY[é, 8L XZFZT TYF IJZ)af. SZ[;

sALÔ[ DhD]GvIJØI . NGF ; AWDFF

Vt I FZ ; JWL ZDhFG ; AWA I FG CT) CJ[. N IJX[SFA S  
VZH SZ] TGM 56 p5ZMÉT CNLØYL H ; AW KP C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[ TDF) OZDFj I ] K[ 0  
-ZDhFGGM VFBZL IC: ; MNhBYL GÔTvK)SFZMKPc VG[  
ÝYD J6JF. R)I]K[S[NhBYL D]ÉT t I FZ[H YFI K B I FZ[

XX

XX

VYL 5C[, F ZCDT TYF UJGFCMYL AibXX 56 Y. CMI P  
VFYL H6FI] S[ ZDhFGGL KJ8DF\ ZCDT YFI K[ TYF  
UJGFCMGL AibXX VG[NMhBYL D]ÉT 56 ;

CJ[SZVFG XZLODF\K[o V<, FC TVF, FGL DCZAFGL TYF  
ZCDTYL BXL YFJ ;c VFYL H6FI] S[ . NGF DMSF 5Z BXL  
YJL Ô[. V[; CNL; XZLODF\ 56 K[o ZMhCNFZ DF8[A[BXLVM  
K[o V\$ ZMhMBM, TL J/F VG[ALÒ ZAGL D], FSFT ; DI Pc  
CNL; YL H6FI] S[ZMhMBM, JFGM; DI BXLGMP CJ[ZMhM  
BM, JMA[ÝSFZ[K[o GFGMÝSFZ . OTFZ J/F4 ALÔ[DMBMÝSFZ  
ZDhFG BtD YJF 5ZP HGF ; 3/F ZMh 5ZF YFI K[A; 4  
TGf 5Z H[BXL YFI K[ TG]H GFD . N K[;

. NGF INJ; [ BXL DGFJJFGM VF56G[  
VFNX K[

. N V\$ VJM ; DI sTCJFzf K[ H\DF\ VF56G[ BXL  
DGFJJFGM C\$D K[ 5ZT] V[ BXL NLGGL K[ TYL T[ TGf  
TZLSFYL H DGFJJL Ô[. V[; JFT VFD K[S[BXL A[ÝSFZGL  
CMI K[o V\$ NLGGL BXL VG[ALÒ N]GI FGLP NLGGL BXL  
NLGGF TZLSF 5Z H DGFJJL Ô[. VP V, A, 4 N]GI FGL BXL  
CMI TMT[5MTFGL ZFI YL DGFJL XSFI K[ CF; T\DFSM. UJGFC  
XFID, G CMI 4 GICTZ T[56 GFÔ. h 9ZX[;

VFHSF, EF. VMV[ICNDF\ V\$ GJF 0; FNGL JFT SF-L KP  
T[ V[ S[ C]hZ[ VSZD s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL  
5Nf. X D\AFZSGF INJ; G[. N TZLS[éHJJMP V[bIF, ALÒ  
SMDMG[Ô[. G[Vfj MS[TVM5MTFGF NLGGF AhJM; FY[V[H  
JTFJ SZ[ K[ 5ZT] ; DHJ] Ô[. V[ S[ ChZT s; <, <, FC]

XX

XX

V, IIC J ; <, DfGL 5NF. XGF INJ ; GL BXL SM. N]GI JL  
 BXL GYL4 H[G[5MTFGL ZFI YL DGFJM A, S[V[TMNLGGL BXL  
 K] H[G[NLG[D\$Z'Z SZ[, Fv9ZFJ[, F TZLSFYL H DGFJL XSFI  
 KP Ô[SM. SC[S] VD[ ; F, IUZCvcAY"0tGF TMZ 5Z BXL  
 DGFJLV[ KLV[ HP ALÒ N]GI FGL BXLVMDGFJLV[ KLV[  
 TM C] SCLX S] V[ ] SZJ] TM C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
 ; <, DfGL ; FY[ 36L DCFG U]:TFBL KP ; FC]AM ; X] VF5  
 S; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[N]GI FGF AFNXFCMGL HP  
 ; DÒ , LWF K[S[V[ BXL DF8[SDLGL N]GI FGM ; FDFG SZM  
 KM;

V\$ Ah]U'GL S]TZLGF\ ArRF\ N]F 5Z  
 N]GI FNFZMGL NVJT SZJL VG[ T]F\  
 Ah]U'G[ NFJT G N]L

DG[V F DMSF 5Z V\$ Ah]U'GM IS: ; M IFN VFjIMP T]VM  
 HU, DfZC[TF CTFP V\$ S]TZL 5F/L CTLP V\$ JFZ T] [ArRF\  
 NLWF4 TM T]D6[ XCZGF\ VFA~ WZFJTF N]GI FNFZMGL NFJT  
 ZFBL, 5ZT]XCZDFZC[TF V\$ Ah]U'G[G AM, FjI FP T[Ah]U'  
 A[TS<, ]LGF , . NM: TFGfvID+TFEZL IXSFI T SZL S[  
 IDI F ; NFJTDF\ VDG[ E}, L UI FP T[ Ah]U' HJFADF\  
 SC]ofjI ]S] ChZT ; DFZ[tI F]S]TZLV[ArRF\NLWF\CTF4 T]GL  
 BXLDFN]GI FGF S]TZFVMGL NFJT ZFBL CTLP CJ[V[TM DMBL  
 U]:TFBL CTL S[N]GI FGF S]TZFVM ; FY[ VF5GL 56 NFJT  
 ZFBTP H[INJ ; [DFZ[tI F]VJ, FNGL BXL YX[tI FZ[VF5GL  
 NFJT ZFBLX VG[T]F\VF , MSMDFYL SM. G[G AM, FJLX ;

; FZFX S[VF56[H[JTfJ N]GI FNFZM ; FY[SZLV[ KLV]

XX

XX

T[PMJTFJ AhJM; FY[SZJMAVNAL S[V; eI TF KP TMOZL  
ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df ; FY[Ô[N]GI FNFZMHJM  
JTFJ SZJFDF\VFJ[ TMX\ V[U]: TFB L GIC U6FI m CJ[V[  
56 ; DÒ , M S[ ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL  
5NF. X D\AFZSGMINJ; N]GI FGL BXL XL ZLT[AGL UI Mm  
; FE/M; Ô[V[N]GI FGL BXL CMT TMV[HDIG 5Z H CMT,  
5ZT]GIC4 V[BXL TMVF; DFGDF\56 Y. P H[INJ; [ChZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL IJ, FNT DAFZS Y. tIFZ[  
VX\VSZ; L VG[; 3/F OIZxTF; F{BX CTFP DF8[V[N]GI FGL  
GIC4 NLGGL BXL Y. , TMT[GMTZLSM XZLV TYL DF, D SZJM  
H~ZL 9IM;

CJ[VD[T[, MSG[5]KL V[KL V\ H\MMTG[. N ~5[DGfJJF  
RFC[K[S[S. VFI T4 CNL; S[; CFAF sZINPF GF VD, YL V[  
; FIAT YFI K[m; CFAF sZINPF TMChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC  
J ; <, DfGL ; MATv ; CJF; D\ZC I F CTF4 TPDGFYL JWLG[  
D:V, F Ô6GFZ TYF ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfYL  
D\CaAT sA, S[. xS ZFBGFZF SM6 CX[m OZL TPD6[V[INJ; G[  
XF DF8[. N G AGfj I Mm CF4 H[JFTMGL . ÔhT K\ TG[H~Z  
SZJL Ô[ V[;

CNL; XZLODFK[S\ VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
5MTFGL 5NF. XGF INJ; [ZMhMZfb I MVG[OZDFj I]S\ cC)VDF  
5NF YIMK; DF8[VF56F DF8[56 ZMhMZFBJM DGF; Av  
I MuI SCJFI P V[H ZLT[JOFTGF INJ; [56 5MTFGF TZOYL  
SM. JFT G 30JL Ô[ V[; Ô[S[T[INJ; 56 AhJUMGL GHZ[  
sDCA\AGF\ IJ; F, vID, GGF , . Gf BXLGM CMI K\ p;  
vBXLGF\VYDF\V[SfZ6[S]JOFTGF INJ; [TVMIHNUIGL  
SNYL K\LG[ DCA\AG[ D/[ KP VYL JWLG[ BXL ALÒ XL

XX

XX

CMI m KTF\VFHSF, , MSMV[p; 'GM H[ TZLSM SF- I M K# T[  
; 56"VIMuI K[!

Ah]UMG[Ô[S[N]GI FDF\56 DCA\AGMIJ; F, v IYI ID, G  
YFI K[ 5ZV]T[DtI]5KLGf ID, GG[SI F\5CMRL XS[K[m  
AGDF\36M OZ K# VCL\ICÔADF\YFI K[tI F\A\ICÔAv  
5ZNF S[ VF0 IJGF YXP T\YL sV<, FCJF/f T[GL TDgGF SZ[  
K[VG[DtI]VFJ[tI FZ[56 B\A ; TMØYL ZC[K[ sN]GI F S[  
; Ufw: GCLVM KMDJFGM UD S[HgGT JUZ[TZO 56 T[DGA  
wI FG GYL CMT]FP ChZT . aG], OFIZH sZCPfGL JOFT J[/F  
HgGT ; FD[VFJL TMTD6[DM-}OZJL , LW\VG[SC I \S# cÔ[  
DFZ\ : YFG VF5GL 5F; [VF H sHgGT Hf CMI TMD\IHNUl  
AZAFN SZLPc Vß, [ÔG TMVF5GF DF8[VF5\K# HgGTG[X\  
SZ]m V\T[HgGT K]5F. U. / VG[V<, FC TVF, FG\GZ GHZ[  
VFjI \tI FZ[~C GLS/L !

; FZFX S[Ah]UMGL JOFTGMINJ; TPDGF DF8[B\XLGMINJ;  
CTMP CJ[ , MSMV[ TDF\ VG\$ BZfALVM 5NF SZL , LWLP  
XFNLvIJJFCGF ; 3/F ; FDFG E[UF SZL VF%I FP D[CNL4  
GMATvGUFZF\I; TFZvJFÔ\JUZ[! sBI FZ[f ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df OZDFJ[K[o cDFZL SA[G[. N G AGFJXM;  
. NDF\+6 J:T] VFJxI S CMI K[o s! f , MSG\ E[UF YJ#  
sZf BF; INJ; D\$ZZvGPl YJMVG[s#f B\XLP TMDT, A  
sCNL; XZLOfGM VF YIM S# DFZL SA| 5Z SM. BF; INJ; [

XX

XX

BXLGF ; FDFG ; FY[ E]UF G YTF | CF4 Ô[ . I20FSYLV  
VGFI F; [VFSI:DS ~5[SNL E]UF Y. ÔVMVG[V[IGi I T  
G CMI TMJFWMGYL |

ALÔ VF JFT 56 K[ S# ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfGL JOFT E, [ VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df  
DF8[TMBXLGL JFT K[ 5ZT]VF56G[TMTGfYL V\$ ÝSFZGM  
UD H K[ TM OZL T[ INJ; [ BXL S]L m VG[ BI FZ[ ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL SA| D]AFZS 5Z VF ZLT[  
E]UF YJ)Ô. h GYL, TMAÔVMGL SA|5Z VFD E]UF Y. G[  
ÝSFZ ÝSFZGL BXLVM DGFJJL XL ZLT[ Ô. h YX[ m VG[  
VÒA AZST K[S# ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF  
ZMHF D]AFZS 5Z VFH ; ]L SM. INJ; E]UF YJF DF8[GÞL  
GYL YIM|

; FZFX S[VF56G[C]SD K[S# BI FZ[ DMBM . OTFZ SZLV[  
sZDhFG 5ZL SZLf TMT[INJ; [. N SZLV[VG[TÞF\VF JFTM  
YJL Ô[. V[ o D], FSFT SZLV# BXL DGFJLV# BJA BZFT  
SZLV# ; F{ E]UF D/LG[ . NGL GDFh VNF SZLVÞ ; CH  
IJRFZM| V<, FC TVF, FV[ VF56G[ BXL SZJF DF8[ SÞ, M  
pDNF TZLSMGÞL SI M\$# TÞF\BI ZFT TYF GDFhGL OZDF. X  
SZL VG[GDFh 56 JWFZFGT TSAIZM; FY[ H]YL . NGL GDFh  
; FDFgI GDFhMYL D]DTFh Y. ÔI | . NGF ALÔ C]SDMFA  
RFN Ô]FGL SMXX SZJL4 T]GL BAZMFA. CIT I FTv; FJR[TL

XX

XX

ZFBJL4 ; NSV[10+ s10TZMF VNF SZJMJUZ[K[!

CF4 . N IJX[V\$ B)AL VMZ I FN VFJLP CNL; XZLODF\K[  
S\$ B I FZ[. NUFCDF\, MSM E\JF Y. ÔI K\$ TMV<, FC TVF, F  
OIZxTFVMG[OZDFJ[K[S\$ cH[DHZ[5MTFG]SFD ; FZL ZLT[5Z\]  
SZL NLW\CM TMTG[X\AN, MVF5JMÔ[. V[mc OIZxTF VZH  
SZ[K[S\$ cTG[TGL 5ZL DÔZL VF5L N\JL Ô[. VPc V[5Z  
V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K[S\$ cDFZF H, F, TYF . hhTGL  
S; D4 VFH[C\T\DG[ AbXL VF5\K]Pc ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[V<, FC TVF, F TYF OIZxTFVMGL  
JFTRLT J6JLG[5KL OZDFjI]S\$ cA; 4, MSM AbXfvAbXFjI F  
s. NUFCfYL 5FKF OZ[K[!c

VF CNL; XZLO ; FE?IF 5KL , MSMV[ ; MRJ\Ô[. V[S]  
. NUFCDF\S\JL ; ZT AGFJLG[HJ\Ô[. VP ; ZTvXS, TGL  
DCZAFGLvS'5FGF , F I S TM CM | H[ , MSM NF-L D]DFJ[S]  
STZFJ[K[T\DG[Ô[. V[S]VFHYL H TJAF SZL , [! CD\XF  
DF8[G Y. XS[TMAG[. NMGF UjhZTF ; \L TMTGfYL ARL H  
ZC[S[T\DF\DMBF sNZAFzfDF\CFHZZL YFI K[!

C)V[56 SC\K\ S\$ Ô[NF-L G D]DFJJDF\VFJ[TM SM  
G\$; FG 56 TMGYL4 G T\DF\SF\ , FE K[ OZL V[A, hhT  
UJGFC SZJFYL X\OFI NMm O]h}, P V<, FC TVF, F ; FD[h, L,  
56 YIF VG[N]GI FDF\SF\ DÔ 56 G D/LP VDS , MSM  
Z\XDL 5M\FS 5CZLG[. NUFCDF\ÔI K\$ T\D6[; DHJ\Ô[. V[

XX



XX

S[TDGL GDFh SA}, GYL YTLP Z\DL I, AF; G 5MT[5CZ\A  
G 5MTFGF KMSZFVMG[5CZFJ[;

; FC[AM | X\ SM. DF6; AFNXFCGF NZAFZDF\ 5MTFG[  
AFULVM\GFOZDFGMGF 5MXFSD\; ÔJLG[HX[m V[H ZLT[  
AFNXFCGF NZAFZDF\ X\ AFULVM\GFOZDFGMGL XS, M\  
; \T AGFJLG[HX[m SNFI5 GICP OZL X\ V<, FC TVF, FGL  
DMBF. AFNXFCMGF AZFAZ 56 GYL m TG[; MRM VG[TDGF  
VhFAG[ 1IQ8 ; DÙ ZFBLG[V F; J[A\NF SFDM KMOL NM;  
V<, FC TVF, F VF56 ; FG[ VD, GL G\ TMOLS V5P  
VFDLG4 ; \D VFDLG ;

Handwritten watermark: HSCICH-5H-50123

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

ZDhFGGF VFBZL  
VXZCGF VCSFD



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

⌘ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, Ð E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

# VGĖDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	ZDhFG XZLOGF N; INJ; GL AhJULvDCFGTFPPPPPPPPPPPP	33
Z	ÔĖVFGF INJ; GL AhJUL"5Z JFWM TYF TGM HJFAPPPPPPPP	34
#	H[ DF6; 5MTEG[ Df\ ; FY[bJFADF\ ; CAT SZTF HJVPPPPPP	_ (
\$	VE6 DFGJLYL 5MTEGM bJFA G J6JM ; PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	_)
5	V<, FC TVF, F SJVFG XZLO 5-JFYL HĖ, M ZFÒ YFI PPPPP	! _
&	GJF bIF, JF/FVMGM SJVFG XZLO ; DBIF IJGF 5-JFPPPPPP	! !
*	G0; vDGGI ; JWFZ6FGF ; DI DfDb, Š TZO IA, S], PPPPP	
(	H[ 5LZ SFID, v5IZ5Ė"CM KĖ T[ DZLING[ GF; L5F; PPPPPPP	
)	V<, FC5FSGI DĖCaAT ; 3/L DĖCaATM 5Z KJFI , LPPPPPPP	! _
! _	VŠ AhJUĞI BĖNFT, ALGM VÒA IS: ; MPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! 5
! !	T, AUFZ T[ KĖ H[ ID, GYL SNL DfI} G YFI TGMPPPPPPPPPP	! &
! Z	; FI, SvV<, FC TVF, FGF Z:T[ RF, GFZGM N:TZ], PPPPPPPPP	
! #	H[ZIT[GZDL . , fH KĖ V[H ZIT[; bTL 56 . , FHPPPPPPPP	! )
! \$	XA[ SăGI AZST 5F%T SZJFGL TFSLNPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z!
! 5	V[IJØI DfVŠ VÒA ICSFI TPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	ZZ
! &	VĖITSFOGL OhL, TvDICDFPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z#
! *	3ZOF DfVAF5GL IBNDT SZJL 36L H-ZI KPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z\$
! (	ÔIC, vVE6 JF. hMvJÉTFVMGL DCFG E], PPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z*
! )	Ô[ EIJØI DfUĞFC YJFGM OZ 56 CM tIFZ[ 56	
	TJAF SZJL G KĖOM PPP	Z)

XX

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIG Z'CLDP

ZDhFGGF VFBZL VXZCGF VCSFD

CFIDNVJ J D]; I<, I VJ J D]; I<, DFPPP

Véh]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TFIGZ'ODP

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDF IGZ'CLDP

—XCZ] ZDNFG<, hL plghv, OLIC, Y S]MFG] C]N,  
I, gGFI; J AI i GFITIDY IDG, Y C]NF J, Y OZSFGP~

TZHJPM o —ZDhFG XZLO VJUM DICGM K] H]DF\SMFG  
XZLO pTFZJFDF\VFj I]K] H[DFGJM DF8[ICNFI TvDFUNXG  
K[ VG[N, L, vTS" K[ICNFI TGL4 H[CS TYF AFIT, 4 ; tI  
TYF V; tI DFTDLh SZGFZL KP~

ZDhFG XZLOGF N; INJ; GL Ah]ULVDC;F

VF VFI TDF\V<, FC TVF, FV[ZDhFG XZLOGL V]B]A  
J6"JL KP VFU/GL H]VDF\ZDhFGGF H~ZL CS AIFG Y.  
RÉI F KP VFHGF AIFGD\OÉT K], F N; INJ; GF H CF, FT  
J6"JFXP Ô[ S[ VFI TG[ ÔCZL ZLT[ VFBZL VXZCvN;  
INJ; YL SM ; AW GYL4 5ZT] DGG SZJFYL H6FX[S[ VF  
VFI TDF\H[B]A]G]J6G K] T[D]/DF\V[H N; INJ; MG]K[;

XX

XX

OZDFJ[K[S] ZDhFGGMDICGMV[UMAFvAZST K[S[T]DFA  
VD[S]VFG XZLO pTFI]AKP VF VFI TYL V[Ô6 GYL YTL S[  
ZDhFGGF SI F EFUDFAS]VFG XZLO éTI]AK[m 5ZT]Ô[V]GL  
; FY[ALÒ VFI TG[D]/JLV[TMT]GL Ô6 56 Y. HXP T[ALÒ  
VFI TDF\K[S] -VD[T]G[-XA[Sã~DF\pTFI] H[ZDhFGGF  
K[, F N; INJ; MFA]CMI KP~ TMDf, D YI]S[S]VFG XZLO  
ZDhFGGF K[, F N; INJ; DF\éTI]AK[;

CJ[S]VFG XZLOGMNZÔ[36MDMBM K] TMH[; DI DF\T[  
éTI]CX] T[; DI 56 AZSTJT CX] T]GL SNZ SM.  
VFIXSMGf IN, YL 5]KMS[H[; DI [TDG[DCA]AvI5] 5F+GM  
5+ D/] T[; DI TDG[S], MI5] CMI KP S]VFG XZLO 56  
. , fCL S, FDvB]NF. XaN K[ VG[ V<, FC TVF, F CSLSL  
DCA]A K] TMH[; DI DF\TG]S, FD éTI] T[VFIXSMG[DG  
S], MI5] TYF AZSTJT CX[;

H[INJ; [SM. ISDTL J:T]G; LA YFI T[INJ; 56 I5]  
CMI KP Ô[é0f6YL Ô]FDF\VFJ[TMN]BFX[S[H[; DI DF\56  
5]T09F TYF AZST K] T[V[H SFZ6YL K[S[T]DFA]SM. . hhT  
TYF A]h]UL]F/L J:T]DJH]N K] H[ALÔ INJ; MFAGYLP V[H  
SFZ6YL H]VFGM INJ; ALÔ INJ; MYL Çp9 K] SFZ6 S[  
T]DFA]H H]VFG]L GDFh KP H]VM Ô[SM. VFIXSG[S]FDF\  
I5] GL D], FSFT YFI 4 TMT[S]FGL T]GF IN, DF\VB, L SNZ  
CX] H], L O], MYL DC]STF RDGGL 56 GIC CMI ;

Ô]VFGF INJ; GL A]h]UL" 5Z JFWM TYF  
T]GM HJFA

36F DF6; M T]GL DC¿F TYF B]AL 5Z JFWM , [ K[ VG[

XX

XX

SC[Tf CMI K[S[X]SFZ6 K[S[H]D[ZFTGMT[NZÔ[GYL4 H[  
HhVFGMK[m BIFZ[S# T[H AfZ S, FS H]D[ZFTDF\56 K[  
H[HhVDF\K[! VF Sß, M AÇNF V[ITZfh K[m SFZ6 S[  
ÔCZDF\AG[Ô; ZBF Y. 56 UIF TM VF X]H~ZL K[S[  
DZTAFDF\56 AZFAZ CMI m H[ V\$GM CF, CMI 4 T[H  
ALÔGM 56 CMI P H]VM Ô[SM. 5ZpFGL ACg TYF ALAL  
V\$ XS, GF CMI 4 S50fwhjZ 56 V\$ H]F 5C[I FâCMI, TM  
X]V[AGDF\C, F, vCZFDGMOZ G CX[m X]SM. ; DHNFZ  
AGG[ V\$ DFGLG[; ZBM JTF"J SZX[m VG[ X]AG[GL  
D]CaATDF\B]A DMBM OS"G CX[m D]CaAT ACg TYF DF\  
; FY[56 K[VG[ALAL; FY[56, 5ZT]AG[D]CaATM; 5}b"  
V, U 5\$FZGL K[!

H[ DF6; 5MTFG[ DF\; FY[ bJfADf\; ]CAT  
SZTF H]M[ T]GL TVALZvCSLST

SNL SM. DF6; G[GCLÔ]I MCM S[T[ALALGL H]D4 DFYL  
56 %I FZ SZ[VYJF T]G[56 AU, DF\, ]FGL VFZh}SZ[ A, S[  
T[V]F bIF, YL 56 GOZT SZ[KP Ô[:J%GDF\56 DF\; FY[  
5MTFG[; ]CAT SZTF\H]M[ TM ÔULG[B]A jI U]YFI K[TYF  
5MTFG[D, FDT SZ[KP Ô[S[T]GL TVALZvCSLST BZFA GYLP  
T[V[K[S# V[DF6; DF\DMBF. CZIUh GYL VG[T[5MTFG[  
SF\ H GYL; DHTM!

VE6 DfGJLYL 5MTFGM bJfA G J6"JM ;

H]D S# VF A]h]U]YL SM. V[V[H bJfA SæMTMTD6[V[H  
TVALZ VF5LP Ô[SM. ÔIC, G[V]J:J%G] SC[TMG DF, D

XX

XX

XJTV ALZ VF5P TŶL H CNL; XZLODFAK[SŶ ÔIC, G[5MTFGM  
bJFA G SCM; A, S[SM. VÞ, JFG S[NM: TG[SCM SFZ6 S[  
A]âJFG TMBZL TVALZ; DÒG[ATFJX[VG[NM: T Ô6TMG  
56 CX[TM BFDMX ZC[XŶ U, T G ATFJX[ 5ZT] 5ZFI MH[  
; DHNFZ 56 G CM 4 B]NF Ô6[X]ATFJL N[m

VFYL H6FI ]SŶ E, [p5ZMÉT bJFAGL TVALZ VFJL; FZL  
K[KTf\56 Ô[SM. :J%G]Ô[. , [TMB]A A[RG Y. ÔI KP  
VFYL H6FI ]S[DF\; FY[H[D]CaAT K[T[ALÔ 5SFZGL K[VG[  
ALAL; FY[ALÔ 5SFZGLP AG[Vß H]JL GYLP VFYL :5Q8 YI]  
S[Ô]VF TYF HÞ[ZFT ÔCZDF\ Vß H]JF CMJFYL V[H~ZL  
GYL S[AG]GMNZÔ[56 Vß CM ;

V<, FC TVF, F S]MFG XZLO 5-JFYL  
HÞ, M ZFÒ YFI KŶ VÞ, M ALÒ SM.  
J:TŶL ZFÒ GYL YTM

S]D S[S]MFG XZLOG[V<, FC TVF, FGL; FY[ BF; vIJXÞ  
; AW KŶ TŶL S, FD[DÒNGF 5-JFYL V<, FC 36MH BÞ  
YFI KP E, [; DÒG[5-[S[; DBI F IJGF, 5ZT]ALÔ HÞ, F  
VD, K[TÞF\VF B]AL GYLP Ô[SM. N]VF VYJF ALÔ[SM.  
JhLOM; DBI F IJGF 5-[TMT[VÞ, ]5; N GYL, 5ZT]S]MFG  
XZLO 5-J]5]I]ß CF, TDF\DCAY A KP. DFD VCDN IAG  
CdA, sZCPfV[ V<, FC TVF, FG[bJFADF Ô[I F TM 5]KI]  
-VF5 S. J:TŶL JWFZ[ZFÒ YFVMKMm~ OZDFjI]o -S]MFG  
XZLOGL IT, FJTYLP. DFD; FC[A[ 5]KI] -; DÒG[S[  
; DBI F IJGF m~ AFZL TVF, FV[OZDFjI]o -AG[ZLT[ VG[  
VF SF bJFAYL H GYL DF, Þ YI] A, S[CNL; XZLOYL 56

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

V[ H H6FI KP CNL; D\K[S\ -5\I\ C0VVÜZ 5Z N;  
G\SLVMD/[K[!~

GJF bIF, JF/FVMGM SJVFG XZLO ; DBIF  
IJGF 5-JF 5Z V\ITZfh VG[ TGM HJFA

VF AIFGYL ZMXGbIF, MGL E}, 56 H6FI U. 4 HVM  
JFWM, [K[S[BI FZ[S, FDk, FCvSJVFG XZLO ; DHDFAGYL  
VFJT\TM5-JFYL XM, FE m T\DG[; D\I\}CX[S[T\DF56  
DNBM, FE K\ SFZ6 S[TGM OFI NM OÉT V\, MH GYL S[TGF  
VY"; D\ , \ A, S[V\ DNBM OFI NM VF 56 K[S[TG[5-  
JFYL V<, FC TVF, F VF56FYL ZF\ YFI KP VG[A]\ TYF  
VFNTYL 56 5\08 D/[K[!

HJVM D}; IgG0vISTFAGM, \BS BI FZ[5MTFGL SIT ALÔG[  
JFRFvVwI IG SZTF\HJ[ K[ TM B\X YFI K\ E, [ T\MM  
; D\ G XSTF CMM P T\G[JFRGFZFV\ML D\CaAT Y. HX[S\  
T\6[ DFZL ISTFAGL SNZ SZL ; VDFZF 5LZ ChZT CF\  
. DNFNk, FC ; FC\A sZCPf OZDFJTF CTF S\ C\ V\ JFZ  
IN<CLDFAÔZYL 5; FZ YTMCTMP V\ N\FG 5Z ELO Ô[. 4  
H\DF\JrR[A]; LG[V\ DF6; ChZT sZCPfGL X[ZMGL S'IT  
-NN'GFDvV\UDGFS~ GFDL B\A XMBYL 5-L ZæM KP ChZT  
sZCPf 56 ; FE/JF, FuIF VG[IN, D\B\X Y. Zæf CTF S\  
DFZ\ S, FDvXaN 5-L ZæMK[!

V[ H 5\DF6[ VF56[ BI FZ[S, FDk, FC XZLOG[ XMBYL  
5-LX\ VG[ V<, FC TVF, F ; FE/X[ TM VJxI ZF\ YX\  
SFZ6 S[V<, FC TVF, F AL\ SM . AFNTYL V\, M B\X  
GYL YTM H\, MSJVFG XZLOGL IT, FJTYL ZF\ YFI K[VG[

\*\*\*\*\*



BNF TVF, FGJ; FE/JMI SLGL K# SFZ6 S[HDLG4 VF; DFGDA  
SM. S6 56 T[GL GHZYL VMh, GYLP UD[T[AFATGL T[GL  
; 56"Ô6SFZL ZC[K# TMIT, FJT[S]VFG XZLOYL; DÒG[S]  
; DBIF IJGF 5-JFYL T[36MBX YFI K#;

GO; vDGGGL ; WfZ6FGF ; DI DF\ Db, S  
TZ0 IA, S], , Ù G VF5J] Ô[. V4 TGL  
V\$ VÒA ICSFI T

V\$ A hJ U' G M I S : ; M D X C Z K [ S \$ 5 M T F G F V \$ D Z L N 5 F ; [ D J U T ; J W L J h l O F V M 5 - F J T F Z æ F P B I F Z [ D Z L N G [ S M . O F I N M G Y T M T M A L Ô A N , F J L N [ T F , 5 Z T ] S X F Y L O F I N M G Y I M T M T D 6 [ D Z L N G [ 5 K I ] S \$ T D [ S . I G i I T Y L J h l O F 5 - M K M m T D 6 [ H J F A V F % I M S \$ - C h Z T ; V F H I G i I T K [ S [ S \ S , F I S A G \$ T M A L Ô V M G [ , F E V F 5 L X P ~ A h J U ' O Z D F j I ] S \$ T J A F S Z M ; V [ T M I X S " K [ S [ V t i F Z Y L D M B F A G J F G M b I F , T Y F A L Ô V M 5 Z G H Z K [ S [ C Z 3 0 L A L Ô V M G [ G O M 5 C M R F 0 J F G M b I F , K P s C D 6 F F T M 5 M T F G ] w I F G O É T V < , F C T V F , F 5 Z H Z F B M ; B I F Z [ D Z L N [ T D S I \$ T M T Z T , F E Y I M P ; F Z F X S [ B I F Z [ 5 M T F G M C F , ; J W F Z J M C M t i F Z [ D b , \$ G L T Z O G F I J R F Z M G \$ ; F G 5 C M R F 0 [ K [ !

H[ 5LZ SFID, v5LZ5b" CMI K# T[ DZING[  
GFI; 5F; GYL SZTF, A, S[ ., FH SZ[ K[

VF IS: ; FYL H6FI K[S[H[5LZDF\SL S SDF, CM K[T  
DZLING[GfpdDIN GYL SZTFP HP S[ Ah]U"JhLOFVMAN, FJTF  
ZæFP GOMG YTF\DZLING[HJFA NUFGF AN, [ALDFZL TYF TGM

B[tAFT[ CSLD], pdDT

XX

p5RFZ XMWL H SF- I M P T[VG]EJL TALAGL H P XMWBM/DF  
 , FUL ZC[ K P V , A 4 H[ 5LZ SFID , GYL CMTF4 VFJL  
 D K S[ , LDFATMM5MT[56 UEZF. ÔI K[VG[ALÔVMG[56  
 GfpdDLN SZL N[K[;

V< , FC 5FSGL D]CaAT ; 3/L D]CaATM  
 5Z KJFI [ , L CMJL Ô[. V[

ChZT . AfCLD VNCD sZCPfGM IS:; M DXCZ K P  
 VF5GF A B F G[ GFD X B DCDN sZCPf C T P B I FZ[VF5 A B FYL  
 D? I F TM NLSZFGL D]CaAT[ IN, DF Ô X DF I M P T Z T U AYL  
 VJFH VFj I M o

C]aA[ CS CM IN, D[ I F C]aA[ I5; Z4  
 HDF . G NMGMSM T} CZIUh G SZ ;

V B , [S I F TM VDFZL H D]CaAT IN, DF ZFBL , M VYJF  
 A B FGL4 AG[V B + GYL Y. XSTIP T Z T VF5G[ EFG Y I ] VG[  
 V< , FC 5FSGL D]CaATG[: JLSFZL , LWLP NLSZFGL JOFT Y.  
 U. P V YL VFD G DFGJ] Ô[. V[ S[ VJ , FNYL IA, S[ , H  
 D]CaAT G SZP GIC4 H B , M XZLV TYL T G M CS K] T B , L  
 D]CaAT ZFBJL ; jGT K P V , A 4 V B , L sAWLf G CM 4 H[  
 V< , FC TVF , FGL D]CaAT 5Z CFJL Y. ÔI vKJF> ÔI ;

5LZYL 56 V J L D]CaAT G CMJL Ô[. V] H[ V< , FC  
 TVF , FG[ ; 5 B " E] , FJL N P V[ H ZLT[ALALv ArRFVMYL 56  
 V J L D]CaAT G CMJL Ô[. V] H[ G FYL V< , FC TVF , FGL  
 D]CaATDF\SDL Y. ÔI ; H]VM V< , FC5FS 0ZDFJ[ K]  
 -TDG[TDfZMDf , TYF VJ , FN V< , FCGL I FNYL G ZMSL N[ ;  
 V< , FC TVF , FGf SZD 5Z IONf Y. ÔVMM VF C]SD G SI M

XX

XX

S[VJ, FNYL IA, S], D]CaAT G SZM| SFZ6 S[T[Ô6[K[S[  
VJ, FNGL D]CaAT T]DGF|IN, MDFZR[, L K] TYL ; 5]b"KMOL  
GIC XS[; TYL VFD OZDFJ[K[S[V], F sAWff T]DGL 5FK/  
G 50MS[V<, FC TVF, FG[H E], L ÔJ |

V]S Ah]U]GL B]NfvT, ALGM VÒA IS:; M

V]S Ah]U]GMIS:; MK[S] T]DGL[V]S INJ; VF VJFH VFjI M  
S[UD[T], L ANUL SZM SA}, GYLP VF VJFHG[T]DGF V]S  
D]ZLN[56 ; FE?I M] ALÔ INJ; [. AFNT J]/F OZL V[H VJFH  
VFjI M] BI FZ[36L JBT VFD YI]TMD]ZLN[Sæ]S[ -VF5 56  
VÒA DF6; KMS[tI f]SM. 5]KT]GYL VG[V]F5 KMS[KMOTF  
H GYL m BI FZ[SA}, H GYL4 OZL DC]GTYL X]OFI NMm~ Ah]U]  
HJFA VF%I MS] -EF. | KMOL TMNë, 5ZT]V[ATFJMS[5KL  
SIFNZJFH[H. G[50]m |~

VF HJFA 5Z V<, FC5fSGL ZCDT ÔXDF\VFJL VG[  
VJFH VFjI MS] -Ô[S[TDFZL . AFNT TMSM. -UGL GYL,  
5ZT]BI FZ[VDFZF I; JFI TDFZ]SM. H GYL4 TMTDG[56  
VD[H , , , X] |~ VF XFGvCF, CMI KP VO; M; K[S[  
B]Nf5fSGL T, A , MSG[SLIDI F H], L 56 GYLP T]GF DF8[TM  
DFGJL JQFMU]DFJL N] DF, M\NM, T AZAFN SZL GFB] V]XM/  
VFZFDG[WY/DFD]/JL N] BI FZ[V<, FC TVF, FGL T, ADF  
; CH 56 DXPTvTS, LO G p9FJ[|

T, AUfZ T[ K] H[ ID, GYL SNL DFI} G  
YFI 4 T]GM VÒA AGFJ |

VZ] T, AUfZGMTMVf CF, CMUMÔ[. V[S[Ô[CÔZ JFZ

XX

XX

56 TĠ[ SCĴFDĤ VFĴ[ S[ T\NMhBL KĲ TMSNL GfpdDLN G  
YFI VG[Ô[CÔZ JFZ TĠ[ SCĴFDĤ VFĴ[ S[ T\HgGTL KĲ TM  
SNFI5 VF/; ]G AG[; V\$ DF6; IJX[, bI\K[SĲ TĠ[CZZMH  
VF VJFH VFJTMCTMSĲ T\SFIOZ Y. G[ DZLXP BIFZ[ V\$  
DÛT ; ĴL VF VJFH VFJTMZæMTM5LZYL Ih\ SIMP

5LZ[OZDFjI\ SĲ V[D]CaATGL UF/ KP DCA\AMGL 8Ĵ CMI  
K[S[ VFI XSG[KĲKF0 SZ[K[ VG[V[ V\$ 5\$FZG\ . IdTCFG  
K[ 5ZT] VF JFTMtIFZ[H AZNFxT YFI K[BIFZ[S[IN, DF  
V<, FC TVF, FGL D]CaAT 5Z[5ZL CMI 4 TM V<, FC  
TVF, FGL D]CaAT 5NF SZJFGL SMXX SZM ; T[GL A[  
TNALZMvp5FI MKP V\$ V[S[V<, FC TVF, FGMih\ vIFN  
B\A SZJL Ô[. VP ALÔ[V[S[Ah]UMGL ; ĴATDF\ é9J\A  
A[; J\JWFZ[ZFBM; VF p5FI MYL IN, GF ; 3/F ZMUMWLZ[WLZ[  
BTD Y. HX[;

; FI, SvV<, FC TVF, FGF Z:T[ RF, GFZGM  
N:TZ], VD, vSFI ÊD VF CMUM Ô[. V[

H[DFGJL V<, FC TVF, FYL D/JF RFCĲ TĠ[Ô[. V[S[VĴF  
DF6; G[-] [H[V<, FC TVF, FGL D]CaATDF\0\A[ MCM P TĠF  
NZJFH[50L Ô[ VG[T[H[SF\ SC[T[5]DF6[SZ[VG[B]NF  
TVF, FGF I; JFI SM. J:TĠMRFC S G CMI ; G TMSZFDTGM  
C[T] CMI 4 G VFU, Lv5FK, L S[K]L JFTMG[Ô6JFGM, HG[  
VFHSF, Sx0 SC[KĲ VG[G DhNFZ CF, TFZL YJF 5Z 1IQ8  
CMI ; TDFZMwI[I TM V<, FC TVF, F H CMI P OZL p5ZMÉT  
J:T\VM VF5D/[H G; LA Y. Ô[ TM V<, FC5FSGM SZD  
DFGM GCĀ TMIOSZ G SZM;

XX

XX

. AFNTDF\ DhF G VFJ[ TM T[G[ KMM GIC, V<, FC  
TVF, FGMih\ B\A SZM\ SMFG XZL0 5-JFD\TIAI T G, FU[  
tIFZ[56 B\A 5-M\ JW]5-JFYL JW]IN, , UXP Ô[VNFI UL  
; CLC G CMI TMBIF\; \WL Y. XS[; \WFZL, M\ SM. Ô6SFZYL  
XLBL, M\ KTF\ 5\ZL ZLT[; CLC G YFI TM UD G SZM;  
V<, FC5FSG[V[ZLT[H SA}, KP CF4 H[, MSM; CLC SZL XS[  
K[KTF\G SZ\ T\DG LIG\X\ 5S0 YXP GIC TM\I F\TMIN, MG[  
JWFZ[Ô\JFX[, Ô[DMBL hAFGGMUFD9L DF6; U, T 5-[K[  
5ZT]IN, YL 5-[K[TMV<, FC TVF, FG[B\A 5; N K[VG[T]  
DF6; 5; N GYL4 H[TGFYL CÔZ NZÔ; FZ\5-[ 5ZT]N\BFOF  
DF8\ 5MTFGMSDF, ATFJJF DF8P

VF JFT 5Z DG[V\ S EF. GMIS:; MI FN VFJIM H[DFZFYL  
; \IWT CTFP V\ JFZ T\D6[Sæ]S\ C\SM. OS LZGMR[, MAGL  
Ôë m C\ V[5Z BOfvGFZF H YIMP YMOF INJ; 5KL T[OZL  
VFJIFP D\ UdDTDF\ 5\KI\ S\ -S[D OS LZGF R[, F AGL  
VFJIF m~ SC\JF, FuIF4-A; 4CJ[TMTFZMH NFDG 5SOL, LWM  
KP~ T\DG\ V[-TFZM SC\J\ ALÔVMG\ -C\h\~ VG[-HGFA~  
SC\JFYL JWFZ[DL9\CT\ SFZ6 S[T\D6[V[IN, YL Sæ\CT\,

H[ ZLT[ GZDL ., FH K\ V[ H ZLT[; BTL  
56 ., FH K[

VF 56; DHJ\VIGJFI "K[S\ H\D GZDLYL; \WFZ6F YFI  
K\ V[H 5\DF6[V\DS 9\SF6[; BTL 56 V\YL VIWS p5FI  
KP V[H SFZ6[V\DS Ah\UMTh DXC\Z Y. ÔI KP TMB\A  
; DÔ, MS[TVMTh: JEFJGF GYL CMTFP JFT VFD K[S\  
SNL SM. DF6; V\JMCMI K[S[T\G[V\S JFT GZDLYL; DÔJM  
TMT\GF 5Z 5\ZL V; Z GYL YTL VG[G JWFZ[INJ; M; \WL I FN

XX

XX

ZC[K[VG[Ô[V[H JFT ; BTLYL ; DÔJMTMV ; Z 56 JWFZ[  
YFI K[VG[I FN 56 JWFZ[INJ ; M ; JWL ZC[K[!

; FZFX S[Ô[IN, D]CaATYL E I]CMI VG[SD ; DÔGF , .  
AMNALGL JFTMhAFG 5Z VFJL ÔI TMT[5Z 5S0 GYL YTLP  
CF4 V[DFOL T[H , MSNG[D/[K] H]MMS]VFG XZLOGF CZOMGL  
VNFI ULDFP 5MTFGL h]AFG ; CLC GYL SZL XSTF, GIC TM  
Ô[SM G[V[XIÉT CMI VG[KTF\ . : , FC G SZ[TM VJxI  
UG[CUFZ YX[!

OSLZGF R[, FJF/F EF. GF IS: ; F 5ZYL V\$ ALÔ[IS: ; MI FN  
VFJ I]P ChZT D]; F sV, PFGF ; DI DF\V\$ ASZF\RFJGFZ  
HDLG 5Z A; L D]CaATGF Ô[XDF\ SCL ZæM CTM S] -C[  
V<, FC ; T]SIF\K[m Ô[T]DG[D/[TMTFZF S50F\; LJ] NW  
I5JOFJ]JF/DF\SF\ SL SZP~ VFJL H JFTM V<, FC TVF, F  
IJX[SCL ZæMCTMS[tIFYL ChZT D]; F sV, P f 5; FZ YIFP  
VFJL JFTM ; F/E/LG[TG[WDSF] I MS] T]TJAF SZ4 TJAFP  
V<, FC TVF, F VFJL JFTMYL 5FS KP VFD SCL HTF ZæFP  
EZJF0 VF ; F/E/LG[SF5JF , FuI]P T[H ; DI [ChZT D]; F  
sV, P f 5Z JCL sinji ; N]xf VFJ I MS] -D]; F ; TD[VDFZF  
ANFG[VDFZFYL V/UMSZL NLWMP~ ChZT D]; F sV, P fV[TGL  
DFOL DFUL !

JFT 36L N]Z GLS/L U. P D]/ JFT V[CTL S] ZDhFGGF  
K[, F N; INJ; GL OhL, TvDICDF S]VFG XZLO éTZJFGF  
SFZ6[ 36L H KP 5YD JL; INJ; MGL A]h]UL" 56 VF N;  
INJ; MG[H VFEFZL KP ALÒ B]AL V[N; INJ; MGL V[K[S[-  
XA[Sã~ 56 V[H N; INJ; MDF\CM I K] H]P S[CNL; XZLOYL  
H6FI K[ VG[ AC]WF TFSvV\$SL ZFTMDF\CM I KP V<, FC  
TVF, F OZDFJ[K[S] -XA[Sã CÔZ DICGFVMYL A]CTZ KP~

XX

XX

; FC[AM| VF VpL AZST TYF B\AIGL J:T| K[S| H|T|GFYL  
DC~D ZCL ÔI TG|; 3/L E, f. VMYL VEFUL ; DÔ|;

XA| SãGL AZST 5f%T SZJfGL TFSLN

CNL; XZLODF\K[S\ -H[DF6; -XA[Sã~YL A\VG; LA ZæM  
T|; 3/L E, f. VMYL DC~D ZæM~ 5ZT| VDS, MSM E}, YL  
VFD ; DH[K[S|Ô|ÔU|TM5ZL ZFT ÔU\ GIC TMSf\ OFI NM  
G YXP VFU, T bIF, KP Ô|T|ZFTGF JW|IC.; FDF56 ANUL  
SZ[TMTG|XA[SãGL AZST G; LA Y. HX|; VG[C|SC|K|S\  
Ô|5ZL ZFT 56 ÔUJ|50|TMX|D\K|S|, K|m

; FC[AM| ZDhFG XZLO V\ JØ"5KL VFJ|KP VF5 Ô6M  
KMS[36f\, MSM H|U. ZDhFGDF\CI FT CTF4 VF ZDhFGDF\  
VF N|G|FDF\GYL ZæP XL BAZ VFJTL ZDhFG ; \WL SMGL  
JFZL VFJL HXP T\YL VF8, L DMBL NM, T SDFJF DF8| SM.  
V\fnvA[ZFT ÔUL 56, [TMX|D\K|S|, K|m 5ZT|BZ4 VFBL  
ZFT ÔUJfGL ICDT G CMI TMZFTGF DMBF EFUG|TMKMDJM  
H G Ô|. V|; VG|A|CTZ V|K[S|DMBM EFU 5FK, L ZFTGM  
CMI 4 SFZ6 S| 5YD TM tIF; \WL BFJ|ChD Y. ÔI KP  
TIAI T C, SL CMI K\ H\YL N\VFDF\B\A IN, , FU|K|;

ALH|CNL; XZLODF\VFJ|K[S\ -V<, FC TVF, f 5FK, L  
ZFTDF\NZZMH 5MTGF ANFVM5Z 36L DMBL ZCDT OZDFJ|  
KP~ J/L4 5FK, L ZFTDF\X\ZvASMZ 56 GYL CMTIP ; \GGI  
CF, T CMI KP V|XA[SãGL H IJXØTF GYL4 A, S|5t|I \  
ZFTGF 5FK, f 5CMZDF\V<, FC 5fSGL ZCDT sGf|h, f YFI  
K|VG|TIAI TMDf; \TMØ CMI KP 5t|I \ ZFT XA[Sã K\ Ô|  
T|SNZ SZP XA[Sã 56 TPDFGL SM. ZFTDF\H CXPTMH|5t|I \

XX

XX

ZFTGL SNZ SZX¶ T[XA[SāG[56 5FDL , X¶ GCÄ TMTG[56  
BM. GFBX[;]

## V[ IJØI DF\ V§ VÒA ICSFI T

AM: TFDf\ V§ IS:; M , bIM K[ S¶ SM. XFChfNCG\ V§  
B\A SÄDTL , F, DMTL ZFTDF\ SIF§ 50L UIP T[6[ VFNX  
VF%I M S¶ -T[ HuIFGL ; 3/L SFSZLVM V§+ SZL , [FDf\  
VFJ[;~ , MSM[ TG\ SFZ6 5K[I] TM Sæ\ S¶ -Ô[ SFSZLVMG[  
KFBLG[ V§+ SZJFDf\ VFJT4 TM SNFR TDF\ , F, DMTL G  
VFJT VG[BIFZ[; 3/L SFSZLVMp9FJL , LWL4 TM, F, DMTL  
H~Z VFJL UI] K[;~

BZ4 V§, LICDTJF/F , MSM TMVti FZ[SIFK[S[VFISDTL  
DMTL sXA[SāfGL T , FXDF\VFBF JØ'GL ZFTMDf\ ÔU[ 5ZT]  
ZDhFG XZLOGF K[, FN; INJ; DF\H~Z ÔULG[. AFNT SZJL  
Ô[. V[; SFZ6 S[XA[Sā DCN\X[V[H ZFTMDf\ CMI K[VG[  
SM. DF6; VITXI VXÉT TYF SDICDT CMI TM BZ4  
; ;FJL; DL ZFTGF VJxi ÔULG[. AFNT SZ[; SFZ6 S[VF N;  
ZFTMDfYL 56 VF H ZF+[ACWF XA[Sā CMI K[;]

C\SC\K\S[Ô[V[ZFTGF XA[Sā G 56 Y. , A, S[; FDFgI  
H ZFT ZCL TMTD[TMXA[SāGL H IGiI TYL . AFNT SZL K¶  
TM TDFZM ; JFA . gXF V<, FC] TVF, F ÉIFV GYL UI MP  
V<, FC TVF, FV[Rfæ\ TM TDG[XA[SāGM H ; JFA D/X¶  
SFZ6 S[TG[ti f\TMIGiI T Ô[FDf\VFJ[KP CNL; XZLODF\K[  
S¶ -5ti § SFDDf\IGiI TGMV[ITAFZ CMI KP~ ; FC\AM; CJ[  
TMVF5G[B\A H VF; FGL Y. U. 4 T[KTF\56 IC'DT G SZM  
TMUhAGL JFT K[;]

XX



XX

## V[ITSFOGL OhL, TvDICDF

+LÔ B\AL ZDhFG XZlOGF VFBZL N; INJ; GL VF K[S[  
T\p\ V[ITSFO SZJM; jGT KP T\GM TZLSM VF K[S[ JL; DL  
ZDhFGGF DUIZA 5C[, F\ DI: HNDf\ VFJL ÔI VG[  
V[ITSFOGL IGiI T SZL , [VG[B\ FZ[. NGMRfN N\BFI t\ FZ[  
ACfZ VFJ[VG[Ô[5Zf N; INJ; MGMV[ITSFO G SZL XS[TM  
T\GFYL VMKF INJ; GMSZ[; VF~, F NZÔGM; JFA G D/X\ TM  
T\GFYL SD NZÔGM; JFA TMD/X[H ;

V[ITSFOGL V\ 36L DMBL B\AL V[ K[S[ V[ITSFOGF  
HDFGFDF\5\I \ 30LV[V[ITSFO SZGFZFVMG[GDFhGM; JFA  
D/TM ZC[K\ SFZ6 S[CNL; XZlODf\K[S\ -Ô[DI: HNDf\  
A[; LG[GDFhGL JF8 H\MM TM . IgThfZDF\56 GDFhGM H  
; JFA D/X\ VG[N\BLT\K[S[H\6[V[ITSFO SIMK\ T[CZ  
30L DI: HNDf\H ZC\X\ TMT\G[GDFhGM56 . IgThfZ VJxI  
ZC\X\ Ô[T[VfZFD 56 SZX[TMVF IGiI TYL S[é9LG[0, f6L  
GDFh 5-JL K[; Ô[SM SFD 56 SZX[TMVF IGiI TGL ; FY[  
S[0, f6L GDFh ; \WL VF SFD SZLX ; ; FZFX S[D\MTISOG\  
; j\mÔUJ\ é9J\m A[; J\ 5\I \ SFDf\ . AfNTGM ; JFA  
D/X\ VFYL JWLG[TGL B\AL X\CX[m ;

## 3ZOf\ DFvAF5GL IBNDT SZJL 36L H~ZL K[

CNL; XZlODf\K[S\ V\ JfZ ChZ GALV[SZLD ; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DGL 5F; [ ; CFAF sZINPf A\pF CTFP VF5  
; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DV[OZDFjI]\S\ ch, L, Y. UIM  
T[DFGJL \c VG[VF XaN VG\ JfZ OZDFjI] MP ; CFAF sZINPf  
UEZF. UI F VG[5\KI]\S\ cChZT ; SM6 DF6; h, L, Y.

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

UIMmc VF5 ; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DV[ OZDFjI ] cT[  
DF6; H6[ 5MTFGL IHNUlDf\ 3ZO\ DFvAF5G[ Ô[ I f\ VG[  
TÐGL IBNDT SZLG[HgGT G SDFI M;c

C]hZ ; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DV[ 3ZO\ DFv AF5GL  
IBNDTv; ÞF SZJFGL 36L TFSLN OZDFJL4 SFZ6 S[ Ô[  
DFvAF5 5MT[I ÞFG K[TMTVM; ÞFGF DMCTFH G CXP ALH\  
S[TÞFADFvAF5GL IBNDTYL IN, 56 G UEZFXP TYL TÐGL  
; ÞF G D\KS[, K\ G S\ SDF, P Zæf\J'â DFvAF54 T\MM5MT[  
56 SF\ GYL SZL XSTF VG[ SD S[ DCN\W\ SFDM TÐGF  
IDhfH 5ÞF6[GYL YTF\ TYL :JEFJ Th Y. ÔI K\ TYL  
VÞF\ DFvAF5GL ; ÞF VIT VFJxIS K\ SFZ6 S[ T\MM  
IARFZF ; '56", FRFZ CM. 4 5tI Þ ZLT[TGF DMCTFH K[VG[  
TÐGL ThLYL TV YJ\DNBMUJGFC K[;

Ô[ SM. SC[ S\ ; FC[A ; J'amGL ThvIDhfÒ TM 5MT[  
TIAI TYLv:JEFJ[H A\ZL , FU[K\ . IbTI fZL JFT GYLP Ô[  
T[5Z 5S0 YX[TMD\KS[, Y. HX[; TM TGMHJFA V[K[S\  
V<, FC 5FS TIAI TGf UEZF8 5Z 5S0 GYL SZTFP 5MTFGF  
S, FD[5FSDFDFvAF5GF CSNG[J6G SZLG[OZDFJ[K\ sHGM  
; FZ VF Kf S\ -DFvAF5GL CZ 30LGL Th IDhfÒYL H[  
UEZF8 TDFZF\IN, MDF\5NF Y. ÔI VG[TGF SFZ6[SM. JFT  
Z]BF56FYL TDFZL hAFGYL GLS/L ÔI , T[5Z TDFZL 5K  
GIC YFI ;

V<, FC TVF, F IN, GF . ZFNFG[Ô6[KP Ô[TDFZF IN, DF\  
DFvAF5GL TFA\NFZL K[VG[G\AbTL TDFZF 5Z KJFI [, L K[  
VG[5MTFGF VIJJ\SGMphZ 56 5X SZTF ZCM TMV<, FC  
TVF, F VF 5ÞFZGL JFTMG[DF0 SZL N[K[;

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

ALÔ[T[DF6; H[GL; FD[DFZ]GFD VFJ[VG[T[N]-N XZLO  
G 5-P +LÔ[T[DF6; S[ZDhfG XZLO VFJLG[5; FZ Y. ÔI  
VG[T[6[5MTFGF UGFC G AbXfjIF VYFTYBZFA SFDMYL  
TJAF G SZL VG[ VJF\SFDMG SI FÅHGFYL UGFC DFO YFI ;

VFYL VF 56 H6FI\ S[ UGFC DFO SZFJL , JF ANFGF  
. IbTI FZDF\ KP BN V<, FC 5FS OZDFJ[ K[ SÅ -5MTFGF  
DFI, S 5F; [UGFC AbXFJJFD\H, NL SZM VG[T[HgGTGL  
TZO NMM H[G[5ZChUFZM DF8[AGFJL KP TM H[DFGJL  
VF IGI D 5Z VD, SZXÅ T[5MTFGF UGFC AbXFJL , X[VG[  
H[G SZX[T[VEFUL ZCXP VFYL :508 Y. UI\ S[UGFC  
AbXFJJF V[ BN VF56F VIWSFZDF\ KP Ô[ VF56[  
5ZChUFZ AGLV[TMUGFC AbXFI XS[K[;

ÔIC, vVE6 JF. hMJEÉTFVMGL DCFG E},

H[, MSM. <D IJGF JVhvAIFGvJÉTjI VF5[KÅ T[V+[  
36L DMBL E}, SZ[KÅ SFZ6 S[TVM 5MTFGF JVhMDF\ SæF  
SZ[K[SÅ BN 5FSGL hFT ; 56" A5ZJF hFT KP T[RFC[TM  
GFGl ; ZBL JFTDF\ AbXL N[VG[RFC[TMGFGl ; ZBL JFTDF\  
NMhBDF\ DMS, L N[VG[VF IJØI VJL ZLT[ZH}SZ[K[SÅ  
, MSM VFD ; DH[K[S[sTJAF4 TJAFf V<, FC TVF, FG[tIF  
SM. WFZFvWMZ6 H GBL GYLP VFD H VGF5vXGF54  
-UvWOF IJGF H[RFC[T[SZL GFB[K[;

VFJL JFTM; FVE/LG[AC]WF, MSM GfpdDLN Y. ÔI KP  
VJ, F DF8[S[TVMØZ[K[S[V<, FC Ô6[S. JFT 5Z VRFGS  
5S0 Y. ÔI VG[; 3/L SZLv SZFJ, L DCGT H AZAFN Y.  
ÔI ; OZL VF DFI; LGF JWJFYL T[. AFNTDF\DCGT SZJL  
KMDL N[KP V[H ZLT[36F, MSMBJA IN, BM, LG[UGFC SZJF

XX

XX

, FU[K[VG[SC[K[S[BIFZ[B]NF TVF, FG[tI fSM. SFGG H  
GYL4 HZF Hß, L JFTDF\HgGT N. NLWL4 GFGL ; ZBL JFTDF\  
NMhBDF\MS, L NLWM TMOZL VD[5MTFGL DMHvDhf XF DF8[  
BM. V[VG[, pFvNpF IJGF D; LATDF\XF DF8[50LV[m SNFR  
B]NF TVF, FG[V F H SFDMDfYL SM. JFT 5; N VFJL ÔI  
HGFYL ZFÔ Y. G[T[VDG[AbXL N[; , F Cj, J, F SjjvT  
. <, F IA<, FIC, VI, liI, VhLD4 B]NF. X\Y. m  
VgIFl vGUZG\ ZFH YI\ BIF\ ; 3/F SFDSFH - UvWOF  
IJGFGF\H YTF CTF ; sVWZL GUZL VG[U0] ZFÔ4 8S[XZ  
EFÔ4 8S[XZ BFÔGMAGfJ 5pIFT K[VG[ChZT sZCPfGF  
ALÔ SM. S JVhDF\VGmVGpFN SZL RßIMK\ Vß, [OZL  
V[AGfJG[V+(NMCFjIMGYL ; vIFSA . BZJlf

TMVpF ÔIC, p5N\XSMGF AIFGYL ; DÔI K[S[sTJAF4  
TJAf V<, FC TVF, FGf\SFDM56 T[U0]ZFÔGL HÐ S-Uf  
H KP ; FC\AM; I FN ZFBMS[V<, FC TVF, FGf tI f5tI ß SFD  
SFINfYL YFI KP ; JFAGM56 Vß SFINMK[TÐ VhfAGM  
56P ; JFAGMSFGG TMV[H K[H[p5Z AIFG YIMSp TJAf  
SZLG[U]FC AbXFJL , M; GDFhl4 5ZChUFZ AGLG[HgGT  
, . , M;

Ô[ EIJQI DF\ U]GFC YJFGM OZ 56 CM  
tIFZ[ 56 TJAF SZJL G KMDM TGL Vß  
pDNF ID; F,

Ô[V[OZ CM S[TJAF TßL HX[VG[U]GfCmYL G V8SLX\  
TMs56f IC\DT G CFZM; SFZ6 S[Ô[TJAF TßL 56 U. 4 TM  
OZL SZL , Ô[; Ô[S50]OF8[K\ TMTG[OF8, JH GYL KMDTF,

XX

XX

A, S[TZT H ; L]L , . V[KLVP VFD GYL IJRFZTF S[; L]I F  
5KL OZL OF8L HXP OZL OF8[TMOZL ; L]L , [P] A; 4 V[H CF,  
TJAFGMK[S[OZL TBL HJFGF OZYL TJAFG[KMOJL G Ô]. V[  
A, S[TBL ÔI TMOZL TJAF SZL , [; CH]TJAFGMNZJFÔ[AW  
GYL YIM;

TJAF Ô[INJ; DF\; MJFZ 56 TBL ÔI TM56 GfpdDIN G  
YFJ ; SFZ6 S[TJAF KMDL N[JFGF SFZ6[VF56G[UJGFCM5Z  
JWFZ[ICDT Y. ÔI KP BI FZ[H[DF6; TJAF SZTM ZC[X[  
TMTGF IN, DF\V<, FC TVF, FGL DCFGTF SM. G[SM. NZÔDF\  
VJxI ZC[X[VG[V[DMB]SFZ6 K[UJGFCMYL V8SJFG[VG[H[  
DF6; SNL TJAF G SZX[ TMT[; 56"V<, FC TVF, FG[E], L  
HXP BI FZ[V<, FC TVF, FGL DCFGTF TGF IN, DF\H G CX[  
TMOZL T[H[SF\ 56 SZ[T[YMD]K[;

ZDhFG XZLODFH[BZF0FTvA]CNF SFDMYFI K[ T[VG[S  
JVhMDFC]AIFG SZL R\$IM K[ DF8[ T[G[NMCZFJJFGL G  
VFJxISTF K[ G ; DIP V0; M; K[ S[ VD]S , MSM T[  
BZFALVMG[; DH[56 K[ KTFT[A]CNF SFDMYL V8STF GYLP  
NLGGL JFTMTMwIFGYL ; F/E/L VD, DF\DSJF DF8[H K[;  
VTDF\N]VF SZLV[S[T[ZCDFGM\ZCLD hFT VF56G[TGF  
C\$DM5Z VD, SZJFGL TYF UJGFCMYL ARJFGL G\$ TFQIS  
VF5[ VFDLG ;

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

# SJVFg XZLOGF

## CSSM



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

📄 DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

# VGĖDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	Vf Vfi TYL ; AIWT Vf DhDGM/IJØI MKPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	_&
Z	H[J:T]5Z H~ZlvVIGJFI "J:TG]5f%T YJ]DfS)PPPPPPPP	_*
#	S]VFG XZLOGI IT, FJTv5-JfGL CSLSTPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	_(
\$	IT, FJTGF ÔCZL TYf AfITGL CSMPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! _
5	S]VFG XZLOGI IT, FJTGL V\$ ID; F, PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! _
&	S]VFG XZLO S. ZLT[5-J]Ô]. V[mPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! Z
*	ISV'T XlBJfDfASf DkS[, L GYLPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! \$
(	S]VFG XZLOG[; DBI f IJGF 5-J]56 OfI NFYLBF, L GYLP	! 5
)	, MMS]VFG XZLOG[KMDLG]JhLOfVM5Z DZ[KPPPPPPPPPPPP	! *
! _	JhLOfVMTZOG]VfSOf6 V<, fC TVf, fGf GfDG[SfZ6PP	! *
!!	N:T[U]AGL CSLSTPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! (
! Z	N]GI fGf Df8[JhLOf 5-Jf S]f K[m PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	! )
! #	N]GI fGf Df8[JhLOf 5-JM SDICDTIGf SfZ6PPPPPPPPPPPP	Z_
! \$	Af/SG]GfD S]VFG XZLOYL Sf-J]PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z!
! 5	IhI fZTDfS]VFG XZLO 5-fJJ]S]J]K[mPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z!
! &	Vf V]ITZfhGMHJfA S[Vfi, DM; JfAYL ZMS[KPPPPPPPPPPPP	ZZ
! *	Z; DM/IzJfH KMDJFG]SfZ6PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	ZZ
! (	U]GfCMYL DGF SZJ]H~ZL K]vG ZMSJfGMJAF, PPPPPPPPPPP	Z\$
! )	Vfi, DM[A]TfDfv, f, RCLG ZC]J]Ô]. VPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z5
Z_	S]VFG XZLOGI GLR]YL ArRfG[Sf-J]PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	Z5
Z!	OMBf DfZOT S]VFG XZLOG[GfG]Kf5J]S]J]K[mPPPPPPPPPP	Z&
ZZ	BIfZ[CO"; CLC SZL, M 5KL S]VFG XZLOGM TZH]DMPPPP	Z*
Z#	S]VFG XZLOGMTZH]DMSZJM V[Vfi, DMG]H SfD KPPPPPP	Z(
Z\$	; f]YL DMBMCS4 S]VFG XZLOGM T[5Z VD, SZJ]KPPPPPP	Z(
Z5	5]I \$ Df6; [I YfXIÉT Dã; fVMGL ; CfI SZJL Ô]. VPPPP	#_

XX

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

SJVF'G XZLOGF CPM

CFIDNVY J D]; I<, I VY J D]; I<, DFPPP

BtAvVvDFØZC 5KL4

Véh]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TFIGZ'ODP

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

—V<, hlvG VFTI'GFCP], Y ISTfvA I t, GC} CPM  
IT, FJITCL é, F>vS I'VIDGvG IACL J DvISØZ  
IACL Ové, F>vS CP], Y BFI; ~GP~~

TZHPM 0 —HPG[VD[ISTFA VF5L Kt TMMV[G[5-[K[  
HJMTG[5-JFGMCS Kt T[H , MSM . DFGJF/F K[VG[H[ , MSM  
ISTFA 5Z . DFG GYL , FJIF4 TMMGß; FGDF50L UI F KP~~

VF VFI TYL ; AIWT VF IJØIM K[

VF VFI T[ XZLOF ; ZV[ASZCGL KP TGL A[TO; LZMv  
EFQIMKt 5ZT]VF8, MIJØI AgGDFAK[S[VF 9ßF6[V<, FC  
TVF, FV[5MTFGF S, FDvXaNGF\ 5-GFZFMGL TF~ZLOv  
JBF6 SI F" KP VF VFI TDF\ E, [ISTFAYL DZFN TFZ[T Kt  
5ZT]N[BLT]K[S[TFZ[T 5-JFGF H[JBF6 SZJDF\VFJIF K[  
T[V[SFZ6YL S[T[V<, FC TVF, FGL ISTFA KP GIC TM VP

XX



XX

TMN]GI FDF\36L ISTFAM K# OÉT ISTFA CMJFGF SFZ6[ VF  
JBF6 GYL SZJFDF\VFjI FP

CJ[S\VF G[ 5FS V<, FC TVF, FGL ISTFAMDF\; F\YL zR9  
ISTFA K# T\YL T\G\5-J\VMZ 56 JWfZ[JBF65F+ K# SFZ6  
S[BI FZ[DwI D S\UFGI ISTFAG\5-J\TF~ZLOGF, FI S K# TM  
T\GFYL RI-I FTL ISTFAG\5-J\TMH~Z JW]JBF65F+ 9ZXP  
TMVF VFI T[XZLOFYL S\VF G XZLO 5-JFGL TF~ZLO 56 36L  
; FZL ZLT[H6FI U. P CJ[VF Dã; CGF IJX[DFZ[S\ S SC\J]  
K# DF8[JVhvAI FG4jI fbi FGGF DF8[VF VFI T[XZLOF JWfZ[  
D]GF; AvI MuI H6F. P

H[ J:T] 5Z H~ZlvVIGJFI " J:T]G\ 5F%T  
YJ\ DF\$DvVFWFIZT CM 4 T[ J:T] 56  
H~ZL CM K[

N\BLTL JFT K[S# S\VF G[5FSG\5-J# T[IJGF S[p:TfhYL  
XLB[ VG[ T\G[ 5-# Y. GYL XST# SFZ6 S[ T\GM hZLVW  
DFwI D OÉT V[H V\$ K# DF8[XLBj\ 56 VIGJFI "9I#  
HjVM Ô[TD[AAZRLvZ; M. I FG[C\$D VF5MS[BfJ\5SFJ ;  
TMT\GMDT, A OÉT V[H GYL S[CFD, LG[OST R}, F 5Z D\$LG[  
VFR N# A, S[DT, A VF K[S# AÔZYL UMt4D; F, M VGFH  
, FJ TYF 5SFJJFGF\JF; 6 HDF SZ VG[VFU ; /UFJ tI FZ[  
CFDLG[VFR N[;

CJ[BI F\; jWL Z; M. I MV[SFDMDF\, FUL ZC[tI F\; jWL V[H  
; DHJFDF\VFJX[S[T[5SFJJFGF SFDDF\, FU], K# NFP TP Ô[  
VGfH G CM VG[ T[ A\; L ZC[ VG[ BFJFGF ; DI[ ACFG]  
SF-[S[TD[TMdG[OÉT 5SFJJFGM C\$D VF%I MCTM V\p G

XX

XX

SCI\CT\S[VGfH 56 , fJH[VG[VGfH CT\GIC4 0ZL XL  
ZLT[5SFJT m TMT[G\VF ACFG\TD[SNFI5 GIC : JLSFZMP

V[H IGI DFG; FZ BIFZ[S\VF'G XZLOG\5-J\ V\ H~ZL  
JFT Y. 4 TMT[G]p: TfhYL XLBJ\56 H~ZL 9I\ SFZ6 S[V[  
IJGF T[VFJOL GYL XSTP DF8[H\B, \H~ZL sS\VF'G XZLOf  
5-J\YI\ V\B, \H VIGJFI "XLBJ\56 YI\ ALO JFT S[CS  
TVF, F XFG\CM[OÉT 5-JFGM H VFNX GYL VF%I M A, S[  
36L ; FZL ZLT[5-JFG\OZDFjI\ K[VG[AgGDF\36M0Z KP  
NFP TP V\B TM V\B SCLV[S[H\MM EF. ; B\A ; FZL ZLT[  
; FRJLG[VF SFD SZÔ[; TMCJ[Bf, L XLBJ\H SFOL G YX\H  
HGFYL S\VF'G XZLO 5-L TMXSLV\ 5ZT] ; FZL ZLT[GIC4 TM  
CJ[V\B, \TMXLBJ\50X\H HGFYL 5-JFGF ; 3/F CSM VNF  
Y. ÔI4 VYFT\B\A ; FZL ZLT[5-L XSLVP

S\VF'G XZLOGL IT, fJTv5-JfGL CSLST

CJ[V[JFT ; DÔ , MS[5-JFGF CS X\K[m VG[S\VF'G  
XZLOG\5-J\V; , vD\DFX\J: T]K[m SFZ6 S[S\VF'G[SZLD  
V<, FC TVF, FG\S, FD K[VG[T\B[pTFZ], L ISTfA K\H\DF\  
JhLOF 56 K[VG[; FZ\SFDMGF VFNX 56 K[TYF IS: ; F 56  
K\H GFYL G; LCTM Yf%T YFI K\ TM T[B\N 56 NZ\B ZLT[  
B\ALVMYL EZ[, L sISTfAf K[ VG[S, FD 56 ; 3/F  
AFNXFCMGF AFNXFCG\ K\ A, S[T\GF DF8[OÉT V[H B\AL  
V\JL K[S[HGF, . VD CSLZ ANFVMG[T\G\ 5-J\G; LA 56  
ÉI f\YFT m ÉI f\V<, FC TVF, FG\5FS S, FD VG[ÉI f\VF56[  
A\SNZvT\K ANF ;

V<, FC 5FSG\ S, FD 5-J\ TM V\J\ K\H H\B S[V<, FC  
TVF, FYL JFTMSZJLP CJ[Vf56[V[, FI S ÉI f\S[T\GFYL JFTM

XX

XX

SZLV[m H\VM N]GI FGF DF~D], L AFNXCfMGf NZAFZGL CFHZZL  
DF8[, MSM Sß Sß, L SMXXMSZ[ K[VG[ëDZG[B5FJL N[K[  
tIFZ[ÉIFS ; , FD SZJFGMRfg; D/[Kp CJ[HG[; , FD SZL  
VßvA[JFT SZJFGMDMSMD?IMTMT[5MTFG[X]Sf ; DHJF  
, FU[K[VG[5ZF N\XDfAT[GL Sß, L SNZ YFI K[m

BI FZ[N]GI FGF AFNXCfMYL JFTMSZJFGL VF8, L . hhT  
Kp TM; FYL DMBF AFNXCfCYL S, FDvJFTMSZJFGL Sß, L SNZ  
CMUL Ô[. V[m N]GI FGF AFNXCfMYL JFTM SZJFGL VFZh}  
A[vRFZ JZ; Df 5ZL YFI Kp TMV<, FC TVF, FYL JFTRLT  
SZJFGMRfg; JWfZ[GIC4 TMA; MvRFZ ; MJØ'GL DCGT 5KL  
G; LA YJMÔ[. Vp 5ZT[GIC4 Sß, FNZÔGL ZCDT K[V<, FC  
5FSG14 S[ VF56F CFYDF\ 5MTFGL ISTFA VF5L NLWL VG[  
VFDv; FDFgI ~5[ ZÔ VF5L NLWL Sp HGM BIFZ[ ÒJ RFC[  
tIFZ[VDFZFYL JFTMSZP

OZL Bf, L . ÔhT H GYL VF5L4 A, S[ANfVMG[CSD 56  
VF% MS[VDFZFYL JFTMSZM; CJ[VF56[ANfvNF; 5MTFGL  
lh<, T TYF V<, FC TVF, FGL . hhTG[; FD[ZfBLG[IJRFZ  
SZLV[S[VF JFTM SZJFGL TFSLN SZJL TPDGF Oh, MvSZD  
TYF Bf; . GFIT IJGF ALH\X]K[m

IT, fJTGF ÔCZL TYF AfITGL CSM

CJ[5-JFGF CS TYF IGI D 56 ; DÒ , Mp H\pDGL ; FY[5-  
JFGM VFI T[ XZLODFD\ VFfN\ VF% M K[ T[Gf\ +6 5ßfZ K[o  
s! f 5YD TMÔCZvAfæG[9LS SZJFYL ; A\WT Kp sZf ALÔ[  
AfITGvVFfTZYL ; A\WT Kp s#f +LÔ[H[36MAWMAfITGv  
VFfTZYL ; AW WZFJ[Kp

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

S\VF'G XZLOGL IT, fJTGL V\$ ID; f,

T[G[ V\$ NFB, FYL ; DÒ , M Ô[ AFNXFC SM. GF CFYDF\ XFCL SFGG VF5LG[SC[S[VG[5-M TMTGL CF, T 5-TL JBT[ V[ CX[ S[ NZ\$ XaNG[ ; F0v; F0 5-X[ S[ VU] G AG[ S[ AFNXFCG[ T[G] 5-J] 5; N G VFJP p5ZF4 5tI \$ XaNGF\ VY"TYF DT, AG[56 ; DHTMHXP V\$ TMV\$, F DF8[S[ ; DBI F IJGF ; FZF, CÔYL 5-L GYL XSFTP ALH]V[bI F, YL S[SNFR ÉI FZ\$ AFNXFC 5]KL A[ S[X]DT, A ; DBI Mm TM lh<, T YFI VG[ V\$ CF, T 5-GFZGL VF CX[S[ IN, DF\T[ ; ZSFZL C\$D 5Z VD, SZJFGM5FPM. ZFNMZFBTMCXP

TMVF +6 CF, TMY. o s! f ÝYD ÝtI \$ XaNG[; F0v; F0 5-J]V[5YD CS K[5-JFGM H[ÔCZYL ; A\WT KP sZf ALÒ CF, T ÝtI \$ XaNGF VY"; DHJFP V[ALÔ[CS K[5-JFGM H[AFITGYL ; A\W ZFB[KP VYFTÝTZH]DM; DHJMIN, G] SFD KP AFITGvK\$] K[MN[BFT] GYLP s#f +LÒ CF, T VD, GM. ZFNMZFBJM V[+LÔ[CS K[5-JFGM TM 5-JFGF CSMGMV\$ 5\$FZ ÔCZYL ; A\WT K[VG[ A[5\$FZ AFITGYLP ; hCFG<, FC | V<, FC TVF, FV[VF56G[VU]L pDNF XZLV T VF5L S[H[6[ÔCZv AfæG[9LS SZJFGM 56 VFNX VF%I M VG[AFITGv VFTZG[9LS SZJFGM56P OÉT AGFJ8 H SZJFGM C\$D GYL NLWMP H]F ÔCZL CS ATfji F V]F H AFITGL CS 56 ATfji f4 A, S[ AFITGLvK\$F sCSMF[G ÔCZlvBk, F sCSMFYL JWFZ[VFJxI S 9ZFji FP

H]VM DFvAF5GF ÔCZL CSG[ OZDFji ] S] T]DGL ; FD[ VFHhlvGD]TFYL ZCMP JFTRLT SZMTMGD]TFYL4 é9MvA[ M TM GD]TFYL4 5tI \$ JFTDF\ T]DGL TF~hLDvVNAGM bI F,

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

ZFBM | VF TM ÔCZL CS YIMP AFITGLvVFTIZS CS IJX[  
 OZDFjI | S# VF GD|TFE I M JTFJ OÉT p5Z p5ZYL G CMI 4  
 A, S[ IN, L D]CaATYL CMI VG[H[VYL JW]K5]Kp V<, FC  
 5FS[ TG[ 56 DfVAF5GM CSvVIWSFZ 9ZFj I M Kp H[D S[  
 OZDFJ[K[S# N]VF SZMs5MTFGf\DFvAF5GF CSDFf S[C[DFZF  
 ZAv5F, GCFZ | DFZFDFvAF5 5Z ZCD OZDFJ4 H[D S[TD6[  
 DG[ AF/56DF\ 5F? I M 5MI M K[ VG[ DFZF 5Z ZCD ZFBL  
 Kp VF N]VF SZJFG[56 TDGMCS 9ZFj I MS[HGL TDG[BAZ  
 ; j#fGYL YTL4 TMH[GI ]AFITGvK5]CT]TG[56 , . , LWP  
 V[H B]AL K[V<, FC TVF, FGF S, FDGL S[SM 56 H~ZL  
 JFT J6"JJFGL AFSL ZBF. GYL

S\VF'G XZLO S. ZLT[ 5-J] Ô|. V[ m

; FZ V[S[S\VF'G XZLO 5-JFGM ÔCZL CS TMVF K[S# TG[  
 ; FO ; FO 5-J H]GMDT, A ChZT V, L sZINPfV[VF A I FG  
 SI M K[S# CZOMvVÛZMG[pDNF ZLT[5-[VG[B I f\56 YMEJ]  
 Ô|. V[T[HuI FVMG[VM/BJL4 5ZT]VF56[VfHSF, GmCF,  
 Ô|. V[ KLV[S[VF56F . DFD sH]DG[DMBL HDFVTDfYL  
 R]JfDF\VFJ[Kf T]VM56 sAC]Wf S\VF'G XZLO ; CLCv9LS  
 GYL 5-TFP OZL ; FDfgl , MSG]TM 5]KJ]H X]m VF ÔCZL  
 CSG[ 5ZF SZJFDf\ VFJL SDL SZJFDf\ VFJL4 BI FZ[ S[  
 Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[ ; CLC 5-JFG]  
 XLBjI]CT]H[D]HA VF H ; ]ML SFZLVM 5-TF VFj I F Kp

ChZ Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfG[V<, FC  
 TVF, FV[IXBJFOI]CT] H]Gf IJX[ V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[  
 K[o VG[D]CdDN ; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, D 5MTFG]IN,  
 Rfæ]Sf\ GYL SC|TF4 sS\VF'G XZLO IJXf T[ S\VF'G OÉT

XX

XX

JCLv. , FCL ; N\X K\ H[sT\DGf 5Zf DMS, JfDf\VFJ[ K\ TMVF DCFG NZBÔGL G\MDTGL SNZ VF H CMJL Ô[. V[S[ D]; , DFGMDf\CÔZ Df6; [V\ S\ZL 56 GYL m V0; M; S[V[ AfH], Û H GYL ZC\ \VG[Ô[SM. V[5Z TJBH\ VF5[K[ TMT\GL DMBL NMD V[CM\ K[S\ N\JFN VG[hM\ GL 5FK/ 50L UI FP SM. 9\SF6[Vf5; Df\, OL Zæf K\ S\ fS VF, DM5F; [ TGf IJX[OTJM, \f 5+M, BfI Zæf K\ Cf, fS[V[5KTFKYL AC\WF T\DGMC[T]5MTfGL JfT êRL ZfBJfGMC\ K\ G S[ CS sJfTf Ô6JfGMP V\, f H Df8[V\fh30GfZF N\ZYL H OTJf D\VFJ[K\ V[TJOLS SM. G[GYL YTL S[S\ S BR"SZLG[ SM. DMBf SFZL 5F; [ Rf<I f ÔI VG[ V[ C0\$Gf prRfZfG[ ; CLCv9LS ZLT[XLBL , \ E, f4 5+Gf HJfAYL T[V\ÛZGM prRfZ XL ZLT[9LS ; DHJfDf\VFJX[m SFZ6 S[VJfH TM SFU/ 5Z , BfI H GYL XSTMP OÉT V\, \Y. XS[K[S\ C0" B\ fYl S-fI K[sDbZHf T\G[, BL N\JfDf\VFJ\ 5Z\T]T\YL X\ YfI K[m UFJf TYf ISV"TG\ Ô6SFZL TM; fE/ LG[H YfI K\ VD\ , MSM ISV"TG[ G XLBJfG\ VF phZvACfG\ SF-[ K[S[ VD[SFZL TMAGJfGf GYL4 TMT\GL 5FK/ 50J\H A\SFZ K\ SFD YfI TM 5\ GIC TM IA, S[, H GICP Ef. VM\ VF G0; vDGGM0Z[A K\ SFZ6 S[Ô[DCFG SFZL G YXMTMB5 Ô\TMTDG[VfJ0X[HP

## ISV" XLBJfDf\ S\ D\KS[, L GYL

VG[ISV" XLBJfDf\D\KS[, L XL K[m S], Z( C0" K\ Ô[ ZMH V\ S C0"XLB[TMVôfJL; INJ; Df\H~ZT D\HA SFZL Y. XS[ K[ VG[ V[ 56 D\KS[, CM\ t\ fZ[ 56 H\, \ 5MTfGL DC\GTYL Y. XS\ V\, \TM5f\T SZL , MTYf VJ, fNG[56 XLBJM\ VJ, fNGf ALÔ CSMGL H\ V[ 56 VF5Gf p5Z

XX

XX

TIDGM CS K# HGL VNF I UL H~ZL K# GIC TM V<, FC  
TVF, FG[ VGM 56 HJFA VF5JM 50X# 5ZT] V0; M; S[  
VF56L VNZ SMFG XZLO 5-JFG]H B# SD Y. UI]K#  
tIFZ[ISV" T SM6 XLBX[m

VD\$ TM SC[ K[S# sV<, FCGL 5GFCf -SMFG 5-JFYL  
DUH AUOL ÔI KP VU]OGF, F I S GYL ZC[TP~ VD\$G[D\  
VFD SC[TF; FE? I F K[S# -; DBIF IJGF G I F" 5-JFYL XM  
, FE m C\5)K\K\S[X]OFI NM; DHJFYL H YFI K[m; DBIF  
IJGF GYL YTMm~

SMFG XZLOG[; DBIF IJGF 5-J\ 56  
OFI NFYL BF, L GYL

I FN ZFBMS[; DBIF IJGF 56 OFI NMYFI K[VG[T[V[S[  
HGL BAZ CNL; XZLODF\K[S[ 5tI \$ C0v VÛZ 5Z N;  
G\$LVMD/[KP X\G\$LVMD/JL V[, FE GYL m ALÔ[, FE  
V[K[H[ALÔ CNL; XZLODF\K[S# -V<, FC TVF, F H\$, F  
GALGF SMFG XZLO 5-JFG[SFG, UFJLG[swI FGylf; FE/[  
K[BIFZ[S[ T[; FZF VJFHYL 5-[K# V\$, F SM. ALÔ S, FDG[  
GYL; FE/TF~ VFYL H6FI]S# SMFG XZLO 5-TL J[/F  
V<, FC TVF, F ANFGL TZO TJBHJC OZDFJ[ K# TM X\ V[  
, FE GYL m

V[GF 5Z V\$ IS:: M I FN VFj I MP DFZF D]X'N sZCPf  
OZDFJTF CTF S[V\$ JFZ IN<CLDF\V\$ N\$FG 5F; YL 5; FZ  
YTF CTFP HM[K[S[8M/]E]Y. Zæ)K[VG[JrR[V\$ Df6;  
A[; LG[ sChZT D]X'N sZCPGMF NN'GFDf GFDGM IZ; F, M  
36f H XMBYL 5-L ZæMKP ChZT sZCPf 56 T[G[; FE/JF  
éEF Y. UIF VG[BX YI FP; FZF\ S[IGID K[S# BIFZ[

XX

XX

SM. DF6; SM. ISTFA T[ FZ SZ[K[VG[ALÔVMG[T[ISTFA  
5-TF\HJ[M[K[TM36MBX YFI KP CJ[SMFG XZLO 56  
V<, FC TVF, FGL AGFJ[, ISTFA KP BI FZ[T[5-JFDF\VFJ[  
K[ TMV<, FC TVF, F 5-GFZ 5Z wI FG VF5[K[S[DFZMANM  
DFZL ISTFA 5-L ZæM KP TMV<, FC TVF, FGM ZFÔ5MYMOM  
, FE K[m

DF~D[, L CFISDMG[ BX SZJF S[UL S[UL TS, LOM TYF  
SBSB, MBR"VG[BXFDN SZJFDF\VFJ[K[m TMX\ V<, FC  
TVF, FGMV[B, M56 CS GYL m sS[TG]S, FD 5-JFDF\VFJ[FP

, MSM SMFG XZLOG[ KMLG[ JhLOFVM  
5Z DZ[ K[

ACJWF ÔI ]K[S[SMFG XZLOG[KMLG[, MSMJhLOFVM5Z  
DZ[KP SM. SC[K[S[ DF6; MG[TFA[SZJFGMJhLOMATFJM;  
SM SC[K[S[N:T[UAGMJhLOMATFJM HGFYL UAYL ~15IF  
D?IF SZP SM. VJ, FN YJF DF8[TF~JLh DFU[KP; FZFX S[  
JhLOFVMG[B]A; C[, F; DH[KP VFBL N]GI FG\ SFD  
JhLOFVMYL H A[F A[F Y. ÔI KP C]SC]K]S[Ô[V[H JFT  
K[TMG BFVM/5LVMM G XFNLvIJFC SZMM G GMSZL sS[B[TL4  
J[FZF SZMP JhLOFVMYL 5B 56 EZFI HX[ VJ, FN 56  
Y. HX[VG[3Z A[F ~15IF 56 VFjIF SZXP

JhLOFVM TZOG\ VFSQF'6 V<, FC  
TVF, FGF GFDG[ SFZ6[ GYL

VF5 SCXM S[ V<, FC TVF, FGF S, FDDF\TM DMBL DMBL  
V; ZMKP TG F HJFADF[C]SC]K]S[ê0F6YL HJMM JhLOFVM

XX



XX

TZOG\B\RF6 V<, FC TVF, FGF GFDG[SfZ6[Gyl4 A, S[TG\ SFZ6 SDIC\DTL Kp H[, MSMX~GL pD|B[, S\NDF\AZAFN SZ[ K[TYF SM. CbGZ GYL XLBTFP BIFZ[TpG[DFY[BR\GMEFZ VFJ[Kp tIFZ[5:TFJMSZ[K[Sp 5C[, F SM. CbGZ G XlbIM H[CJ[SFD VFJTP CJ[H~ZT DFY[VFJL H 50L Kp tIFZ[ RFZ[I AFH]H\M[K[VG[NZ[S SFD Dks[, TYF XIÉTYL ACfZ , FU[KP

V[J\ /F Ô[SM. J:T); C[, L VG[5MTFGF . lbTIFZDFN\BFI K[TMT[VD, 4 JhLOMKp H\p\ G SM. GL B\XFDN Kp G SM. . IdTCFG N\JFG\ Kp G S\ BR" Kp OST hAFGG\ SFD Kp HZFS TS, lO p9FJJL 50[ Kp VF K[ JhLOFVM TZOGF VFSØ"6G\ SFZ6P Ô[ TG\ SFZ6 V<, FC TVF, FGF GFDGL DMBF. CMT4 TMH[; F\YL DMBMJhLOMVG[; F\YL JW], FENFI S SFD Kp sS\VF G XZLOGL IT, FJTf T\GL TZO B\RF4 SFZ6 S[ V<, FC TVF, FV[TG[DMS<I] TYF T\GF JBf6 SI F"K[S\ -T[ IN, GF ZMUMD8fOGFZ TYF D]: , DMDf8[ZCDT Kp 5ZT]GF4 BZ\SFZ6 T[H K[H[D\J6"]I P V[H SFZ6[U\GFICT JhLOFYL 56 GYL ARTFP

N:T[ U\AGL CSLST

B\A IFN ZFBM S[ JhLOFVMDF\ JWfZ[ 50JFDF\ 36L BZfALVMKp HG[TD[N:T[U\A SCMKM TCSLSv ; XMWGYL H6FI]\Sp T\GFYL IHgGFT TFA[Y. ÔI K[VG[RMZL SZLG[ ~l5IF , FJLG[VF5[Kp V[V\p]K[H\p S[VD[S ANDFXMSM. DF6; G[GMSZ ZFBLG[T\GFYL RMZL SZfjIF SZp TMT\GF U\GFC CMJFDF\XL XSF m VG[Ô[SM. V\pMJhLOMCM S[T\pF\IHgGFT 5MTFGL 5F; \YL H , FJTf CM TMV[T\pGF 5Z HAZN:TL K[S[

XX

XX

JhLOFYl TÐG[, FRFZ SZLG[JhLOM5-GFZ TÐGMDf, VFfRSL  
 , [Kp V[H ZLT[36f JhLOfVMDf\BZFALVMKp ; fYl pDNf  
 VG[; Z/ JhLOMTMNf Kp TÐG[SP GYL V5GFJTf m

V<, fC TVf, fV[5tI þ Ô. h SFDGF DF8[NfVf SZJfGL  
 ZÔ VF5L Kp A, S[ NfVf G SZJfYl U]; : [YfI Kp Ô[  
 JhLOfVMGMH XMB CTMTMSfVfG XZLO 5-L 5-LG[NfVf SZTP  
 V[; fYl zÐ9 JhLOM CTM HÐfASM BZFAL G CTL4 5ZT[  
 V0; M; ; H[, MSMSfVfG XZLO 56 5-[K[TÐGL IGiI T 56  
 9LS GYL CMTLP

N]GI fGF DF8[ JhLOf 5-Jf Spf K[ m

Vþ DF6; [bJfADf\Ô[I]S[T[DI:HNDF\stJAf4 TJAf4  
 5fBfG]SZL ZæM Kp T6[ VF; 5G\Vþ AhU"; fD[AIfG  
 SIþ AhU[OZDFjI]o -, fU[K[Sþ TD[SM. JhLOMN]GI fGF  
 DF8[DI:HNDF\5-MKM~

N]GI fGF DF8[ JhLOM 5-JM SDICDTLGF  
 SFZ6[ K[

DT, A S[5tI þ SFDGF DF8[JhLOfVMG[36f\; C[, f; DH[  
 Kp TÐG]SFZ6 OÉT IC'DTGL VMK5vSDL Kp N]GI fGF DF8[  
 36L IC'DT SZL TM JhLOf 5-L, LWF VG[NLGGF DF8[IC'DT  
 SZL TMAh]UMYl SC[K[Sþ ChZT ; ; LGfDFYl Sf\ VF5L NMP  
 ; LGMvKFTL SM. Y[, MK[S[TÐf\CFY GfbI M VG[H[Rfæ]T[  
 Sf-LG[ VF5L NLW]m VG[Ô[NþfDF\56 VFJ[TM TÐG[ZfBX[  
 SM6 m SFZ6 S[H[J:T]JUZ DCÐGT[D/[K[TÐGL SNZ GYL  
 YTLP sDF8[f H[ZLT 5f%T SZJfGL K[T[ZLT[H 5f%T SZM;  
 N]GI fCFI; , SZM. <D XLBL TYf T[ 5Z VD, SZLGp 5ZT[

XX

XX

V0; M; 4 H[. <D TYF VD, GMDMBM EFZ[hZLVW; FWG K[  
VYFTYS\VF'G[5FS4 TG[H KMDL NLW\Kp

AF/SG\ GFD S\VF'G XZLOYL SF-J\

V\ S VF SFD DF8[S\VF'G XZLO ZCL UI\K[S[BI FZ[SM. G[  
tI\ArRFGMHgD YFI TMTD\FYL TG\GFD SF-L, LW\S[; FT  
5FG\ pY, FJLG[; FTDL, l8LDF\ Ô[. , LW\ S[ Ô[ X~DF  
-VI, 0~ K\ TMV<, FCAbX VG[Ô[-B[ K\ TMB\NFAbX VG[  
Ô[-Z[ K\ TM ZDÔGL VG[-V\G~ K[TM-. N] GFD ZFBL NLW\  
S[ 36\ AZSTJF/F GFD K[ S[ V<, FC 5FSGF S, FDDFYL  
SF-LG[ZfbI\Kp

IhI FZTDF\ S\VF'G XZLO / 5-FJJ\ S\J\ K[ m

VG[V\ S VF SFD DF8[S\VF'G XZLO ZCL UI\K[S[BI FZ[  
SM. DZ[TM+LÔ INJ; [BtD[S\VF'G ZFB[Kp DpL DpL R6F  
sV\ S S5 N\WfGL, F, RDF\ S\VF'G XZLOGL S\JL UT AG[  
K[m VD\ TM JUZ Jh\ M[ TG[ 5SOL, [Kp 36\ IZJFHGL  
5FANLDF\XZLS Y. ÔI Kp T\YL H SM. G VFJ[TMIXSFIT  
YFI Kp s36F IT, FJTG[ VNAYL; F\ / JFG[AN, [tI FZ[  
JFTMDF\ IN<, ULDF\DXU}, ZC[KpF 36[9\SF6[5{ F VF5LG[  
S\VF'G XZLO 5-FJFI K\ BI FZ[S[. AFNT 5Z AN, M, \M\N\JM  
AgG[CZFD Kp

VF V\ITZFhvJFWFGM HJFA S[ VFI, DM  
; JFAYL ZMS[ K[

TD[SNFR SCMS[DM-JL; JFA 5CMRF0JFYL ZMS[Kp C\SC\

XX

XX

K\ S[VD\ ; D\ M\F\ GDFh 5-JFYL TD[56 ZMSM KM B\ FZ[  
S[ GDFh TDFZF G\ S 56 ; 3/L . AFNTMYL JWL G[ . AFNT  
K\ P CJ[C] VF5YL 5\ K\ K\ S\ 9LS A5M ZGF ; D\ [GDFh 5-JL  
S\ J\ K[m ISa, F TZO 5L9 SZLG[ GDFh 5-JL S\ J\ K[m VG[  
C\ h\ vDF\ ; S JBT[ GDFh 5-JL S\ J\ K[m VG[U] ; , GL CFHT  
CM t\ FZ[ GDFh 5-JL S\ J\ K[m V\ F AWF GMHJFA VF5 V\ F H  
N\ XMS[Ô>h GYLP C\ SC\ K\ S\ VF5 GDFhYL DGF SZM KM  
A; 4 V[H ZLT[VD[56 Z; DMYL DGF SZLV[KLVP

Z; DM\IZJFH KMDJFG\ SFZ6

; {Ô6[K[S[Z; DMD\ BZFALVMK\ 5ZT]SM. JFTGMIZJFH  
Y. HJFYL T\ K\ KMDJ\ D\ S[ , FU[K[V[G[V[SFZ6 56 BZ\  
K[ S\ Z; DMD\ ÔCZL ZMGS 56 K[ TYF T\ DG[ KMDJFYL  
; FNUL ZC[K\ T\ T\ DG[KMDJFG\ GO; vDG SA} GYL SZT\ P  
XFNLvIJJFCDF\ GFRvULTMG CM TMSC[K[S\ RF, M EF. 4  
R6F 5-L VFJLV\ sHGf hFDF\ H. VFJLV\ f VF TM  
V<, FCJF/FVMGL XFNL K\ VF IBTFAv8F. 8, VDG[N\ JDF\  
VFJ[K\ 5ZT]VDG[TM. <SFA IN, MÔGYL DHZ K\ VDFZL  
5F; [ V[ D\ 6FGM HJFA 56 K\ 5ZT] C\ HJFA N\ F GYL  
R\ CTMP

V\ B, F DF8[S[H\ D\ 6fv8M6\ TDLhv; e\ T\ FGL IJZ\ K\  
T\ H T\ GMHJFA 56 TDLhGL IJZ\ K\ A, S[T\ DGMHJFA  
N\ JGF AN, [5MTFGF H DF6; MG[; DÔJ\ K\ S[TD[Z; DMVG[  
T[ I; JFI GF ALÔ BZFA SFDMG[ DGF SZJDF\ V<, FC  
TVF, FGL B\ XG\ N\ I; JFI ALÔ SM. UZH G ZFBMP  
GO; FIGI TG[ T\ D\ NB, G VF5MP T[ 5KL . gXF V<, FC  
TVF, FvV<, FC TVF, F RFCX[TMZMSJFGL H~Z V; Z YXP

XX

XX

SM. G\BZFA SFD M5Z V[ITZFh SZJFDF\SF\ JFWMGYLP CF4  
T\DF\GO; FIGI T G CMJL Ô[. VP VF56FDF\VF ZMJ VFJTM  
ÔI K[S[GO; FIGI TG[NLGGF~5DF\ÔCZ SZJF, FULV[KLVP

UJGFCMYL DGF SZJ\ H~ZL K[ TYF G  
ZMSJFGM JAF,

I FN ZFBM H[DF6; SM. G[UJGFC SZTFHJ\VG[ZMSJFGL  
XIÉT 56 CMI 4 KTF\G ZMS[TMT[56 UJGCUFZ YFI KP CNL;  
XZLODFIS:; MVFjI MK[S\ ChZT IHA[. , V, IIC:; , FDG[  
V\ UFD IJX[VFN\X YI MS[TG[5, 8FJL GFBM\ T\6[VZH  
SZL S\ -I F V<, FC | T[UFDDF\V\ V\UMDFGJL 56 K\ H[6[  
SNL SM. UJGMC GYL SI MA X\UFDG[TG[; D\ 5, 8L GFB\m~  
sV<, FC TVF, FV[F OZDFjI ]S\ -CF4 T\G[; FY[5, 8FJL GFBMP  
E, \ T\6[GFOZDFGL GYL SZL4 5ZV]T\6[, MSMG[UJGFC SZTF  
Ô[I F4 KTF\SNL TG\ S5F/[SZR, L GYL 50L4 G TG[T\DG\ 5Z  
U];; MVFjI MP~

HJ\MM T\6[, MSMG[UJGFCMYL ZMÉ I F G CTF T[H SFZ6[TG[  
s5MT[UJGFC G SZJF KTF\; Ô D/LP VDS 5-, Fv, B[, F  
SCL VF5[K[S\ DGF G SZJFDF\56 DI:, CT K[S[TG\FYL  
RNM, \MKP SD ; FC\A | TG\ RNF 5Z V<, FC TVF, FG\  
SFD DMS\pVFWFIZT K[m SNFI5 GICP V<, FC TVF, F 5MT[  
IhdD\NFZ KP DI:, CTG[KNDM T\DG\SF\ TMV<, FC TVF, F  
AGFJ[K\ T\MM V<, FC TVF, FG\ SFD X\AGFJJFG\ m

VFI, DMV[ A[TDF ZC\] Ô[. V[

C\BFTZL5\J'S SC\ K\S\ VFI, DMV[ A[TDF s, F, RCLGF

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

ZC\] Ô[. V\ T\ KMLG[ T\6[ 5MTFGL SNZ BM. K[ VG[  
 ÔTÔTGL BZFA\VM BZLN\ K\ B\ FZ[N]G\ FNFZ T\DG\ TZO  
 ; SMRF\ K[TMT\VMXF DF8[T\DG\ TZO h\m CF4 T\G\SFZ6  
 GO; FIG\ T G CM\ 4 A, S[OÉT V<, FC TVF, FGL ZhF CM\ P  
 BF\, ; IG\ TYL 5MTFGF SFD S\['Ô\ VG[SM. G[NB, G N\

## S\VF'G XZLOG\ GLR\YL ArRFG[ SF-J\

V\ SFD VMZTM\ S\VF'G XZLOYL VF, LW\S[T\G[RFNZDF\  
 D\SLG[ A[ VMZTM\ T[ RFNZG[ 5SOL, LWL VG[ ArRFG[ T\GL  
 GLR\YL SF-L, LW\S[T\GL AZSTYL; J"VFOTMYL AR[, ZC\XP  
 CJ[G T\GF 5Z ÔN}Y. XS[K\ G GHZ, FUL XS[K\ G SM.  
 ALÒ A, F VFJL XS[K\ VMZTM SC[K[S\ -V<, FC ID\ FGF\  
 GFDGL AZSTYL H[S\ YF\ 4 T[VMK\K\ H\JL ZLT[N\MFV[-  
 UH], VX\* S[H[T\G[Afh] 5Z AFWL, \ G T\GF 5Z T, JFZ  
 V; Z SZ\ G 5F6LDF\O\A\ G VFUDF\A/\ G XY\ 5Z R-P  
 A; 4 -UH], VX\*GL N\MF AFWLG[RM\Z SZM TYF H[IN, DF\  
 VFJ[ T[ A\WOS SC[TF ZCM SFZ6 S[ SM. VFOT TM CJ[  
 VFJJFGL H GYLP, F Cj, J, F S\jJvT. <, F IA<, FCP

## OMBF DFZOT S\VF'G XZLOG[ B\A GFG\ KF5J\ S\J\ K[ m

V\ SFD KF5BFGFJF/FVM\ S\VF'G XZLOYL VF, LW\S[  
 T\G[ OMBFGF DFw\ DYL V\, \ GFG\ AGFJL NLW\S[ SFR IJGF  
 5-L GYL XSFT\ ChZT pDZ sZINPfV[ V\ DF6; 5F; [GFG\  
 S\VF'G XZLO Ô\ \ TM T\G[ SMZO FYL DF\ M VG[ OZDFj\ \ S\  
 S\VF'G XZLOG\ A\ hhTL SZ[K[m S\VF'G XZLOGMTMV\ V\

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

C0vVÜZ V, U V, U4 ; F0 RDSNFZ , BJM Ô[. V# sT[GF  
AN, [f T[G[DMBMSDF, ; DÒG[IZJFH VF5[ K[S[, M CJ[TM  
; 3/F JhLOFVM TYF TF~JLhMGL H0sDFF H V\$ TFJLhGL  
; ZTv~5DF\VFJL U. P NZ\$[T[G[Afh}5Z AFWJ\Ô[. V[;

CJ[BI FZ[AWF JhLOFVMGL H0 H 5F; [K[TMSM. VFOTGM  
56 0Z GYLP U[GFCM5Z IC'DT VMZ JWL U. P 3ZDF\A\$F K[  
tI FZ[sS\VFg XZLOf Afh}5Z AFW[, \KP ; 0F; DF\ÔI 4 tI F  
5F; [KP VMZT 5F; [ÔI 4 tI F; FY[KP GFCJFGL H~ZT CMI 4  
tI FZ[, . G[OZ[KP VF CS S\VFg XZLOGM KF5BFGFJF/FVMV[  
VNF SI M S\VFg XZLO TM T[J:T]CTL S[NZJFH\YL VFJTf  
H\J[TM 0Z sTYF VNAfYL éEF Y. ÔT4 G V[S[sVtI T  
GFGF CMJFGF , . f SFRYL TGM TDFXM AGFJT4 SFZ6 S[  
TF~hLDDF\H D VSLNFvDFgI TFG[NB, K# T[D H TGF DMBF  
CMJFG[56 NB, KP

BI FZ[ CO" ; CLC SZL , M 5KL S\VFg  
XZLOGM TZhDM 5-JM Ô[. V[

BI FZ[CO"9LS VNF SZJF , FUMTMS\VFg XZLOGMTZhDM  
5-M\ VFHSF, TDF\56 UZA0 SZL ZFBL KP BI FZ[TZhDM  
5-JFGMbIF, YFI K[TMTZhDM 56 sNjI JL V[ITAFZYlf  
DMBF VFNDLGM-}[KP H[D N]GI FGf\SFDMDF\WGvNM, T TYF  
DZTAM Ô\JFDF\VFJ[K# V[D H NLGDF\56 DMBF DF6; G[  
Ô\JFDF\VFJ[KP bIF, V[K[S[0% \BL ; FC\AGMTZhDM 56  
0% \BL VG[ DFD, TNFZ ; FC\AGM TZhDM 56 DFD, TNFZ  
CXP

XX

XX

# S\VF'G XZLOGM TZHÐM SZJM V[ VFI, DMG\ H SFD K[

CF, F\ S[ 5tIß SFDGF DF8[ VD]S DF6; M CMI KP BÐJ  
B[TLG\SFD SZL XS[KP; YFZ4; YFZG\TYF, JCFZ4, JCFZG\  
H SFD SZL XS[KP CJ[C\5K\K]S[0%]BL; FC\AG\SFD DMKJL  
, MSMSZL XS[K[m HJFA K[o GF VG[DMKJLVMM[TÐGF SFD DFN  
NB, SZJL 9LS GYLP OZL 0%]BL; FC\A TYF TC; L, NFZ  
; FC\AGM V[ CM; , M XL ZLT[ YIM S[ VFI, DMGF SFD SZJF  
, FU[m TÐGFYL TÐG\H SFD; FZL ZLT[YFI K\ TZHÐvV\V  
S\VF'GG\SFD VFI, DMG[DF8[KMDL N[T4 V[TÐG\SFD GYLP

; F\YL DMBM CS4 S\VF'G XZLOGM T[ 5Z  
VD, SZJ\ K[

+LÔ[CS S\VF'G XZLO 5-JFGM T[5Z VD, SZJMKP; F{  
CSMDF DMBM C[T] V[ H KP C\ VÐ GYL SC[TM S\ Ô[VD,  
SZJFGL IGiIT G CMI TM G 5-M 5-M TM H~ZP E, \ VÐ  
SZJ\A\VNALvVIJJß K\ 5ZT[C\VG]EJYL SC[K]S\ NLGGM  
><D V\JL J:T] K[S[ Ô[TG[X~ SZTL J\ F VD, SZJFGL  
IGiIT G 56 CMI 4tIFZ[56 X~ SIF"5KL IGiIT 9LS Y.  
ÔI K\ A, S[T[5MT[H 9LS SZL, [KP

Vß Ah]U"OZDFJ[K[S\ VD[. <D 5-I F TMCTF N]GI FGF  
DF8\ 5ZT]. <D[5MT[H G DFgI\VG[T[V<, FC TVF, FGMH  
Y. G[ZæMP Vß, F DF8[SC\K]S\ -Ô[VD, SZJFGL ICÐT G  
CMI tIFZ[56. <D 5-I[ÔVM]. gXF V<, FC]TVF, F H~Z  
VD, GL ICÐT Y. HXP~ BIFZ[DFGJL CD[XF Ah]UMGF  
IS:; F 5-X[TMÉIF\; \WL V; Z G YX[m

XX



XX

5Z\]CF4 V\8, \wI FG ZFBMS[U]GfCGL 5FK/ 56 G 50L  
 ÔVMP ChZT . DfD XFIO. sZCPfGMIS: ; MK[S[TD6[5MTfGF  
 p:TFNYL I FNXIÉT SD CMJFGL OIZI FN SZL4 TMTD6[HJFA  
 VF%I M S[U]GfC SZJfG\ ; 5\6"tI FUL NM SFZ6 S[><D TM  
 V<, FC TVf, FG\ V[C; FGvp5SFZ K[V[G[T[U]G[CUFZ 5Z  
 GYL SZJfDf\ VFJT\ V[G]EJ SZL , M U]GfC SZJfYL  
 BFJfv5LJF ; \MGL DÔ 56 DZL ÔI KP ; MGFgMSM/I M56  
 DF8LYL ANTZ Y. ÔI KP

5\I \ DF6; [ I YFXIÉT Dã; FVMGL ; CFi  
 SZJL ÔI. V[

Dã; FJf/FVMGL DNN SZM TGfYL TD[56 TDGF ; JfADf\  
 XZLS Y. HXMP CNL; XZLODF\K[S\ G\ SFDMGf ATFJGFZG[  
 56 T\JM H ; JfA D/[K\ H\JMSZGFZGP BIFZ[YMDL DNNGM  
 VF8, M ; JfA K[TMN\BLT\K[S\ 5\ZL DNN SZGFZG[S\, M  
 ; JfA D/X[m ~I5I FYL sGF6fSLI f DNN SZM CFYv5UYL  
 DNN SZMP sCMXI FZ TYF XZLO VJ, FN 5-JF DF8[VF5LG[  
 DNN SZMPf p5ZMÉT DNN G SZL XSM TMN\VFGL DNN TM  
 SZL H XSFI KP VF ; J" S\VFg XZLOGf IBNDT KP VF5  
 ICDT SZXMTMS\VFg XZLOGf ; 3/f CSMVNF Y. HXP N\VF  
 SZM 5fS 5ZJZINUFZ[ VF, D VF56 ; FG[ V[GL TJOLS  
 AbX\ VFdLG ; ; \D VFdLG ;

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZ0V, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

UÇFCMG[ KMOJ]  
H~ZL K[



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



XX

UJGFCMG[ KMDJ\ H~ZL K[ #q!

BtAV[DF0FZC 5Kl4

ଅଊଊଊ ବିଢ଼ିଢ଼ିଢ଼ି ମିନିଶୟତାନିର୍ଞ୍ଜମ.

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

Jh~ hFICZ, Y . lQD J AFITGC\ . gG<, hlvG  
I S\; AG, Y . ØD ; I JH\ hJG IADF SFG} I S\TZLOGP

TZHJDM o VG[ KMDL NM TD[ ÔCZL UJGFC TYF AFITGL  
UJGFC4 AXS H[, MSM UJGFC SZ[K\ ; Ô N\JFDF\VFJX[TDG]  
T[SFDML4 H[TVMSZTF CTFP

JVhGM C[T\ V\ S DMBF G\ S; FGG\ AI FG  
TYF AREJGL ZLT

VF V\ S GFGL XL VFI T K\ H\DFV<, FC TVF, FV[5MTFGF  
ANFVMG[ V\ S DMBF G\ S; FGYL AREJ I F KP V\YL H6FI K[S]  
5ZJZINUFZ[VF, DGL ZCDT\VS5F 5MTFGF ANFVM5Z S\, L  
AWL KP

V<, FC TVF, F SM. GM CFHTDN GYL

VF JFT ÔCZ K\ SFZ6S[ V<, FC TVF, FG\ SM. SFD

XX

XX

ANFVMGL N[Z]: TL 5Z V8S[ J[S[ VFWFIZT GYL P T[GL B]NF. 4  
N]GI FGF AFNXFCMHJL GYL S[5la, S TFA]NFZ ZC[TMXFCL4  
GIC TM~I; I FCLP sDMSF/JYJ]Mh<, TPf T[DGL ; , TGTGM  
VFWFZ H Z. iI TGL TFA]NFZL 5Z CM tI FZ[AFNXFC T[DGL  
DI: , CTvOFI NFGL SM. JFT ATFJ[tI FZ[56 XSF Y. XS[K[  
S[5MTFGF , FE DF8[ATFJL ZC I M K] HYL AUFJT G YFI 4  
N[XDF\SDhMZL G VFJ] 5ZT]B]NF5FSGL T[; , TGT K[S[Ô[  
; F[ D/LG[ 56 AUFJT SZ[ TM 56 T[DGL ; , TGTDFA V[S  
S6GL 56 SDL GYL Y. XSTLP

V<, FC TVF, FG] , FE 5CMRF0J] IG0:JFY"  
K[ VG[ Db, SvN]GI FJF/FVMG] , FE  
5CMRF0J] :JFY'YL

V[ CF, DF\ Ô[ V<, FC TVF, F SM. DI: , CTGL JFT  
ATFJX[TM T[VF56F H , FE DF8[CXP V[XSF Y. H GYL  
XSTL S[5MTFGF GOF DF8[ATFJL CXP TM V[YL JW]X]ZCDT  
CX[S[IG0:JFY", FE VF5[KP N]GI FDF\Ô[SM. 4 SM. G[ , FE  
VF5[ K[TM T[DFA 5MTFGF , FEGL 56 . rKF CM K] HD S[  
AFNXFCMG CM CF, Ô] M SM. S JFZ , FE SZGFZGL DI: , CT  
ÔCZDF\GYL H6FTL, 5ZT]U[CZF. YL ÔXMTMTDFA SM. , FE  
K]5FI[, MCXP HD S[CSLDGF . , FHDF\VFHYS , FE CX[I F  
bI FIT s5]T09ffGM Ô[SM. BJA NLGNFZ CSLD CX[TM SDYL  
SD ; JFAGL pdDLN TMH~Z CX[VG[V[56 V[S UZH H K[  
E, [; FZL UZH K[VG[Ô[SM. DF6; V]PMNI FJFG K[S[TGL  
IGi I T ; JFAGL 56 G CM 4 HD S[ DF\AF5GL VJ, FNGL  
5ZJIZXDF\; JFAGL IGi I T 56 GYL CMTLP E, ] ; JFA D/[  
I F CSLDG]5MTFGL VJ, FNG[NJF 5FJ] 5ZT]V[AG[SFD 56

XX

XX

UZH YL ; 56" BF, L GYL SDYL SD 5MTFGF G0Y, G[ZFCT  
5CMRF0JFGMC[T]TMCMI H KP sAF/SGL TS, LO Ô[. G[YTL  
TS, LOYLF V[H ZLT[SM. VH GAYL NIFGF SFZ6[CDNNL"  
SZL TMt I F56 5MTFGL TS, LO Nÿ SZJFGMC[T]K[. H[5MTFGF  
CDIHg; GL TS, LO Ô[UFYL YFI KP ; FZFX S[SM. ; DHNFZ  
; MJQF"; JWL 56 IJRFZ[TMVJ] 108FT GYL ZH]SZL XSTMS[  
H[D\SM. V[ALÔG[5MTFGL UZH IJGF, FE 5CMRF0IMCMI P  
V<, FC TVF, F I; JFI S[ TGL SM. UZH GYL CMTL, G  
DF, GL4 G XMCZTvbI FITGL4 G DFvAF5GL H[D TIAI TGM  
ÔX K[. A, S[ÔX 90MSZJFGL UZH IJGF 5MTFGL. rKFYL  
H Db, JGL 5ZJIZX SZ[KP BF, S ; 56"IG0: JFYvAUZH  
K# BIFZ[ VF56[ DFYFYL 5U ; JWL ; ZF5F CFHTDN VG[  
UZHJFG KLVp

CJ[H]VMS[N]GI FDFÔ[SM. DF6; ALÔGMCFHTDN CM  
VG[ALÔG[TGL H~ZT HZF 56 G CM TMALO[DF6; CFHT  
G CMJGF SFZ6[ T[H~ZTDNG[DM 56 G, UFOX# BIFZ[  
CFHTDN TGL 5FK/ 5FK/ 0Z[K[TM YJ]TMVJ]Ô[. T]CT]  
S[V<, FC TVF, F 56 VF56L TZ0 TJBH]C G SZTP VF56L  
TG[SM. CFHT H GYL KTFASB, L DMBL ZCDT K[S[VF56G[  
TS, LO NGFZL RlhMYL R[TJ[K# GJ; FGYL ARJFGL TNALZM/  
p5FI MATFJ[KP

VF56[ TGL ZCDTG] V[Cÿ FGvp5SFZ DFGJM Ô[. VP  
XZLO TIAI TJF/FVMGM SFI NM K[ S[ H# , M SM. GM SZD  
5MTFGL p5Z H[V[K# T#, F H T[DGL ; FD[5LU/L ÔI KP  
H[DS[DXCÿ SC[UT K# -DFGJL V[C; FGGMU], FD K# 5ZT]  
VÒA JFT K[ S[ BNF TVF, FGL ZCDT ; FE/LG[ VF56L  
; ZSXL TYF D]BF, OT JWL ÔI K# VMZ IN, Z Y. H. V[

XX

XX

KLVP YJ}TMV[Ô[. T}CT}S[ZCDT TYF AlbXXGL VFI TM  
; F/E/LG[ JWFZ[ TFA}NFZL SZT, UJGFCMGL IC'DT G SZT4  
SFZ6S[V[VFI TMA}OSZL DF8[GYL pTFZL4 sT}DGF pTFZJFG}  
SFZ6 V[CT}S[BIFZ[ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df  
TXZLO , FjIF TMVFB L N}GIF HCF, TYL EZ[, L CTLP BIFZ[  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[GÔTvDMÜGMZ: TM  
ATFjIMTM; DHNFZIM[; DÒG[DfGi M 5ZT]XSF V[Y. HG[  
VD\$[VFJLG[SCL 56f S[VDFZL 5ZL IHNU L TM UJGFCMDF\A  
AXZ Y. 4 CJ[TJAF TYF TFA}NFZL SZJFYL VFBL IHNU LGF  
UJGFC XL ZLT[WMJFX[m OZL AF5NFNF GMDhCA S}D KMDIMm  
SFZ6S[T}GF KMDJFYL s5FK, ff UJGFC TM SFL DFO G Y.  
HX[!

T}DG[VF XSF YJFG}SFZ6 V[S} T}D6[V<, FC TVF, FGF  
DFD, FG[N]GI FJF/FVMGF DFD, FGL HD ; DBI MP HD SM.  
DF6; SM. GF AF5G[DFZL GFBP OZL ABFYL DFO SZFJ[TM E, [  
T[ DFO SZL N[ 5ZT]IN, YL D/ GYL Y. XSTMP TM T}D6[  
5MTFGL SD . <DLYL B}NF TVF, F IJX[56 V}JL H WFZ6F SZL  
S[T[56 VDFZF 5FK, F UJGFC TMDFO G SZXP Ô[SNFR DFO  
SZL N} TMZFÒ TMSNFI5 G YX} SFZ6 S[V<, FC TVF, FGL  
ZCDTG[T}MMÔ6TF G CTFP

V[H SFZ6 T}DGF IXS'VVG\$[ JZJFNDF\O; FJJFG}56  
IGID¿ CTP T}M ; DHTF CTF S[N]GIFGF AFNXFCM HD  
; <TGT R, FJJF 36F DF6; MGL DNN , }F IJX K[T}D  
V<, FC TVF, FGF 56 36F; CFI SM 3OL , LWFP GFGF GFGF  
SFD GFI AMYL S-FJLX}VG[DMBF DMBF SFD V<, FC TVF, FYLP  
T}DGF VF bIF, G[SZVFG DÒNDF\ÔCZ SIM K[o -O. hf  
ZSLA] OL<O]<S NVJ}k, FvC D}b, ; lvG , Cj}LGP~

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VYF<sup>T</sup>Y<sub>0</sub> B I FZ[ T[ , MSM SxTLDF\ ; JFZ Y. Ô I K[ TM OÉT  
V<, FC TVF, FG[H 5]FZ[KP sA]TMG[GYL 5]FZTF4 SFZ6 S[  
Ô6[K[ S[NIZI FGL VFOTMG[V<, FC TVF, F IJGF SM. N<sub>Z</sub>  
GYL SZL XSTP<sub>f</sub> ; FZFX S[TD6[V<, FC TVF, FG[N]GI Fv  
JF/FVM 5Z ISIF; SZLG[ VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, DFYL VFJLG[XSF SZLP

TGf HJfADf\ VF VFI T éTZLP TZHJDM<sub>0</sub> C[ D]CdDN  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df | DFZF ANFV<sub>MYL</sub> SCL NM S[  
V<, FC TVF, FGL ZCDT4 NIFvS<sup>5</sup>FYL Gf<sub>pd</sub>DLN G YFJP T[  
; 3/F UJGFC DFO OZDFJL N<sub>X</sub>TD[TJAF SZL , M<sup>-</sup> TJAFDF\  
BFI; I T H VF K[S[TGfYL ; 3/F UJGFC DFO Y. Ô I KP  
E, # 5t I S UJGFCGL DFO LG IGI D V, U V, U KP sH[NLGL  
ISTFAMDF\; 5j6"ZLT[J6JFI], KPf

TMZCDTGL VFI TMGMC[T]TMV[GLS?IMS[H[, MSM 5FK, F  
UJGFCMYL UEZF. UI F K# TPDG[T; <, L TYF XFIT D/[ G  
V[S[VFU/ UJGFCMSZJF 5Z IN, Z AGFJP ; FZFX S[ZCDTv  
NIFGF J6GYL VMZ JWFZ[OZDFAZNFZL SZJL Ô. Vp , MSM  
OÉT VF H VFI TG[ZCDTGL VFI T ; DH[K# H<sub>PD</sub>AGf; L5F;  
YJfYL DGf. SZL KP B I FZ[S[S<sub>Z</sub>VFG XZLOGL\CZS VFI TDF\  
ZCDT H ZCDT KP H<sub>DS</sub>[AIFGDF\H[VFI TYL X~VFT SZL  
K# T[56 V<sub>S</sub> DMBL ZCDT K[S[V<, FC TVF, FV[VF56G[  
V<sub>S</sub> TS, LOGLJ:TJYL ARJFGMVFN<sub>X</sub> VF%I MKP

T[ G<sub>S</sub>; FG UJGFC K[

TS, LOGL J:TJX<sub>1</sub>K[m TZÔ<sub>PD</sub>fYL H H6FI HX[H[Vf K[0  
-C[ D]; , DFGM | KMDL NM ÔCZGF TYF AFITGGF UJGFCMG[

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

Vß, [S[NZß 5ßFZGF UJGFCMGp~ VFYL H6FI }S[T[TS, LOGL  
J:T]UJGFC K[; ZCL VF XßF S[VDG[TMUJGFC SZJFYL SM.  
TS, LO GYL H6FTL4 G SNL SM. ; Ô YFI K[ TM ; DÔ[Sß  
N]GI FDF\A[ 5ßFZGF DFGJL KP Vß TMT[ , MSM K[S[H]DG[  
SM. 5ßFZGL TS, LOGM. C; F; vVG[E]T H GYL YTLP TPDG  
CJF; s. C; F; SZGFZ . Igãl Mf H BZFA KP

TMVpFVMGMTMVf HJFA K[S[V<, FC TVF, F VG[Z; }, [  
5FS s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF S, FDvSYGDF\  
XaNDf\Ô[ , M Sß UJGFCYL VFIBZTv5Z, MSDf\SpL SpL  
; ÔVMD/X[m HÐ S[OZDFJ[Kß VYFT o -H[, MSMUJGFC SZ[  
K[TPDG[VFIBZTDF\B\A H, NL ; Ô D/Xp~ X\VF ; Ô SM.  
; FDFgI TS, LO K[m IA, S], GIC ; Ô[VÐ SCpJDF\VFJT S[  
UJGFCYL N]GI FDF\VF TS, LO YX[ Np TP TfpGv%, U sIF  
V[. 0hf 0[, FX[TMTG[VF5 56 TS, LO DFGLG[UJGFCYL OZL  
ÔTP TMVFIBZTGL TS, LO TMVpYL B\A JWFZ[KP

N]GI FGL TS, LO RFC[ Sß, L I DMBL CMI 4  
TDF\ , FE 56 K[

SFZ6 S[AGGL TS, LODf\OZ VF K[Sß N]GI FGL TS, LO  
UD[TpL CMI 4 TDF\ , FE 56 VJxI CMI H KP H]VM Ô[  
DFYDF\NN" K[ TM V[Sß, L DMBL JFT K[S[5ßDF\GYLP Ô[  
DF, , ßF. UI MTMVf , FE Sß, MDMBMK[S[VFA~ GYL U.  
VG[Vß NNGl ; FY[N; NNDN Kß Af5vAßf4 IFZvNM:T  
JUZp TMX\pYL VF~ JF; G GYL D/T]m VJxI D/[K[VG[  
T]Yl NpBvNN" B\A C, S\Y. ÔI K[VG[Vß DMBL JFT VF  
CMI K[S[DF6; N]GI FDF\NpBvNN'Df\ALÔ 36F DFGJLVMG[  
; 50FI[, F ÔM[K[VG[TGL TIAI Tv5S'IT V[5ßFZGL K[S[

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

5MTFGF IHg; vH]GJF/FVM ; FY[ VDJ\$ NN" TYF TS, LODF\ 56 T[G[Dhf 50[KP HÐ S[SC[K[0 -DU[VAMC HxG[NFZNP~ VY"0 36F DF6; MG\ ; FY[ DZJ\ 56 TDFXMvHxG AGL ÔI KP

OZL VDJ\$ JBT T[TS, LOG[NZ SZJFGL TNALZMmp5FI M 56 SZL XS[K[VG[TÐGFYL Ô[; 56"VFZFD GYL YTM TM VDJ\$ ; DI YMD\$ RG H D/L ÔI KP Ô[TS, LO JWFZ[56 CM K[TMVß, L S[JÐL XSFI P GIC TMV[CF, TDF ê3 SNL G VFJTP TS, LODF\ê3 VFJJL RGGI IGXFGL K[VG[36L JFZ JFTMDF\56 NN"JC[Rf. ÔI KP ; FZFX S[N]GI FGL TS, LOGM TMVF CF, K[!

VFIBZTGF VhfADF\ ZFCT TYF , FE  
HZFI [ GYL

CJ[ VFIBZTv5Z, MSGF VhfAvNbBG[ H]VM S[ TÐF\ ZFCTG]GFD H GYLP DFYFYL 5U ; ]WL TS, LO H TS, LO S[G DFYFG[RG CX[G 5UGP V\$ DF6; HG[; FYL VMKMVhfA YX[TGF IJX[CNL; XZLODF\VFjI\K[0 T[G[VFUGL H]TVM 5CZfJJFDF\VFJX¶ 5ZV]TS, LOGMCF, V[CX[S[TG]DFY\ N]UGL HÐ pS/T\CX[ VG[ T[G[ , FUX[ S[ DFZFYL JWFZ[ VhfADF\SM. GYLP

; FICAM; VF TS, LO X\SV SD K[m Ô[CH]56 ; DHDF\ G VFjI\CM TM5ZLÙF SZJF 5MTFGL VFU/L H VFUDF\ÐSL H]MP VtIFZ[H H6FI VFJX[S[T[VhfAGMXMCF, CX¶ H[ N]GI FGL VFUYLI; ٢ NZH[JWFZ[CX¶ SFZ6 S[BIFZ[VCLGL VFUDF\VS IDIG8 56 VFU/L GYL ZFBL XSFTL TMNMhBGL

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

VFU JØM; ]WL XL ZLT[JØL XSFX[m A, S[Vß INJ; 56 XL  
ZLT[AZNfxT YX[m BIFZ[S[T[Vß INJ; 56 CÔZ JØ'GM  
CMI P HÐ S[SMVG XZLODF\VFIT K[;

VFIBZTDF\ CÔZ JØ'GM INJ; CMJF 5Z  
XSF VG[ T[GM HJFA

V[G 5Z SNFR , MSG[VRAMYFI 4 A, S[GJF. GYL4 Ô[  
GJL Tfc, LD 5FD[, F IJFGMG[ V[ 5Z C\ L VFJ# 5ZT]  
JF:TJDFAC; JFGL SM. JFT GYLP BIFZ[N]GIFDFH & DF; GM  
INJ; CMI VJF EFUMK[TMVFIBZT\5Z, MDFACÔZ JØ'GM  
INJ; CMI 4 TMX\GJF. K[m BIFZ[S[V[ALÒ H N]GIF K[;  
TMÔ[tIFVß INJ; GL 56 ; Ô Y. U. TMVCLGF CÔZ JØ"  
AZFAZ K[VG[; bTIDF\VMYL 56 JWFZP

N]GIFDF\ALÒ ZFCT V[CTL S[CDNN"TYF UD BEJFv  
JF/F DMHJ CTFP tIFV[CF, CX[S[SM. 56 G 5)KXP 0ZL  
V[ S[ VCÄ TM ALÔG[ 5MTFGFYL JWFZ[ TS, LODF\ Ô[. G[  
VF`JF; G 56 5F%T SZ[K[VG[tIFCZßG[Vf bIF, CX[S[  
DFZFYL JWFZ[ TS, LODF\ SM. GYL VG[ Ô[ B]NF5FS G SZ#  
CDXFGM VhfA YIMTMUHA H K# SFZ6 S[tIF\SNL DMT  
56 G VFJXP A, S[BIFZ[5C[, L RFDOL A/LG[GSFDL Y.  
HX[TM TZT H GJL RFDOL VFJL HX# HYL VhfAGM :JFN  
RFBP

D]; , DFGM5Z CZT K[S[N]GIFGL VF8, L C, SL TS, LOG[  
TMTS, LO DFG[VG[VF8, L DCFG TS, LOG[GHZ VNFH SZP  
VF HJFA TM T[, MSGF DF8[CTM HÐGL ; DH 9LS GYL S[  
TÐG[UJGFCGF SFZ6YL N]GIFDF\SF\ TS, LO GYL H6FTL4

XX

XX

A, S[UJGFC SZLG[DÔ VFJ[K[TMTVMVFIBZTGL TS, LONG[  
I FN SZLG[UJGFCMYL OZ[;

UJGFCGL BFI; I T VÐ, BM GFBJL K[

VG[ ; DHGF 9LS G ZCJFG\ACJWF SFZ6 V[ CMI K[ S[  
UJGFCGL V[ 56 BFI; I TvU]6 K[ S[ DFGJLGL ; DH TYF  
TIAI TGL ; , FDTL TGFYL ; 56"AZAFN Y. ÔI KP V, A¿4  
H[ , MSMGL ; DH ; CLC KJ TÐGF DF8[HÐ VF HJFA CTM  
VJMH V\$ ALO[HJFA 56 KP

UJGFCDF\ N]GI FGL TS, IO 56 K[

T[V[S[UJGFCYL N]GI FGL TS, IO 56 YFI KJ 5ZV]VF56[  
5MTFGL A[TDLhLYL T[TS, IOG[DÔ ; DÔV[KLVP C]TG[  
Vh"SZTF 5C[, FV\$ ID; F, v¹Q8FV ZH]SZ\KP SC[K[S[  
IJNXYL V\$ JCXLvV; \ST4 HU, L DF6; ICNDF\VFjIM  
CTMP T[ V\$ ID9F. JF/FGL N\$FG 5F; YL 5; FZ YIMP tIF  
pDNFvpDNF ID9F. VMÔ[ G[TIAIT , , RF. P 5{ FIB;; FDF  
CTF GCLP T[6[ ID9F. BMAM EZLG[ VG[ GF; TF\GF; TF\  
DM-FDFD\$S NLWLP SNM. V[OIZI FN SZLP VIWSFZLV[R[TJ6L  
DF8[C\$D SIMS[ TG[UWÐF 5Z A[; FOM VG[ 5FK/ 5FK/  
KMSZF -M, S JUF0TFRF, [ VFD4 VG[AÔZDF\OZJLG[XCZ  
ACFZ SF-L D\$MP

V[5]ÐF6[H YI P BI FZ[T[5MTFGF N\ 5FKMOIMTM, MSMV[  
ICNGMCF, 5]KIMTMVF5 OZDFJJF, FuIFo ICN BJA DÔGM  
N\ KP C, JMDOT4UWF ; JFZL DOT4 ISXMZMGL OMH DOT4  
-M, S DOTP ICN DÔGMN\ KP TMHÐ VF HU, LV[5MTFGL

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

DJF". YL ANGFDLGF ; FDFGG[ 5||TQ9FGM ; FDFG DfgI MP  
VF H ZLT[ VF56[ 56 5MTFGL TS, LOGF ; FDFGG[ DÖGM  
V: AFA DFGLV[KLVP

UJGFCGL TS, LO TYF . AFNTGL ZFCT  
DF, D SZJFGL ZLT

VF TM 108FT CTM CJ[ T[GL CSLST ATEJ] KP HG[ TD[  
, hhTGM; FDFG DfgI MK# É-FZS TGF\ALÔ 5F; F 5Z IJRFZ  
SZM TM H6FX[S[ V[ ÔCZL DÔ JF: TJDF\TS, LO KP E}, G}  
SFZ6 V[K[S[VF56[V[; FDFGGF IJZ}aGF 5F; FG[GYL Ô|| P  
5|bI FT IGI D K[ S[ 5|tI S J: T[GL VM/ B T[GL IHNG[  
IJZMWF EF; LJ: T[GL Ô|. G[YFI KP

CJ[VF56L 5ZJIZX UNF s~CFGLF DFCM, DF\YJFYL T[GL  
AZF. S[VrKF. GL\VF56G[Ô6 GYLP TM ÔRJF DF8[VFD  
SZM S[ V\$ V9JFI0I} UJGFC KMDL NM VG[ 5MTFGF N}GI JL  
SFDMGL SM. jI J: YF SZLG[T[; DI D\IT, FJT TYF V<, FC  
TVF, FGF Ih}vI FNDF\, FU}, F ZCMP UJGFCYL ; 5}b"ARMP OÉT  
V\$ V9JFI0I}VFD IJTFJM! OZL HJVM IN, GMXMCf, K[m

DFZMJFI NMK[S[. gXFV<, FC]TVF, F VF5 5MTFGF IN, DF\  
ACFZvJ; T TYF RG ÔXMP tI FZ 5KL UJGFCMGL 5YD CF, T  
5Z TM VF5 VFJL H HXMP BIFZ[ UJGFCMDF\A\VF\$ INJ;  
JLTL ÔI tIFZ[ IN, GL CF, T HJVM VG[ V9JFI0I FJF/L  
CF, TYL ; ZBFJM! BNf 5FSGL S; D4 VF5G[H6FX[S[T[; VMØ  
CTMVG[VF 5ZXFGL K[ T[ZFCT CTL VG[VF TS, LO K[ T[  
, hhT CTL VG[VF D]; LAT K[;

VF5G[ tIFZ[ UJGFC SZLG[ VJL TS, LO YX# HD SF8M

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

JFUJFYLYFI KP BNf5FSGL S; D4 H[, MSMUJGFCYL AR[K[  
TÐG[UJGFCYL VJMH ; NDMYFI K A, S[Ô[H~ZT IJGF  
UJGCUFZGL 5F; [56 A; [K[TM5ZXFY. ÔI KP Ô[SM  
SD ICDTLG[, . G[. IdTCFG 56 G SZJF RFC A SFZ6 S[TÐF  
56 G SVOZDFAZNFZ AGJ\50[K[ TMC\TZBL SZLG[SC\K]  
S[5MTFGL DJHJNF CF, T 5Z H DGG SZM

VF5G[É-FZS RG G; LA YFI K[I F CZ30L 5ZXFGLDFH  
IJT[K[m ÔCZ K[S[SNL G SNL TMZFCTvRG G; LA YFI H  
KP CJ[ IJRfZL HJVM S[ T[ . tDLGFG . AfNT TYF  
OZDFAZNFZLG; DI DFCTJS[UJGFCG; DI DFm AXS4 VF5  
SA}, SZXM S[BIFZ[VF5GF\IN, G[R[G CT)tIFZ[VF5 SM  
GS SFDDF, FU[, CTFP Ô[TGM56 VNFÔ[G Y. XS[TMV S  
ALÒ ; Z/ ZLT ATFJ\KP

T[ VF S[ V<, FCJF/FVMGL 5F; [ ÔVM VG[ V<, FCv  
JF/FVMYL DZEN TVMGYL4 HDGF Af, vArRF\JUZ[SM. G  
CM 4 A, S[TVMDZEN K A HDG[V; , DCaAT OÉT V<, FC  
TVF, FYL KP E, A TÐGFAF, vArRF\56 CM 4 VJFVMGL  
5F; [H. G[HJMP D; LAT TYF ZFCTDF\TÐGMXMC, K[m  
TD[ÔXMS[TVMAG[CF, DFBX K A SFZ6 S[TVMDFG[K[S[  
NM: T TZOYL H[56 5X VFJ A T[AC[TZ H CM KP

VS AhJU'GM sVÒAf IS:; M

HD S[VS AhJUGL IBNDTDF\SM. V[VS 36]MSDTL DMTL  
DMS<I P BIFZ[DMTL TÐGL 5F; [5CMrI]TMTÐ6[OZDFjI]o  
-V<, FC 5FSGM XJ KP tIFZ 5KL T[DMTL UÐ Y. UI P  
VF5G[Ô6 Y. TMOZL OZDFjI]o V<, FC TVF, FGMXÊ KP

XX

XX

cBfIND[VZH SZL S[ChZT | VF X]m DMTL VFJJF 5Z BXL  
CTL VG[DMTL HJF 5Z 56 BXL K[;

AhJ[0ZDFI]o DG[BXL DMTLGF VFJJF S[HJF 5Z GYL  
Y. , A, S[ALÒ JFT 5Z Y. Kp T[V[S[BIFZ[V[DMTL VFJ]A  
CT]TMD\ DFZF IN, G[88M, L ÔI]S[DMTL ; FY[TG[Bf; , UFJ  
TMGYL YI Mm H6FI]S[GF4 TMD\ V[CF, 5Z V<, FC 5FSGM  
X]i VNF SI MP 5KL BIFZ[T[UD YI]TMD\OZL IN, G[T5F: I]  
S[TGF 5Z VGMZH TMGYL mTMDf, D YI]S[GF4 GYLP TMV[  
5Z D\OZL SZLD DFI, SGMX]i VNF SI MP T[X]i V[JFTGMCTM  
S[V<, FC TVF, F I; JFI DG[SM. YL ; AW GYL S[ DMTL  
VFJJFYL BXL VG[DMTL HJFYL TGMZH G YI MP

5Z[XfGLG] D\ SFZ64 BNF 5FSGF UZYL  
; AW ZFBJM K[

sDFGJLGf H[B, L 5Z[XfGLvjI U|TF YFI Kp T[ BNF  
TVF, FGF UZvI; JFI YL ; AW ZFBJFYL YFI Kp H[, MSG[  
BNF5FSYL ; AW GYL4 T[; NF 5Z[XFG ZC[Kp SFZ6 T[G]V[  
CMI K[S[TVM5tI]S SFD IJX[V]S ZFI 5MTFGF DUHDF\30L  
, [K[S[Vf SFD VF ZLT[YXp X]BR<, LGF IS:; F 5Z TMVF56[  
C\ LV[KLV] 5ZT]JF: TJDfVF56[; F[V[H A, FDF\0; FI[, F  
KLV[S[ CZ30L VF WGDf\ZCLV[ KLV[S[Vf 5f FYL VFD  
J]5FZ SZLXp TDF\VF8, MGOMD/X[VG[Vf VG]EJGL JFT  
K[S[NZ]S TDgGF 5ZL GYL YTLp VT[X]BR<, LGL H[D NZ]SGM  
30M0]L HFI K[; TMVF ; 3/F ZHG]SFZ6 V[K[S[DFGJL  
pdDLNMAFW[TYF 5]SFZ 5]SFZGL TDgGFVMSZ[K[VG[T[5ZL  
GYL YTL4 T]YL SM. N]GI FNFZGM; DI VFZh]VMYL BF, L GYLP  
5tI]S ; DI[SM. G SM. TDgGFDF\ZC[K[VG[CZ]S TDgGF

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

5ZL GYL YTLP T[YL SM. N]GI FNFZ 5ZXFGLYL BF, L GYL

ZFCT4 ; 3/F SFD V<, FC TVF, FG[  
; M5L N]FDF\ K[

sV<, FCJF/FVMFGL ZFCT TYF ; TMØG]ZFhvZC:I V[K[  
S[TD6[5MTFG]5tI S SFD V<, FC TVF, FG[; M5L NLW]Kp  
sTDF 5MTFGL SM. ZFI GYL , UFJTF T[YL H[SF\ AG[Kp  
TGfYL TDG[TS, LO GYL YTLP

V<, FCJF/FVMGF ; TMØ 5Z XSF TYF  
TGM HJFA

Ô[SM. SC[S[VD[TM V<, FCJF/FVMG[ALDFZ YTF 56  
Ô[I F4 TDGF 5Z 5SFZ 5SFZGL TS, LOM 56 VFJTL Ô[. TM  
; FICAM! D[NpBGL GF GYL SCL, TDG[NpB YFI Kp 5ZT]  
5ZXFGL GYL YTLP V[NpBGL VpL ID; F, Kp Hp DfGL , M  
S[ V[ S DF6; SM. GF 5Z VFIXS Kp , FAL D]T 5KL  
DCA)AGL TG[IhI FZTvNLNFZ G; LA YI F4 Ô[TFH ABN Y.  
UI MP V[H CF, DF\ DCA)AvI5[I G[; , FD SZLP I5[I [HJFA  
N]FGF AN, [NMOLG[VFIXSG[KFTLV[, UF0I MVG[B]A ÔZYL  
NAFjI MS[TGF VZDFG 5ZF Y. ÔI ;

CJ[VFIXS S[D S[IJZCvH]NF. GF NN"YL IA, S], S8F/L  
UI MCTMP T[YL DCA)AGF NAFJJFYL TGf\CFOSfT]BJF , FuI FP  
V[H CF, DF\; FDYL . I¿ OFSYL TGM CZLO VFJL UI MP TG[  
Ô[. DCA)A[SCI]o Ô[DFZF NAFJJFYL TDG[TS, LO CMI TM  
TDG[KMDLG[CZLOG[NAFJ]!

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

CJ[IJRFZM T[VFIXS XM HJFA VF5X[m NBLT]K[S[T[  
V[H SCX[ S[VF TS, LO 5Z TM CÔZ ÔGM SZAFG K[  
B]NF5FS NxDGG[SNL V[JFT G; LA G SZP X]VFIXS V[SNG[  
sDCA]AGF\ NAFJJFG[f D]xS, Ô6X[m SNFI5 GCLP CF4  
XFZLIZS TS, LO VJxI YX[ 5ZT]IN, GMCf, V[CX[S[T]DF  
ZFCT EZL CXp Vp, ]H GIC4 HAFGYL VF SCX[o

XtZ o

IGS, ÔV[ ND T[Z[ SNDMS[ GLR[4  
I[ CL IN, SL C:ZT4 I[ CL VFZh} C[ !

V[H 5]pF6[V<, FCJF/FVMG[sN]GI JL TS, LOMFYL OÉT  
XFZLIZS TS, LO 5CMR[K] 5ZT]T]DGF IN, DF; VMØ ZC[KP  
CJ[ TM; DHDF\ VFJL UI]CX[ S[ UJGFC SZJFJF/F S]JL  
TS, LODF\ K[ S[ É-FZ[I R[G G; LA GYL YTP UJGFCYL VF  
TS, LO TMN]GI FDF\H YFI KP

UJGFC SZJFJF/F; NF D]; LATMDF\ O; FI[, F  
ZC[ K[

V[p5ZFV V\$ VMZ TS, LO 56 N]GI FDF\YFI K[ 5ZT]  
T[UJGFC SIF"5KL YFI K[VG[ HGM 5]YD p<, [B YIM T[  
UJGFC SZJFGL; FY[CTLP T[V[S]Hb, F UJGFC SZJFJF/F K]  
T]VMCD[X]SM. G SM. D]; LATDF\O; FI[, F ZC[K[ SM. G  
SM. D]; LAT T]DGF 5Z VFJTL H ZC[K] 5ZT], MSM VF  
5]SFZGL D]; LATMG[V]D GYL; DHTF S[VF O, F6F UJGFCGL  
; Ô KP HP S[DCN]V[X[V]p; DI[SC]TF CMI K[S]X]BAZ4  
SI MUJGMC YIMCTM H]Gf, . VF TS, LO JpJL 50L m

XX

XX

VF JFTYL H6FI K[S[V[TM; F{Ô6[K[S[TS, LO UJGFCGF  
SFZ6[VFJ[K[ 5ZT]CZT OÉT VF JFT 5Z K[S[SI MUJMC  
YIMCTMm DG[ , MSGF VF TVBHJA 5Z H TVBHJA K#  
SFZ6 S[VF56FDF\VPMSM6 K# H[5tIß ; DI[SM. G SM  
UJGFCDF\ ; 50FI[, MGYL m VG[ BIFZ[ CZ 30L UJGFCDF\  
; 50FI[, F KLV# TM 5KL CZT D]; LAT G CMJF 5Z YJL  
Ô[. TLCTLP

; FZFX S[V[JFT ; FIAT Y. U. S[UJGFC SZJFYL N]GIFDF\  
56 5ZXFGL YFI K[VG[VFIBZTGL V, U ZCLP CJ[B]NF  
TVF, FGL ZCDT H]MMS[OZDFJ[K[o -V[Gß; FGYL ARMP  
ÔCZL UJGFCG[56 KMDL NMTYF AFITGL UJGFCG[56P~ VF5[  
Ô[I]m Sß, F DMBF Gß; FGYL V<, FC5FS[VF56G[ARF]IF  
KP D\VF AIFGG[Vß, F DF8[5; N SI#K[S[TGF AFZDF\  
VF56FYL VGß 5ßFZGL SMTFCLVMY. ZCL KP

VFIBZTv5Z, MSGL IRTF ZFBJL Ô[. V[

ÝYD TMVF56FDF\ACJMF , MSG[TMNLGGL H BAZ GYLP  
TÞGMTMVFDhCA K[S#

XtZ o

VA TM VFZFD ; [ U#ZTL C#  
VFISATSL BAZ B]NF ÔGP

SD ; FC[A ; Ô[SM. DF6; VF5G[hZ EIM, F0], FJLG[  
VF5[TMX]VF5 5MTFGF JRG 5ÞF6[tI\F56 VD, SZXMS[  
SF, GL XL BAZ4 X]U#Z[m CF, TM, F0]BFJF D/L ZCIMK[  
IF TGF VÔD 5Z GHZ ZFBLG[5FKMVF5XMm TMX]VF5GF

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

GÔS ISI FDT SF, YL SF\ JWFZ[KßL K[m

; FC[AM SF, GF VFJJFDF\TMRMJL; S, FS I SLGL K[ BI FZ[  
DMTGF\VFJJFDF\TMRMJL; IDIG8GL 56 BFTZL GYLP SNFR  
VF H`JF; VFBZL`JF; 9ZP DMTGMSM. ; DI GßL GYLP  
, MSMVF WMSFDFK[Sß VEL TMCD HJFG CP cEF. VM! VDß  
, MSG[V[ZLT[DMT VFJL U. K[S[BN TÐG[5MTFG[56 BAZ  
G 50L S[CJ[VD[DZL H. XP SFG5ZDF\VS EF. 3Z[VFj I F4  
BFJ\DFu I ð GMSZF6L BFJ\, . G[VFJLP Ô[I ð TMXÞ ; FC[Å  
BTD Y. UI F KP ; FZFX S[DMTGMMSM. IGI D S[; DI GßL  
GYL ;

C\TMSC\K\S[Ô[VF5 ; MJQFGF\56 Y. UI F TMX\Y.  
UI \m T[; MJØ"56 BI FZ[IJTL HX[TMVß INJ; Hß, F 56  
G , FUXP ChZT GÇ sV, Þf HÐGL pDZ NM- CÔZ JØ'GL  
Y. P . hZF. , sV, ÞfV[TÐG[5]K I \S[VF5[N]GI FG[SJL  
Ô[. m OZDFj I \o -HÐ Vß 3ZGF\A[NZJFÔ CMI TM Vß  
NZJFH\YL NFB, Y. 4 ALÔ NZJFH\YL GLS/L UI M;~

Ô[VF JFT ; DHDFG VFJ[TMVÐ ; DÔ[S[VF5GL pDZGF  
NFP TP RF, L; S[5RF; JQF"IJTL UI F K[ 5ZV[IJRFZXMTMT[  
Vß, F 56 GIC H6FI 4 Hß, MSF, GMVFJGFZ INJ; P TMDMTG[  
NÏ DFGJ\DCF EFZ[E}, KP BI FZ[T[VFJX[TM VF CF, T  
YX\ HÐ V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[ K[o -SFIOZMYL 5]KJFDF\  
VFJX[S[TD[HDLG 5Z Sß, \ZCI F m T\MMHJFA VF5X[S[4  
Vß INJ; VYJF S\ S VMK\;~

IJRFZMTMBZF4 T\MGL VF8, L DMBL DMBL pDZ Y. , 5ZV[  
BI FZ[ 5]KJFDF\VFJX[ TM Vß INJ; YL 56 SD H6FX[ TM  
BI FZ[VF CF, K\ TMXF DF8[pWFZ BF. AÞF KMm ; FC[AM;

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

0FS]BI FZ[IOSFI TL SZ[K[TMH[, BFGFG[36]NZ DFG[K[ 5ZT]  
BI FZ[ ; ÔGM ; DI VFJ[ K[ti FZ[ H]V[ K[ S[ VF TM B]A H  
GÔS CTP TM VFD SCU] S[ VA TM VFZFD ; [ U]HZTL C[  
VFISATSL BAZ B]NF ÔG[ S[ , L DMBL E} , K[m

EF. VM[ V< , FC TVF , F TM VFISATv VFIBZTGL BAZ  
Ô6[H K[ 5ZT]HG[V< , FC 5FS ATFJL N[ T[56 Ô6[KP  
Ô[SM. ALDFZ SC[S[CSLD Ô6[ VF BMZFSDFX]G[ ; FG K[m  
TMTG[V[H SCXMS[A]XS4 EF. CSLD TM Ô6[H K[ 5ZT]  
BI FZ[ TDG[ ATFJL NLW] TM CJ[ TD[ 56 Ô6M H KM, OZL  
 , F5ZJF. TYF IN, ZL S]L m VG[36F , MSMH[N]GI FGL 5FK/  
50IF K[ TG] SFZ6 V[H K[ S[ DMT TYF VFIBZTG[ E} , L  
UI F4 T]L H CNL ; XZLODF\ VFj I] K[o -DMT H[ , hhTMG[  
BM. GFBJFJF/L K[ TGL IFN B]A H SIF"SZM[~

5[ti S D] ; , DFGG[Ô[. V[S[DMTGMCDX]F DZFSAMwI FG  
WZ[VG[ ; ]TL J]/F ZMH VF DGG SIF"SZ[S[DZJF 5KL VF ; {  
K[BL HX[VG[sSAZDF C]V[ , MZCL H. XP DFZFYL 5]KTFK  
YX[VG[VFD IJRFZ[S[ChZT ; ]I ]TL SZCPf OZDFJ[K[o -Ô[  
CÔZ T , JFZM JFU[ TM V[ , L TS , LO GYL YTL, H[ , L ÔG  
GLS/JDFAYFI KP~ VG[V[JFT K[56 p3FOL, SFZ6 S[HZFS  
DFGJL 5MTFGF XZLZGM V[ JF/ TMOL H]V[ TM BAZ 50X[S[  
S[ , L TS , LO YFI K[ TM BIFZ[OIZxTM ; '5[~C SF-X[ TM  
S[ , L TS , LO YX[m

OZL IJRFZM S[ ISIFDTDF\ XL CF, T YX[m BIFZ[ VFD  
IJRFZXMTMN]GIFYL IN, p9L HXP DFZMVF C[T]SNFI5 GYL  
S[TD[J]FZ4 B[TLJFOL sGMSZLf KMDL NMA, S[DT, A V[K[  
S[N]GIFGF SM. SFDDF\IN, G , UFOM[ V[ p5N[XSGF YMDFS  
X[Z VF IJØI DF\DG[I FN VFj I FP OZDFJ[K[o

XX

XX

XtZ 0

S, CJ; .; TZC; [ TZULA N[TL YL D]H[  
B)A D]S[ ~; C{ VMZ ; ZhDLG[ T}; C[  
UZ DI:: Z CM TM SIF .xZT; [ SLÒV[ IHNUL4  
. ; TZO VFJfh[ Ta,4 pWZ ; NFV[ SM; C[  
; jC; [ TF XFD R, TF C{ DV[ U], U]SF NFZ4  
XA C]. TM DFC~IM; [ SGfZM AM; C[  
VF TM CJ; vDGfKFV[ VFNX VF% M CTMP VFU/ SC[  
K[0

XtZ 0

; ]GT[ CL .A[T I[ AM, L V[ S TDFXF D[ TH[  
R, INBFë T] SIN[ VFhSF DCA}; C[  
VG[X]TDFXMN[BfOI Mm

XtZ 0

, [ U. IS AFZUL UMZ[ UZLAFSL TZO4  
IH; HUF ÔG[ TDgGF ; M TZC; [ DCA}; C[  
DZSN[ NM TLG INB, f SZ , UL S[CG[ D]H[  
I[ I; SNZ C[ I[ NFZF C[ I[ S[Sp; C[  
5K T] pg; [ S[ Ô CM CxDT[ N]GI f; [ VFH4  
SK EL pgS[ ; FY UZ Vh C; ZTM VO; M; C[  
IJRFZM; DMBF DMBF AFNXFCMR<I f U f VG[T]DG]É-FV  
GFD IGXFG 56 AFSL GYL ZCI] VG[ GJF. GL JFT K[ S[

XX

XX

AFNXFCMGF TFH TMGYL ; RJFI F4 5ZT]A]hJUMGL H]TIF ; jãF  
TAZ]S ~5[ ; RJF. KP VFGFYL Ô6L , U]Ô[. V[S[N]GI FGL  
T , AGL VMZ V ; Z K[VG[CS TVF , FGL RFACTGL V ; Z VMZ  
KP ; FZFX S[V]S BFDL TM VF56F\VNZ VF CTL S[NLGGF  
TZO , Û H GYL VF5TF ;

Ô[ VF56[ TJBHÇ VF5LV[ KLV[ TM  
JhLOFVM TZO

ALÒ SMTFCL VF K[ S[ Ô[ , Û VF5LV[ KLV[ TM  
A[TZTLALYlvIJGF ÊDP A]ã TYF XZLVT VG] ; FZ ÊD  
sVU]Tff VF K[ S[ , FE 5f%T SZTF G]S ; FGYL ARJ] JW]  
VFJxI S KP H]D S] CSLDMV]SDT K[S[p5RFZYL JWFZ[H~ZL  
5ZC]h KP TMVtIFZ[Ô[ , Û 56 CM K[TMJhLOFVMGF TZO  
HGFYL ; JFAGM , FE 5f%T YFI KP

VFHSF , A]hJUL" OÉT JhLOFVMDF\ ; DH[  
K[

VFHSF , VG]H GFD , MSMV[A]hJUL"ZfbI] KP SC[ K[S[  
O , F6M DF6 ; DMBMA]hJUL"K[S[ZMH V]S S]VFG 5Z]SZ[K]ã  
ZFT EZ ÔU[KP C]V[G]YL SC[TMS[sVff NLG GYL , 5MTFGF  
DZTAFDF\V[56 NLG K[ 5ZT]V[G]YL 56 JWFZ[H~ZL V]S  
ALÒ J:T] KP T[V[S[U]GFCMYL AR] H]YL G]S ; FGYL ARL  
ZCP VtIFZ[V]GMIA , S] , bIF , GYL ZBFTMP

C]SC]K]Ô[SM. DF6 ; V]S T:ALC 56 G 5-[ 5ZT]  
UJGFC KMDL N[ ULATvIGNF G SZ] H]G AM , [TYF B]NF  
TVF , FI ; JFI ; FGL D]CaATYL IN , G[B]F , I SZL N[VG[V]S

XX

XX

G10, 56 G 5-P V\$ DF6; TM VF CMI VG[ALÔ[DF6;  
VJM CMI S[5ZL ZFT ÔULG[. AFNT SZ[ 5ZT] T[GL ; FY[  
D]; , DFGMG[CSLZvC, SF ; DH[ T[DG[TS, 10 VF5[ ALÔ  
56 UJFC SZ[TMB]A ; DÔ , MS[5C[, MHgGTL K[VG[ALÔ[  
NMhBLP B]NF TVF, F G0, MG[GYL Ô[TM;

CNL; XZLODF\K[o -UJGFCMYL 5ZCh ZFB]F AZFAZ SM.  
. AFNTG[G ; DÔP~ V\$ ALÔ CNL; XZLODF\K[o ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfYL SM. V[SC]I]S[ 0, F6L  
VMZT 36F ZMhf ZFB[K[ 5ZT] 50MXLVMG[TS, 10 VF5[KP  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI]S[ T[VMZT  
NMhBDF\HXP~ OZL ALÔ V\$ VMZT IJX[SC]JDF\VFjI]S[  
T[ 36L JWFZ[sG0, f . AFNT GYL SZTL4 5ZT] 5MTFGF  
50MXLVMG[ ; TFJTL GYLP VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[OZDFjI]S[ T[HgGTDf\HXP~

VFHSF, VF56f\NLGNFZ U6FTF , MSM56 NLGGL T[JFTM  
V5GFJ[K[ H[DGL ÔCZL ; ZT GHZ VFJTL CMI VYFTYH[  
. AFNTMDF\SF\ S SFD SZJDF\VFJ[K[ VG[H[DGL ÔCZL  
; ZT GHZ GYL VFJTL H[D S[UJGFCMG]KMDJ] TMTGmbIF,  
SD ZFB[K[ BIFZ[S[TDF\G0; vDGGMDSZvWMSMK[ SFZ6  
S[H]. AFNTMDF\SF\ S SFD SZJDF\VFJ[K[ T[DGfYL , MSMGL  
GHZMDF\T[DGL . hhTv5]T09F YFI KP , MSMSC[K[S[ T[VM  
B]A SFD SZ[KP BIFZ[UJFC KMDJFDF\SM. G[Ô6 56 GYL  
YTL, NFP TP SM. DF6; VFBLIHNUUL ULAT G SZ[TMALÔVMG[  
BAZ 56 GCL 50[S[T6[SM. SFD SI]KP V[H SFZ6 K[S[  
VFHSF, T[. AFNTMTMYFI K[ H[Df\SF\ S SZJ]50[K[ 5ZT]  
UJFC GYL K[BTf VG[ Ô[ KMD[ TM VD\$ H VG[T[ 56 G  
KMDJFGf\H C\$DDf\KP NFP TP Ô[VF56[ULATvIGNFG[G

XX

XX

KMDL VG[UF/ AM, JFGL KMDL TM V[X]KMDI ]m VG[UF/v  
U, MR JUZ[G[ 56 VF56[ V[8, F DF8[ KMDL K[ S[ T[DF\  
ANGFDLGM OZ K[ Ô[ V<, FC TVF, FGF OZYL KMDT4 TM  
; 3/F UJGFC KMDL NTP

## VF56L +LÔ SMTFCL

+LÔ SMTFCL V[ K[ S[ Ô[ UJGFC KMDLV[ 56 KLV[ TM T[  
ÔCZLvAfæ UJGFCMG[H[CFYv5UYL ; SI, T K[ SFZ6 S[, MSM  
UJGFC T[DG[H ; DH[KP Ô[SM. YL 5KJFDF\VFJ[S[ UJGFC  
SIF SIF K[m TMTVM T[DG[H U6FJX[o SNL IN, N[BFOJF4  
SLGFvS584 TSaAZvVIEDFG4 IZIFSFZL4 OM/vNE JUZ[G]  
GFD 56 G , X[ SFZ6 S[ T[DG[ UJGFC H GYL ; DHJFDF\  
VFJTFP VF VFI TDF\V<, FC TVF, FV[T[; 3/L BFDLVMMG  
. , FH ATEJL NLWM S[ UJGFC A[ 5[SFZGF K[ o ÔCZL TYF  
AFITGLvVFITIZSP VYFTY Afæ VJ IJMYL ; AIWT TYF  
IN, vR[TFYL ; AIWT, T[DG[ ; bIF TM DMBL K[ 5ZVT] C]  
108FT~5[; \U%TDF\J6J]KP

## VF[BGM UJGM

NFP TP VF[BGM UJGM SM. 5ZF. VMZT S[NF-L G pUL CM  
V[UF KMSZFG[ÔU]MYJF ALÔG]VU]XZLZ ÔU]S[XZLV TYL  
TG]ÔU]ÔI h GYL P HP S[ VMZTGF DFYFGFJF/P VF D:V, M  
VMZTMG[ 56 ATEJJM Ô[ V[ SFZ6 S[ T[6LVM V[DF\ JW]  
; 50FI[, KP V[ UJGFC VF[BGM V[K[S[SM. J:T[G[ Ô[ G[  
, F, R SZP V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K[o VY"o -VD[SFIOZMG[  
N]GI FGMH[; FDFG VF%I MK[ TD[TGL TZO GHZ p9FJLG[G  
H]MP~ V[GM V[DT, A GYL S[DF, G SDFVMM A, S[ TG[

XX



XX

ISa, F VG[ SfC Af G AGFJM S[ T[Gf Df8[ NLG H CFYYL HTM  
ZCP

## hAfGGM UJGM

V[ H 5Df6[ hAfGGM UJGM RJU, BMZLvRFOL BFJL K[  
ULATvIGNF SZJL K[ H[AM, J[K[ VFH SF, BJA H VMKF  
, MSMVF UJGfCYL AR[, F KP T[Gmp5FI VF K[S[H[Sf\ AM, M  
; MRlvIJRFZLG[ AM, M S[ C[X] AM, L ZC I M K[ VG[ T[ JFT  
É-FS BNF TVF, FGL ZhFDNLGL IJZ[ TMGYL m OZL V<, FC  
5FS RFCX[TMhAfGGM SM. UJGFC G YXP

## SFGGM UJGM

SFGGMUJGFC VF K[S[; TF. G[s; }JFGMOM/ SZLGf SM. GL  
sBFGULF JFT ; FE/[ UFI G ; FE/[ JUZP

## CFYGM UJGM

CFYGM UJGM VF K[S[ SM. UZv5ZF. :+LGM :5X"SZ[  
SM. GFÔI h DhDgV, Bf6 , B[ JUZP

## 5UGM UJGM

5UGMUJGM VF K[S[ SM. GFÔI h SFD Df8[RF, LG[ÔI P

## 5BGM UJGM

V[ 5BGM UJGM V[K[S[ BJA H VMKF , MSM T[GfYL AR[, F  
KP H[G]DpI SFZ6 V[K[S[ AC]WF , MSM VFD ; DH[ K[S[

XX

XX

C, F, ZMhL V5F%I K\VD/L H GYL XSTLP BIFZ[C, F, v  
CZFD ; ZB\K\ OZL É-F\; JWL ARFI m ; FC\AM\ VF VGD\FG  
; NTZ BMB\KP , MSMV\AFATDF\VF, DMYL 5\KTF GYL4 GIC  
TMC, F, GL 36L ; ZTMGLS/L VFJP V0; M; 4 D\VF, FTDF\  
JSL, MYL TMDxJZMSZ[K\ 5ZT\VF, DMYL DxJZMS[Ô. hv  
GFÔ. hGL\TCSLS É-FZ\I G SZXP

Ô[V\VD, GL 56 TMOLS G YFI tIFZ[56 5\I\§ DFD, FDF\  
5\KL TMVJxI H , M, E, [JTM GIC4 SFZ6S[Ô[G; BFG  
Ô6 CX[TMÉ-FZ§ TMp5 I MUGL TMOLS Y. H HXP

## VFBF XZLZGM UJGM

V[H ZLT[VFBF XZLZ IJX[V§ UJGMV[K[S[5MXFS SFIOZM  
H\JM5CZJFDF\VFJP TDFZF GÔS DhCAL VFN\X SM. J:T]  
GYL TM. : , FDL UI ZTvVI:DTF TMCML Ô. VP K\J8[SMDL  
VM/B 56 TM SM. J:T] K[S[HGFYL V[ ÔCZ YFI S[ VF  
DF6; 0, f6L SMDGM K\ D; , DFG K[S[ALÔ SMDGM KP Ô  
V[VUtI GL J:T] K[TM V\GM XM TZLSM K[m sV[I; JFI S[  
ALÔ SMDGMI, AF; v5MXFS G 5CZJFDF\VFJPf

; FC\AM VDFZL ; DHDF\V[GYL VFJT\S[VFBZ ZLTFT  
AN, JFDF\X\DI:, CT K[m V[I; JFI S[V§ SFIOZ SMDGM  
5MXFS K\ TM B\NF 5FSG 5GFC | V\GM TM Ô6[V[DT, A  
YIMS[ , FJMVF56[56 SFIOZ AGLVP E, \ ; ZTvXS, GF  
IC; FA[H | sDG[V§ B\XIDÔhGL JFT I FN VFJL4 T[SC\JF  
 , FuIF S\ VtIFZ[GJI]JFGMGMV CF, K[S[Ô[I ZM5JF; LVM  
SM. DI:, CTYL 5MTFG\ GFS S5FJL GFB[ TM VF GJI]JFGM  
IJRFIF"IJGF 5MTFG\GFS 56 pOFJL N\X[;f

XX

XX

D\ SFZ6 T[G\ V[K[S[ , MSMV\FA5\TQ9F ; DH[K\ SFZ6  
S[V[; ٢ FIWXMGL ZLTFEFT K\ 5ZT] EF. VM\ Ô[XFGM\XJST  
Y. TMGTLO[X]m XJST TMV\B, F DF8[ÝF%T SZJFDF\VFJ[  
K[S\ UZMGF D\FA, FDF\T\GFYL SFD , \FDF\VFJ\ G V[S[  
5MTFGFVM 5Z H ZMD HDEFJ\ V[ZU-UYL ; ٢ FIWXMGL  
GHZDF\TMSM. . hhT GYL YTLP CF ; 5MTFGF EF. VM5Z  
T\GFYL SF\ S ZMD 50[K[V[G[V[CDNNL'GF IJZ\ K\

OZL TDFXMV[K[S[T\MSMDL , FU6LGM56 NFJMSZ[KP  
IFN ZFBM , FU6L TYF , FE T[H 5CMRFOL XS[K\ H[SMDYL  
D[\vD[/F5 ZFB\ G S[T[DF6 ; H[T\DGfYL G0ZT\W'6F SZP  
VD\ , MSMVF 5\ G[V[HJFA VF5[K[S[X]VD[V\ 5M\FSYL  
SFIOZ Y. H. X]m C\T\DG[SC\K]S[TD[V\MTGM5M\FS 56  
XF DF8[GYL 5CZTF m VG[V\VD\ RLÔ[TM V\JL K[S[T\DG[  
XJSTYL 56 SXM ; AW GYLP

OMBF VG[ S\TZF ZFBJF TYF NF-L  
D\JFJJFG\ J6'G

NFP TP OMBF ZFBJF4 S\TZF 5F/JF4 NF-L D\JFJJLP V\GF 5Z  
DG[ 5MTFGL TYF V\S ALÔ ; FICAGL ICSFI T IFN VFJLP  
5MTFGL TM V[S[C]V\S JFZ 8\GDF\D\; FOZL SZL ZC IMCTMP  
V\S H\8, DG H\DG\ ; FY[ S\TZM CTM DG[ SC\JF , FuIF o  
-S\TZFDF\VFJL VFJL B\ALVM K\ OZL T[G\ 5F/J\ XF DF8[  
GFÔI h 9I\ m cD\ SCI\ o ; FC\A ; T\GM V\S TM VFDv  
; FDFgI HJFA K[S\ Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[ T\GL DGf. OZDFJL K[ VG[V[ HJFA CÔZM  
X\SFVMGMHJFA KP~

XX

XX

ALÔ[HJFA BF; vIJXØ K[SJTZFGI ; FY# T[V[SITPFAIT  
AWL B)ALVM KTF\ V§ VJL BFDL K[ H[6[ T[GL ; 3/L  
B)ALVMG[ W)/DF\ ID, FJL NLWL K[ VG[ T[ V[ S[ T]DFA SFDL  
, FU6L GYL4 T[YL T[G]5F/J)DGF KP~ A; R5 H Y. UIF  
VG[B]XLYL JFT DFIGL , LWL ;

ALÔGL ICSFI T V[ K[ S[ V§ ; FC[A SJTZFG[ AU, DFA  
NAFJLG[ A]P F CTFP SM. V[ SCI]o T]DFA XL DI:, CTv, FE  
K[m SC]P F , FuI F S# -DMTGM OIZxTM GOS G VFJ# SFZ6 S[  
OIZxTF SJTZFYL KBF ZC[KP~ T]D6[SCI]o V[XL JFT Y. m  
VFBZ N]GI FDF\ SJTZF 56 TMDZ[K# TMH[OIZxTF T]DGL ÔG  
, [K# T[ H TDFZL ~C 56 SF-XP~ 5]YD ICSFI TDF\ H[ D]  
ALÔ[ HJFA VF%I M CTM HGFYL V[ 36F B]X YIF CTF,  
CSISTDFAIT[SM. DMBL JFT GYLP V; , JFT TMT[H CTL S[  
VF56G[ C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ DGF.  
OZDFJL K[;

; FZFX S[ VD]S UJGFCMDF\ TM IA, S], H H~ZT S[  
DI:, CTGM SM. NZÔ[GYL VG[ VD]S UJGFCMDF\ V[ VYDFA  
VFJxI ÉTF DGF I K[SIT]DG[KMDJFDF\ S TS, LO YFI K[  
VG[ T]DFA GO; SFA S CL, FvACFGF SF-[ KP Ô[ S[ ; CLC  
VP, GL ; FD[ T[ 56 , FRFZvA\$FZ K# 5ZT] VF ZLTEFT  
AN, JDF\ TM SM. H 5\$FZGM, FE GYL VG[ T[G[ KMDJFDF\  
56 S\ TS, LO K[m TM V[ UJGFC ; 56"A[v, hhT UJGFC  
YIM VG[ DFIGL , MS[, hhT S[H~ZT 56 CM TM 56 B]NF  
TVF, FGF C]SD ; FD[5MTFGL DI:, CTGL XL IJ; FT K[m VF  
TM ÔCZL UJGFC CTF ;

XX

XX

## AFITGLvVFTIZS UJGFC

AFITGL UJGFC VF K[S[NFP TP N]GI FNFZ TM ALÔVMG[  
CSLZvC, SF ; DH[K[ 5ZV]NLGNFZ 56 5MTFG[Ah]U"DfGL  
G[ALÔVMG[h, L, vGLR ; DH[KP BIFZ[S[TG]SM. SFZ6  
GYL4 SFZ6 S[ 36F DMBLvDMBL . AFNTM SZGFZF 5MTFGF\  
3DDGF SFZ6[UFZT Y. UI F VG[36F , FvpAf, l ZOLSßLG[  
D\h, 5Z 5CMRL UI FP

## UJGFC KMDJFGL ZLT

TGL ZLT V[ K[S[ VF IJRFI F" SZM JWFZ[ GIC TM ; JTL  
J[/F H S[VFH[VF56[X]X]GF0ZDFGLVMSZL KP 5KL IJRFZM  
S[TPGF 5Z X]; Ô YGFZ K[m tIFZ 5KL DGG SZMS[VF56[  
T[VhfAYL ARJF X]TNALZvp5FI SIM K[m BIFZ[ SM.  
p5FI 5MTFGL 5F; [G N[BFI tIFZ[TJAF SZMTYF BJA ZOM;  
NZZMH V[ 5PF6[ SZMP 0ZL RF, L; INJ; 5KL HJVM S[XL  
SFI F5, 8 YFI K[m ; FY[H UJGFC SIF SIF K[m T[56 DF, D  
SZM HYL ARL XSFI P H[DZFSAFvwIFGG]5C[, F\J6'G YI]  
T[56 p5IMUL YXP V<, FC TVF, FYL NJVF UJhfZLV[S[T]  
5FS 5ZJZINUFZ VD, GL 56 TMOLS V5[ VFDLG ;

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

JF\$F56FG[9LS  
SZJ\



00 ; FZ; \$, G4 VG\JFN 00

✍ DJP IFS\A . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, Ð E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sU\HZFTv. IgOI Ff



XX

JFSF56FG[ 9LS SZJ\ #qZ

BtAV[DFØZC 5KL4

અભિજ્ઞ બિલ્લાહી મિનશયતાનિર્જમ,

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFGIGZ'CIDP

J VgG CFhf I; ZFTL D]:TSLDGÿ OઁIAVĈ] J, F  
તતભિઊસ્તુબુ-લ ફતફર્-ક બિકુમ અન્ સભીલિહિ.

TZHPM o VG[Vf DfZMZ:TMK[H[: LWMK# T[Gf 5Z RF, M  
VG[ALÔ Z:TFVM5Z G RF, MS[T[TDG[V<, FC TVF, FGF  
Z:TFYL N઼ SZL N[X[!

VF VFI TYL VFU/GL VFI TMDfV<, FC TVF, FV[VD\$  
VSLNfvDfgI TFVM AIFG SZL K[ VG[ VD\$ VD, SFD  
SZJFGF Df8[AGfjI F Kp tIFZ 5KL VF VFI T . ZXFN OZDFJL  
Kp VFI TGF TZHPDFYL Df, D Y. UI\CX[S[VtIFZ[ SIM  
DhD)GvIJØI AIFG SZJFGL . rKf K[ VG[V[56 H6FI  
VFjI\CX[S[V[SM. GJMIJØI GYLP

XX



XX

G; ICTG] ; FE/J] HNL J:T] K[ VG[  
; DHJ] HNL J:T] K[

36L JFZ VG[ ; FE?I MCX] V[5Z SNFR SM. G[VF XSF  
YFI S[BIFZ[VF DhdG JFZVFZ ; FE /, MK] TMTG[AI FG  
SZJFGL XL H~ZT K[m TGMHJFA V[K[S[ ; FE / J]VMZ JFT  
K[VG[ ; DHJ]ALÔ JFTP VF56[ ; FE?I]K] 5ZT] ; DBIF  
GYLP V<, FC TVF, FV[ SM. SM. 9SF6[ VGL IXSFI T 56  
SZL K] HD S[V\$ HuI FV[OZDFJ[K]o **વલિયતઝકુ ઊલુલ**  
V<AFAP TZÔPM o HYL ; DHNFZ , MSM ; DHP

; MRvIJRFZGL VFNT , MSM[ KMDL NLWL K[  
VG[ T[GL VFJxI STF K[

D]; , DFG . <DGL YFI%TG[ TM H~ZL DFG[ K[ VG[ BZBZ  
T[ VFJxIS 56 K] 5ZT] T[GL V; , TYF HovD)/GL  
VFJxI ÉTFVMGM bIF, 56 GYL SZTFP SNFR YMFSG[V]GM  
bIF, CX] GCLTZ ; FDFgI ZLT[V[TZO ; 5]b"N], Û KP JFT  
AC] DMBL GYLP GFGL K] 5ZT] GFGL ÔCZDFH K] GCLTZ  
JF: TJDF T[B]A DMBL KP H[SFL YF%T YFI K] TGF H YTF5[  
YFI KP

T[ JFT K[ IRTGvDGG4 5ZT] D]; , DFG TGFYL V], F  
A]ZZJF K] Ô6[TD6[V[ ; AS 5-IMH GYLP ALÔVMGL X]  
IXSFI T SZ]; B]N 5MTFGM VF CF, K[S[hAFG 5Z TM, FAL  
, FAL JFTMK] 5ZT] 5MTFGF CF, 5Z IRTGvDGG GYL VG[  
BIFZ[C] 5MTFG[ ZMUL DFGLG[ 5MTFGL OIZI FN SZ] K] TM Ô[  
; FE/GFZFVMGL 56 IXSFI T SZ]TMV[V: YFG[GYL HP CF4  
Ô[ 5MTFG[ 5FSv; F0 ATFJT TM V, A;4 ; FE/GFZFVMGL

XX

XX

0IZI FNYL IN, DF\, FUL VFJJ\GJF. GL JFT G CTI4 5ZT]C\ 5MT[H 5MTFGL IXSFI T SZ\K\;

; FZFX S[VF56F D];, DMDF\VG[ 36L SDL K[S[VF56[ ; MRLvIJRFZLG[SFD SZJFG\KMDL NLW\KP Ýti § D];, DFG Ô[ , [S\ T[6[ ZFTvINJ; DF\SM. ; DI ; MRvIJRFZ DF8[ GBL SIMK[m IA, S], GCLP AC\DT, MSM TMV\JF K[S[TD6[ 5MTFGF; DI G[SM. SFD DF8[56 IGIÜT GYL SIMS[VF; DI 0, F6F\SFD DF8[K\A, S[TDGF; 3/F SFD -U IJGFGF CMI KP; JFZG\SFD; FH 5Z VG[VFHG\SFD SF, 5Z 8F/[KP D\ V\JF, MSG[56 Ô[I F K[S[H\6[VFH SF, SZTF\VS 5+, BJFDF\V9JFI0I\IJTFJL NLW\K[;

VD§ CFIOhMSCIF SZ[K[S[VD[BI FZYL S\VF'G sDM-f SI\K\ V§ JFZ 56 BtD SZJFGL GMAT GYL VFJLP VFJF, MSM TMV\GF DF8[X]; DI GBL SZT4 5ZT]H\6[5MTFG\; DI 5+S GBL SZL ZfbI\K\ T\MM56 Ô[ , [S[X]TD6[ TD\IR\TGvDGG DF8[SM. ; DI 0F/jIM K[m JW] TMX\m 5FR IDIG8 56 G 0F/JL CX\SA, S\F ÉI FV TG\GFD IGXFG 56 G CX\AC\WF D];, DFGMG[V[TZO :CH\I , Ü GYL ;

V[H JFTGL TZO sTFSlnf SZTF\V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[ K[o TZH\DMo VD[pTFZL K[TDfZL TZO AfvAZST ISTFA4 H\YL T[GL VFI TMDF\VB, JFGM IR\TGvDGG SZP ALÒ HuIFV[IXSFI T OZDFJ[K[S\ V[, MSMS\VF'G XZLODF\DGG H GYL SZTF m VYJF IN, M5Z TF/F, FU, F K[m sS[H\GFYL DGGGL XIÉT H GYL ZCLFP Ô[IJRFZJFGL 8\ 5FOT TM; CH 56 D\KS[, L G ZC[T4 SFZ6 S[T[GL TMV; Z H V[K[S[T[GFYL ZCDTGf NZJFÔ B], TF RF<IF ÔTP OZL D\KS[, L XL ZLT[ ZC[T m ; MRvIJRFZYL 36L VF; FGL Y. ÔI K[VG[T[GF

XX

XX

IJGF SF\ H GYL Y. XST\;

sV<, FC TVF, ff 0ZDFJ[ K[0 X\ VD[ TPDG[ HAZN: TL  
5MTFGL ZCDT IR5SFJL VF5LVp E, \ T\MT\GFYL GOZTv  
W'6F H SZTF CMI TMTG[V\GL XL H~Z K[S[5MTFGL ZCDT  
TDFZF IXZ[IR5SFJTF 0Zp TPDG[tI\X\T\G[ZFBJFGL HuI F  
GYL m Ô[CÔZJFZ TPDGL ZCDTGL TDgGF TYF ÝI tG SZM  
tI FZ[TDFZF 5Z DCZAFGL SZX[V\G[TDFZF ÝI tGYL JWFZ[  
SZX[V\G[SFD 56 TPDGL S'5FYL H AG[K[!

V\G[Vp ; DÔ[S[SM. Af/SG[VF5 , \F RFCM V\G[T\GF  
DF8[CFY , \AFJM TM Ô[Af/S 5MTFGF UÔ D\HA VFJJFGL  
SMXX SZ\ E, [50L ÔI TM VF5 NMDLG[p9FJL , M KMP TM  
VF5GF VFU/ JWL\G[p9FJL , \FYL T[ Af/S VF5 ; \WL  
5CMrI\ GICTZ Af/SDF\V[XIÉT G CTL S[VF5 ; \WL 5CMRL  
ÔTP V[H ZLT[B\NF TVF, f 5MTFGF ANFG[5MTFGL TZ0 AM, FJ[  
Kp Ô[ANM56 SF\ S CFYv5U C, FJ\ SMXX SZ[TM 5MT[  
V<, FC TVF, f T\G[5SOLG[B\RL , [K\ 5Z\T]tI FZ[H4 B I FZ[  
S[VF5 56 ÝI tG SZMP V0; M; K[S[VF5[T[; NTZ KMDL  
NLWM Kp T\MS'5F SZJF CZ 5/[T\ FZ K\ 5Z\T] V0; M; ;  
VF56[ÝI F; H GYL SZTFP

VF56M ÝI tG V[ K[S[VF56[IR\TGvDGG SZL , . V\  
V\YL B\NF TVF, FGM36MDMBM0h, Y. ÔI Kp 0ZL SC[K\  
S[; MRvIJRFZ E, [ÔCZDF\36L GFGL JFT K\ 5Z\T]0FI NFGL  
1I08V[ V[ B\A DMBL JFT Kp T\G[ KMDJFYL VF56[ 36L  
BZFALVMD\0; F. UI F ; V[H ZLT[H[DhD\G AfFG SZJM  
K\ T\G[56 VF5[36L JFZ ; FE?I MCX[ 5Z\T]SNL TPD\DG  
SZJF TYF ; DHJFGL GMAT GYL VFJL4 T\YL V\G[ ; DHJF  
DF8[5; N S I M K[!

XX

XX

CJ\VF I TGF IJØI G[OZL NMCZFJ\K\ H\YL T[TfÔ[Y. ÔI P  
JVhvTSZLZGMV[H C[T]56 CMI K[S[H[JFTM5C[, F SFGDF\  
50L CTL, 5Z\T]T\DGfYL U0, T Y. U. CTL sVG[T[JFTMF  
; FZL ZLT[I FN ZCL G CTL4 JVh ; FE/JfYL T[Tfhf Y. ÔI  
VG[V[H~ZL GYL S[ÝtI§ JVhDf\SM. GJL H JFT AI FG  
SZJDF\VFJ[;

JVh ; FE/JFGM D\ C[T]

VG[V\GFYL VF s56f Df, J D Y. UI] CX[S\ JVh  
; FE/JFGMD\ C[T]X\CMUMÔ[. V[m T[V[K[S[DhD]G TfhM  
Y. ÔI VG[5MTFGL H[V\AM\BFDLVM 5Z SNL GHZ 56  
GYL HTL4 T\DG[ ; FE/LG[ T\DGL s. : , Fcf 5Z 5Z], Û  
VF5LVp VF D\ C[T]G[KMDLG[VfH[TMJVh ; FE/GFZfVMGL  
EFTFTGL UZÔ[CMI K\ H\DFYL S\, LS GFÔ. h CMI KP  
VD\SGL IGiITvUZH ; JFA SDFJFGL CMI KP V[ ; FZL  
IGiIT K\ 5Z\T] ; JFA TMGO, 5-JDF\ IT, FJT SZJDF\  
56 D/[ KP OZL s ; JFA D/JDFf JVhDf\XL IJXØTF  
ZCL m

I FN ZFBM ; JVhGMD\ VFxi V[H K[S[5MTFGF K]f  
V\AMGL Ô6 Y. ÔI4 H\YL T\DGfYL ARL XSFI P ; FZFX S[  
V<, FC TVf, F VF VF I TDF\OZDFJ[K[S\ DFZF VF ; LWF  
Z:TF 5Z RF, M VG[ALÔ Z:TFVM 5Z G 50M SFZ6 S[V[  
TDG[B]NF 5FSGF Z:TFYL H]NF SZL N\XP TZH\DFYL H6FI  
VFjI] CX[S[Z:TF 36f\K\ H\DFYL V§ TM B]NF TVf, FGM  
ATFJ[, K[VG[ALÔ B]N ANFVMGF 30[, KP TM V[ ; 3/f  
Z:TFVMDfYL V§ 5Z RF, J\ Ô[. V[ VG[ALÔ Z:TFVMYL  
N\ ZC\]\Ô[. V[;

XX

XX

V<, FC TVF, FGF Z:TFGL VM/B XL K[m

V[GF DF8[ VIGJFI "9I]S[ ZFC[ BNFGL SM. VM/B TYF  
IGXFGL CMI 4 HYL ALÔ Z:TFVMYL ARLG[ TGF 5Z RF, L  
XSFI TM Ô[ IJRFZJDFV VFJ[ TM VF VFI TYL TGL VM/B  
TYF IGXFGL D/L ZC[X[VG[H6FX[S[VGMbIF, G ZFBJFYL  
VF ; 3/L BZFAVM 5NF Y. 4 HGF SFZ6[VF CF, YIM S[  
VDß , MSG[V[56 BAZ GYL 50TL S[VD[BNF TVF, FGF  
Z:TFG[KMDL NLWMK[VYJF TGF 5Z RF, L ZC[F K[m

H[D S[VF VFI TYL 5C[ F V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[ K[S[  
-SC[GAL ; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df ; VF5 OZDFJL NMS[  
VFJM[ C]TDG[V<, FC TVF, FGF CSDMATFJ[ VFYL H6FI]  
S[V<, FC TVF, FGF Z:TFGL VM/B V[K[S[H[JFTG[C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df OZDFJ[ S[5-L ; E/FJ[ T[  
V<, FC TVF, FGMZ:TMK[ SFZ6 S[VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC  
J ; <, Df H[S[ OZDFJ[ T[JCL CMI KP ; FZFX S[H[JFT  
JCLv. , FCL ; NXYL DF, D Y. CMI 4 T[BNF. Z:TMKP

H[ JFT JCL DFZOT[ DF, D G Y. CMI T[  
BNF 5FSGM Z:TM GYL

TM BNF TVF, FGF Z:TFGL 5C[RFG JCL KP CJ[V[Z:TM  
ALÔ Z:TFVMYL V, U Y. UIMP VF IJØIG[D]; , DFGMV[  
36L JFZ ; FE?IMCX[ 5ZVT]TDFG JTFJYL H6FI K[S[TD6[  
G TMTG[; DBIMVG[G TGM]RTG SI] SFZ6 S[VDß , MSGF  
IN, DF\TM JCLGL ; C[H[ VhDT TYF VUtITF GYL VG[  
VDß , MSGF IN, DF\JCLGL VCIDIIT TMK[ 5ZVT]; DHTF  
GYL S[JCLGL CSLST XL K[m

XX

XX

DJ; , DFGMM[ JCLGL VM/BYL SFD GYL , LM; ;

VtIFZ[D]; , DFGMDF\36F\IOSFv; YNFI MK# 5ZT]; F{DF\ VF ZMU DJHN K[S[JCLGL 5CRFGYL SFD GYL , [TFP VDS TM VF E}, SZ[K[S[BNF. CSDMGF VY"AN, L SF-[K[VG[ TDF\ALH\SFZ6 ATEJ[K[S[VF CSDG\VF SFZ6 K[VG[CJ[ T[DJHN GYL4 DF8[sVF CSD 56 DJHN GYL; BZL CSLST TM V[K[S[BNF. VFNXMGL; ZSFZL VFNXM HJL IN, MDF\ VhDTvDCFGTF H GYL;

HGL DCFGTF IN, DF\ CM K# TGF VFNXMDF\ SFZ6 T, FX GYL SZJDF\ VFJTM

SFZ6 S[IGI D sTYF VGJEJ 56f K[S[HGL DMBF. IN, DF\ CM K# TGF VFNXMDF\SFZ6GL T, FX GYL CMTL4 R5RF5 DFGL , JDF\VFJ[KP GICTZ YtI[S JTFDF\SFZ6 5KFI KP H[D S; ZSFZL CSD SM. S JFZ; DHDF\GYL VFJTM TIAI T V8S[KP KTF\AWOS DFGL , JDF\VFJ[K[S; ZSFZL CSD CM 4 VDF\VJxI SM. DI:, CT CXP; FZFX S[TGL IJZWF. GM IJRFZ; JF\GYL VFJTM VG[G TMTG\SFZ6 5KJDF\VFJ[K# 5ZT]O[SM. NM:T SM. CSD S[ZFI VF5[TMTDF\; SOM BFDLVMS-FI K!;

BNF. CSDMDF\ SFZ6 XMWJ\ N, L, V[GL K[S IN, DF\ TGL SF SNZ GYL

; FICAM; HZF IJRFZM S[BNF. VFNXMDF\SFZ6 XMWLG[ VF5 V[5ZJFZ SZL ZCIF KMS[V<, FC TVF, FGL VhDTv

XX

XX

DMBF. VF5GF IN, DF\GYL ZCL VG[Ô[V[I; JFI SM. ALH)  
SFZ6 K[ TM DG[ ATEJMS[ ; ZSFZL C\$DMDF\SFZ6 SP GYL  
5)KJDF\ VFJT\ VG[ B]NF TVF, FGF C\$DMDF\SFZ6 SP  
5)KJDF\ VFJ[ K[m VG[ É-FZ\$ VU\ 56 AG[ K[ S[ SM.  
DF6; GL DMBF. IN, DF\GYL CMTL4 5ZT] SFZ6 5)KIF  
IJGF TGL JFT DFGL , M KM SFZ6 S[TGF C\$DGL OFI NFDN  
; DÔ[KMP

TALA TYF ALDFZGL ID; F, v<sup>1</sup>08FT

pNFCZ6 ~5[SM. ALDFZG[GIC Ô|| MCM S[T6[CSLD S[  
OF\$8ZGF G]; BFvIYI:Ê%XGDF\Y`G SIMCM S[TD[VF NJF  
VG[ VF8, )YDF6 S[DF+F SP ZFBL m SFZ6 S[Ô6[ K[ S[  
VF56F\H , FE DF8[ , bI)KP VU\G YFI S[VF56F SFZ6  
5)KJFYL GFZFH Y. G[TUOL D\$[ VG[ OZL 3}; JF G NP TM  
; FICAM; Ô[B]NF TVF, FGF C\$DMGL SNZ IN, MDF\G CMI TM  
56 TPG[Vß, F DF8[DFGL , MS[T[TDZF H , FE DF8[GPL  
YIF KP VU\G AG[S[TDZL A\$ZJFCLYL V<, FC TVF, F  
GFZFH Y. ÔI VG[TD[SXL D]; LATDF\ D\$. ÔVMP TM  
B]NF. C\$DMG[; ZSFZL C\$DMGL AZMAZ G DFGM TMSDYI SD  
T[ H JTFJ SZM H[CSLD ; FY[SZMKMP BIFZ[V[56 GYL TM  
H6FI)S[B]NF. C\$DMGL Vß, L 56 SNZ GYL ;

CF4 CSLDYI VUF , MSMVJxI KPKFO SZ[KH PDG[G]; BM  
5LJMGYL4 BF, L UdDT BFTZ UIF KP C), MSMG[Ôë K\TM  
DCN\X[T[H , MSMSFZ6MGL sRRF'DFF 50[K[H PDG[SF\ SZJ)  
GYLP H\MMVD, SZJEF/F K[T\MM5)K[K[TMV[S[GDfhDF\  
Oh"Sß, F K\ JFIHA Sß, F K[m SFZ6 S[VF TPG[IRTF ZC[

XX

XX

K[S[VÔ6TFDF\V\JL JFT G Y. ÔI S[H\YL GDFh BZFA  
Y. ÔIP T\MMVFD É-FZ\I GYL 5\KTF S[T\G\SFZ6 X\K[m  
V\YL T\DG[DT, A GYL CMTIP

B\NF. VFN\XMG\ SFZ6 5\KJ\ A[ SFZ6M; Z  
CMI K[

TMC\SDGF SFZ6 5\KJFGF A[; AA YI F4V\ C\SDGL SNZ  
G CMJL VG[ALH]T[5Z VD, GL IGI T G CMJLP ; FZFX S[  
D]; , DFGMDF\V\ V\JL HDFVT K[H[JCLGL TV\hLD TYF  
SNZ GYL SZTL VG[ALÒ V\JL HDFVT K\H[JCLv. , FCL  
; N\X 5Z GYL RF, TLP V[AG[ DF8[ VFJxI S K[S[ JCLG[  
VM/B[VG[T\GL DFZOT B\NF TVF, FGF Z:T[RF, \ VFH SF,  
SD S[ JCLGL 5C\RFGYL SFD GYL , [F4 T\YL V, U V, U  
36F\IOSF"AGL UI FP V\YL DFZL D\ZFN D]; , DFGMGF IOSF"K\  
SFIOZMGF GIC ;

VD\ S , MSM CNLØ TYF IOSCvD; F. , G[  
JCL GYL DFGTF

VD\ S , MSM[JCLG[JCL TMDFGI4 5Z\T]T\GF VY"AN, I  
SF-IF VG[VD\ S , MSMJCLG[DFG[K\ T\GL CSLST 56 SF\ S  
; DH[K\ 5Z\T]VF8, I E), SZ[K[S[Bf, I S\VF'G XZL0G[H  
JCL DFG[K[VG[IOSC4 CNLØG[ALÒ J:T]DFG[K\ JCL GYL  
DFGTFP BI FZ[S[T[AG[56 JCLDF\XFID, KP TMV[, MSMV[  
VD\ S sJCLfG[TMDFGI VG[VD\ S JCLG[G DFGI ;

XX



XX

CNLØ VG[ IOSCVd; F. , G[ G DFGJ\

GO; GM DSZvOZ\A K[

VF GO; GMMMSM K[H[Gf SFZ6YL CNLØ TYF IOSCG[JCL

GYL DFGTF VG[GO; GMDSZ TMV\JL A\ZL A, F K[S[TGfYL

ARJFGL 36L SMXX SZJFDfVfJ\ tI fZ[56 ; 5\6"N\Z GYL

YTMP TMH[Df6; [TGfYL ARJFGL SMXX H G SZL CMI 4 T[XL

ZLT[ARL XS[K[m VG[GO; vDGGMOZ\A V[K[S[T6[Ô\I]S[

CNLØ TYF IOSCVd; F. , Df\36f\CSd K\ T[; F{5Z VD,

SZJMD\KS[, KP TYL VF I]ÉT SF-L S[V]; F{G[KMDL NM VG[

OÉT S\VFgG[, . , MVG[5MTFGL DZÖ D\HAGMVY"TDfYL

SF-L , M H\YL SF SZJ\G 50[;

C\ Sæf SZ\ K\ S[ VF I]JUDf\, MSMV[ ÝtI \ J:T[G\; tJv

IGRMd SF-I MK[VG[TG[V\B, L ÝUIT Y. S[NLGG\56 ; tJ

GLS?I \ ; FICAM\ H[G[XZLV TGL T, A CX[T[É-fZ\I VFJL

I]ÉTVM GIC SF-P H[G[36L JW] E\B CMI T[ TM VMZ JW]

RFCI f SZ[KP G V[S[H[CMI TG[56 pOFJJFGL IR\TF SZ[S[

VF 56 G ZC[; CSLSTDf\B I fZ[T, A CMI K[TM E, [S\B, N

CMI 4 5ZT] IN, V[H RFC[K[S[ALH] VMZ CMI P CF4 B I fZ[

T, A GYL CMTL TM; 3/FDf\SDL SZJFDfVfJ[K[;

S\VFg XZLO ~CFGL ITaA K[

; FICAM\ ITaAGL ISTfAMd\ sXFZLIZsf ZMUMGf p5RFZ

CMI K[TMS\VFg XZLOdF~CFGLvVFItDS ZMUMGf . , FH CMI

KP HD ITaAGL ISTfAMd\B[TLJfOLGL TZSLAMGYL CMTL4 TD

S\VFg XZLOdF\ALÒ IJnfVMG -\JL Ô[. V[VG[V[UJ'GL

JFT KP HD ITaAGL ISTfADf\ÔpF AGfJJFGL ZLT G CMJL4

XX

XX

T[GL B)AL K[VG[Ô[S]VFG XZLODF\ V[UL H U]Ô. X DFGTF  
CM 4 TMOZL 5MTFGF TYF ; UFVMGF\GFDM56 T[DFNF B, SZL  
NM; HD S[DXCZ K[S[SM. UFDDF\+6 RMWZL sVFU[FGF  
CTFP V[SG]GFD . AfCLD CT] ALÔG]D}; F VG[+LÔG]. ; FP  
. DFD[ GDFhDF\ ; laAIC:D ZlaASPPG L ; ZT 5KL4 H[GF  
V\TDF\ ; ]P[. AfCLD J D}; F KP . ; F RMWZL GFZFH Y. UIM  
S[ALÔ RMWZLGF GFD , LWF TMDFZ]GFD S[D G 5-1 F m . DFD[  
OZL T[H ; ZT 5-L VG[. AfCLD J D}; FGF 5KL . ; F 56  
JWFZL NLWP B]NF 5FS AREJ[V[UL HCF, TvVE6TFYL ;

V[ ; FICA[ V[ITZFH SIM S[NF-LG] JFIHA CMU] S]VFG  
XZLOYL ; FIATvÝP GYLP TMALÔ ; FICA OZDFJ[ K[S[C]  
S]VFG XZLOYL ; FIAT SZ]KP H]VM S]VFG XZLODF\ K[S]  
ChZT CF~G sV, {V[ChZT D}; F sV, {fYL SCI] S] DFZL  
NF-L G 5SOM TMÔ[ChZT CF~G sV, {FG[NF-L G CTL TM  
ChZT D}; F sV, {fV[ T[G[ XL ZLT[ 5SOL m VF HJFA  
; FE/LG[ T[ V[ITZFH SZGFZ R] Y. UIF, BIFZ[S[ V[  
HJFAYL OÉT VF8, LJFT H6FI K[S[ChZT CF~G sV, {FG[  
NF-L CTL, VF TMGYL DF, D YI] S[NF-L ZFBJL JFIHA 56  
K[;

NF-L ZFBJFGL ; FRL N, L, vTS"

NF-L ZBFJJF IJX[TCSLSLv; XMWGLI HJFA C]ZH]SZ]  
K] 5ZT] ÝYD VF8, ] ; DÒ , MS[ T[HJFA IA, S], IOBM  
VG[ ; FNM CX] SFZ6 S[TCSLSL JFT CD[XF IOBL CM KP  
H]VM UFI, A TYF DMIDGBFGF XEZMDF\ S]M, ]t0vVFGN  
CM K[S[sDFGJlf h]DL p9[KP BIFZ[CSLD sVHD, BFFGM

XX

XX

G]; BM ; FE /LG[SM. G[CF, GYL R-TM 5ZT]X[Z sV[B, MF  
 , FENFIL GYL4 H[B, MG]; BMOFI NFSFZS K[S[T[GfYL ALDFZL  
 N[Z Y. TN[Z: TL D/[K[!

; FZFX S[T[TCSLSL HJFA V[K[S[VDFZF IhdD[V[H~ZL  
 GYL S[NF-L ZFBJFG JFIHA CMJFG[S]VFG XZLOYL H ; FIATv  
 Ýp SZLV[A, S[CNLØ XZLO, IOSCV D; F. , YL ; FIAT SZL  
 N[J]A; vSfOL K[A SFZ6 S[V[56 TM JCLv. , FCL ; N[XDF  
 XFID, K[!

XZLVTGM C]SD SMG[ SC[ K[ m

BI FZ[SM. C]SDGL AFAT SC]FDFV FJ[K[S[V[XZLVTGM  
 C]SD K[TMV]GM VY"V[CM] K[S[V[C]SD S]VFG4 CNLØ S[  
 IOSCV F +6]DFYL SM. V]YL ; FIAT K] CF4 Ô[SM. V]YL  
 56 ; FIAT G CM] TMIGo; SMR T[XZLVTGM VFN[X G CX[!  
 T]GL V]L ID; F, v<sup>1</sup>08FT K[S[V]S DF6; [VNF, TDF\H. G[  
 SM. ALÔ DF6; 5Z NFJMSI MP VNF, T[T]GfYL UJFCv; FÜL  
 T, A SI F"VG[T]6[SFGG ÝDF6[UJFC 5[X SZL NLWF, H]DGF  
 5Z SM. ÝSFZGM JFWM GYL , . XSFTM, TM X]ti FZ 5KL  
 VFZM5LG[ V[CS K[S[T[VFD SCL XS[S[C] VF UJFCMGL  
 UJFCLG[GYL DFGTMm CF4 Ô[HH ; FC[A 5MT[UJFCL VF5[  
 TMC]DFGLX ;

Ô[T[VFD SC[TMATFJM VNF, T sT]Gf X]HJFA N[X[m  
 V[H S[IF TMV[UJFCMDF\BFDL ATFJM VYJF NFJFG[DFGL  
 , M[ V[H ZLT[SM. G[VFD SC]FGM CS GYL S[C]O, F6F  
 C]SDG[S]VFG XZLOYL H DFGLX, CNLØvIOSCYL GIC DFGP  
 B]A ; DÒ , MS[S]VFG XZLOYL H Ýti]S JFTGL ; FIATLGL

XX

XX

SMXX SZJL ; bT D\kS[, LDF\50J\ K[ VG[ T\GL H~ZT 56  
XL K[m SFZ6 S[CNLØ4 IO SCvD; F. , 56 TMS\VF'G XZLOGF  
H C\SDDF\K\

VD\S[ JCLvB\NF. ; N\XDF\ JWFZM SIM VG[  
IANVTD\ ; 50F. UIF

V\S JU\TMJCIGL 5ZJIG[V\JL KMO L S[S\É ; \WL 5CMRL  
UI FP ALÔ JU\JCIGL sJWFZF ; ICTf V\JL TFANFZL SZL S[  
T\VM DIFNFYL ACfZ GLS/L UIF VG[ IAN\VTMD\ ; 50F.  
UIF, 5MTFGL Z; DMG[56 . AFNT ; DHJF , FuI FP T[Z; DM  
E, [Ô. h 56 CM 4 5ZT\T\DG[. AFNT DfGJ\}E}, K\ SFZ6  
S[. AFNT T[K\ H\GF 5Z ; JFAGMJFI NM CM I VG[T[Z; DM  
5Z ; JFAGMJFI NM G SM. CNLØDF\K\ G VFI TDFP ; FZFX S[  
VF A[ZMJ ICNDF\jIF5S K[S[VD\S TM CNLØ4 IO SCG[JCL  
GYL DfGTF VG[V\ANLGL K\ BIFZ[VD\S , MSMS\VF'G4 CNLØ  
VG[IO SCGF p5ZFT ALÔ JFTMG[56 JCLDF\NFB, SZL , [  
K\ H[IAN\VT sNLGDF\GJL JFTGMJWFZMF K[;

C|hZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL pdDTDF\A[JUM  
K\ HDGL , MSMD\YITØ9F K\ V\S VDLZM VG[ALÔ OSLZM  
s5LZMF VF AG[JUMGMCF, VITXI BZFA K\ T\DGf YTF5[  
N]GIFDF\AN\NLGL TYF IAN\VT B\A JWFZ[O], F. P VDLZMYL  
ANLGL VG[OSLZMYL IAN\VT P Ô[S[V\S +LÔ[JU"VFI, DMGM  
56 K\ 5ZT\T\DG M YEFJ DIFINT CMJFYL T\DG FYL V\JL  
BZFA L GYL O, F. XSTL ;

XX

XX

VFI, DMGL , MSM 5Z H[ V; Z K# T[  
 . <DGF SFZ6[ GYL

H[VFI, DMGL ALÔVM5Z SF\ S V; Z 56 CMI K# TMT[  
 T[DGL A[h]UL" TYF NZJXLGF , . G[ CMI K# . <DGF SFZ6[  
 GIC4 A, S[HVM OÉT VFI, D SCUF I K# T[DGM TM V[CF,  
 K[S[VJFD4 N]GI FNFZ T[DG[h, L, G ; DH[TMUGLDT KP  
 Ô[SM. VFI, DGL A[h]U"G DFGJF KTF\ . hhT CMI TMT[G]  
 SFZ6 N[h] JL ZLT[ DFGGLI CMU] KP GICTZ OÉT VFI, D  
 CMUFGF , . V; Z CMT TM T, AFGM 56 CMJM Ô[. TM CTM  
 SFZ6 S[TVM56 VFI, D K# KTF\ALÔVMG[X]SC]m 5MTFGM  
 VF CF, K[ S[ T, AFvNLGL IJnFYL'VMGL JWfZ[ ÝIT09F  
 GHZDF\GYL ;

V\$ TFI, A[ . <DGM IS:; M

V\$ Z. XG[ti F\V\$ TFI, A[. <DG\BFJ\AWFI , ]CTP ACWF  
 TG[ JF8 Ô[UL 50TL CMI 4 T[6[ IJRFI]S[ V\$, M ; DI jI Y"  
 ÔI K[ Ô[TDF\SM. NLGGLIBNDT Y. ÔI TM; FZ]KP sVFD  
 IJRFZLf Z. XYL SCI]S# cC] VFD DMD[; ]WL V+[A[; L ZC]  
 K# Ô[VDF\VF5GMNLSZMSF\ S 5-L , [TM; FZ]KPc Z. ; [  
 SCI]S# cDMJL ; FC[A ; VF5 5-I F4 TMDfZ[ti F\BFJ], ]F  
 VFjIF SZM KMP DfZMNLSZM Ô[ 5-X# TM T[ALÔGF NZJFH[  
 HX[;c VF IS:; FYL H6FI]CX[S[VFI, DMYL , MSM XMJTF"J  
 SZ[K]m T[DGL S\$, L V; Z K[m BIFZ[T[DGM SM. ÝEFJ GYL  
 TMT[DGYÝIT109T JUDFXL ZLT[U6]m 5MTFGMCF, ; FE/LG[  
 VF VFI, DMV[ 56 ; DHJ] Ô[. V[S[T[D6[X]SZJ] Ô[. VP  
 Ô[CH]56 T[DGL ; DHDF\G VFJ[TMV0; M; K[;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VFI, DMV[ ; 56" A[TDf ZCJ] Ô[. V[

BZ4 C]H6FJ]K]S[TD6[ ; 56"A[TDf ZCJ] Ô[. VP VDLZ  
 , MSMN]GIF, . G[TDfZfYL A5ZJf Y. UI F4 TD[NLG, . G[  
 TDGLN]GIFYL A5ZJf Y. ÔJ | C]V<, FC TVF, FGF EZM; [  
 SC]K]S[Ô[VFI, DMN]GIFYL A5ZJf Y. ÔI TMV<, FC  
 TVF, F U]AYL TDGL ; CF I OZDFJXP H[N]GIFNFZ VFH[  
 TDG[ h, l, ; DH[ K[ tI fZ[ TDG[ ÝTIQ9T DFGX[ VG[  
 N]GIFNFZ TDGF DÇTFH CX] SFZ6 S[Ýti § D]:, DG[HD  
 YMLv36L DF, GL VFJxI ÉTF K] TGFYL VIWS NLGGL H~ZT  
 K[ E, [T[VFI, D CMI S[ÔIC, 4 VDLZ CMI S[UZLA4 GIC  
 TMT[D]; , DFG H GYLP

CJ[VF ÔCZ K[S[VFI, DM5F; [H~Z 5ZTLN]GIF DJHN  
 KP BI fZ[N]GIFNFZM5F; [NLG SFV 56 GYL TMTDG[Ýti §  
 SFDDF\VF I, DMGL DÇTFÒ ZCXP ÒJTF 56 VG[DI F"5KL  
 564 GDFhDF\56 VG[ZMhDF\56P Ô[SM. SC[S[DFZ[NLGG  
 H~Z H GYL TMT[D]; , DFG H GYLP ; FZFX S[V§ ; DI V]M  
 VFJX[ S[BI fZ[N]GIFNFZ B]N VFI, DM 5F; [VFJXP DF8[  
 VFI, DMV[IG: 5'CL AGIG[NLGL SFDMDF\, FUL ZCJ] Ô[. VP  
 VF56FDF\V§ DMBL SMTFCL V[K[S] V<, FC TVF, FYL, UFJ  
 GYL 5NF SZTFP Ô[V[SZL, . V[TMSM. GL 56 5ZJf G ZCP  
 V, A¿4 C]VFI, DMG[ANVb, FSLGL ZÔ GYL VF5TMP VDFZF  
 ChZT CFÒ . DNFN], FC ; FC]A sZCPf VDLZMGL 36L BFITZ  
 AZNFZT SZTF VG[OZDFJTF S] H[VDLZ OSZGF NZJFH[ÔI  
 T[36M; FZMKP TMBI fZ[SM. VDLZ VF5GF NZJFH[Vf] IM  
 TM TDf\ ; FZF56] VFJL UI] TM V[ U]6GL TfhLD SZJL  
 Ô[. V[T]YL ANVb, FSLGL ZÔ GYLP CF4 IG05'CTFvAUZÒ  
 VFJxI S KP

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

VFI, DMGL V; ZGF AN, [ , MSM TDGF 5Z  
VITZFH SZ[ K[

; FZFX S[ VFI, DMGL TDGF 5Z V; Z GYLP HG[ HVM T[  
VFI, DM 5Z VITZFH SZJF T[ FZ KP V\$ EF. V\$ JFZ  
VFI, DM 5Z B)A B0F Y. ZC1F CTF VG[AZME, )AM, L  
ZC1F CTFP YMDL JFZ TMDCDGF CMJFYLD[; A[ZFBIP BIFZ[  
CNYL VFU/ GLS/L UIF TMD[SCI]o cVFI, DMV[X]S; Z  
SIM K[mc SCUF , FuIF4 cVFI, DMVU]O E6JFG[ DGF SZ[  
K[ SF0GL YUIT ZM[KPc D[SCI] cYD TMVF TMDCT K[  
VFI, DMSNF15 VU]O TF, LDYL GYL ZMSTF VG[Ô[ DGF SZ[  
K[TMATFJMS[TGL SFV V; Z K[S[GIC m Ô[SCMS[V; Z K[  
TMC)SCLX S[VFI, DMGL V; Z[SF0GF AF/SMG[VZAL 5-JF  
5Z SD G , UF0IF m BIFZ[VFI, DMV[G SZL XSI F TMH6FI )  
S[ TDGL SF0 5Z SXL V; Z GYLP BIFZ[ V; Z GYL TM  
VFI, DMYL SF0G[SFL G\$; FG GYL 5CM I P SF0GL TZPL G  
YJFG)SFZ6 VF/; VG[SFDRMZL KP 5MTFGF K\$SFZF DF8[  
OTJFG[VF0 AGF]I M

; FICAM ; VIT[ V[G] X) SFZ6 S[ VFI, DMGF ; 3/F  
OTJFVMDFYL VF H OTJMV5G[5; N VF]I M TDGF OTJFYL  
G B0GL HDLG KMDL sDF{-0lf4 G AC[MG[IC; ; M VF%I M G  
GDFhGL 5FANL XLBL4 G hSFTvCHGMÝAW SIM; SFZ6 S[  
VF OTJMsVU]O TF, LDGMF DZÒ D)HAGMCTM BIFZ[ALÔ  
OTJF G0; vDGGLIJZ) CTF4 HD V\$ DF6; YL SM V[5]K[I]  
S[ cSZVFG XZLOGMSIM VFNX TDG[JW] 5; N K[mc SCUF  
, FuI M cBFV M 5LVM ;c 5)KGfZ[ SCI] VG[N]VF S. 5; N  
K[m TMVF ATFJL4 cC[VDFZF ZA ; VDFZF DF8[VF; DFGYL

XX

XX

bJFG pTFZ |c X\VUF DF6; G[SM SZVFG XZLO 5Z VD,  
SZJFJF/M DFGX[m SNFI5 GIC4 A, S[ TG[ DGfKFGM NF;  
SCLXP A; 4 VFHSF, VF ZLT[H, MSM VFI, DMGF SCUF 5Z  
RF, [KP DZÒ D]HAGL JFTDF\ VFI, DMG[-F, AGFJL, [KP

ÝEFJ H[ SF\ K# T[ VDLZM\OSLZMGM K[  
VG[ V[ AGU JUMGM CF, BZFA K[

; FZFX S[sVFD, MSMF 5Z ÝEFJ VDLZvOSLZMGMK[VG[  
BZFA\VM56 V[AGU JUMYL O[, F. KP ÝYD JU"ANLGLDF\  
TYF ALÔ[JU"IAN\VTMDF\0; FI MKP pdDTGF ALDFZMGM XM  
CF, CX# BIFZ[S[STDGfF TALAM: JI\ZMUL KP VFI, DMGF  
JU'G[VDF\XFID, G SZJFG\VS SFZ6 VF 56 K[S[Ô[TVM  
5MT[AU0[TM56 5MTFG[U]GCUFZ DFG[K[VG[5MTFGF AZF  
SFDMGL TZO SM. G[AM, JTF GYL, A, S[ALÔVMG[TMG# H  
Z:TMATFJX[|

BIFZ[VDLZM 5LZMGM TMVF ÝIF; CMI K[S[H[Z:T[VD[  
KLV# ALÔVM56 V[Z:T[H RF, [E, [VD[TYF T\VMAGU  
HCgGDGF BFOFDFH. 5CMRLVP YMF INJ; 5Z V# ZMXGv  
bIF, [VF IGJNG K5FjI\CT\S# c. : , FDGL ÝUITDF\; FYL  
JW] VJZMWS GDFh KP Ô[ VFI, DM; CDT Y. G[GDFhG[  
. : , FDYL ACFZ D#L N[ TM. : , FDGL B\A ÝUIT YFI |c  
VFI, D SM. VU] GYL SZL XSTM S[ 5MTFGF U]GFC TZO  
ALÔVMG[VFD+6 VF5# T\YL T\DGfYL G#; FG GYL YT\|

YMF\ S VFI, DMGL E},

CF4 V[B, ]G#; FG VJxI YI\ S[VD# VFI, DMGF TZ#YL

XX



XX

N]GIFJF/FVVG[ . <DYL GOZT Y. U. P VDS VFI, DMV[  
VDLZMYL D[/vD[/F5 Vß, MJWFZL NLWMS[TGF , . TÐGL  
CF DF\CF ID, FJJF , FuIFP VF Ô[. G[ N]GIFJF/F VFD  
; DBIF S[VFI, D VFJF H CMI KP 8MSGMIS:; MK[S[Vß  
Z. ; NF-LD]PF CTFP Vß VFI, D[JFWM, LWM TGL Z. ; 56  
B)A V; Z Y. P tIFZ[ DHI, ; DF\ALÔ Vß GFDGF DMJL  
SC]F , FuIF S) NF-L CZIUH G ZFBJL Ô[. VP TDFH}50LG[  
IhGF SZ[KPc ATFJM Z. ; GL GHZDF\T[DMJLGL XL ÝITQ9F  
ZCL CX[m VFJL AZL 8JMG\SFZ6 ACWF V[K[S[DCN\W\X  
C, SF BFGNFGGF , MSMVZAL 5-[K) TYL OFIZU YIF 5KL  
56 SßJMTÐGFD\SFID ZC[K[;

X) SFZ6 K[ S[ VU]Ò E6[, F êRF  
CM; , FGF VG[ VZAL 5-GFZF GLRF  
CM; , FGF CMI K[ m

Vß DF6; [-FSFDFDFZYL p5ZGL JFT SCIP TÐGMC[T]V[  
CTMS[VF OZS VZAL TYF VU]ÒGF SFZ6[K[VYFTYVZAL  
5-GFZF T, AF VZAL 5-JFG[SFZ6[36FSDICDT4 TVGHZ  
CMI K) BIFZ[VU]Ò E6GFZF T, AF VU]Ò E6TZG[, . G[  
B)A ICDTJFG4 ACFNZ VG[DCGT]CMI KP D[SCI]S) cV[  
B)ALVM prRvXZLO BFGNFGGF , . G[ CMI KP H[ V[  
BFGNFGDFG CX) TDFV[U]M56 G CXP E, ) UD[Vß, )  
VU]Ò E6L , P BIFZ[ACWF H6FI K[S[C, SF BFGNFGGF  
AF/SMÔ[VZAL 5-L , [TMYNOL36L TÐGL 8JMG; WZL ÔI K[  
VG[Ô[VU]Ò E6[TMNF8 JF/[K[;

VZAL TYF VU]ÒGL V; Z tIFZ[DF5L XSFI K) BIFZ[

XX

XX

V[ H S[AGF4 ; ZBL H TIAI TGF A[AF/SM, [FDFVVFJ  
 OZL V[SG[ VU[O VG[ ALÔG[ VZAL X~ SZFJLG[N; JØ[  
 AgG[GL T], GF SZM ; 5KL H[VM S[ SMGDFB)ALVM JWFZ[  
 GLS/[K[m sVFYL p, 8[F BIFZ[VZALGF DF8[IGdG BFGNFGGF  
 AF/SM CMI TM VZAL É-F; [WL T[DGL SDICDTL ID8FJ[m  
 VG[Ô[prR BFGNFGDFYL 56 SM. AF/S VZAL 5-JF VFJ[  
 TMT[V[MH[IA, S], SDhMZ INDfUGM CMI TMT[GFYL A], N  
 IC'DTGL V5[UF XL ZLT[ZBFI m D[TDGL[SC I]S[ TD[DFZL  
 ; FY[RF, MTMC)TDG[N[BFO]S[VFI, D VFJF CMI K[; ; FZFX  
 S[ VFJF VFI, DMYL V[ G[; FG VF 5CMRL XS[ KP C] TM  
 VF NFJM SZ)K]S[ Ô[ IGdGvC, SF BFGNFGGM VFNDL 56  
 . <DDFSID, Y. ÔI TMT[56 C, SF56FYL VJxI N[ Y.  
 ÔI K[;

SDF, GL V; Z K[ A[5ZJF Y. HJ]

Ô[ U[CZF. YL Ô[FDFVVFJ[ TM H6FX[ S[ H[ , MSMDfV  
 C, SF56)K[T[VFI, D H GYL4 SFZ6 S[ VFI, D TM T[ K[  
 H[DfV. <DGM SDF, CMI VG[ SDF, GL V; Z K[ A[5ZJF. P  
 H[DfV SDF, CX[T[VJxI IG05'CL CX P H[VM ; [YFZ4 SI0I F4  
 , [CFZ BIFZ[5MTFGF SFDDfVIG5)6 CMI K[ TM S[UF A[5ZJF  
 CMI KP TM. <D X)Vf h, l, SFDM H[8, l 56 V; Z GYL  
 ZFBTM m VJxI ZFB[ K[ VG[ H[DfV A[5ZJF. GYL4 T[GF  
 SDF, DfH SDL KP

V<, FDF T0TfFhFGL sZCPf V[ DCFG VFI, D CTFP T[VM  
 V[ JFZ T[DZ, U AFNXC 5F; [U I FP AFNXC, UOMCMJFYL  
 5U O[, FJLG[ A[PM CTMP V<, FDFV[ 56 5U O[, FJL NLWFP  
 T[DZG[BZFA, FuI )VG[SC[UF, FuI MS[ DG[TM, FRFZL K[S[

XX

XX

DFZF 5UDF\ s, Vf , V0F56}Kp V<, FDFV[OZDFjI }S# DG[  
56 phZ K[sGUGMF PVB, [S[DG[XZD VFJ[K[Vf JFTYL  
S[AFNXFC TM5U 0[, FJLG[A[ [VG[C]5U ; S[ LG[A[ ]!

HpDG[ , MSM Vfi, D ; DH[ K# T[ Vfi, D  
GYL4 A, S[ Jf. h K[

; FICAM! HpDG[TD[Vfi, D SCM KMT\MT[Jf. h K# H[  
JVh SC[TF OZ[KP H#6[YM0LS pN# OFZ; LGL ISTFAM 5-L  
, LWL K[VG[HpDG[. <DGL CJF 56 GYL , FUL T\MM5MTFG[  
Vfi, DGF I, Af; DF\ÔCZ SZ[K[VG[TpDGL HCF, TGM VF  
CF, K[S[VpF H V# Jf. h; ZV[SJØZGL JVh SCL VG[  
TZH}DM ÝYD Vfi TGM VF SI M S# cC[D]CdDN s; <, <, FC[  
V, IIC J ; <, Df ; VD[TDG[SJØZGF H}JNLWPc V[DZBG[  
SM. 5}K[S# cH}Jc SIF XaNGMVY"YI Mm V}MH V# Jf. h  
UVMCDF\ VFjIM VG[ JVhvTSZLZ SZLP BIFZ[ HgGTv  
HCgGDG}J6G SZTMTMHcGGDGMprRFZ HCgNDYL SZTMP  
VFYL H6FI K[S[hfi, D[sHCgGD XaNGf É-FS , B[, M56  
Ô}IM G CTMP OÉT SM. GL hAFGYL ; FE/L , LWM CX[! VF  
GD}GM K[Jf. hGL SFIAI, ITGM 5ZT}VfJf , MSMYL V# , }  
G#; FG GYL YTM SFZ6 S[ Ô[GfZF4 ; FE/GfZF TpDGL  
HCF, TGF , . G[ÝYDYL H VSINT GYL ZFBTF !

U, T AM, GFZ SZTF\ ; FZ} AM, GFZ JW[  
G#; FG SZ[ K[

V, A,4 T[, MSMYL UELZ G#; FG Yfi K# HpDGL , rK}NFZ  
TSZLZMCM K[ Ô6[SM. DMBF Vfi, D JVh SZL ZCIf K[

XX

XX

5ZT]. <D HJMTMVZALGL GFGL VDYL ISTFA 56 SNFR  
GIC 5-L CMI P VF , MSMV[D]; , DFGMGMGFX SIMP 5MT[56  
0hIF VG[ALÔVMG[56 0]AFOIFP H[CSLSTDF\VF, D K<sub>1</sub>  
T<sub>1</sub>DGFYL TMSXL U<sub>1</sub>DZFC L GYL O<sub>1</sub>, F. VG[H[GFDGF VF, D  
K<sub>1</sub> T<sub>1</sub>DG[VF, D SC<sub>1</sub>J<sub>1</sub>H U, T K<sub>1</sub>P V<sub>1</sub>S XSF SM. G[5NF YFI  
S[VFI, DMD\SPD S[DTEN K<sub>1</sub> SM. SFL SC[K<sub>1</sub> SM. SFL  
V[. IbT, FOYL , MSMU<sub>1</sub>DZFC YIF ;

sHJFADFF C<sub>1</sub>SCLX S[ Ô[ sVF, DMGF DTENYL , MSM  
U<sub>1</sub>DZFC YIF TMT<sub>1</sub>D\56 T<sub>1</sub>DGMH JFS K<sub>1</sub>SP S[DTEN HP  
VF, DMD\K<sub>1</sub> T<sub>1</sub>D TALAM sJSL, MJUZ\FD\56 K<sub>1</sub>P T<sub>1</sub>GFYL  
TM SM. JU" D<sub>1</sub>ÉT GYL P OZL VF, DMGF DTENYL VJFDv  
; FDFgI HGMG\ VICT YI<sub>1</sub> TM CSLDM\OF\$8ZMGF DTENYL  
G<sub>1</sub>S; FG S<sub>1</sub>D G YI<sub>1</sub>m ;

DTENGF sG<sub>1</sub>S; FGfYL ARJFGL TNALZv  
I<sub>1</sub>ÉT

tI F\G<sub>1</sub>S; FGYL ARJF T<sub>1</sub>D6[ V[ TNALZ SZL S[ SM. S  
IGXFGLYL Ô6L , LW\ S[T\MD\JW]SFD, v5IZ5)6"SM6 K<sub>1</sub>  
VG[T<sub>1</sub>GMCfY 5SOL , LWMVG[ALÔG[tI FUL NLWP ; FICAM;  
YMF S INJ; GL IHNUL TYF VFZFD DF8[ TM VF TNALZGL  
VFJxI STF K<sub>1</sub> VG[BIF\ sVFIBZTDFF ; NF ZC<sub>1</sub>JFG\ K<sub>1</sub> X<sub>1</sub>  
tI FGF DF8[ V[ TNALZGL H~ZT GYL m Ô[ GYL4 TM VF5  
D]; , DFG XFGF\KM m VG[Ô[K<sub>1</sub> TMTALA DF8[H[5C<sub>1</sub>RFGYL  
SFD , M KM NFP TP SM. ; FZF IJnF, I DF\TF, LD , LWL VG[  
; GN D/JL CMI 4 DCN\W\X[ALDFZ ; FZF YTF CMI 4 , MEL G  
CMI 4 ZMJLVM5Z NI FJFG CMI 4 ALDFZIGL VM/BDF\IG5)6  
CMI 4 V<sub>1</sub>JL H 5C<sub>1</sub>RFGYL VF, DMDF8[56 SFD , M ;

XX

XX

## SFID, v5IZ5}6" VFI, DMGL VM/B

V[H S; MBLYL VFI, DMG[ KFBM\PPPPP S[ T[GF CFY[ AC]WF  
 , MSG[ICNFI T YTL CMI 4 NLGGF TFI, A 5Z DCZAFG CMI 4  
 5MT[N]GI FYL GOZT ZFBTMCMI 4 U]GFCYL ARTMCMI 4 SM.  
 Ah]U'GL ; MATDF\ZCTM CMI VG[ T[GF 5Z B]NF5FSGM BMD  
 KFI[, MCM P VFJF VFI, DGF SC]F 5Z VD, SZM SFZ6 S[  
 T[H[S\ TDG[ATEJX] T]DF\B]NF5FSGMBMD SZX[ UZA0YL  
 S\ G ATEJXP ; FY[ALÔVMG[56 A]G SCMP ; FZ V[S[VF  
 XSF G ZCL S[VFI, DMGF DTENYL , MSM E8SL UI F ;

## 5LZMDF\ VD\$ Ah]U" 56 K[

VD\$ T]MDF\V]F Ah]U"56 K[S[T]DG[ChZT . AfCLD  
 VNCD TYF ChZT H]GN AUNFNL sZCPf SC]F Ô[. V] 5ZT]  
 ChZT H]GNGMTMVF CF, CTMS[V\$ DF6; VF5G\ . IdTCFG  
 , ]F N; JØ"VF5GL 5F; [ZC I M 5ZT] VSLNT G Y. P V\$  
 INJ; SC]F , Fu I M S] cD\ VF5GL Ah]U'GL b I FIT ; F\ /L  
 CTL4 5ZT]N; JØGF ZMSF6DF\VF5GL SM. SZFDT G Ô[. P  
 VF5[OZDFj I ] S] cT\ V[ UF/FDF\H]GNGL SM. DMBM S[ GFGM  
 U]GFC SZTMÔ[I Mmc VF5[OZDFj I ] S] cÔ]GNGL VF SZFDT X]  
 VMKL K[S[N; JØ"; ]L T]GFYL SM. U]GFCG]SFD G Y I ]mc

VFJMH T]DGMV\$ ALÔ[IS; ; MK[S[T]DGF ; DI GF S\$, FS  
 DF6; MH[5MTFG; ]L DXCZ SZTF CTFP sT]VMSC]TF CTFf S[  
 cVD[ TM 5CMR[, F CMI 4 VDFZ[GDFhvZMhFGL CFHT GYLPc  
 VF JFT ChZT Ô]GN sZCPfV[ ; F\ /L TM OZDFj I ] S]  
 5CMRJDF\ TM T]VM ; FRF K] 5ZT] NMhBDF\ B]NF TVF, F  
 ; ]L GICPc 5KL OZDFj I ] S] cÔ[C]CÔZ JØ"ÔJTMZC]TM

XX

XX

G0, GDFh 56, FRFZL IJGF G KMD; | TM 5LZMDF\VD\$  
HJGN sZCPf HJf K[VG[VDLZMDF\VD\$ ChZT VNCD HJf  
K 5ZT]ACDIT VJL K HJGDF\ANLGL TYF IANVTG]  
ÔZ K[;

IANVTGL VM/B sjlfbff

H[JFT SZVFG4 CNLØ VG[IOSCDFYL SM. YL ; FIAT G  
CM 4 TG[ ; JFAG]SFD ; DØG[SZJFDF\VFJ[T[IANVT KP  
CJ[HJMS[Vf56f Ef. VMGF H[SFD K HJ S[p; "SZJf4  
DNFVMG[ ; JFA 5CMRF0JF DF8[ INJ; GBL SZLG[ OFITCF  
V5FJJf, V[+6JYL ; FIAT GYLP KTFATDG[NLG ; DØG[  
SZ[ K E, [ ; DHNFZ DF6; MGM VSLNM\DFgI Tf VF  
D:V, FVMD\BZFA GYL4 5ZT]TDGF SZJFYL VJFDGF  
VSLNF TMBZFA Y. ÔI K[; VJL CF, TDF\CGOL IOSCGM  
D:V, MK[S ; DHNFZ, MSM[56 T[SFD KMDL NJ\Ô. VP

CF4 Ô[T[SFD VJ\K[S[XZLVTTGMC]SD NLWMK 5ZT]  
, MSM[TD\BZFA\VMGFBL NLWL K TMt fV[VFNX K[S[  
H[BZFA\VMTPFE/LU. K TPDG[ID8FJJFGL SMXX ; FY[  
T[SFDG[KMDLX] NFP TP HGfhf ; FY[HJFGMXZLVTTGMC]SD  
K TM Ô[TDF, MSM[AZL JFTM 56 D/JL K[t fZ[ 56  
HGfhfGL ; FY[HJFG]G KMDLX]

; JFA 5CMRF0JF DF8[ ; DI GBL SZJM  
IANVT K[

; JFA 5CMRF0JF ; DI GBL SZJMXZLVTYL H~ZL GYLP  
E, Ô. h K[, 5ZT]TYL VFD, MSMD\BZFA\O, fJFYL TG[

XX

XX

KMOL N. Xp CF4 Ô[VfBL pdDTGMVSLNMV[Y. ÔI S[; DI  
GpL SZJFG[H~ZL G DFG[TM; FG[; DI GpL SZJFGL ZÔ  
VF5LXp 5ZT]DJHNC CF, TDFsBI FZ[S[VSØZ, MSMTPFA  
JWFZ[; JFAGL Dfgl TF ZFBTF CMI f T[GL. ÔhT XL ZLT[  
V5FI m SFZ6 S[VpUL Dfgl TF TMXZLVTGF IJZja KP

VITZFH SZGFZFMGL ICSFI TM TYF  
T[GF HJFA

Vp DF6; [DFZFYL SCI]S[VIUIFZDL! (TFZLB; WL  
Y. XS[K[ T[5KL GICP IJRFZM VFYL JWLGVSLNFGI BZFAI  
X]CXp Vp JVhDfAD[V[Z; DMG]AIFG SI] JVh 5KL  
Vp; FICA SCpF, FuI F Sja cVFI, DMV[VfJF DhD]G AIFG  
G SZJF Ô[. V[S[VpYL D];, DMDFDTE] 5NF YFI K[VVG  
HNF HNF 5Y AG[Kp cD]SCI]Sja cVDFZ]AIFG TMVD, 5Z  
Kja Ô[, MSMZ; DM5Z RF, X[TMSt[GL CSLSTf VDFZ[AIFG  
SZJL 50XP Ô[KMOL NpX[TMVD[56 V[ÝSFZG]AIFG GIC  
SZLVP TMIOsf" AGJFGM VFZM5 VDFZF IXZ[GYL4 SZJFv  
JF/FVMGF IXZ[Kp G T]VMZ; DMSZT4 G VD[ZMSTP; FZFX  
S[ T]PFA 36L BZFAI VM Kja DF8[ XZLVT[ DGF SZ[, L Z; DM  
ti Ô NpUL Ô[. V[;

DG[Vp UFDIOIM SCpF, FuIM Sja cÔ[; JFA 5CMRFOTL  
J]/F BFJF 5Z VDP; ZTM 5-L NpJDF\VFJ[ TM JFWM H X]  
K[m D]SCI]Sja cBI FZ[S5OF S[~I5IF BZFT SZM KMti FZ[  
; ZTM S]D GYL 5-Tf m V]GM SXM HJFA G D?IMP Vp TM  
; JFA 5CMRF0JF INJ; GpL G SZM VG[ALH]; JFA  
5CMRF0JFGMDG30T TZLSMKMOL NMP

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

; JfA 5CMRF0JFDF\ IGi I TGL ; JfZ6F  
56 H~ZL K[

+LH\IGi I T 9LS SZJL 56 H~ZL KP ; JfA 5CMRF0JFDF\  
DCN\W\VFxi V[CM K[S[VD[TDG[ ; JfA 5CMRF0LX\  
TM VDFZF N\IGI FGF SFD AGXP ; FICAM ; Ô[ VSLNFG  
BZFALGM 56 bIF, G SZMTM 56 VF IGi I T X\IMuI K[m  
VF TMV\J\K[S[SM. G[DL9F. Eß VF5LG[SCMS[DFZF S[ DF\  
UJFCL VF5M VNFH , UfJM S[T[Sß, M GFZFH YXP BIFZ[  
N\IGI FNFZMG[VFJL TS, LO YFI TM V<, FCJF/FVMG[Sß, L  
TS, LO YTL CX[ ; TDGFYL N\IGI FGL VFXF ZFBJL V\JL K\H  
HD OF\$8ZG[SCMS[VDFZL 3F; SF5L ÔJ ; ; FICAM; VF56G[  
ChZT DMBF 5LZ ; fP sZCPfYL H[D]CaAT K\ T[V[SFZ6[S[  
TD6[VF56G[ICNFI TGMDFU"N\Bf0I M TGF AN, FDFVF56[  
TDG[Sf\ S ; JfA AlbXV[S[TDGL ~C B\X YFI VG[T[B\X  
YJfYL B\NF TVF, f B\X YFI ;

VF TSZLZYL H6FI VFJ\ CX[S[VD[c. ; F, [ ; JfAcYL  
DGF GYL SZTF4 A, S[TDfAH[BZFALVMK\ TG[ZNSLV[KLV[  
TYF TGL . : , FC SZLV[KLV\ BIFZ[ VFD TMZ 5Z . : , FC  
Y. HX[tIFZ[VD[56 SC\JFG\KMDL N. X\ 5ZT] BIF\ ; JWL  
. : , FC G YFI 4 VD[Ô. hvGFÔ. hG[VJxi SC[TF ZCLX\  
ZCLANGFDL TMV<, FC TVF, fGMXÊ K[S[NLGG[O, fJJFDF\  
VDG[TGL HZFI 5ZJF GYL ;

VD]SGF VSLNFvVD, ; fZF K\ 5ZT]  
TDGFDF\ UJ" K[

V\$JU"D]:, DMDfV\PM56 K[S[TGF VSLNFvVD, AW\

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

9LS K[ 5ZT]TG[5MTFGL VrKf. GM 36MUJ"K[VG[TVM  
ALÔ D]:, DMG[C, SF VG[GLR DFG[K[ 5ZT]; FICAM; SM6  
5MTFGF; FZF CMJFGMNFJMS[TG]VIEDFG SZL XS[K[m BIFZ[  
S; J"VFWFZ BFITDF 5Z K[VG[SM6 Ô6[K[S[SMGMBFITDM  
S[MYX[m OZL SM. G[ DFGJL ALÔ D]:, DMG[XL ZLT[h, L,  
DFGL TYF Tgh SZL XS[K[m CNL; XZLODFK[S[ V[ V[ JFZ  
V[ IJFG[C]h[ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfYL IhGFGL  
5ZJFGUL DFULP; CFAF sZINPFV[TG[WDSFJJF RFCI P Ch[  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[TDG[ZMSLG[B]A XFVYL  
TGfYL 5K[I] cT]5; N SZLX S[TFZL DF; FY[SM. V[ ]SZ[m  
T[6[SCI]S[ cGFp VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
OZDFjI]S[T]HGFYL IhGF SZLX4 T[56 SM. GL DF AC[ H  
CX[ ]c

VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL TMsVFJF IJFGG[  
56 h, L, DFGJF SZTff GZDLYL; DÔJJFGL sD]AFZSf  
VFNT CTL, A, S[ VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df TM  
NxDGM SFIOZMGL 56 BFITZNFZL OZDFJTF CTFP SFIOZMB]A  
; TFJTF VG[5CNDMGF OIZxTF. ÔhT DFUTF S[ZÔ VF5MTM  
V[DG[5CFOMGL JrR[ 5L; L GFBLVP VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df ZÔ G VF5TF4 sA, S[COLh Ô, NZLGF  
XaNMDFN]VF N[TFP X[Z IFS]A. BZJLf

. , FCL ZCD SZ | S[ ; FZ[ TF. OS[ DSLGM 5Z4  
. , FCL O}, AZ; F | 5yYZMJF, L hDLGM 5ZP

TMVF56FDFVfH[S. V[ ]L DMf. VFJL U. K[S[VF56[  
D]; , DFG EF. VMG[ h, L, ; DÔV[ VG[ T[DGfYL  
VIEDFGYL 5X VFJLVP XB; VNL sZCPf OZDFJ[K[S[ D]

XX

XX

; FE?I\K[S[V<, FCJF/FVMV[SNL NkDGMG\IN, s56f GYL  
N\BfOI\ TDG[V[DZTAMXL ZLT[D/[S[TDfZL TMNM: TM; FY[  
, OF. K[m ALÒ JFT V[K[S[V[SfD T[H Df6; SZL XS[K\H  
H[V<, FC TVF, FYL UFIO, CMI P ChZT AÇ, M, sZCPf V\S  
; \L 5Z U\hI F4 H[, MSM; FY[, OL ZC I MCTMP VF5[OZDFj I\  
S\ -VF Df6; ; \L CMJFGMNFJ\NFZ K\ 5ZT\Ô[5MTFGF NM: T  
sV<, FC TVF, fFG[VM\BL, [T TMNkDGYL, OJfDF\DXU],  
G CMTpC V\B, [NM: TYL H OZ; N G D/T4 OZL NkDGYL XL  
ZLT[, OT m

ALÔ , MSG[ T\K G ; DHJF Ô\ V[ ;

EF. VM; X\ EZM; MS[; FH[Vf56M XM CF, CX[m VG[  
A\VRfZ INJ; 5KL VF56[X]CM. X)m Ô[SA\DF\ DFG; FY[  
UIF TMAW\H K\ GICTZ SX\H GYLP BIFZ[VtIFZ[56  
VF56DF\; \SOM BZfALVM K[ VG[sEIJQI Dff V\YL 56  
JWFZ[BZfALGMBTZMsDFYf 5Zf CMI tIFZ[DCF VE6TFGL  
JFT K[S[Vf56[ALÔVMGL CF\ L pOFJLV[VG[IC65TYL  
Ô\ VP T[DCF 5FU, K\ H\GF 5Z OMHNFZLGF OhGAWL S; M  
CMI VG[T[NLJFGLGF S; MJF/FG[T\K; DHP DF8[IN, GF  
CF, G[; FZMG; DÔP E, \ VSINF 9LS CMI 4 ÔCZL VD,  
56 BZfA G CMI P SM. S JfZ ÔCZ NZ; T CMJF KTF\IN, J~GL  
HD CMI K[ TGL IRTF SZMP BZfALVM VF K[S[IN, GF  
; VFZJFG[H~ZL GYL; DHTFP VDJS BF, L VSINFv  
DfgI TFVMG[9LS SZJFG[SfOL DFG[KP VDJS OÉT C\hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J; <, DfYL D\CaATGF NFJFG[GÔT  
DF8[SfOL; DH[KP TMp5ZMÉT TDFDG[Ô\ V[S[AFITGv  
IN, GL 56 IRTF ZfBP H\GMTZLSM V[H K[S[5MTFG[; 5]b"

XX

XX

ID8FJL N[VG[5ZL ZLT[ BFS; FZL V5GFJ[; sGMW 0 AIFG  
SZGFZ CSLD], pdDT ChZT YFGJL sZCPfGF VGDmNG TYF  
p5ZMÉT SYGGF IJJZ6 VY[ChZT sZCPfGF 5LZ ChZT  
CFÒ . DNFNk, FC sZCPfGF GZfGL 5+G\ V\$ JFÉI TYF  
GFRlh sIFSA . BZJL UJJOZ , CFfGF 5LZmD]XN XI B],  
CNLØ ChZT sDJPF DP hSIZIF sSPi; PfV[ SZ, ; VÙ%T  
IJJZ6 Y:TJT KP

ChZT XI B], CNLØ sZCPfV[5MTFGL G; LCTMv. A[TMYL  
EZ5Z IN, R:5 TYF V; ZSFZS cVF5ALTlc GF K99F EFUDF  
\$! Z 5H 5Z H[ChZT CFÒ ; FP sZCPfGMD]AFZS 5+ GS,  
SIMK\ TG\ V\$ JFÉ- KP ; FZ V[S[TDGL sDJ, FvV<, FC  
TVF, fGLf AIGI fh AFZUFCDf VFIHhL TYF ZOJF I; JFI  
SM. SFIDI fAlv; 0/TFGMZ:TMGYL[ ChZT XI B], CNLØ  
sZCPf VF JFÉ-G\B\A H pDNF IJJZ6 SZTf, B[K[0 ChZT  
; IiINj.F. OC sHDFVT[NJANGF ; ZNFZ[f H[Sf , bI\K\  
Bk, L CSLST KP Yti \$ 9\$F6[T[H J:TJGL SNZ YFI K\ H[  
tIFVÝF%I CMIP ICNDF SM. DZRFGM TMCOM , FJ[ VYJF  
SfA], DFVUzv, L, L ãfÜGM TMCOM , . ÔI TM TGL SNZ  
GYL YTLP VFIHhL4 OSLZL4 D]CTFÒ DFI, SGF NZAFZDFGYLP  
TYL T[SZLD VFSFGF tIFIHß, L SNZ TGL K\ ALÒ J:TJmGL  
GYLP~ s; VfNG 0 Vh SDTZLG 0 IFS\A . BZJLvUJJOZ , CF

GD[TF V\$TFG\ DY K[

VF H TVfh]VvH0 K[. Iç0FSvVÉTFGLP VFHsf, , MSM  
V\$TFGF YIF; TM SZ[ K[ 5ZV] TGL H[H0 K\ TG[; V\$  
KMDL ZFBL KP V\$TF CDXF VGFYL 5NF YFI K[S[NZ\$ 5MTFG  
ALÔYL SD ; DH[ VGFYL É-fZ[ h30FGL GMAT VFJL H

XX

XX

GYL XSTLP V0; M; | VFH[V[5FSLhf VFNTG[; 5}6"tI Ò  
 NUFDF\VFJL K[ V8, [H GIC VYL IJZâ UJ"TYF 5MTFG[  
 DMBF ; DHJFGM ; AS V5FI KP 5MXFS VJM 5; N SZLV[  
 KLVâ HYL VFBF DHDFDF\VF56G[H DMBF DFGJFDF\VFJP  
 UHA TMV[S[5MTFGL VJ, FNG[56 X~YL H V[-UGL 8J  
 50FI KP ; FZ V[S[ÝtIß JFTYL DF, Ð YFI K[S[5MTFG[  
 IOZVMGGL AZMAZ ; DÒV[KLVP 5KL ATFJMSâ . I¿OFS  
 S. ZLT[YFI m

. I¿OFS 5NF SZJFGM TZLSM

V[K[S[5MTFGF VD, 9LS SZMVG[H[, MSM5MTFGF VD,  
 9LS SZL R\$IF Kâ TÐGL 5F; [VFJJ\HJ]ZFBM 5ZT]; DI  
 5F; SZJF S[IN, AÇ, FJJF DF8[GIC | Ah]UM 5F; [H. G[  
 N]GIFGF IS; ; FvABDF X~ SZL N[KP VDS, MSM. ; , FCGL  
 IGiI TYL ÔI Kâ 5ZT]:JEFIJS H, NLGF , . RFC[K[S[  
 A[H INJ; DF\VDZFZL . ; , FC Y. ÔI , T[5LÔZFGL HÐ H[A[  
 INJ; GDFh 5-L ZFC HMV[S[DFZF 5Z JCL VFJTL H CX[;  
 VJUF , MSMGF HJFADF\VDZFZ ChZT CFÒ ; FP SZCPf  
 OZDFJTF Sâ cVF X\VMKM, FE K[S[TDG[B]NFG]GFD , JFGL  
 TMOLS D/L VG[OZDFJTF Sâ Ô[BZ]BZ SF\ 56 ÝF%T G YFI  
 tIFZ[56 T, A G KNDP

BNF5FSGF TFI, AGL X\ XFGvCF, T CMJL  
 Ô[. V[ m

TGM TMV[CF, CMUMÔ[. V[S[Ô[; MJB T Tg[VJFH VFJ[  
 S[T\NMhBL K[tIFZ[56 DFI} G YFI P V\$ Ah]U'GL 5F; [  
 XI TFG VFjI MSâ cTDG[. AFNT SZTF VF8, F INJ; Y. UI F4

XX



T[TZOYL G ; , FD K G 5 I FDv; NX, 0ZL TMYL XM, FE mc  
T[Ah]U" JhLOM KMDLG[ ; }. ZC I FP bJFADF\ ChZT IBhZ  
sV, {fV[SFZ6 5}KI]TMV[H HJFA NLWMP IBhZ sV, {fV[  
OZDFjI]S cTD[H[V<, FC 5FSG\GFD , M KM V[H TPDGM  
HJFA VG[V[H 5 I FD KP Ô[TVM TMO LS G VF5T TM sTD[F  
XL ZLT[V<, FC V<, FC SZL XST m |c V\TDF\N]VF SZM S  
V<, FC TVF, F sVF56 ; FGf VD, GL TMO LS AbXP VF DLG4  
; pD VF DLG ;



sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

IGUFcGL ICOfhT4  
N-xG\Z16



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



XX

IGUFCGL ICOFhTv<sup>1</sup>lQ8G\ ZÜ6 #q#

BtAV[DFØZC 5KL4

અભિજ્ઞ બિલ્લાહિ મિનશયતાનિર્જમ.

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZCLDP

-I VŸ, D] BF. GIT, Ÿ VVŸ ]G JDF TpOL :; NZPc

TZÔ]DM 0 V<, FC TVF, F VFBMGL BIFGTv  
VÝDFI6STFG[Ô6[KPc

VF V§ VFI T K[HGF XaN TMJW]GYL4 5ZT] VY"36F  
AWF KP VDFV<, FC TVF, FV[VF56MV§ VJU]6 J6]IM  
KP ; FY[H TGF 5Z D, FDT 56 SZL KP VF VFI T XZLODF  
H[AZF. sN]U]6fG]J6'G Kt TDF, MSM jIF5S~5[0; F.  
ZCIF KP V[SFZ6YL H C]VF VFI T s5Zf AIFG SZLX4 SFZ6  
S[ALDFZLVMDFYL T[ALDFZLYL H R[TJJFDFVfJ[Kt H]DF  
, MSM; 50FI, F CMI P sV+f ALDFZLYL DZFN UGFC KP

ALDFZLvZMUYL V§, L TS, LO GYL YTL  
H§, L S[ UGFCYL YFI K[

, MSG[GJF. , FUX[S[U]GFCG[ZMU S]D SCIMm JFT VFD  
K[S[ZMUYL H]D TS, LO YFI Kt V]L H UGFCYL 56 TS, LO  
5CMR[Kt A, S[U]GFCYL H[N]B YFI Kt T[ALDFZLYL 36]

XX



XX

JWFZ[CM K S FZ6 S[ALDFZLYL TMJWYL JW]V[YX[S[DZL  
HJFX[VG[DMTYL TMVD S J/F VMZ , FE YFI K[S[36F  
h30Fv88FVMYL D]ÉT D/L ÔI K S FZ6 S[H B, L TS, LOM  
5CMR[ K T[ VF ~CvVftDF TYF XZLZGF ; A WGF S FZ6[  
5CMR[ K P

HJVM Ô[ANG ; J D FZL ÔI VG[TG[S F5L 56 GFBMTM  
SM. NpB GYL YTP H[DFGJLG[ , SJMY. ÔI TM, SJFU]:T  
XZLZDF; M F 56 3MRMKTfSM. TS, LO GCL YFI 4 S FZ6 S[  
H[ ; A W ~CG[XZLZYL 5C[ , fCTM T B, MAFSL GYL ZC I M  
E, J VFXSvYMDM ; A W CM 4 HGF , . XZLZGM T[ EFU  
; OTM GYL4 HD DZNFG)ANG U, lv; OL ÔI K P TM B I FZ[  
~CGMXZLZ ; FYGM; A W VMKMYJFY L 56 IA, S], NpB GYL  
YT)TM B I FZ[~CGM; A W sDti]YJFYlf XZLZYL ; B"55F.  
HX[TM5KL TS, LO XL ZLT[Y. XS[m

ALDFZL G ZCJFGL A[ ZLTM K[

; FZ V[S[B I FZ[~C V, U Y. ÔI K[TMSM. TS, LO GYL  
ZC[TLP Vti FZ[V S , TLOM I FN VFj I M V S TALAGF SM. V[  
JBf6 S I F"S cVVM36F; FZF CSLD Kpc TPDGF p5RFZYL  
ZMJ H GYL ZC[TM S FZ6 S[ZMUL H GYL ZC[TM HYL ZMJ ZCP  
ALDFZL G ZCJFGL A[ZLTMK[o V S V[S[ALDFZL D8L ÔI K[  
G[ALDFZ ÔJTMZC[KP ALÒ V[S[ALDFZ H RF<I MÔI sDti]  
5FDpf

HD S[SM. VOL6LGL GFS 5Z DFBL VFJLG[A; L U. P T[6[  
DFBLG[pOFJL NLWLP T[OZL VFJLG[ApLP B I FZ[S B, LI JFZ  
VFD AgI JTM T[6[KZLYL GFS H pOFJL NLW)V G[SCJF , Fu I M

XX

XX

S[ cV»MH G ZC IM BIF\VFJLG[A; L XSPc

BI FZ[ DFGJL DZL ÔI K[ TM SM. ALDFZL  
GYL ZC[TL

; FZFX S[BI FZ[DFGJL DZL ÔI K[TMG h]SFD ZC[K[ G  
BF\ L4 G TFJ4 G IRTF4 G UDP ; 3/L VFOTM/TS, LOMNZ  
Y. ÔI K[TYF ; 5}6"RGvVFZFD D/L ÔI KP

ChZT VA} T, CF sZINPFGM IS:; M

VFZFD XaN 5Z V[ IS:; MIFN VFjI MP ChZT VA}T, CF  
sZINP TYF T[DG ALAL ChZT pdD[; ], D sZINP VF AgGJ  
IDIFvALJLG CNL; XZLODF\36FJBF6 VFjI F KP V[ JFZ  
T[DG]AF/S ALDFZ Y. UI P ChZT VA}T, CF sZINP C'DXF  
VFJLG[ALJLYL T[GM CF, 5KTFP V[ INJ; T[AF/S D'tI]  
5fdI MP ChZT VA}T, CF sZINP tI FZ[ACFZ CTFP

ALJLV[IJRFZ SIMS[Ô[C]VtI FZ[VF JFTGL sBFIJNGF  
Ô6 SZLX TMZF+GM; DI K[ G BFJ}BFX[ G ê3 VFJX[  
VG[GSFDF 5ZXFG YXP DF8[ A[CTZ K[ S[ VtI FZ[ T[DG]  
sAF/SGF D'tI]GLF Ô6 H G SZJFDF\VFJP BI FZ[ BFIJN  
ACFZYL VFjI F TM8J D]HA 5}KI}S[ cAF/SG[S D K[mc

CJ[VF; DI sALJL; FICAF DF8[F 36L S; MBLGMCTMP; FR]  
AM, [TMH[DI:, CT; MRL CTI4 T[GF IJZ]â YFI K[VG[Ô[  
HJ]AM, [TMT[DCFG UGMCP BZ[BZ4 T[DG[HJFADF\36L  
D]xS[, L Y. 4 5ZT] NLGNFZL VJL J:T] K[ S[ V P, TYF  
; DHDF\56 JWFZMSZL N[KP V<, FC TVF, FV[T[DG[HJFA

XX

XX

; hFOL NLWMP SCUF , FuI F\o cCJ[ TM TG[ VFZFD KpC V\B , F  
DF8[S[DMTYL JWLGS[SM. ZFCT GYLP

V\B ALÔ[ , TLOMI FN VFjI MP ChZT . aG[VaAF; sZINPF  
OZDFJ[K[S\ BIFZ[DFZF AF5 ChZT VaAF; sZINPFGL JOFTv  
D\I] YI\ TM H\JL T; < , LvIN , F; M DG[ V\B UFDIOIFV[  
VF%I M V\JM SM. V[G VF%I MP ; FRL JFT KP NLGNFZ E , [  
UFD9L CMI S[XCZL4 TG[ ; DH 9LS Y. ÔI KP T\YL T[H[  
JFT SC[K\ 9LS SC[KP T[UFDIOIFV[V\ VF VF~ JF; G NLW\ S\  
cVF5 ; A|SZM SFZ6 S[V\VF5G[ Ô[. G[V\D[56 ; A|SZLX\  
SFZ6 S[V\D[GFG\KLV[V\G[V\VF5 VDFZF DMBF KMP~ sBIFZ[  
DMBF WLZH WZ[K\ TMGFG\56 WLZH WZ[KPf

VF5GF JFI , NGL JOFTYL G VF5G\G\B; FG YI\ G VF5GF  
VaAFG\ A , S[AgG\G[ , FE YI MP VF5GM , FE TMV[ZLT[S[  
VF5G[; JFA D?I M H[V\VF5GF DF8[ChZT VaAF; sZINPFYL  
A\CTZvz\9 KP ChZT VaAF; sZINPFGL , FE V[ZLT[S\  
T\DG[B\NF TVF , F D/L UI F4 H[T\DG DF8[TDFZFYL p\ D  
KpC sVYFT\TDFZL 5F; [ZC\JFYL V< , FC TVF , F 5F; [ZC\J  
Voh , KPf VF JFT T[UFDJF; LV[V\OA SCIP

DMT DMDGGM TMCOM\EB K[

JF:TJDFAD\I]V\JF H R\GGL J:T]KP CNLØ XZLODF\K[0  
cDMT DMDGGM TMCOM KpC KTF\DFGJL T\GFYL EFU[K\ TG\  
SFZ6 V[K[S[T\6[T[N]GI FG[ Ô[. GYLP D\I] V\B 8\G 5\9[  
KP H\D Z[ , UFOL V\B 9\SF6\YL ALH[9\SF6[5CMRFOL VF5[KP  
V[H ZLT[D\I] VF N\GI FvVF , MSYL VFIBZTv5Z , MSD\A  
5CMRFOL N[KP BIFZ[DFGJL 8\GDF\A[; [K\ TMTG[S\A BAZ

XX

XX

GYL CMTL S[DFZ[DF8[tI f\X\X\T\ FZLVMK[m B I FZ[UFOLDfYl  
:8\XG 5Z pTIM TM tI f\ÔTÔTGf\ ; FDFG K\ DMBL DNgL  
:JFUT DF8[éEl K\ ÝSFZ ÝSFZGL G\DTMBFJfv5LJfGL  
CFHZ K\ sEFTEFTGF VFGNvÝDMNGf ; FWGM VG[ ; FDU\  
IJ5], ÝDF6Df\Kpf VF ; 3/]IGCF/LG[SC[K[S\ cV<, FC]  
VSAZ | VCL\TMDFZF DF8[EFZ[V\XMvVFZFD K\p

VG[B I FYL VFjIM tI fGL ; 3/L J:T\MTG[T\K , FUJF  
DF0[K\ A, S[T\GM b f f, 56 GYL VFJTMP V[H CF, VF  
N]G I fGMK[S[V tI fZ[TMSf\ BAZ GYL4 5ZT]B I FZ[VCLYL  
S\R YX[TM sV<, FC TVf, FV[RFCI\]TMf tI f\Ô. , . X\S[  
S\JL S\JL G\DTM VF56f DF8[tI f\CFHZ K\ T\DG L ; FD[  
N]G I fGL G\DTMGL Sf\ IJ ; FT GYLP A\h]UMV[ TM Afæ  
VFBMYL VYJf VFfZ R\J\MYL tI fGL G\DTMG[Ô. K\p  
TYL T\DG L GHZDf\N]G I fGL Sf\ ISDT GYLP

N]G I f VFIBZTGL ; FD[V\JL GFGL K\ H\ S[DF\G\5B  
N]G I fGL ; FD[GFG\K[S[SXL IJ ; FT GYL ZFBT\ C\J[H\JL ZLT[  
Af/S 5MTfGL B\XLYL N]G I fDf\VFJJf GYL RfCT\ V[H ZLT[  
DFGJL VFIBZTDf\HJf GYL RfCTM VG[H\ Af/S Df\GF  
5B\G[ ; DH[K[S[ ; S/ ; 108 VF H K[V\G[T\YL VFU/ T\GL  
GHZ H GYL HTL4 5ZT]B I FZ[DF\GF 5B\YL ACfZ GLS/[K[TM  
CSLST H6fI K[S[N]G I fGL ; FD[DF\GF 5B\GL SM. IJ ; FT H  
GYLP V[H ZLT[VF56[VCLYL H. X\VG[VFIBZTG[Ô. X\  
tI fZ[N]G I fGL CSLST H6fX\p

; FZ V[S[DMT ÝtI\Z ZLT[VFZFD TYf R\GGL J:T] K\p  
TYL H ChZT pdD[ ; ], D sZINpfV[HJfADf\SCI\]S\ -C\J[  
ArRfG[VfZFD K\p T[5KL ChZT VA}T, CF sZINpfV[BfJ\

XX

XX

BFW]VG[5KL TÐG[ALJL 5F; [HJFGL . rKf Y. P ALJLGM  
CF, V[S[ÔCZDF\TM BFIJN[H[SCI] TÐGL BXL DF8[AW]  
SZL ZC\F\CTF\ 5ZT]IN, GF CF, GL TMV<, FC TVF, FG[H  
Ô6 CTLP; FZFX S[BFIJN TM5ZJFZLG[; }. ZC\F VG[ALJLG[  
S. ZLT[ê3 VFJL CX[m

; JFZ[B\FZ[VA]T, CF sZINPf OHZGL GDFh 5-LG[ VFJIF  
TM ALJLV[5KI]S\ HZF V\ JFT ATFJMP Ô[SM. DF6;  
SM. GL 5F; [SM. VDFGT YF56 D\ VG[OZL É-FZ\ DFU6L  
SZ[ TM BXL\YL T\G[ 5ZT SZJL Ô. V[IF GFSvdCM R-FJJ]  
Ô. V[m BFIJN[HJFA VF%I M S\ ZFÔvBXL\YL VF5JL  
Ô. VP ALJLV[SCI]S\ TMV<, FC TVF, FV[5MTFGL VDFGT  
sAF/SGf, . , LW\ CJ[TD[; A|SZM|

BFIJN GFZFH 56 YIF S[TD[ZF+[G SCI]m ALJLV[SCI]  
S\ ZF+[SCJFYL X], FE YFT m GSDF VF5 5Z\FG YFTP DG[  
V[JFT 5Z VF IS:; M IFN VFJIM S[TD6[sVF AGFJDFF  
DMTG\GFD VFZFD ZFbIP

~CGF ZMUM XZLZGF ZMUMYL 36F; ULG K[

; FZ V[S[XZLZGF ZMUMYL JWJDF\JW]G\; FG DMT K[VG[  
DMTYL SD S[; 3/L TS, LOMN\ Y. ÔI K[DF8[T[SM. BZFA  
J:T]GYLP KTF\XZLZGL ALDFZLV\GL V\, L IRTF SZFI K\  
H\GL CN GYLP B\FZ[~CGL ALDFZL V\, [UGFC TMAZAFN  
SZL GFB[K[S[G ÔJ[K\ G DZ[KP VYFT NMhBDF\5CMRFOL  
N[KP tIF\Ô[DtI]VFJL ÔT TM; 3/F NpB N\ Y. ÔT4  
5ZT]tIF\T[56 GYLP DF8[V[ALDFZL sU]GfCfGM TM36MH  
bIF, ZFBJMÔ. VP

XX

XX

5ZT]sVF56MF CF, VF K[S# 0ÉT ; /BD Y. ÔI K[TM  
CSLDÒGL 5FK/ 5FK/ 0ZLV[ KLV[ VG[ ~CGL ; S0M  
ALDFZLVM CM TM 56 SM. 5ZJF GIC VG[VÐ TM Ýti S  
UJFCYL ARJFGM bIF, ZFBJM Ô[. V# 5ZT] H[ UJFCG[  
DFD}, L ; DHJFDFV\FJ# TGMBA H bIF, ZFBJM Ô[. VP

SM. V[CSLD A\$ZFTYL 5)KI)S# ALDFZLVMDFS. ALDFZL  
JWFZ[EI\$Z K[m TÐ6[SCI]o HG[C, SL ; DHJFDFV\FJ[T[  
36L BTZGFS Kp V# , F DF8[ BIFZ[ SM. UJFCG[DFD}, L  
; DHJFDFV\FJ[TMOZL TGM SM. p5FI GYL

ANIGUFCLvS]¹IQ8 TYF BZFA IGiI TG[  
, MSM DFD}, L UJGMC DFG[ K[

TMVF VFI T XZLODFV\$ VJF H UJFCG)J6'G K# HG[  
, MSMC, SM; DH[KP TYL H D[V[VFI TG[V5GFJL KP VDF  
A[UJFCMG)J6'G K[o VFBMGF UJFCG)VGIN, GF UJFCGP  
VFD TMVFBMGF\36F\H UJFC K# 5ZT)V+[BF; UJFCGM  
p<, B KP T[X)K[m AZL GHZP V[H ÝDF6[IN, GF\36F\H  
UJFC K# 5ZT)V+[BF; UJFCG)J6'G K[VYFT IGiI T  
BZFA CMJLP VF AgG[UJFCMG[, MSMUJFC TM; DH[K# 5ZT]  
VDF\XSF GYL S[ H# , JG\$; FG V[ 5CMRF0[ K# T#, F  
sE IFGsf TDG[GYL ; DHTF

HJVM DFD}, L V; Z V[YJL Ô[. V[S[UJFCYL VMKDF  
VMK)IN, TM D[, J\$UDULGf YJ)Ô[. V# 5ZT] VF UJFC  
5KL IN, 56 UDULG GYL YTP SM. VMZTG[Ô[. , LWL4 SM.  
KMSZFG[Ô[. , LWP TG[VJ); DH[K# Ô6[SM. ; FZ)DSFG  
Ô[. , LW)VVG[V[VJMUJGMC K# HGfYL 3ZOFVM56 AR, F

XX

XX

GYLP ANSFZLYL TM 36F , MSMAR[, F K# SFZ6 S[TGF DF8[  
36L TNAIZM/I ]ÉTVMSZJL 50[KP

ÝYD TMHGFYL V[ ]SFD SZ[T[ZFÒ CMI VG[~15IF 56  
5F; [CMI TYF T[DF6; G[CIFvXZD56 G CMI P tIFZ[V[ ]  
SFI "SZL XS[KP GIC TMT[GL GMAT GYL VFJL XSTL4 SFZ6 S[  
SM. TMV[SFZ6YL AR[K[S# Ô[SM. G[BAZ Y. U. TMX[  
YX[m SM. G[bIF, CMI K[S[SM. ALDFZLG , FUL ÔIP SM. GL  
5F; [S, NFZ GYL CMTFP VF ÝSFZGF 36FSFZ6MK# HGF , .  
VFAZ]NFZvÝITQ9FJFG DFGJL ANSFZLYL AR[KP BF; SZLG[  
H[NLGNFZ ; DHJFDFV[FJ[K# T[VDF\36FVMKF ; 50FI , F  
CMI KP

V[YL IJZ]a VFBMGF UJGFC S[TDF\SXF ; FDFGGL H~Z H  
GYL4 SFZ6 S[TDF\G TM~15IFGL SM. H~ZT K[VG[G TDF\  
SF\ ANGFDL K# SFZ6 S[TGL BAZ TMV<, FC TVF, FG[H  
K[S[S]L IGiIT KP SM. G[3MZL , LWF 5KL 56 G DMJL  
; FC]AGF VFI, D CMJFDF\SF\ 0Z 50[K# G SFZL ; FC]AGF  
SFZL56FDF\SM. 0F3 , FU[KP V[I; JFI GF UJGFCMGL BAZ TM  
ALÔVMG[56 Y. ÔI K# 5ZT]ANGHZLGL BAZ TMSM. G[  
GYL YTLP UJGFC SZ[K[VG[G]SGFD ZC[KP KMSZFVMG[3MZ[  
K[VG[ , MSM ; DH[K[S[TDG[ArRFVMYL 36L D]CaAT KP  
BI FZ[VFBMGF UJGFCGL TMXL ZLT[Ô6 Y. XS[K[m

Ah]UMGL 5ZNF5MXL

VG[H[Ah]UMG[BAZ 56 Y. ÔI K[S[0, f6FV[AZL  
GHZGM UJGMC SIM VYJF AZL IGiIT SZL TM T]VM V]F  
NIZIFIN, CMI K[S[TDGM V]A SM. G[SC[TF GYLP ChZT

XX

XX

p:DFG sZINPfGL ; [FDF\V\$ DF6; VFjI MVG[T[SM. G[AZL  
GHZ[Ô]. G[VFjI MCTMP ChZT p:DFG sZINPfV[T[DF6; G]  
GFD , . G[TMG SCI] 5ZT]VF OZDFjI]S# -, MSMGMXMcF,  
K[S[ T]DGL VFBMYL IhGfvjI IERFZ 85S[ K]c TM VF5  
sZINPfV[V[ZLT[OZDFjI]S[SM. GL Z]:JF. 56 G Y. VG[  
SZGFZ ; DÔ UIMS[DG[OZDFjI]K]P

ANGHZLYL VFB AGZ Y. ÔI K]

H[Ah]UMG[K]L JFTMGL Ô6 Y. ÔI K[VG[T]DGL[Sx0  
YFI K] T]D6[ , bI] K[S] cANGHZLYL VFBMD\ V]L  
AZMGS 5NF Y. ÔI K[S] H[G] YMDL 56 ; DH CX[ T]  
VM/BL , X[S[VF DF6; GL IGUF 5FS GYLP Ô[A[DF6;  
V]F CMI S[pDZDF\56 AZMAZ CMI TYF B]A; ZTLv~5DF\  
56P OZS V\$, M CMI S[V\$ TM U]G[CUFZ CMI VG[ALÔ]  
NLGNFZ CMI P C]Ô]. , M NLGNFZGL VFBDF\ZMGS CX[VG]  
U]G[CUFZGL VFB ZMGS IJGfGL 5ZT]H[Ah]UMG[Sx0 sSM.  
K]L JFTGL Ô6f YFI K] T]VMSM. G]GFD , . G[T]G[Z]:JF  
GYL SZTF4 A, S[V]A K]5FJ[K]P

ChZT XFC VP SFINZ sZCPfGL ICSFI T  
5ZNF5MXL IJX]

ChZT XFC ; FP sZCPf DI:HND\A]:LG[CNL; XZLO  
5-FJTF CTF4 V]FDF\V\$ TFI, A[. <D ; ASD\DMDF VFjI FP  
ChZT sZCPfG[Sx0YL H6FI]S# T]G[GCFJfGL H~Z K[VG]  
GFCI MGYLP XFC ; FP sZCPfV[DI:HNyl ACfZ H ZMSL NLWM  
VG[OZDFjI]o VFH[TIAIT ;]:T K] HDGF 5Z H. G[

XX



XX

GCF. Xp AWF , jULVM , M; AWF T[ÝDF6[Rf<I FP HDGF 5Z  
H. G[GCFI FvWMI FP tI FYL 5FKF 0IF"TM XFC ; FP sZCPfV[  
0ZDFjI]o ; AS GFUFvBOS G SZM SFL S 5-L , MP T[IJnfYL"  
XZDYL 5F6L 5F6L Y. UI MP V< , FCJF/FVMGM VF CF ,  
CMI KP Sß , L ; FZL ZLT[U]; , SZJFGMCßD VF%I MP

BI FZ[Ah]UMGL XFG DF , p Y. U. S[TVMMSM G[ANGFD  
GYL SZTF TMH[ , MSMTDGL IBNDTDF\VFJvÔ SZ[K; TPDG[  
56 Ô[ V[S[5MTFGF Ah]UMYL 5MTFGF V\AM K]5FJ[ GICP  
Vß , F DF8[S[V\A ; TF0JFGF A[SFZ6MCM K[o 5C[ , \SFZ6  
V[S[TVMV\A ; FE /LG[VDG[C , SF ; DHX[VG[AlH]V[S[  
SM. G[Ô6 SZL NP

Ah]UM AgGj AFATMYL AR[ , F CMI K[

Ah]UMDF\AgGj AFATMGYL CMTLP T\MMALÔG[CSLZ XL  
ZLT[ ; DH[m ; FYL JWFZ[h , L , TMTVM5MTFGF G0 ; G[ ; DH[  
KP G T\MSNFI5 SM. GF V\AG[sIJGF H~ZTf SM. G[H6FJ[  
KP DF8[ TPDGFYL 5MTFGL BFDLVM . : , FCv ; WfZ6FGF  
VFXI YL ; F0 XaNMDF\SCjL Ô[ V; G S[A[H~ZT4 SFZ6 S[  
IJGF H~ZT UJGFCG[ ÔCZ SZJM 56 UJMC KP ; FZFX S[  
HjDG[Vf ÝSFZGF UJGFCGL Ô6 Y. ÔI K; T\MSM. G[Z] ; JF  
GYL SZTF VG[HjVMZ] ; JF SZGFZ K; TPDG[Ô6 GYL YTLP  
VFD4 ANGHZLGM UJMC ACWF K5M H ZC[ KP DF8[ 36F  
, MSMTG[AWOS SZ[KP

AZL GHZ 36L VF ; FGv ; C[ , L K[

OZL IhGF4 RMZL JUZ[UJGFCMDF\XIÉTGL 56 H~ZT CMI

XX

XX

K[VG[AZL GHZDF\VL 56 H~ZT GYLP Vß, F DF8[Aßfv  
3ZOFVM56 TDF\; 50FI , F KP DG[Vß 3ZOF DF6; D?IF4  
TVM 36F NLGNFZ CTFP TDF[ 5MTFGM CF, SCIM Sß C]  
KMSZFMG[AZL GHZYL ÔI F SZ\KP VF ALDFZL DFZL VNZ  
KP Vß ALÔ OM; F VMZTMG[3MZLG[ÔI F SZTF CTFP

VF ALDFZL ÝYD HJFGLGL X~VFTDF\YFI Kß A, S[  
; 3/F UGFCDGMV[H CF, K[S[ÝYD IJFGLGF ÔXvpgDFNDF\  
SZL A[; [KP OZL T[ZMJ 3Z SZL ÔI K[VG[SADFAHTFA; WL  
TDF\0; F. ZC[KP HJFG VG[3ZOFDF\VF OZS K[S[ IJFG  
DF6; TM. , FH DF8[5MTFGMV[A SM. G[56 SCL N[Kß BIFZ[  
Jâ DFGJL SC[TF\XZDFI K[DF8[. , FH BFTZ 56 SM. G[  
SC[TMGYLP

CJ[SD S[AZL GHZ TYF AZL IGI T SM. 5Z ÔCZ GYL  
YTl4 KßFI ZC[KP TYL 36F DF6; MVF UGFCDFA; 50FI K[  
VG[TG[SM. DMBM UGMC 56 GYL ; DHTFP TYL VMZ 56  
sTGfYlf GYL ARTFP DF8[H V<, FC TVF, F sVF VFI T  
XZLODFf OZDFJ[ K[0 -V<, FC TVF, F Ô6[ K[ VFBMGF  
UGFCG[VG[HG[; LGFVMDf\sin, MDFf KßFJJFDF\VFJ[KP  
DT, A S[VÐ G ; DÔ[S[ TDFZF V[UGFCGL SM. G[BAZ  
GYLP VJL hFT TG[Ô6[K[S[TFG Ô6JFYl TGMUHA TDFZF  
5Z TßL 50XP

HJVM DFGJL A[ÝSFZGF K[0 s! f HDGL VFBDF\CI Fv  
XZD CMI K[VG[sZF HDGDF\CI FvXZD GFDGL GYL CMTLP  
TM HDGDF\XZD CMI Kß TVM TM VYL HDLGDF\UOFI  
sPPPPPF ÔI K[S[VDFZL VF AC]NF CZSTGL SM. G[BAZ  
Y. HXP TDG[TMUGFCYL AREJJF DF8[Vß, L H JFT AC]

XX

XX

K[S[TPDG[Vf Df, D Y. ÔI S[H[U]GfC VD[SZLX] T]GL  
V<, FC TVF, FG[BAZ Y. HXP TM V<, FC TVF, FV[V]F  
, MSG[OZFJJF DF8[OZDFj I]S] H]MM V<, FC TVF, FG[AZL  
GHZ TYF AZL IGi I TGL 56 BAZ Y. ÔI KpC TM HZF  
TPDGYL XZD ZFBÔP AÇIF G Y. HTP

sCJf H[, MMAXZD CMI K] T[V]GYL GYL OZTF S[SM. G]  
BAZ Y. HX] A, S[ T]MM BF; OFYL OZ[ Kp TPDGF DF8]  
V<, FC TVF, FV[OZDFj I]S] HZF R[TLG[ ZCMP TDFZF VF  
U]GfCGL 56 V<, FC TVF, FG[BAZ Kp V], [H]MM 5KL  
TDFZF p5Z S]F BF; OF50[K] H]G[TD[I FN H SIF"SZMP TM  
V<, FC TVF, FV[AgG] ÝSFZGF, MSG[TPDGF NZÔ D]HA  
OZFj I FP; FZ V[S[Vf U]GfCYL ARJFGM B]A bIF, ZFBJM  
Ô]. VP

AZL GHZYL VF56[ IA, S], 5ZCh GYL  
SZTF

CJ[Vf56[5MTFGL Cf, T Ô]L Ô]. V[S[Vf56[V]GYL  
ARJFGM S], M bIF, ZFBLV[ KLV[m DZF bIF, YL SNFR  
CÔZMDF\VSFN V]GYL AR], CMI P GIC TM; FDf]I To, MS  
TDF\O; FI, F K[V]G[T]G[B]A C, SMU]GMC; DH[Kp H[, MS  
I]FG K] TPDG[ TM Ô6 56 Y. ÔI K[S[VDFZFDF\AZL  
GHZGMZMJ K[V]G[H]DGL H]FGL VFYDL U. K[TYF XCJT v  
bJFICX VMKL Y. U. K] TPDG[V[56 BAZ GYL YTL S]  
VDFZFDF\VF ZMJ Kp T]MM; DH[K[S[V]DG[TM bJFICX H  
GYL DF8[V]D[SM. G[GHZ SZL, . V[ TM X]JFWM K[m TM  
TPDG[5MTFGL ALDFZLGL 56 Ô6 GYL YTL

XX

XX

~5F/F DFGJLG[ ÔPJFGL bJFICX ÔNF ÝSFZGL  
K[ VG[ O}, JUZ[ ÔPJFGL bJFICX ÔNF ÝSFZGL

VDŞ , MSM[ALÔ[WMSMYFI KP TÐG[XI TFG ACŞFJ[K[  
SŞ ~5F/MR[CZMÔ[ , JFDF\XJFWMK[m V[TMVJ]H K[S[  
HD SM. O}, G[IF pDNF S50F\ S[BÅ; ŽT DSFGG[Ô[ , P  
IFN ZFBMSŞ VF ; 56"OZ[A KP JFT VF K[S[~5F/F DFGJLG[  
ÔPJ]VMZ ÝSFZGL bJFICXYL YFI K[VG[O}, 4 BÅ; ŽT DSFG  
JUZ[ ÔPJFGL bJFICX ALÔ ÝSFZGL CMI KP HJMM pDNF  
S50FG[Ô[ G[SNL VJ]IN, GYL RFACT]S[TG[U/[J/UFO]M  
KFTLV[RID8FJJ BIFZ[BÅ; ŽT DF6; G[Ô[ G[V[H IN,  
RFC[KP VFYL H6FI]S[AgGJG[ÔPJFGL bJFICX VŞ GYL  
HJNL HJNL KP

VŞ VMZ WMSM V[ , FU[K[S[ VDŞ , MSM SC[K[SŞ HD  
5MTFGF NLSZFG[Ô[ G[U/[ , UFOJFG]IN, RFC[K[V[H ZLT[  
ALÔGF AF/SG[Ô[ G[ 56 VDFZM V[H ÔJ RFC[KP  
; FICAM; NBLTL JFT K[S[5MTFGF ; DH6F NLSZF VG[ALÔGF  
; DH6F NLSZDF\36MOZ KP 5MTFGF NLSZFG[U/[ , UFOJM  
RID8FJJ]VMZ ÝSFZGM]KŞ TÐF\XCJTvDGfKF IA<S], GYL  
CMTLP BIFZ[ALÔGF NLSZFG[U/[ , UFOJF TYF IRD8FJJFDF\  
XCJT 56 CMI KŞ SFZ6 S[TGFYL VFU/ JWJFGM 56  
VDŞGM ÔJ YFI KP DFXŞviÝI TDGL HJNF. DF\ VMZ  
ÝSFZGM ZH YFI K[VG[ 5MTFGF NLSZFG[ HJNF. DF\ VMZ  
ÝSFZGM

VD TMÝtiŞ AŽL GHZ BZFA KŞ 5ZT] KMSZFVM 5Z  
AŽL GHZ TMC/FC/ hZ KP TGFYL Bk, D Bk, F XZLV[T  
DGF SZL KP VF56F A]h]UMV[56 TGL H[BZFA LVM, BL KŞ

XX

XX

T[DGFYL H6FI K[S[V[DCF EFZ[A, F KP V[S Ah]U"OZDFJ[  
K[S[ cAZL GHZ XI TFGG]V[S TLZ KPc VYFTYA[ZL GHZGL  
DFZOT DFGJL XI TFGGMIXSFZ AGL ÔI KP ChZT VA},  
SFI; D S[XZL sZCPf OZDFJ[K[o H[DFGJL NLGNFZ AGJF RFC[  
T[6[ VMZTM TYF KMSZFVMISXMZMYL C/LD/L HJ] VIT  
G[S; FGSFZS VG[ T[GF CSDF\OFS} K[H[ T[GF T[GF wI [I ; ]WL  
SNFI5 5CMRJF GCL NPc V[S ALÔ Ah]U"OZDFJ[K[o V<, FC  
TVF, F HG[ 5MTFGF NZAFZDFYL CFSL SF-JF RFC[ K[ T[GF  
ISXMZMTZO bJFICX TYF T[DGL D[CaAT VF5L N[KPc ; FZFX  
S[V[EFZ[G[S; FGGL J:T]KP

AZL GHZDF\V[S ALÔ 56 EFZ[BZFAI K[ H[SM. ALÔ  
UJGFCDF\GYLP T[V[S[ALÔ UJGFC TMVUF K[S[BIFZ[TDGL  
IN, BM, LG[ SZL , LWF TM 5KL T[DGFYL IN, C8L ÔI K[  
5ZT] AZL GHZ VJL BZFA J:T] K[ S[ H[B, L AZL GHZ  
SZJFDF\VFJ[K[TB, L H T[GL bJFICX VMZ JWTL RF, [KP  
H]VM 5B EZFTF BFJFGL bJFICX TYF %I F; AhFTF 5F6LGL  
. rKF D8L ÔI K[ 5ZT]AZL GHZ VJL AZL A, F K[ HGfYL  
IN, WZFT]H GYLP DF8[VDF\TM; 3/F UJGFCMYL JWLG[AZF.  
KP sKTFV VD[S sDZBF V[D DFG[ K[ S[ V[GFYL V<, FC  
TVF, FGL GhNLSlv; FID% YF%T YFI KP sV<, FC TVF, FGL  
5GFCPf

V[S VFIANv. AfNT UhFZGM ~5F/F ISXMZ  
5Z GHZ 50JFGM IS:; M

J/L VD[S TMSC[ K[ S[ VD[ TM ~5F/FVVG[ V[ SFZ6[H  
Ô]. V[KL V[S[TDGFDF\B]NF5FSGL S]NZTGf NX'G YFI K[  
5ZT]V[GIMXI TFGl WMSMKP

XX

XX

X[B ; VNL sZCPfV[V[ ICSFI T , BL K[S[ V[ DF6;  
DMBF 5ZChUFZ SCUFTE CTFP V[ JFZ TD6[V[ B[A; ZT  
KMSZFG[Ô[I MP Ô[. G[Vf5 5Z CF, KJF. UIMVG[T05JF  
, FuIFP KJ8 A[EFG Y. UIFP V[B, FDF\A\$ZFT sCSLdfGM  
tIFYL UJhZ YIMP TD6[5]KI] XL JFT K[m , MSMV[SCI]S[  
cV[ ~5F/F KMSZF 5Z Ah]U"; FVAGL GHZ 50L U. CTL4  
TDf\VDG[VJL BNF 5FSGL SNZT GHZ VFJL S[A; 4 CMX  
BM. GfbIFPc

A\$ZFT[SCI]S[ V[ INJ; Gf\ArRfDF\56 BNF5FSGL T[  
H SNZT VFJ[K[ TG[Ô[. G[TDG[S]D CF, GYL VFJTMm  
H[G[BNF5FSGL SNZT N[BFI K[ TG[~5F/F ISXMZMTYF ê8  
AgGJDF\AZFAZ GHZ VFJ[KP Ô[SM. SC[S[ DG[~5F/M  
DFGJL TYF ê8 ; ZBF N[BFI K[ TMTGL VF JFT ; 56"H9  
KP V[ . xS GYL4 XCJT KP VF ; J" AUFO ZMBLGM KP  
VJfVMG[Ô[RFZ NCF0F ZMBL G D/[ 5KL 5]KJDF\VFJ[S[  
ZMBL , FJ] S[ KMSZM m TM SC[X[ -KMSZM ÔI EF0DF[ ZMBL  
, FJM ;

Ah]UMV[ H[ DÔhLvDb, JSGF . xSGM C]SD  
OZDFjI M K[ T[GM EFJFY"

VD[ , MSMSC[K[S[ D], F ÔDL sZCPfV[TM. xSGMVFNX  
VF%I M K[ RFC[ BNF TVF, FGM . xS CMI S[ SM. ALÔGMP  
TD6[IS: ; M, bIMK[S[ V[ S Ah]UGL 5F; [SM. DF6; DZLN  
YJF UIMCTMP T[Ah]U[OZDFjI]o ÝYD VFIXS Y. G[VfJ4  
5KL DZLN AGFJLXPc VGFYL VD[ DZBFVMV[VJL; DÔ  
, LW]S[ BIF\ ; JWL SM. ZOL S[ KMSZF 5Z VFIXS G YFI tIF\  
; JWL . xS[ . , FCL 56 G; LA GYL YTMP VF DMBL E}, TYF

XX

XX

DBFDL KP

TGMsBZMF DT, A C\ VZH SZ\ KP JFT CSLSTDF\ VFD  
K[ S\ H[ DF6; B\ NF TVF, FYL ID, G RFC[ K\ T[G[ A[  
J: T\ VMGL VFJxI ÉTF KP V\ S[ V<, FC TVF, FGL; JF I  
T[G[ H[ H[ J: T]; FY[; \AW K[ T[; FG[ ID8FJL N\ SM. YL 56  
S\ ; \AW G ZCP ALH\ V[ S[ V<, FC TVF, FGL; FY[ VtI \  
; \AW Y. ÔIP

CJ[ ZCL TGL TNALZvp5FI S[ ALÔ VMYL 5MTFGM; \AW  
XL ZLT[ ID8FJ[m TMTGL 36L ZLTMKP T\ DFYL V\ S[ V[ K[ S\ H[  
H[ J: T\YL, UFJ CMI T[G[ V\ S[ V\ SZLG[ IN, YL ID8FJP  
s5] GTf 5] \ÔGM V[ H TZISMCTM 5ZT] V\ DF\ 36L D\ KS[, L  
KP V\ B, F DF8[ S[ Ô[ SM. G[ N; J: T\ VMYL; \AW K[ o DSFG4  
AFU4 VJ, FN JUZ[ VG[ N; V\ A BFDLVM 56 K[ o. QIF4  
VIEDFG4 N\ KDGL JUZP CJ[ Ô[ p5ZGL ZLTYL. , FH SZX[  
TM ÝtI \SGMH] NM p5FI SZJFDF\ VFJX[ VG[ TGF DF8[, FAL  
pDZ Ô. V[ VG[ T[ 5KL 56 S\ G S\ BFDL ZCL H HXP

VF D\ KS[, L Ô. G[ 5FK, F A\ h\ UMV[ V\ S[ GJMZ: TMXmI M  
H\ D CDNN" TALAGMCF, CMI K[ S\ ALDFZ Ô[ S0JL NJFYL  
V6UDMATFJ[ TMT[ ALÔ SM. p5FI YL 56 T[G[ I5J0FJL N[  
K[ VYJF NJF AN, L SF-[ KP V\ D H 5FK, F A\ h\ UMV[ Ô[ I] S[  
Ô[ V\ S[ DF6; G[ CÔZ J: T\YL; \AW K[ TMÔ[ V\ S[ V\ S[ J: T\YL  
; \AW KMFJJFDF\ VFJ\ H\ D S[ SM. DSFGDF\ SRZMB\ A CMI  
TM TGL; OF. GL V\ S[ ZLT TM V[ K[ S[ V\ S[ TZ6\ JL6LG[  
ACFZ O\ SJFDF\ VFJ\ 5ZT] T\ DF\ 36M; DI HXP

ALÔ ZLT; OF. GL V[ K[ S[ hf0], . G[; 3/ F SRZFG[ V\ S[  
9\ SF6[ E\ UM SZLG[ 5KL ACFZ O\ SL N\ JFDF\ VFJP TM V[ H

XX

XX

YDF6[V+[56 SM. hF0]CMJ}Ô[. V H[; 3/F; YAWM sGF  
Ô/FVMFG[V\$; FD8F; F0 SZLG[IN, YL ACfZ 0\$SL NP V[DF8[  
Ah]UMGL; DHDF\VFjI}S[. xS V\$ V[UL J:T]K[S[5MTFGF  
I; JFI; J'J:T]VMG[0\$SL DFZ[K[VG[SM. J:T]G\GFDM/  
IGXFG GYL ZC[UF N[TMP

HJVM Ô[SM. ZDL 5Z VFIXS Y. ÔI K[TM NM, T4  
ALJlvArRF4 3Z4 AFU4 sVFA~f tIF; JWL S[ÔG 56 T[GF  
DF8[AZAFN SZL N[KP V\$Z. ; G[A/NMGMB CTMP CÔZM  
~15IF s; M3JFZLGF; DI Gff T[DF BM. GfbIFP VDFZF  
p:Tfh ChZT sDJPF OT[C D]CdDN; FP YFGJL sZCPfG[  
ISTFAMGM XMB CTMP 5MT[G Ô[TF CTf4 5ZT]; \$OM ISTFAM  
BZLNLG[KMDL UIFP

; FZ V[S[. xS T[J:T]K H[DFX\$ I; JFI; FG[BTD SZL  
GFB[KP T[YL Ah]UMV[VfZ:TMSF-I MS[ÝYD. xS 5Nf SZJM  
Ô[. VP E, H UD[T[J:T]GM CMI P T[DF8[ÝYD T[VM 5]KTF  
CTF S[SM. 5Z VFIXS 56 KMm TMsp5ZGLf JFTMYL H6FI}S[  
S[V[H~ZL GYL S[DF6; GMH. xS CMI P E}GM. xS 56  
T[GF DF8[, F ESTF"KP V\$, F DF8[S[C[T]TM V[K[S[; 3/F  
; YAWM; DBLG[A; V\$GL; FY[ÔPL NMP OZL D]CaATGM; YAW  
DFX\$YL KMDFJLG[V<, FC TVF, F; FY[AFWL NM!

V\$ Ah]U' E}GM bIF, HDEFJJFGM C\$SD  
VF%I M CTM

V\$ Ah]U'GMIS.; MV[K[S[V\$ DF6; T[DG L 5F; [DZLN  
YJF VFjI MP Ah]U' 5]KI} cSM. J:T]YL TDG[D]CaAT 56  
K[m T[b[SC I} cE} YL D]CaAT KPc OZDFjI}o ÔVMM RF/L;

XX



XX

INJ; ; \L E\ GmbI F, HdfJL ZFBM 5Z\] B\NF TVF, FGF  
DF8[ALÔ , MSMT\GMJhLOMG AGFJL , P V\B, F DF8[S[NZ\SGM  
CF, H\NMK\ SM. GF DF8[V\\$ J: T], FENFI S K\ ALÔGF DF8[  
GCLP TMV<, FC TVF, FGF JF: T[TD[N\B\FN\BL V\J]G SZTF S[  
VFHYL GDFh4 ZMhF TYF I FN[ . , FCL KMDLG[ E\ G\ wI FG  
WZLG[A\ L ÔVMP

; FZ V[S[T[A\h]U\OZDFjI]o ÔVMM E\ GmbI F, AFWLG[  
RF/L; INJ; 5\ZF SZLG[VDG[CF, H6FJMP A; 4 DZLN 5FR\J  
8F. D GDFh TM 5-L , [F4 5KL B\6FDF\H. E\ G\ wI FG  
HDFJLG[A\ L HTPF VFD RF/L; INJ; 5\ZF YIF tIFZ[5LZ  
; FC[A[V\FJLG[SCI]S\ cA\BF | ACEZ VFJTF ZC\MPc HJFA VF5[  
K\ cCh\Z | XL ZLT[V\FJ\ E\ GF XLUOF GO[KPc

5LZ ; FC[A[XFAFXL VF5L S[cC[T]Yf%T Y. UIMP ; J[ZMJ  
HTF ZC I F4 CJ[OÉT E\ AFSL ZCL4 TG\HJ\VF; FG KPc VF  
AGFJYL H6FI]S[TGF DF8[VMZT S[ISXMZ 5Z VFIXS YJ]  
H~ZL GYL4 A, S[TPGF 5Z VFIXS YJFDF\DMBM EI K[S[  
TP\H G 0; F. ZC[VG[H[wI]I K[V\B, S[V<, FC TVF, FYL  
ID, G TYF D\CaAT YJL4 TG\FYL CD\XFG[ DF8[DC~Dv  
VEFuI G ZCL ÔIP V\B, F DF8[5MTFGF . IbTI FZYL SM.  
VMZT VYJF KMSZF 5Z VFIXS YJ\Ô. h GYLP

CF4 VGFI F; [V\DF\; 50F. ÔI TM TG\ DFZOT V<, FC  
TVF, F D/L XS[K[V[XTP[S[G TMDFX\SGL 5F; [ZC\ G TG[  
H\V\ G JFT SZ[VG[G VJFH ; FE/\ A, S[AG[tIF\; \L  
IN, DF\TGmbI F, G , FJP E, \ GO; G[D\KS[, , FU\ 5Z\]  
ICdDT ZFBLG[TGF 5Z VD, SZP YMF INJ; V\D SZJFYL  
TG\ IN, DF\V\\$ YSFZGL H, G 5NF YX[HGFYL . hhT4 DF, 4  
VJ, FN JUZ\GL D\CaAT IN, DFYL GLS/L HXP CJ[S\D S[

XX

XX

IN, Df\DJCaAT TM EZ[, L H K[ DF8[CJ[ 5LZ T[G[ DFX\$YL  
C8FJLG[B]NF TVF, F TZ0 , UFJL NXP

VG[Ô[DFX\$YL V, U G ZC I MTMV[A, FYL SNL KßSFZM  
G; LA G YXP Dk, F\ÔDL sZCPf 5MT[H OZDFJ[K[o HJMM  
DFX\$GL ; ZTDF\H G ZCL 50XMP V[TM 5], K H, NL T[GL  
p5ZYL 5FZ Y. HJ\Ô[. VP ; FZFX S[Ah]UMV[H[VFIXS  
YJFG\SCI\K H T[GM V[DT, A GYL S[B\A GHZAFhl SZMM  
DÔ pOFJMVG[; DÔ[S[VD[; pl KLV H VDG[AW\H C, F,  
K[ VG[ T[GFYL V<, FC TVF, FGL GhNLSLv; FID% D/XP  
V[GFYL GhNLSL TMX\ VMZ V<, FC TVF, FYL NZL YX H A, S[  
DGGYL H6FI K[ S[ GHZAFhlYL V<, FC TVF, F 36F H  
GFBXvGFZFH YFI KP

B]NF TVF, FGF UZ sV, FJfF 5Z GHZ  
GFBJL DCF EFZ[ U]GMC K[

HJMM CNL; XZLODF\K[o C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, Df OZDFJ[K] cDFZL VNZ 36L UZT K[ VG[V<, FC  
TVF, FDF\DFZFYL 56 JWFZ[UZT K[ VG[UZTGF SFZ6[H  
V<, FC TVF, FV[; J[BZFA SFDMG[CZFD SZL NLWF K[ VG[  
VFBYL Ô] CFYYL : 5X"SZJMVG[5UYL RF, J]sA]ZF SFD  
DF8f VF ; 3/F SFDMBZFA H K H SFZ6 S[C]hZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, DfV[VF ; f(SFDMIJX[OZDFjI]K[S H V[IhGF  
Vß, [ANSFZL KP HD S[OZDFJ[K[o VFBMihGF SZ[K[VG[  
T]DGMihGF sU] DCZDGf Ô]K[VG[SFG IhGF SZ[K[VG[  
T]DGM IhGF sPPPPPPPPPPf ; F/E/J\K[ VG[hAFG 56 IhGF  
SZ[K[VG[T]GMihGF AM, J\KP sSM. 5ZF. :+L VYJF SM.  
ISXMZYL XCJT ; FY[JFTMSZJLPf VG[CFY 56 IhGF SZ[K[

XX

XX

VG[TGMihGF sSM. ISXMZ S[5ZF. VMZTGMF :5X"KP

p5ZGF ; J[ SFDMBZFA K[tIF ; WL S[V<, FC TVF, F  
T[DGFYL 36F H GFBX YFI KP JW]V0; M; TMV[K[S[VDS  
5LZM56 T[FA0; FI[, F K[S[VMZTMT[DGFYL 5ZNMGYL SZTL  
VG[SC[K[S[5LZ TMAF5GL HuIFV[K[ A, S[AF5YL 56  
JWLG[KP 0ZL T[DGFYL X\5ZNM SZLV[VG[VtIT A[XZDLYL  
ZMSv8MS IJGF T[DGL ; FD[VfJ[KP H[5Z]ØM V[UF 5LZM; FD[  
5MTFGL JCYNLSZLVMG[VfJJF N[K[ TMM; 56"AÇIF VG[  
NiIØ KP

Sß, § 9ßf6[; fE / Jf D?I ]K[S[ VMZTMV[ßFT DSFGDF  
DZLN YJF ÔI KP BNF TVF, FGL 5GFC ; E, f4 C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfYL JWFZ[ SM6 Ah]U" CX[m  
KTF\VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfYL VMZTM 5ZNM  
SZTL CTLP VF5GL NLGL AßLVM CMUF VG[VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, Df ; 56" DF; JdvA[U]GFC CMUF KTF\  
VMZTMG[ VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfYL 5ZNM  
SZJFGMCßD CTMP V[H ÝDF6[C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfGF ALALIM sVHÜFh[ D]TCÇZFTf 5ZL pdDTGF  
DNM\VMZTMGL DFTFVM CTF\ KTF\ V<, FC TVF, FV[T[DG[  
VFN[X VF%I MS[ c5MTFGF 3ZMDF\A[; LvHDL ZCMVG[3ZGL  
ACfZ sBF; H~ZT IJGff G GLS/M

T[DG[ VF 56 VFN[X VF%I M S[ c sTD[ 5Z5Z]ØM ; FY[F  
GZDLYL JFT G SZM SFZ6 S[HGF\IN, DF\ANLGMF ZMU K[ T[  
, F, R SZXPc V[H SFZ6YL Ah]UMV[SC]K[S[ 5Z]ØM\TM  
GZD JTF"J SZJM; FZMK[VG[: +LVMM[; ]PMsBks4 X]ßsf  
JTF"J SZJM; FZMKP Vß, [VMZTM 5ZFIF DNMYL GZD TYF  
DL9L DL9L JFTMG SZ[ HYL SM. ÝSFZGL, F, R T[DGF IN, DF\

XX

XX

5NF G YFIP CF4 5MTFGF BFIJN TYF ALÒ VMZTML 36L  
GZDLYL JTFJ SZP BIFZ[ChZ s; , PfGF 5FS ALALI MG[VF  
CSDM V5FIF K[VG[VFHSF, TM1otGFv0; FNGM IJU KP  
DF8[VF HDFGFDF\TM 5ZNFGB\A H bIF, ZFBJM Ô[. VP  
E], RS[56 A5ZNF SM. 5ZFI F DN"; FD[G VFJJ\Ô[. VP

T[ Ah]U'GM IS::; M H[ 5ZNFDF\ ; R[T  
G CTF

Vß Ah]U" CTF4 T[ 5ZNM SZFJJFDF\JWFZ[ . CÏTIFTV  
; FJR[TL G ZFBTF CTFP V[D ; DÒG[VMZTMG[5MTFGL ; FD[  
VFJJF N[TF CTF S[CJ[TC\B\A 3ZOMY. UI MKP CJ[DFZF  
; FD[VFJJFDF\X\BZFAL K[m ALÔ Ah]U' TPDG[ DGF SI  
5ZT]TPD6[DFgI ]GICP Vß JFZ ChZ s; <, <, FC)V, IIC J  
; <, DfGL :J%GFDF\IhI FZT YTF\TPD6[ VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfYL VF IJX[5KI\ TMChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDFjI ]o -Ô[DN"Vß, MAh]U"Y.  
ÔI S[ChZT HGN sZCPfGF NZH[5CMRL ÔI VG[VMZT  
Vß, LAh]U"Y. ÔI S[ChZT ZFAIF A; ZL sZCPfGF DZTA[  
5CMRL ÔI P T[KT\Ô[AgGU VßFT DSFGDF\E]UF D/[TM  
XI TFG 56 TPDGL 5F; [CFHZ Y. HXP sVG[TPDGL 5F; [  
SF\ G SF\ SZFJL H NXP TM5KL TDFZF DF8[XL ZLT[ÔI h  
CMI S[VMZTMG[; FD[VFJJF NMPf

DF6; Sß, M I 3ZOMY. ÔI 4 5ZT] TGFDF\YMDLv36L  
XCJTvbJFICX TMH~Z H ZC[KP T[OIZxTMTMGYL Y. HTTP  
CF4 V[HJNL JFT K[S[SF\ SZL G XS\ 5ZT]A]ZL GHZ DF8[TM  
SM. XIÉTGL 56 H~Z GYLP TM 3ZOM H ; C14 A]ZL GHZYL  
TM GIC ARL XSP DN'GL TM ÝS]TDF\H VMZTMGL bJFICX

XX

XX

D\$JFDfVfJL KP

VFHSF, TM J/L NZ\$ DFGJL 5LZ AGL XS[ K[ TDF  
DkS[, L H XL K[m A; 4, FAF, FAF JF/ CMI 4 DMBF DMBF  
NF6FGL T: ALC CMI 4 ZU[, MSJTMCM P A; 5LZ Y. UI FP 5KL  
E, [VMZTMG[3M/[S[ISXMZMG[TFS[VGE, [C, F, SFD SZ[S  
CZFD4 TDFGL 5LZL V\$, L; ULG CMI K[S[SM. ZLT[GYL HTLP  
, MSMGM V[CF, K[S[H\$, MSM. XZLVTGL IJZadFCMI K  
T\$, F H TGF JWFZ[VSLNTDN CMI KP TG[V<, FC TVF, FGM  
B)A IYI DFG[K[VGE[OM. XZLVT 5Z B)A 5FANL SZ[TM  
; DH[K[S[V[5LZ XL ZLT[CMI m V[TMGIMDk, F KP

AZL GHZGL ALDFZL VMZTMDF\ 56 CMI K[

VD\$ VMZTMTMV\$, LA[CIF CMI K[S[T[5MT[56 DNMG[  
HM[K[VGE[5MTFG[56 5Z]ONG[NBFO[ KP CNL; XZLODF  
K[o -V<, FC TVF, F OGfZG[TYF HG[OMJFDfVfJ[T[AgGUG[  
5MTFGL ZCDTYL NZ SZL N[KPc VMZTMGMs; FDFgl f CF, V  
CMI K[S[BFIJNGL; FD[TM EUAGL ZC[K[VGE[ACFZ OM  
K[TMBA AGLv9GLG[AUD AGLG[OM KP

S\$, L XZDGL JFT K[S[BFIJNGL; FD[TM5MTFG[G; OM  
X6UFZ[S[HGL; FD[X6UFZ H~ZL K[VGE[ALOMVG[NBFOJF  
DF8[5MTFG[; OM[ SHDG[NBFOJ]CZFD KPf VD\$ VMZTM  
NkCFvNkCG TYF AFZFTvOMG[HM[K[VGE[TDFG 5Z]OM56  
SF\ GYL SC[TFP 36L AXZDLGL JFT KP BI FZ[VMZTM SM.  
9SF6[EJUL YFI K[tIFZ[TM CIfvXZD K\$ H SMZF6vGJ[  
D\$JL N[KP; FZFX S[VFBMGMUGMC; BT K[VGE[36FDF6; M  
TDF\; 50FI[, F KP TGL IRTF SZJL OM. VP 5MTFGL 56 TYF  
3ZJF/FVMGL 56P

XX

XX

## AZL GHZYL ARJfGM ; Z/ p5fI

VF UGfCYL ARJfGL ; Z/ ZLT V[K[S[Z:TfDfRf, TL  
J/f GHZ GLRL ZfBMP sIJGF H~Zf VFDTPD G HJVM V<, fC  
TVf, fV[RfCI\TMB\A ARL ZC\MP HJVM BIFZ[XI TFGG[  
. , fCL NZAFZYL SF-JfDf\VFjI M TM T6[ SC I\CT\ S\ cC\  
Df6; MG[AC\SFJJGF Df8[; LWF Z:Tf 5Z H. A\ LX4 H[GF  
5Z VF5[TfDG[Rf, JfGM VFfN\ VF% MKP OZL TfDG[; fDfYL  
56 VFJLG[AC\SFJLX VG[5fK/YL 56 VG[HD6L TZOYL  
56 VG[OfAL TZOYL 56P ; fZfX S[T6[RfZ INxfVfYL  
AC\SFJJfG\SC I\ P CJ[A[INxfVMAfSL ZCL U. o p5ZGL TYf  
GLRGLP

AhJUMV[TG\36\; fZ\SFZ6 ATfjI\ S[XI TFG[p5Z VG[  
GLRGL INxfVMG\SD J6'G G SI\ J SFZ6 S[AC\WF UGfC ÝYD  
RfZ INxfVfMYL H YfI KP TMUGfCMYL ARJfGL A\; ZTMZCL  
I f TMp5Z Ô\ G[Rf, M VYJf GLR[Ô\ GP CJ[p5Z Ô\ G[  
Rf, JfDf\TMV[BTZMK[S[É I fS UAOL G 5OfI VYJf VFBDf\  
Sf\ S 5OL ÔI P TM CJ[V[H s; , fDTf Z:TMZC I M S[GLR[  
Ô\ G[Rf, LVP

T[ AhJUGM IS:; M H[ 5Z\ØMG[ 56 G  
ÔTF CTF

V\\$ AhJ"CTFP T[JfT SZTL JBT[5Z\ØMG[ 56 G ÔTF  
CTFP TfDG[SM. V[VG\SFZ6 5KI\TMOZDfjI\o A\ÝSFZGF  
, MSM K[o V\\$ T\MMHfDG[C\VM/B]K\VG[ALÔ T\MMHfDG[

XX

XX

C\ GYL VM/BTM H\DG[ C\ VM/B\ K\ T\DG[ Ô\I F IJGF  
VJFHYL VM/BL , ë K\ 5KL Ô\JFGL XL H~Z m VG[H\DG[  
C\ GYL VM/BTM T\DG[ Ô\JFYL XM , FE m ; þCFG< , FC |  
CNLØ 5Z RF, J\VG[SC[KP CNL; XZLODF\K[o DFGJL ; FZL  
ZLT[NLGNFZ V[ZLT[Y. XS[K[S[GSFDFvIAG p5 I MJL SFDMG[  
tI Ô N\p H\MM V[Ah]U\A\DFI NFvIAGH~ZL GHZ ; þ\FG  
GFBLP

VD\S Ah]UMV[ GHZGF U\GFCYL ARJF  
DF8[ HU, DF\ ZC\JFG\ 5; N SI Å CT\

Sß, FI Ah]UMV[ GHZGF U\GFCYL ARJF DF8[ HU, DF\  
D\ßFD SI MCTMP V\ß Ah]U"SfcAf XZLOGMTJF0vÝNIÛ6F SZL  
ZC I F CTFP T\DGL V\ß VFß Øß\ L CTLP T[TJF0 SZTF\SZTF\  
SCL ZC I F CTF o C[V<, FC TVF, F | C\TFZF ÝSM5YL 5GFC  
DFUL ZC I MKP SM V[5KI\]S\ TD[Vf8, F AWF XF DF8[OZM  
KMm T\D6[OZDFjI ]o D\V\ß ISXMZG[AZL GHZYL Ô\ , LWM  
CTMP U\AYL Y%50 50L VG[Vfß ØßL U. P T\YL OZ\K\]S[  
É I FS OZL V\J\G YFI P

ChZT H\GN sZCPf H. ZC I F CTFP V\ß >; F. B\A; ZT  
ISXMZ ; FD\YL VFJL ZC I MCTMP V\ß DZLNvzâf/V[5KI\]  
S\ VFJL ; ZTG[ 56 X\ V<, FC TVF, F NMhBDF\GFBX[m  
ChZT H\GN sZCPfV[OZDFjI ]o T[SNFR TFZL GHZMDF\; FZM  
, FuI MK[VG[T\YL T\TG[Ô\I M56 KP T\Ô[S\ VFHvSF, DF\  
H TG[T\GL S\JL ; Ô D/[K[m KJ8 TG[V[ ; Ô D/L S[T]  
SZVFG XZLO E, L UI MP sV<, FC 5FSGL 5GFC |f

XX

XX

HÐ AꝼL GHZ CZFD Kꝼ V[ H ZLT[ IN, YL  
IJRFZJ\ 56 CZFD K[

VFU/ V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K]o ccJDF TþOL: ; NꝼPcc  
VY"o H[J:T]G[, MSM; LGFVMDFAK]5FJ[K] V<, FC TVF, F  
TG[56 Ô6[K]c V[ÝYDGF\U]GFCYL 56 ; BT KP VYFTY  
U]GFC OÉT GHZYL H GIC4 IN, YL 56 YFI KP 36\DF6; M  
IN, YL IJRFI F"SZ[K[VG[VMZTMTYF H[KMSZFVMG[NF-L GYL  
pUL4 IN, DF\TÐGM bIF, HDEFJ[K[VG[TGFYL DÔ , [K[  
VG[; DH[K[S[VD[5ZCþUFZ KIVP

IFN ZFBM VF XI TFGGM OZ[A KP VDS JBT IN, DF\  
IJRFZJF TYF JFTM SZJFGL BZFAL VMZ JW] Kꝼ SFZ6 S[  
ÔþFYL TM VDSJFZ AN; ZT GLS/[ K[ VG[ IN, DF\JFTM  
SZJFYL TIAI TG[VMZ, UFJ Y. ÔI K[VG[IN, YL SM ZLT[  
T[JFT GLS/TL GYL4 A, S[V[WMSMYFI K[S[5MT[36\DMB]  
SFD SI]S[ÔþFG]IN, RFCT\CTþ KTFAG ÔI] Ð DF8[V]GL  
BþA SMXX SZJL Ô. V[S[IN, DF\SM GmbIF, G HDEFJ

CJ[HÐ VFBMGF Z:T[IN, DF\JFTM 5CMR[K] T[H ZLT[  
SFGMYL 56 5CMR[K] DF8[SFGMG[ 56 sU]GFICT JFTMF  
; FE/JFYL ARFJJF Ô. VP VDS J/F BN IN, YL H U]GFC  
YFI K[ JF:TFvDFwID IJGP HÐ Sþ 5C[, F ÔI] L ; ZTM  
IFN VFJ[K[VG[TÐF\DO D/[ KP VFBMGF U]GFCMDFA TM  
ALÔVMG[T]GF ÔþFGL Ô6 Y. XS[K] BIFZ[IN, DF\

XX



XX

IJRfZJfGf UJGfCGL TM V<, fC TVf, f I; JfI SM. G[ Ô6  
GYL Y. XSTIP A; 4 VJGfYL T[H ARL XS[K[HGf IN, DfA  
V<, fC TVf, fGMAÇN BfQvOZ CMl P

CJ[ Ô6J] Ô[. V[S[ V[ZMJG[ D8f0JfGfA +6 NZÔ K[o  
s! f IN, Df\TSfNM CMl 4 KTF\IN, G[ZMSL ZFBP sZf IN, Gf  
TSfNfG[SDÔZviÛ6 SZL N[VG[s#f H[J:TJGf SFZ6YL V[  
TSfNM5Nf YI MK# Tg[IN, DfYL ACfZ SZL Np

ÝYD NZÔ[ IN, G[ ZMSJ] VG[ Tg[  
; Z/ ZLT

Vf +6JDFYL IN, G[ZMSJ]Vß, [IN, DfATGmbI f, HDJfv  
VFJJf G NjMTM. IbTIFZL K[VG[5MT[H Vf5MVf5 T[AfH]  
bI f, ÔI TM TD[Tg[ZMSM Tg[ ; Z/ ZLT V[K[S[BIFZ]  
IN, Df\SM. BJA; ZTGL ZUAT XMB YfI TMVGM. , fH V[  
K[S[tIFZ[SM. AN; ZTvSN~5fGL ; ZT HVMp Ô[SM. tI fA  
CFHZ G CMl TMSM. VJf SN~5fGmbI f, AfWM; H[BZFAL  
BJA; ZTG[ÔJfGL IN, Df\Nf Y. CTL4 T[; 3/LNz Y. HXP

Ô[JfZVfZ BJA; ZTGmbI f, VFJLG[; TfJ[TM Vf bI f,  
AfWMs[V[DCA]AviÝI Vß INJ; DZLG[SAPfHX# tI fA  
Tg[]DZDZL XZLZ U/lv; OL HXP SLOf Tg[Bf; # 5ZV] V[  
bI f, OÉT tI fZ[H , fE N# BIFZ[S[V[bI f, IN, DfA  
HDFJXM S[V[DZfSAM/wI fGDuGTF T[ ~5f/fGM bI f,  
IN, YL C8fJL N# 5ZV] V[V; Z , fAM; DI AfSL G ZC#  
S[H]YL EIjQI Df\56 SNL V[ÝsfZGMTsfÔ[5Nf G YfI P

XX

XX

ALÔ[ NZÔ[ S[ EIJQI DF\ 56 TSFÔ[ 5NF  
G YFI VG[ TGM p5FI

EIJQI DF\ 56 TSFÔ[ 5NF G YFI TGM p5FI V[H K[S[  
BNF 5FSGI I FN BJA SZMP BNF TVF, FGF VhfAGM56 bIF,  
HDFJMP +LHJV[DGGSZMS[V<, FC TVF, F Ô6[K[VG[TG[  
DFZF 5Z ; 56"SNZT KP BIFZ[ VF DHA V\$ DÛT ; WL  
SZTF ZCXM TM V[RMZ V\$ INJ; IN, DFYL GLS/L HXP CF4  
ICDT G CFZMP SMXX RF, ] ZFBMP YNOM YNOM TSFÔ[ 38LG[  
TDFZF SFA)DF\VFJL HXP BZFA HuI FV[TSFÔ[H G YX# H[  
TDFZMC[T] KP

+LÔ[ NZÔ[ S[ DFÛM H G ZC# HYL TSFÔ[  
YFI VG[ TGM p5FI

+LÔ[NZÔ[V[K[S[DFÛMH G ZC# HYL TSFÔ[YFI P VF T[  
NZÔ[K[S[SDVS, NLGNFZ 56 TG[wI[I DFGL A; [K[VG[  
T[ÝF%T G YJFYL 5Z\XFG YFI KP V\$, [BIFZ[SNL 5MTFGL  
VNZ VJM XMB HJV[K[TM; DH[K[S[DFZL; 3/L DCGT  
jI Y"U. P H[SMXX V<, FC TVF, FGL I FNDF\SZL CTL4 T[  
AWL GSFDL U. P I FN ZFBMS[V[XI TFGL WMSMKP VF NZÔ[  
IA, S], . rKJF I MuI GYL S[SNL SM bJFICX H G YFI P Ô[  
bJFICX ; 56" D8L ÔI TM UJGFCYL ARJDF\ SDF, 56  
XM K[m

XX

XX

V\TDF\p5ZGL TNALZMGL 5J08 DF8[V\$ TNALZ VF 56  
 SZM S[ BIFZ[IN, DF\ V\JM bIF, 5NF YFI TM Jh} SZLG[ A[  
 ZSfcT 5-L TJAF SZMVG[V<, FC TVF, FYL N\VF SZMP X~DF\  
 TM36L ZSfcTM5-JL 50XP OZL V\JF IJRFZMB\A VMKF Y.  
 HX\ SFZ6 S[ GO; vDGG[ GDFh 36L D\St, FU[ KP TI  
 BIFZ[ÔX[S; CH DÔ, JFDF\VF D; LAT YFI K[S[VF TM  
 GDFh sVG[ TJAFDFH NZ\$ JBT ZC[ K[ TM OZL V\JF  
 J; J; FG VFJXP

CJ[V<, FC TVF, FYL N\VF SZM S[T[5FS hFT VF56G[  
 VFJL ; 3/L D; LATMYL ARFJ\ VFDLG;

HSCH-FH-5013F

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZ0V, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSDT5" JVhf

IC; FAG\G—S  
VFJL HJ\



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP I FSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SVFZLVfv#)Z\_! 5

TFP IHP E~R

sUjHZFTv>lg0I Ff

# VG]ÊDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	IC; FAG\GÒS VFJL HJ}	
Z	JVh; FÆ / JFGMTZLSM/ZLT	
#	IhIFZT4 RF/L; }JUZ[	
\$	DZNFGL SA 5Z RF, L; INJ; SZVFG XZLO 5-FJJ\	
5	V<, FCJF/FVMGL; }CATv; CJF; GL V; Z	
&	I; DFVGL V; Z	
*	; }CATGF VNAGMbIF, ZFBJFYL H~Z V; Z YFI K[	
(	H~ZL JFT 5}KJFYL ZMSFJ\G Ô[. V[VG[DZFSAFv wIFGDuGTfG\J6'G4 H[B\A OFI NFSFZS KPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	

XX

IC; FAG\ GÒS VFJL HJ\ #q\$

B\AV[DFØZC 5Kl4

Véh]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TFIGZ'ØDP

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIGZ'CLDP

-. S\TZvA l, gGF\; IC; FA\CD\ JCD OL UO, ITD\ D\V\ZN\GP~

TZÔ\DM o, M\GMIC; FA GÒS VFJJF, FuIM VG[T\VM UO, TD\, F5ZJF. YL DMOZJL ZC\ F KP

JVh ; F\E / JFGM TZLSM\ZLT

C\Y\YD VF VZH SZL Nè K\S[JVh ; F\E / JFYL, M\MGF C[T\VM H\NF H\NF CMI KP VD\SGM C[T] OÉT A\FGGL DHI, ; D\XZLS YJFGM CMI KP VD\SGL UH" DHDVv ; EFG\ AZST, \FGL CMI K\ VG\ VD\SGM DS; N 5MTFGF s~CFGLvVF\tdSF ZMUMGM. , FHvp5RFZ K\ T\ V\ ZLT[S\ A\FG SZGFZ H\SC\TMÔ\ 4 TG\5MTFGF ZMUMYL D\JTMÔ\ P

ZCL VF JFT S[NZ\ DFGJLG\5MTFGF IN, GF ZMJ XL ZLT\ D\, D Y. XS[K[m H\DG[T\A\FGGF DHDGYL D\JTMÔ\ P

XX

XX

TM V[; DÒ , MS[ÝtIß . DFGJF/FG[ E, [ T[ Sß, FI SD  
NZÔGMCM P Vß DCFG GZ VF5JFDF\VFJ I\K[S[HGFYL T[  
5MTFGF GOfvGß; FGG[ Ô[. XS[KP HÐ 36F IRZFU Dß, F  
CMI S[; FDF\YMDL S[JWFZ[ZMXGL H~Z CMI KP; FZFX S[pDNF  
C[T]JVh; FÆ/JFGM 5MTFGF CF, GL NZ]: TL VG[TÐGF 5Z  
JVh SCGFZGL JFTMG[D/JLG[ÔP\KP Ô[V[SMXXDF\DZL  
56 HX[TM s. gXFV<, FC]TVF, ff GßMDF\U6FXP

VF TM Y. Ý:TFJGFP CJ[; FÆ/M S[V<, FC TVF, FV[  
IXSFI T SZL K[ANFVMGL U0, TGL4 T[V[S[TÐGM IC; FA  
B\A GÒS VFJL, fuI M VG[TVM, F5ZJF. YL IC; FAYL DM  
0ZJL RÊ-F K[VG[V[; DÒ , MS[IXSFI T NM: TGL SZJFDF\  
VFJ[KP HGM C[T]V[CMI K[S[T[5MTFGL NZ]: TL SZL, P  
IXSFI TYL; AW TMDJM DHZ GYL CMTMP Ô[SM. YL; AW  
ZFBJFGL DZÒ GYL CMTL TMTGL IXSFI T GYL SI F"SZTFP

NxDGGL IXSFI T H X)m T[H[SFL SZ\ YMD\KP NxDGGF  
DßFA, FDF\TM: 508 HJFA CMI KP TMDf, Ð YI\ S[V<, FC  
TAFZS J TVF, F IXSFI T SZ[K\ ANFVMYL; AW Btdv  
; DF%T GYL SZTF4 A, S[TÐG[5MTFGF AGFJJF RFC[KP HÐ  
S[5MTFGF S, FD[5FSDf\0ZDFJ[K[0-J<, FC] I Né ., F  
NFIZ;;, FDP~ TZÔPM 0-V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, F HgGTGL  
TZ0 AM, FJ[KP~

VG[T[V<, FC H<, H, F, J] J VdD GJF, JGGL Sß, L  
DCFG ZCDT K[S[5MTFGL SM. UZH TYF OFI NF IJGF VF56G[  
; VFZJFvX6UFZJF RFC[KP VGF 5Z VÐß, MSG[ XSF  
p5l:YT YFI K[S[BIFZ[V<, FC TVF, FG[VF56F VD, MGL  
H~ZT GYL TMOZL XF DF8[VF56G[TS, l0 VF5L m

XX

XX

V\GF HJFADF\CS\K\S[Ô\ALDFZ V\Ð SC[S\CSLDÒG[  
DFZM. , FH SZJFGL XL H~ZT K\ SFZ6 S\T\ÐG[TMSM. OFI NM  
GYL m N\BLTL JFT K[S\ V\JM ALDFZ ; FZM GYL Y. XSTMP  
ALDFZ É~FZ\ V\JMIJRFZ GYL SZTMS[C\CSLDÒ 5Z DMBM  
p5SFZ SZ\K\VG[. AFNT SZGFZG[V\JMIJRFZ VFJ\ V\G\  
SFZ6 V\K[S\ . AFNT SZGFZ V\Ð ; DH[K[S\ . AFNT V<, FC  
TVF, FG\SFD KP CF, F\S[T\ÐG\SFD GYL ;

OZL VF56L p5Z VF DCZAFGL H\JMS\ V<, FC TVF, FV[  
VFU, L pdDTMG[V\H JFZ ISTFA VD, SZJFGF DF8[DMS, L  
NLWL4 H\DF\IN, GF\ ; 3/F ZMJM , B\, F CTF VG[ V\ SFD  
ANFVMG[ ; M5L NLW\ S\5MTFGL H~ZT D\HA VF ISTFADFYL  
SF~L <I M\ B\ FZ[pdDT[D\CdDINI L CG[V\ V\ G\ ; BMSZLG[  
DMS<I F VYF\T\H\NF H\NF ; D\MDFS, FD\, FC XZLOGL VFI TM  
pTFZLP V\Ð GIC S[V\H JBT 5Z\ S, FD\, FC XZLO DMS, L  
VF%I \CM ;

V\GL ID; F, vNFB, M V\JM K\ H\Ð SM. CSLD ÝFYIDS  
p5RFZYL K\J8 ; W\ Ýti S ; DI ÝDF6[V\ V\ G\ ; BMV  
IÝI:IÊ%XG VF5[K\ V\JWFZ[DCZAFGL TYF ZCDTGL ; ZT  
KP OZL V\YL JWLG[V\ ZCDT Y. S[V\56F. , FHGL N\BZ[B  
ZFBJF DF8[ S\JF DCZAFG4 XOLS 5I UdAZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfG[DMS<I FP

H\Ð S[SZVFG XZLOGL VNZ ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J  
; <, DfGF AFZDF\ VF VFI T pTZL K[o TZÔPM o VF5  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df OÉT V<, FC sTAFZS J  
TVF, FfGL ZCDT\ S'5FYL VF8, F DCZAFG KMPc OZL IJRFZ  
TMSZMS[, MSMV[Z; }, \, FC s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL  
VF D\CaATGL X\SNZ SZL m

XX



XX

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df VITXI DCZAFGv  
S'5F/] TYF GZD CTFP V\YL JWL G[ XL JFT CX[ S[ V<, FC  
TAFZS J TVF, FV[VF5G[cÔICIN, YSPÖFZcGMVFN\X VF%I M  
S[ VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df AC] GZDL G SZM  
SFL S TM ; BTL Ô[. VP ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[ÉIFZ[I SM. GL AZF. vVICT TM. rKI\H GYLP  
Ô[SNL DFGJLI TSFNFYL TDFZF GŞ; FGGL N\VF DFUL4 TM56  
ÝYD V<, FC TVF, FYL VCN SZL , LWM S[ V\JL N\VFG  
ZCDTGM; AAvhZLVMAGFJL VF5\ G S[GŞ; FGGMP

Ô[IJRFZ SZMTMChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL  
N\VF TM N\VF4 ANN\VFvzf5 56 N\VF K[ VG[ V[ ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL ZCDTvS'5F K[ S[ OÉT  
hAFGYL N\Z]: TL GYL OZDFJL4 A, S[ 5MT[ DCGTvDX\T  
p9FJLP VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[SNL V[IJRFZ  
G VFjI MS[. AFNTGL XL H~Z K[m BI FZ[S[ChZs; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGL VFU, lv5FK, L JFTMDFO SZL N\JFDF  
VFJL CTLP CNL; XZLODF\K[o VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, Df TCBÔN s5FK, L ZFI+GL GDFhfDF\VB, L VB, L  
JFZ éEF ZC[TF CTF S[5U D\AFZS 5Z JZDv; MÔ[Y. HTM  
CTM VG[ OZDFJTF CTF S\ sTZH\DMF o cX\ C\ V<, FC  
TVF, FGMX\Ê UhfZ ANMG AG\mc

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL AlbXX Y. HJF  
KTF\VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGM VF CF, CTMP  
OZL VF56G[X\Y. UI\K[m BI FZ[S[VF56L I SLGL TMZ 5Z  
AlbXX 56 GYL Y. P ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF  
X\ÊGF TMZ 5Z . AFNT SZJF 5Z VŞ IS:; MI FN VFjI MP

XX

XX

V\$ Ah]U[V\$ 5yYZG[ÔI MS[ZOL ZC I M KP B\A ZCDv  
NI F VFJL VG[Sx0 DFZOT[5]KI]S[T\XF DF8[ZO[K[m T[6[  
SCI]S\ BIFZYL VF VFIT pTZL K[o JSN]CgGF; ] J, Y  
ICÔZC\c TZÔPM o NMhBG\çW6vA/T6 VFNDL TYF  
5yYZ K\ tI FZYL AZFAZvV\$WFZMZOL ZC I M KP

T[ Ah]U[ VF ; FE/L V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FYL NJVF  
DFUL S\ C[V<, FC TVF, F | VF 5yYZG[TMNMhBYL ARFJL  
H , [FDF\VFJ[ | NJVF SA}, SZL , [FDF\VFJLP T[ 5yYZG[  
Ah]U[; TMØ V5FJL NLWMP OZL V\$ JFZ Ah]U'GMU]hZ Y I M  
TM ÔI]S[T[ 5yYZ ÝYDYL 56 JWFZ[ZOL ZC I M KP V[5Z  
B\A TVBH\A Y I M VG[5]KI]S\ EF. | CJ[T\XF DF8[ZOL  
ZC I M K[m TFZL TMGÔTvD]ÉT Y. U. P T[6[SCI]o JFC4 H[  
VD, sZ0JffYL VF 5IZ6FD VFjI \ TG[VMZ JWFZ[XF DF8[  
G SZ]m

DT, A V[K[S[. AFNTDF\; 5}6"5MTFGM H GOM K[VG[  
, MSMV[D; DH[K[S[. AFNT V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FG\SFD  
KP sTYLf Ô6[AMHGL HD J\ pTFZLP VF56MG0; NLGG[  
KMDL N[FGF DF8[VF AWF IC, FvI]ÉTVMsSZ[KP VF56F IXZ[  
H[C\MK[TDGMTSfÔ[TMV[CTMS[V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, F  
Ô[5MTFGL TZ0 G 56 B\RTF TYF DCZAFGL G 56 SZTF  
tI FZ[56 VF56fTZOYL T, A RF, ]ZC[TP E, \ TPDGF TZOYL  
. GSfZ H ZC[T4 5ZT] GIC4 TPDGF TZOYL . GSfZ GCL4  
T, A H KP

BIFZ[ , MSMGM DFD, M V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FYL p, 8M  
K[S[V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, F TMAM, FJL ZC I M K[VG[, MSM  
TGfYL DM-\OZJL ZC I F KP TYL V<, FC H<, H, F, ]C] J

XX

XX

VdD GJF, J]IXSFI T OZDFJL ZC I F KP HNF SZJ\DHZ GYLP  
D]CaAT t I F\; JWL H AFSL ZC[K\ B I F\; JWL IXSFI T ZC[KP  
sA\IXSFI T GCL VI hMS DCNaATS[DhPc v I FS)A . BZJlf

OZDFJ[ K[ o TZH]DM o -, MSMGM IC; FA B)A GÒS VFJL  
, Fu I M VG[T]DG[SXL H BAZ GYLPc G SF\ 5C[, L JFTMGM  
AN, MSZ[K\ G EIJQI GF DF8[. C]T I FTv; FJR[TL ZFB[KP  
Ýt I ]S JFTDF\H[ DFD, M VDFZM, MSM; FY[K\, MSM T[G FYL  
p, 8M DFD, MSZ[KP VDFZL C]SD SZ[, L TYF DGfvIGØW  
SZ[, L JFTM 5Z IA, S], GYL RF, TF4 G SYGDF\G JT'GDF\  
GJL GJL JFTMTYF SFDMSMTFGF TZOYL p5ÔJL SF- I F K[VG[  
T]DG[VDFZL B\XIGMhZLVMDFG[KP

Ih I FZT4 RF/L; J JUZ[

T]GL CÔZM ID; F, MNFB, FVM KP H]D S[ Ih I FZT4  
RF/L; J JUZP DXCZ CNL; XZLO K[ o . gGDY VV'DF, J  
IAIgGi I FTPc TZH]DM o cSFDMMGM VFWFZ IGi I TMvSFDMS  
5FK/GF\pÛk I M5Z KPc CJ[Ô[ , MS\ H[SFD IZJFH 5FDL  
ZC I F K\ T]DF\IGi I TvVFXI X\ K[m OÉT IZ I FSFZL VG[  
IAZFNZLG[N]BF0J]S[V D[0, F6FGL DMT s5FK/f VFD SI ]  
, MSMSC[K[S\ VZ[ID I F\] ~I5 I FvA[~I5 I FGF R6F\DF8[GFS  
S5FJM KMm s; :TF HDfGfGL JFT KPf

VFYL H6FI ]S[VF IZJFÔ[OÉT GFS S8LGF b I F, GF SFZ6[  
KP B I FZ[VF SFDDF\OÉT IZ I FSFZLvN]BF0MSZJFGL IGi I T K[  
TM5KL ; JFA S]JMm sB I FZ[S[V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, FGL  
B\XGNLG[AN, [, MSMGL Zhf H ; FD[KPf VG[B I FZ[V D,  
SZGFZG[ H ; JFA G D? I M TM H[G[ Abx I M K[ T[G[ X\ J: T]

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

5CMRX[m VG[Ô[SM. T[GFYL ZMS[TMSC[K[Sß JFC ; FC\A ;  
; JFA 5CMRF0JFYL DGF SZ[KPc

TMJFT VFD GYL4 A, S[ZMSGFZ Vß ; ŽTYL ZMS[K[VG[  
ALÒ ; ŽT ; JFA 5CMRF0JFGL ATFJ[KP ID; F, T[GL VF K[  
S[HD VtIFZ[CH D]A. GF Z:T[AW Y. U. VG[RF8UFJYL  
. ÔhT KP sAIFG YI] T[; DI GL JFT KPf T[ALÒ ; ŽT  
; JFA 5CMRF0JFGL VF K[ Sß Hß, F ~I5IF IhIFZT VG[  
RF/L; F JUZPFA BR"SZM KM T[ ~I5IF CFHTDN AUFVM  
JUZG[R5RF5 VF5L NMP HJVM Sß, M; JFA D/[Kß 5ZT]  
DNBMbIF, TMV[K[S[IAZFNZlv; DFH X\SCX[m RFZvRFZ  
NF6F R6F stIFZGF IZJFH D]HAF IAZFNZLG[D/JF Ô[. Vß  
HJYL XMCZTvbIFIT Y. ÔIP E, ð E, )VßG\56 G YFI ;

DŽNFGL SAZ 5Z RF, L; INJ; SŽVFG  
XZLO 5-FJJ\

VDß 9ßF6[ IZJFH CMI K[S[DŽNFGL SA| 5Z sVYJF  
DiITJF/F 3Žf RF/L; INJ; ; ]WL SŽVFG XZLO 5-FJ[K[  
VG[SFA S pHŽTvAN, MCFIOhG[NJM 50[K[VG[Vß, F  
INJ; M; ]WL BFJ\56 D/[KP T[IJX[; FÆ/MS[SŽVFG XZLO  
5-LG[pHŽT, ]L CZFD KP VF D:V, MIOScvD; F. , GL  
ISTFAMDF, bIM K[VG[SJFVG XZLO 5-FJJFDF\H[pHŽT  
ÔIh CMJFGM OTJM VF5JFDF\VFJIM Kß T[V[H~ZTYL S[  
, MSMG[IJGF pHŽT[TM 5-FJJFGM XMB ZCIMGYL Vß, [Ô[  
5-FJJFGL TgbJFCv5UFZG[ DGF SZL NjFDF\VFJ[ TM  
SŽVFG XZLO AZAFN Y. HJFGMOZ KP BI FZ[DŽNFGL SAZ  
5Z G 5-FJJFYL VjMoz H GYLP DF8[T[CZFD H ZCXP

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

N\BLTL JFT K[ S[ BI FZ[ AN, M, . G[ S\ZVFG XZLO  
5-JFDF\VFjI\TM5-GFZG[H; JFA G D?I M OZL D\ZNFG[X]  
J:T] AbXXP DF8[V[BR"VF5GM AZAFN UIM VG[CFIOh  
; FCAGF IN, 5Z H[S\ V; Z Y. T[V, UP T\VM CZ30L  
. IgThfZDF\ZC[K[S[SM. DZ[V[G[BI F\HGfHM Ô[I M; T\MØ  
Y. UIMS[RF, M RF, L; INJ; GM; CFZMTMY. UIM; IR<, ]  
HD HD 5Z\YT\ÔI K\ T\ T\ N\VF DFUTE ÔI K\ T\  
D; , plÉTvSC\JT K[S\ cDZ[DMBM VG[EZF, MBMPc

; FICAM; VF; 3/L BZFALVM XF DF8[5NF Y. m OÉT  
IZJFHGL 5FANLYLP Ô[VF5 CFIOhG[V\ H SNL NFJT  
SZLG[pDNF BFJ\BJOfjI F SZT VG[5MTFGF S50FVMDfYL  
SM. S50\VF5L N[T TM XF DF8[TDFZF DMTG[TFSI F SZT m  
5ZT]CF, VF K[S[DMTGF Y; U I; JFI T\DG[SM. 5\KT\H  
GYL;

VF VG[V\FJF VG\ IZJFÔ[30L SF-IF K[S[H]; [SOM  
BZFALVMGF; AA AG[K\ SFZ6 T\G\X\K[S[T\GL BZFALVM  
5Z GHZ GYL VG[T\YL H T\DGL; \WFZ6FG[H~ZL GYL  
; DHTFP V[JFTGMbIF, GYL S[VF SFDm5Z ISI FDTGF INJ; [IC;  
FA YXP

T\GMbIF, ZFBM VG[VFI, DMGL 5F; [A; M VG[T\DGfYL  
, UFJv; \AW 5NF SZM VG[5MTFGF SYGM TYF JT'GMGL  
T\DGfYL 5\KL 5\KL G[NZ]:TL SZMP 5\KJFDFXZD CZIUh G  
ZFBMP BIFZ[ T\DGfYL 5\KXM TM H~Z SM. XS,  
GLS/XP T\DGL 5F; [5CMRXM TM V<, FC TVF, FGL 5F; [5CMRXM;

XX

XX

V<, FCJF/FVMGL ; JCATv; CJF; GL V; Z

V<, FCJF/FVMGL ; JCAT V5GFJJL Ô[. V# 5ZT] VWZL  
; JCATYL ARJ]Ô[. VP BZ4 H~ZTGF DF8[JFWMGYLP IJGF  
H~ZT[ sGFIS; ; JCATJF/FVMF ; FY[ E/J\ G Ô[. VP  
V<, FCJF/FVMGF ; CJF; YL H~ZvVJxI , FE YFI KP  
, MSMGmbIF, V[ZCIF SZ[K[S# ; FCA | VD[0, F6F Ah]U'GL  
5F; [A9F TMSF\ SDF, G YIMP ÝYD JFZDF\ÔX ; jAFG  
YIMP

VF E}, KP V[; DÒ , MS[; JCATv; CJF; GL DY V; Z  
V[K[S[N]GIFGL D]CaAT 38L ÔI VG[V<, FC TAFZS J  
TVF, FGL D]CaAT JWL ÔI P OZL SNL GO; GL CF, TMGMU, AM  
56 TGL ; FY[ D/L ÔI KP VD]SGM CF, ; FE?IM CX[S[  
5LZGL JFT ; FE/LG[ 5KOF8 BF. G[ UAOL 5OI FP , MSMGF  
GÒS V[H DMBL V; Z KP BIAT[Ô]JFDF\VFJ# T[H DHI, ;  
; FZL ; DHJFDF\VFJ[K[;

I; DfVGL V; Z

VFD , MSM SCIF SZ[ K[S[ IDIF\ UFJ]v; FE/J\ TM T[  
J:T]K[S[; F5G[56 D:T SZL GFB[KP C]SC]K# V[H N, L,  
K[S[V[BF; vIJXØ CF, T EZM; F5F+ GYL4 SFZ6 S[DFGJFGF  
, FIS T[CF, T K[S[DFGJLDF\H Ô]JFDF\VFJ# ALÔ SM. DF  
GICP CJ[ BI FZ[; F5G[ TGL V; Z Y. TM H6FI] S[ UFJ]  
; FE/JFYL V[JL S]OI T 5NF YFI K# H[DFGJLDF\TYF ALÔ  
ÝF6LVMDF\ 56 DJH]N KP DF8[ T[ SM. SDF, G YIMP  
DFGJLGM BF; SDF, TM T[ K[S[ V<, FC TVF, FGL 5ZL  
TFANFZL TYF GO; GL NZ]: TL 5NF YFI P CF4 Ô[TFANFZLGL

XX

XX

; FY[ÔXGL CF, T 56 5NF Y. ÔI TMVMZ ; FZ\K# SFZ6 S[  
V[G0; DF\ThL 5NF SZ[K# H[TFANFZLDF\; CFI S AGL ÔI  
K# HD S[UFOL VFU IJGF 9[, JFYL 56 RF, [K# 5ZV]VFUYL  
B)A THvh05L RF, [K[;

; JCATGF VNAGM bI F, ZFBJFYL H~Z  
V; Z YFI K[

, MSM; JCATv; CJF; GL V; Z RFC[K# 5ZV]ACJWF, MSM  
; JCATGF VNFvAvIJJ\$G[ Ô6TF 56 GYLP ; MCATGF H[  
TZLSFvZLTMK[TDG[V5GFJMP 5KLHVMS[V; Z YFI K[S[  
GIC m ÔTÔTGf h30F4 ABDF, . G[5LZMGL IBNDTDF\ÔI  
K# SM. S; GL SFIDI FAL DF8[N]VF SZFJ[K# SM. VJ, FN  
RFC[K# SM. S V<, FCIDI FG[RFCGFZ 56 GLS/[K# 5LZM  
5F; [H~ZL JFTGF I; JFI SM. JFT G SZJFDF\VFJ[;

Ô[TVM5MT[56 N]GI FGL JFT SZ[TMV[D ; DÔ[S[VITD  
NZÔ 5Z 5CMRGFZG[TGFYL G\$; FG GYL YT\VG[. IaTNF. v  
ÝFYIDS CF, TDFACMJFYL V[TDG[G\$; FG SZXP, MSMGMCF,  
V[K[S[Ô[SM. JFT 5KJFGL CMI TMV[D UDFG SZL ZfbI\K[  
S[VD[H. G[A; LV[KLV# TG[5KJ]G Ô. V# 5LZ 5MT[  
AIFG SZ[;

; FICAM; ÝYD TMV[JFT Sx0YL YFI K[VG[Sx0 CDXF  
. IbTIFZDFAGYL VG[DFGL, MS[TDG[Sx0 56 Y. UIMTM  
V[X\H~ZL K[S[TDfZL JFTGMHJFA 56 VF5[m BIFZ[TD[  
CFHTDN Y. G[5KJFYL A5ZJF AGMTMTVMA5ZJF CMI  
TMXF DF8[, FRFZ SZJFDF\VFJ[m 0ZL V[JFT 56 K[S[TDfZF  
5KJFYL TDGL XOST TYF DCZAFGL TDFZF 5Z JWL HX[;

XX

XX

DF8[H~Z 5]KMP BI FZ[TVM TDFZF 5]KIF IJGF VÐ RFC[K[  
S[TDG[DF, Ð Y. ÔI VG[TDG[G\$ AbTL ÝF%T YFI TM  
TDFZF 5]KJFYL VMZ JWFZ[DCZAFGL SZX[!

H~ZL JFT 5]KJFYL ZMSFJ\ G Ô[ V[ VG[  
DZFSAfvwI FG DuGTfG\ J6'G4 H[ B\A  
OFI NFSFZS K[

D[Vf IJØI G[IJ:TFZYL Vß, f DF8[J6']I MS[C]EFZ5]J'S  
SC\ K\ S[ VFI, DM 5F; [ VFJvÔ ZFBM VG[ 5MTFGL CF, T  
N\]:T SZM VG[VFI, DMYL 5]KJFDFXZD G ZFBMP V\$ JFT  
VIT , FENFI S V[ K[S\ IC; FAGM DZFSA M SIF"SZMP H[GL  
; ZT VF K[S[SM. ; DI GÐL SZLG[V\$FTDF\ V[wI FG WZM  
S\ C\ V<, FC ZaA], VF, DLG4 VCSD], CFISDLG VG[  
XC[GXFCMGF XC[GXFCGL ; FD[éEMKÞ VD, vST']I M SDM  
TM, JfG\+FHJ\56 DJHJ\ K[ VG[DFZMIC; fA Y. ZC I M  
KÞ 5], I; ZFTGL ; FD[ DG[éEM SZLG[ TGf 5Z RF, JFGM  
VFN\ N\JFDF\VFJ I MK[!

5KL Ô[Ô[S[TDfZFYL UJGFC XL ZLT[YFI K[m SNFI5 GIC  
YFI VG[V<, FC TVF, FGM0Z IN, DF\5Nf YX[TYF XZLVT  
5Z RF, J\ D\K[S], GCL ZCÞ BI FZ[XZLVT 5Z RF, Jf , fu I f  
TM5], I; ZFT 5Z RF, J\SM. JFT GYLP DCFG VFI, DMGF GÒS  
5], I; ZFT V\$ XS, K[XZLVTGLP Vß, f DF8[; FI, S VYFTY  
XZLVT 5Z RF, JfJf/MN]GI FDF\5], I; ZFT 5Z RF, L ZC I M  
K[, DF8[ISI FDTDF\TG[SM. N\JFZL G ZC\Þ

J/L4 5MTFGL CF, TG[ÝtI \$ ; DI [N\]:T ZFBMP XL BAZ4  
É-FZ[sVG[S. CF, TDFf V<, FC H<, XFGC] TZ0YL TÞ\

XX



XX

VFJL ÔI P CF, GF 9LS CMJFGL IGXFGL VF K[0 cDG VCaA  
I, SFV<, FIC VCaA<, FC]I, SFVCPc VY"0 H[ DF6; VJM  
5FSv; F0 CMI S[V<, FC TVF, F XFG]CGL 5F; [HJFYL TG[  
OZ G CMI TMV<, FC SZLD 5MT[56 TG[D/JF RFC[KPc VG[  
V[tIFZ[H Y. XS[K[S[BIFZ[VD, 9LS CMI ;

CNL; XZLODF\K[0 VCI; G|hHG IAZIaASDPc TZHJDM0  
TDFZF 5ZJZINUFZYL ; FZ\UJDFG ZFBM VG[ VGJEJYL  
; FIAT YI\K[S[UJDFG TG\NZ]:T YFI K\HGF VD, vSD"  
9LS CMI P V[; ZTDF\CNL; XZLOGF V[VY"YIF S\cVCI; GY  
VD, c VD, 9LS SZM S[T[; AA K[V<, FC TAFZS J  
TVF, FYL ; FZ]UJDFG ZFBJFGM VG[V[VY"YMD F H Y. XS[  
K[S[BZFA VD, SI[ÔVM VG[; FZ\UJDFG HDFJTF ZCMP  
V[TMWMSMKP

DpT; Zv; \U%TDF\V[S[VJMCf, AGEJMS[BIFZ[; MRM  
TMDMT AZL G , FU[VG[DMTGM; DI GBL GYLP Vß, F DF8[  
ÝtIß ; DI[5MTFGM CF, 9LS ZFBJM VIGJFI "9I M SFZ6 S[  
SNFR VF H VFIBZL`JF; CMI P Vß, F DF8[VF56[CZ30L  
sVFIBZTGF ; OZ DF8f T\ FZ ZCJ\Ô[. V[;

V\TDF\5FS 5ZJZINUFZ[Vf, DYL NJVF SZMS[T[Vf56  
; FG[Gß VD, GL TJOLSYL GJfh\ VFDLG ;

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSDT5} " JVhf

VJI JMG\5FS  
ZFBJ\



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VG\JFN 00

📄 DJP IFS\ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

VGÊDI6SF

[illegible]

XX

VJI JMG\ 5FS ZFBJ\ #q5

BtAV[DFØZC 5KL4

અગત્ય બિલ્લાહિ મિનશયતાનિર્જમ.

IAI:D<, FIC Z'CDFIGZ'CLDP

J, F TSD] DF , i; , vS IACL . <D]GŸ . gG:; dV J, Ÿ

બ-સ-ર વલ્ કુવા-દ કુલ્લુ ઊલાઈ-ક કા-ન અન્હુ મરઊલા.

TZHJDM o 5ZJL G SZMT[J:TJL4 HJL VF5G[5ZL Ô6SFZL  
GYLP AXS4 SFG4 VFB TYF IN, T]DGFDFYL NZ\$G[5]KJFDF\  
VFJX[;c

VF VFI TYL 5C[, F\ TYF 5KLGL VFI TMDF\ V<, FC  
TVF, FV[VD\$ H~ZLG; LCTMJ6"JL K# H[VIT p5I MUL K[  
VG[V[; 3/L VFI TMGL KJ8DF\5MTFG\ . C; FGvp5SFZG\  
J6'G SI] Kp TZHJDM o VF ; 3/L IXBFD6M T[ ICSDTv  
; DHNFZLGL JFTMDFYL K# H]DG[ TDFZF ZA v5F, GCFZ[  
TDFZF TZO JCL DMS, LG[ATFJL K[;c VF G; LCTMG[AI FG  
SI F"5KL V<, fFC TVF, FV[OZDF]I]S# V[DFZ]. C; FG Kp  
V]YL H6FI]S[VF G; LCTMB]A wIFG ZFBJF , FI S Kp TDF\  
V\$ VFI T VF 56 Kp

XX

XX

VFI TDF\ VFB4 SFG4 IN, TYF ; J[  
VJI JMGL ICOfhTGM VFNX K[

VF VFI TDF\RFZ J: T\JMGL ICOfhTvZÜ6 SZJFGMC\$D  
OZDFjI MK# TDFYL +6 JFTMGMTM: 508 p<, B K[VG[RMYL  
J: T]; CH IJRFZJFYL DF, D YFI KP T[RMYL J: T] V[K[S[  
AFSL VJI JMGL 56 ICOfhT SZJFDF\VFJ[H]D S[CFY4 5U4  
hAFG IJU# TPGI ICOfhTGL TFSIN 56 VF VFI TYL DF, D  
YFI K# SFZ6 S[VFI TDF\OZDFJ[K]0 -VG[5ZJL G SZM T[  
JFTGL4 HGL VF5G[; 5}6"Ô6 G CMI ;c

TMH[JFTGL 5ZL Ô6 G CMI TGfYL Ô[ARJFDF\VFJ[TM  
AWF VJI JMUgFCYL ARL ZCXP HJMM Ô[SM. GL SM. J: T]  
UD Y. ÔI VG[T[5ZL TCSLS TMSZ[GIC4 OÉT XSF 5ZYL  
H SM. G[RMZ SCL N[TMV[hAFGGMUgFC Y. HX[VG[Ô[  
VF VFI T 5Z VD, SZT VG[BIF; JWL S[; 5}6"ZLT[Ô6 G  
YFT tIF; JWL TG[RMZ G SC[T TMV[UgFCYL ARL ÔT ;

sV+[f V\$ VÒA ICSFI T IFN VFJLP ChZT . ; F  
sV, pfV[ V\$ DF6; G[RMZL SZTF\ Ô[I M TM TG[ SCI } S#  
sEF. ;f T}RMZL SZ[K[m T[DF6; [SCI }S# -B}NF s5FSfGL  
S; D ; C}TM RMZL GYL SZTMP~ sTGM VF HJFA ; FE/LGf  
ChZT . ; F sV, pfV[OZDFjI }0 -DFZL VFB[U, T Ô[I }K#  
T}; FRM K[;~

SDF, ZFBJfJf/FVMGL 5C[RFGvVM/B

H[Ah]U'GL CF, T VIAIF sV, pfYL JWFZ[D/TL CX#  
T[H JWFZ[SDF, ZFBTM CX# TM HJMM S[VIAIFV[G SNL

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

GfcZF DFI F4 G SNL S50F\0F0IF4 G Db, ßYL EFuI FP BF;  
SZLG[V56F C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df S[ÝtI ß  
JFTGMANMA:T C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[tI F  
CTMP ; <TGTGL jI J:YF C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[ V]L OZDFJL S[N]GI FGF AFNXFCMV[ VF5YL  
XLBLP 3ZGL jI J:YF VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
V]L OZDFJL S[VFH ; ]WL 56 SM. V]L G SZL XÉI M!

SDF, JF/MGM CF, V[CM K[VG[H[ZLT[VFHSE, VFD  
, MSM; FDFgl HGM V]F SDF, JF/FVMG[ Ah]U" TYF B]NF  
TVF, F ; ]WL 5CMR[, F GYL ; DHTF4 V[ H ZLT[ tI FZ[ 56  
; FDFgl HGM[VIAI F sV, ðFG[SFID, v5IZ5ß"GYL Dfgl F4  
T]YL H SCI F SZTF CTF S[VF Z; }, s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfG[X\YI\K[sS]F K[F S[BFJ]BFI K[TYF AhFZMDF  
OZ[KP T]DGL TZ0 s; FYF SM. 0IZxTMSD G VFjI MS[T]DGL  
; FY[ZCLG[, MSMG[B]NF5FSGF C]SD ; E/FJT I F T]DGL 5F; [  
SM. BhFGM CMT m V[sGAlf TM VDFZFYL JWFZ[UZLA KP  
VDG[ TM ZMH A[8F. D BFJ]D/[K] T]DG[ V]S 8F. D 56  
Sß, FI [INJ; [D/[K];

sT]VMF V<, FC TVF, FGF VÒA %I FZF KP X\SM. 5MTFGF  
%I FZFG[Eß[56 DFZ[K[m T]DGL 5F; [SM. AFU CMT S[T]DFYL  
BFTP ; FZFX S[SM. B]AL TM sV]Lf CMT4 H[VDFZFDF\GYLP  
VF S]F GAL K] H[VDFZFYL SM. JFTDF\JWFZ[GYL m V[H  
ZLT[H[Ah]U"V[XFGGF CMI K] T]DG[ DF8[SC[K[S[VF S]F  
Ah]U"K[S[H[Db, ßYL EFU[K] GFUMvE]BMZC[K] SM. YL  
JFT GYL SZTM T[Ah]U"K[m VG[Ô[T]GFYL SM. JFT VFNTGL  
IJZ]â Y. U. 4 SM. GF 5Z SM. V; Z GFBL NLWL TM T]G[ TM  
GALYL JWFZ[DFG[K];

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

SM GF 5Z VØZvEÿSL GFBJL SM.  
J:T] GYL

B1 FZ[S[SM. 5Z VØZ GFB L N]L SM. Ah]UL'GL JFT GYL4  
V[TMDC[GTYL ICN] Ô]LVMD\56 5NF Y. ÔI KP Vß, \  
H GIC4 H[SFID, Ah]U"K[TVMVG[; FZ\56 GYL; DHTFP  
ChZT pAl Nk, FC VCZFZ sZCPf OZDFJ[K[o J, L sV<, FC  
TVF, FGMNM: Tf VØZ GYL GFBTMP T[G]SFZ6 V[K[S[J, LGM  
V<, FC TVF, F DF8GM. <DvÔ6SFZL JW[K] Tß, L H T[GL  
B]NlvC]5N D8TL ÔI K[VG[OGF JWTL RF, [K[VG[5MTFGF  
5ZYL '1Q8 C8TL RF, [K[;

H]VM DFD, TNFZ 5MTFGL SRZLDF\ A[; LG[ DM8F DM8F  
VMD'Z VF5TMZC[K] 5ZT]UJG'Z HGZ, GL; FD[B1 FZ[VFJ]  
K[ TM T[GM CF, V[; FDFg] SDRFZLGM CMI KP V[ H CF,  
J, LGM CMI K[S[T[GL GHZ V<, FC TVF, F 5Z Hß, L IJXØ  
YX[Tß, MT[5MT[D8TMRF<I MHX] tI F\; ]WL S[T[GL GHZMD\A  
V<, FC TVF, F H; DF. HX[ VG[ T[ 5MTFG[ SF\ 56 G  
; DHXP TMTG[V]YL XZD VFJX[S[C]BN SM. GF 5Z V; Z  
GFB4 SFZ6 S[V; Z GFBJFGL ZLT V[ K[S[HGF 5Z V; Z  
GFBJL CMI 4 T[GF 5Z 5] "TJBH]Cv, Û VF5JFDF\VFJ[VG]  
J, LG[XZD VFJ[K[S[V<, FC TVF, FGF UZ 5Z; '5] ", Û  
VF5P V, A; 4 V; Z GFBJFGMH[; ]GT ÝDF6GMTZLSMK]A  
T]DF\5ZL TJBH]CGL VFJxI STF GYL ZC[TL4 T]DF\SM. JFWM  
GYLP

J, LDF\A[ V; Z CMI K[o s! f AZST VG[sZf SZFDTP  
AZST V[CMI K[S[T]DGF J]H]NvVI: TtJYL Vß V]MJZ; FN  
YFI K] HGFYL ALDFZL NZ YFI K] D]; LATM8/L ÔI K]

XX

XX

5Z\T\T\DG[Ô6 ; ĵ\GYL CMTLP HD ; ZH BIFZ[GLS/[KĀ  
TM5ZL N\GIFG[ZMXG SZL GFB[KĀ 5Z\T\] ; Ĵ'G[BAZ ; ĵ\GYL  
CMTL S[DFZL hFTYL SMG[SMG[GOM5CMRL ZC I M K[;

sJ, IGLf ALÒ V; Z SZFDT KP SZFDT TG[SC[K[S[SM.  
SFD VFNT IJZĵ T\DGfYL ÔCZ Y. ÔI4 5Z\T\ SZFDTDF\  
. ZFNM GYL SZJFDF\ VFJTM S[ T\GL Ô6 Y. ÔI P BIFZ[  
TJBH\cV; Z GFBJFDF\ ZFNM56 CMI K[VG[; '5ĵ", Û  
56 CMI KP T\YL V<, FCJF/F TJBH\c V; Z GFBJfYL AR[  
KP CF4 Ô[TJBH\c GFBJFGM V<, FC TVF, F TZOYL VFN\X  
Y. ÔI4 T[H\NL JFT K[;

V[H SFZ6 K[S[VIAIF sV, Ĵf TYF ChZ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfV[H~ZT J\VF NVfVM TM B\A SZL KĀ  
5Z\T\V[ÉIFV GYL VFjI\ S[VFBMAW SZLG[Vf ZLT[TJBH\c  
VF5L 5MTFGL V; Z GfBL CMI P HD S[CNLØ XZLODF\VFjI\]  
K[S\ ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[NVf OZDFJL S[  
C[V<, FC TVF, F | . : , FDG[S]JTvxIÉT VF5M\ sChZTf  
pDZ IAG BĵFA sZINPfYL IF VA] HC, IAG ICXFDYL  
VYfT T\DGfDFYL V\SG[D]; , DFG AGfJL VF5M\ V[GYL  
SI\ S[T\DGf 5Z TJBH\c OZDFJLG[V; Z GfBL CMI P CS  
TVF, FV[ChZT pDZ sZINPfGF AfZDF\VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGL NVf SA}, OZDFJL VG[TVMMD]; , DFG  
Y. UIF;

; FZfX S[V[ TM CNLØMDF\ 36[ 9\sf6[ VFjI\] K[S[ ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ , MSMGL ICNfIT DF8[  
NVfVMOZDFJLP CF4 Ô[SNL B\NF 5fSGMH C\SD YIMTMV; Z  
56 GfBL KĀ 5Z\T\ V\j\ B\A VMK\YI\] KP HD S[CNLØ

XX



XX

XZLODF\VFjI\K[S\ ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
V\ ; CFALGF ; LGFvKFTL 5Z CFY DFI MTMT\DGf IN, DF\H[  
X\AM\XSF CTL T[HTL ZCLP V\ ; CFAL 3MDF 5Z ; JFZ G  
Y. XSTF CTFP VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[T\DGf  
; LGF 5Z CFY DFI MTMT\VM; JFZ YJF, FuIF ;

; LGF 5Z CFY DFZJM V[. XFZM VFGM K[ S[ C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[T\DGf 5Z V; Z GFBL CTL  
VG[SM. GL ; DHDF\CFY DFZJFG\SM. SFZ6 VFJL ÔI TM  
SC\J\50X[S[Vf AGJ AGFJMD\56 VF5[V; Z GYL GFBL  
VG[V[; ZTDF\V[SC\J]; CLC Y. HX[S[GALVM\SM. 5Z  
V; Z GYL GFBLP TM A[; ZTM Y. P V\ TM V[ S[ C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[SNL V; Z GYL GFBL VG[  
ALÔ ; ZT V[S[V; Z GFBL K\ 5ZT]B\ VMKLP

VF AG[; ZTMDfYL H[; ZT 56 AGL CMI 4 TGfYL V[H  
DF, D YFI K[S[V; Z GFBJL ; hGTGL IJZ\ K\ SFZ6 S[  
; hGT TMTG[SC[K[S[HGL p5Z ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC  
J ; <, DfV[C\DXF 5FANL SZL CMI VG[ H[ SFD VF5  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[VfSL:DS S[. I\ OFSL TMZ  
5Z SZL, LW\K\ TG[; hGT GYL SC[TF4 A, S[T[SFD SZL,  
, JFG\SFZ6 V[CMI K[S[ALÔVMG[TGf Ô. h CMJFGI BAZ  
Y. ÔIP HD S[Vf5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[SAF  
sR\UM haAMf 5C[I MCTMT\DF; MGFf A8GvU\NLVMCTLP  
TMV+[SM. V\ D GYL SCL XST\ S[V[; hGT K\ SFZ6 S[V[TM  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ALÔVMG[ sAIFG[  
HJfhf V[ATFJJF DF8[S\I\CT\ S[Vf5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC  
J ; <, DfG[5CZTF\Ô[ G[; DÔ ÔI S[VG\ 5CZJ\ 56

XX

XX

Ô. h KP TM ; hGT TZLSMsh[GL VF5 ; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, D V[CDXF 5FANL OZDFJL Kf T[TMN]VF KP

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[ 5MTFGL  
BF; SM XFGM/XJST AGFJL G CTL

; FZ V[S[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfG[tI f\SM  
BF; XFGM/XJST G CTL4 A, S[ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, DfV[ 5MTFGL Vß, l 56 VM/B G ZFBL CTL4 HGFYL  
V[Ô6 Y. ÔI S[VF HDEFVTDF\; ZNFZ SM6 K[m BIFZ[  
SM. sVHGAlf VFJTM TM T[G[ 5KJ\ 50T\ S\ cVvG  
D[CdDN]G OLSDc VYFT o TDFZFDF\ D[CdDN s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, Df SM6 K[m SFZ6 S[tI f\G D:GNvVF; G  
CTM G DMBM S[GFGM TISI MP VCL\ ; ]WL S[ BIFZ[ sVF5  
; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df RF, TF CTF TM T[Gf DF8[56  
SM. BF; -U G AGFjIMCTMS[VFU/ H RF, TF CMI P

ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df ÝYD JFZ BIFZ[  
DNLGF TII AC TXZLO , fjI f TMS]Af GFDGL J:TLDF\VF5  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[ ZMSF6 SI]CTP DNLGF  
XZLOGF 36F H YMOF , MSM VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, DfG[ VM/BTF CTFP J6NpIF VFIXS CTFP ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGL TXZLO , FJJFGL BAZM  
VFJL ZCL CTLP V9JFI0I FVMIJTL UIF CTF S[ZMH ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGF :JFUT DF8[ NZ ; ]WL  
VFJTF VG[GFSFD 5FKF HTF CTFP

XX

XX

H[ INJ ; [ ChZ s ; < , < , FC] V , IIC J ; < , Df TXZLO  
 , FjIF TMV\$ I C\NL H[5CF0 5Z R-IMCTM Ô]. G[5\$FZJF  
 , FuIM S[ DNIGFJF ; LVM ; TDFZM G ; LAM VFJL , FuIM  
 s ; F\E/LGf ; F{NMDI FP VF5 s ; < , < , FC] V , IIC J ; < , Df  
 S\A\GL J ; TLDF\YMeIFP ; FY[ChZT VAA] I ; ÛLS sZINPf  
 CTFP T\DG L NF-LDF\ ; ON JF/ JWFZ[CTF4 T\YL H[V\FT]T[  
 sA]h]U" TYff 5I UdAZ DFGIG[ T\DGfYL D] ; FOCM\CFY  
 D/JL D] , FSFT SZT\ ChZT VAA] sZINPfGMVNAvIJJ\$  
 H]VM S[ T\D6[ SM. YL VFD G SC I] S\ ChZ s ; < , < , FC]  
 V , IIC J ; < , DfYL D] ; FOCM\C:TWGG SZM A , S\AZFAZ  
 ; F\YL D] ; FOCMSI [HTF CTFP

VNAvIJJ\$ SMG[ SC[ K[ m

Ô[SM. SC[S[V[TMA\NAL K[sTMÝ` G VF K[S[VNAv  
 IJJ\$GMDS ; NvC[T]X\K[mf VNAGMC[T]VFZFD 5CMRf0JM  
 KP TMH[JFTYL VFZFDvZFC T 5CMR[T[H VNA KP , MSMV[  
 VNAGF H[VY"30IF K[S[H]TLVMP9FJL , LWL4 CFY AFWLG[  
 éEf Y. UIF S[BIF\ ; ]WL . ÔhT G D/X\ A\ ; LX\GIC4  
 E , [ V\YL ALÔG[TS, LO YFIP VF JFTM sBZ\BZf VNA  
 GYL ;

CJ[C\ATEJ]S[ChZT VAA] sZINPfG]V[SFD S\JL ZLT[  
 VNA KP JFT VFD K[S[VF5 s ; < , < , FC]V , IIC J ; < , Df  
 YFÉ-Fv5FÉ-F s , FAL VG[SI9G D] ; F0ZLYLf TXZLO , FjIF  
 CTFP Ô[ ; J"s:JFUT SZGFZFVMYlf VF5 s ; < , < , FC]V , IIC  
 J ; < , Df D] ; FOCM0ZDFJT TYF V , UvV , U NZ\$GM CF ,  
 5\KT TM VF5 s ; < , < , FC] V , IIC J ; < , DfG[ VJxI

XX

XX

TS, l0 YFT VG[ VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df T[  
 AfvAZST hFT CTL4 HGL ZFCTvVFZFDGF DF8[ ChZT  
 VA)AÊ sZINPfV[ 5MTFG[ ; F5YL SZOFJL , LWF CTF4 5ZT]  
 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF VFZDDF\ sB, ,  
 YJFGF OZYlf CZST ; jA\G SZL | TMV\pF DCA)AGL VF8, L  
 TS, l0 ChZT VA)AÊ sZINPf H\pF VFIXSG[XL ZLT[UJFZF  
 YFT S[; 3/F , MSMYLD]; FOCMS TYF B{ZIT 5}KJFGLf DXpT  
 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z GFBL N[T , TYL , MSM  
 VFJTF ZC I F VG[VF5 D]; FOCMSZTF ZC I F |

VFH[TMVF D]; LAT K[S[Ô[SM VF D SZJF , FU[ TMTG[  
 U]; TFB4 A\NNAvVIJJ\SL DFGJFDF\ VFJ[ KP VF TM V[  
 D]; FOCFGL ÔCZL ICSDT vU]-FY"YI M sV[p5ZFT f T\pF V\p  
 ALH}ZFhvZC: I V[K[S[D]CaATGL BfI; I TvU}6WD"K[S[  
 VFIXS4 DCA)ADF\ OGF Y. ÔI vD8L ÔI VG[ BIFZ[ T[  
 ÝDF6[Y. ÔI TMCJ[AG[V\p H Y. UI Fp T\pG[V\p ALÔGF  
 UZ G ; DHJFDF\ VFJXP TMV<, FC TVF, FV[sV[AGFJYlf  
 ATFJL VF%I }S[ChZT VA)AÊ sZINPf V\pF VFIXS K[S[, MSM  
 T\pG[ChZT D]CdDN s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df DfGLG[  
 T\pGfYL D]; FOCF SZ[K[VYFTYChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
 ; <, Df TYF ChZT VA)AÊ sZINPf AG[V, UvV, U GYL  
 ZC I F4 A, S[ V\p H Y. UI F KP ; FZFX S[ , MSM D], FSFT  
 SZTF ZC I Fp BIFZ[; }"p5Z R-JFYl UZDL JWJF , FUL VG[  
 VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z TOSM VFjIM tIFZ[  
 ChZT VA)AÊ sZINPf S50\TF6LG[VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC  
 J ; <, Df 5Z ; FI MSZJF , FuI F tIFZ[ , MSMG[BAZ Y. S[VF  
 VFsf K[VG[VF BfIND K[|

XX

XX

p5ZGL JFT Ô^IF 5KL T[; CFAF sZINPfV[0ZL ALÒ JFZ  
 éEf Y. G[Vf5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfYL D]; FOC  
 G SIMP Ô[VfHSF, GF , MSM CMT TM VFD H SZTP CZ Vß  
 SC[T S[Chz s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df | C\DFOL RFC\  
 K\ DFZFYL DMBL E}, Y. P ; CFAF sZINPfDF\ V[TS<, p G  
 CTMP CF4 ; DI VFjI [ÔG NUF 56 T\ FZ sZC[TFf CTF4 5ZT]  
 ALÔ ; DI [V[56 BAZ G 50TL S[VFSF Sß K[VG[BFIND  
 SM6 K[m V+[Vß ALÒ JFT 56 H6F. VFJLP

Chz s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGM  
 ; FIM G 50JFGL SM. IZJFI T D/L GYL

DXCZ K[S[Chz s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGM; FIM  
 G 50TMCTMVG[TG]SFZ6 V[AIFG SZJFDF\VFJ[K[S[Chz  
 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF ; Z D\AFZS 5Z JFN/ ; FIM  
 SZT\CTP VF IS:; FYL DF, p YI]S[VAZGM; FIMCDXF G  
 ZC[TMCTM 5ZT]VD[Chz s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGM  
 ; FIM G CMJFGM. GSFZ 56 GYL SZTF4 SNFR Vp H CMI P  
 5ZT] V[IJX[ SM. CNLØ ÔJFDF\ GYL VFJLP cDJFICA[  
 , N]gGI Cc DMBL ISTFA K\ TDF\56 V[AFATDF\SM. CNLØ  
 GYL , BLP

; FZ V[S[DHSZ IS:; FGF J6'GGMCT]V[ATFJJFGMCTM  
 S[Chz s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL SM. BF; XFGM/  
 XJST G CTLP H[Ah]u"CM K[TPGM56 V[H CF, CM KP  
 ChZT . ; F sV, pfGMIS:; MH[5C, F ; FNE/L , LWMS[Vf5  
 sV, pfV[ Sß, L . CITIFTv; FJR[TL ZFBL S[RMZGF S; D

XX

XX

BFJFYL 5MTFGL VF\BMG[U, T DFGl , LWL VG[sH]MM X~DFf  
5-[ L VF I T 5Z S\JMVD, SI MP BI FZ[VF56MCF, V[K[S[  
; CH XSDFDf\SSM. Gf RMZ SCL N. V[KLVP

; ZV[ I F; LGGF VD, YL RMZG\ GFD  
SF-J\ S\J\ K[ m

VD§ , MSM RMZG\ sGFDf Ô6JF DF8[ V§ VD, , MSM  
UJDFJJFGM SZ[ K[ VG[ TGF 5Z I F; LG XZLO 5-[ KP HGF  
GFD 5Z , MSM UJDL ÔI TG[ I S\GL RMZ DFG[ K[ VG[ T\DG[  
V[XSF ; ðA\GYL YTL S[VF VD, DF\BMB\GFD GLS/L VFj I\  
CXp SC[K[S[VF S\ZVFG XZLOGM VD, K\ V[U, T XL ZLT[  
CMI XS[m I FN ZFBMS[VD, YL SM. G\GFD GLS/JF 5Z SM. G[  
RMZ DFGJ\ CZFD KP XZLV TGM D; V, M K[S\ Ô[5MT[ H]V[  
VYJF A[EZM; F5f+ j I IÉT UJFCL VF5[t I FZ[TM SM. G[RMZ  
DFGL XSFI K\ GICTZ RMZ ; DHJ\ CZFD K[ VG[ H]VM SC[  
K[S\ S\ZVFG XZLOGM VD, U, T GYL Y. XSTM TM V[  
T\DG[ E}, KP Ô[SM. DMB\ sJHGNFzf S\ZVFG XZLO SM. GF  
DFYDFDf\DFZ[VG[T[hbDL Y. ÔI TM SM. SCL XS[ K[S[T[  
Ô. h K[m SFZ6 S[V[S\ZVFG XZLOGf sDfWI DYlf YI\K[;

; FZFX S[ VFI TDF\VF AIFGYL hAFGG\ZÜ6 56 VFJL  
UI\VG[CFYG\ZÜ6 56 VFJL UI\p T[V[ZLT[S[BIF\; \WL  
; '5'6"ZLT[SM. GM UJGFC ; FIAT G YFI 4 TG[; Ô N\JL CZFD  
K[VG[Ô[VFI T 5Z VD, SZLG[; FIATL IJGF; Ô N\JFYL  
ARXM TM UJGFCYL ARL HXMP V[H ÝDF6[VFI TDF\5UGL  
ICOfhT 56 VFJL U. S[BIF\; \WL SM. DHI, ; UJGFICT  
CMJFGL BFTZL CMI 4 T\DF\XST CZFD KP V[H ÝDF6[AFSL  
VJ I JMG\ZÜ6 SZJ\ 56 VFI TDF\XFD, Y. UI\p BIFZ[

XX

XX

SFG4 VF\B VG[IN, VF +6JGL ICOfhTGMTM:508 p<, [B  
 VFI TDF\ Kp DF8[ SFGG[ U]GFICT JFTM TYF VJFÔ[  
 ; FE/JFYL ZMS# VF\BG[ 5ZF. VMZTM 5Z GHZ SZJFYL  
 AREJ[ VG[IN, G[AZF UJDFG sVSLNff TYF AZF IJRFZMYL  
 ; ZIÛT ZFBP NJVF SZLV[S[V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, F VF56  
 ; FG[VF ; 3/L JFTM 5Z VD, SZJFGL TMOLS V5P VFDLG4  
 ; pD VFDLG ;

મસ્ટાઈન-એ-અશ્વર

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5}b" JVhf

; ØLGM Z:TM



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOIff



# VG]ÊDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	; ÐLG[F[Z:TF[	!
Z	VF VFI TMYL GLR[GL AFATM; \$I, T K[	
#	XZLVTDFA\$F[. Nk]JFZL GYL4 Nk]JFZL VF56F SFZ6[K[	
\$	N]VFGl X~DFA\TÐ K[8DFA\N]~N XZL0 5-JFGL ICSDT	
5	HDFVTGL ICSDT	
&	SFID, C:TLVMG[56 D]; LAT J[/F TS, LO YFI K[	
*	D]; LAT J[/F ZH G YJMSDF, GYL4 T[GM V\$ IS:; M	
(	V\$ CSLD ; FCAGM CNL; XZL0 5]F6[. , FH SZJM	
)	TCBH]NYL DC~DvVEFuI ZC[GFZFMGL U, TLVM	

XX

; ÐLG M Z:TM v#q&

V<CdN] I, <, FIC SOF J ; , FD]G V, F . AFINIC<, hlv  
G:TOfp

Vph]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TFIGZ'ÖDP

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZC LDP

I F Vi I], ÿ D h h l d D, ] S]D<, I ÿ . <, F S, L, FP IG:OC]  
VIJgS]; ÿ IDgC] S, L, F4 VJÿhNÿ V, I ÿC JZl¿I, , ÿ  
SZVfvG TZTL, FPPPPP sVT ; ]Wlf

TZH]DM o C[S5OFVMDf\, 5ßGFZ | ZFTGF éEf ZCIf  
SZM s. AfNT SFH[f4 5ZT] YMDL ZFT VYFTÿVOWL ZFT If  
V[GfYL S\ S SD SZL NM VYJF V[YL S\ S JWFZL NM VG[  
SZVfG XZLOG[B]A ; F0v; F0 5-MP VD[TDfZF 5Z Vß EfZ[  
S, FD pTFZJfGF Kp AXS4 ZFTGF p9JfDf\IN, VG[hAfGG[  
B]A D[/ YfI K[VG[JfT B]A 9LS GLS/[ Kp AXS4 TDG[  
INJ; [B]A SFD ZC[K[VG[5MTfGF ZAG]GfD , [TF ZCM VG[  
; FÿL V, U Y. G[T]GL H TZ0 D]TJBHC swI FG:Yf ZCMP T[  
DlxZS VG[DluZAv5}"VG[5IüDGMDfI, S K] T]GF I; JfI  
SM. ANULGF , FI S GYL4 TM T]G[H 5MTfGF SFD ; M%I F SZM

XX

XX

VG[ V[ , MSM H[ H[ JFTM SZ[ K[ TGF 5Z ; A[ SZM TYF  
B[ A; ZTLGL ; FY[ TDGFYL HNF Y. ÔJ VG[ DG[ VG[ V[  
H[ PFGFZF GFhMVG[ VDTDF\ ZC[ GFZFVMG[ KMDL NM VG[ V[  
 , FSMG[ YMD F INJ ; VMZ D[ C, T s-L, f VF5L NMP

VF VFI TMYL GLR[GL AFATM ; SI, T K[

s! f JVhYL 5[ YD V[ ATEJL N[ ] VFJxI S K[ S[ VJFDv  
 ; FDFgI HGM VFD G ; DH[ S[ ; DLMVG Z:TFDF VDFZM X[  
 , FE CX[ m VD[ TMN] G[ I FNFZ KLV[ VG[ V[ Z:TM TMN] G[ I  
 KMGFZFVMGM K[ P TM 5[ YD TM VFD DFGJ] H BMB] K[ S[  
 N] G[ I FNFZM DF8[ VMZ C[ SD K[ VG[ NLGNFZM DF8[ VMZ4 SFZ6  
 S[ D]; , DFG CMJDF\ TM; {AZFAZ K[ VG[ XZLV TG F VFN[ XM  
 ; FG[ ; ZBL ZLT[ , FU] 50[ K[ A, S[ JF: TJDF\ D]; , DFG  
 N] G[ I FNFZ CMTMH GYL4 SFZ6 S[ N] G[ I FNFZL CSLSTDFV[ K[ S[  
 C, F, vCZFDGL S\ TDLh G ZC[ H[ ZLT[ 56 VFJ[ DF,  
 ; D[ JFG[ H DS; N AGFJ[ VG[ NLGvN] G[ I FG 8SZFJ JBT[  
 N] G[ I FG[ H p5ZJ8 VF5LG[ bI F, SZJDF\ VFJ[ S[ XZLV TG F  
 C[ SD V[ B, F V3ZF K[ S[ T[ 5Z RF, LV[ TMIHNU L D[ xS[, AGL  
 ÔI TM ÔCZ K[ S[. DFG ; FY[ V[ JF IJR FZMGMD/ É-F[ m V[  
 IJR FZM 5KL D]; , DFG H É-F\ ZC[ X[ m SFZ6 T[ TM V<, FC  
 TVF, FG[ H[ P F 5F0[ K[ P. XF N K[ o V<, FC TVF, F TDFZF 5Z  
 VF; FGL SZJF RFC[ K[ N[ xJFZL SZJF GYL RFCTF VG[ V<, FC  
 TVF, F SM. G[ XIÉTYL AC FZ C[ SD GYL SZTF ;

BI FZ[ p5ZMÉT DF6; VFD ; DH[ K[ S[ V<, FC TVF, FV[  
 VDG[ D[ xS[, LDF\ D[ S[ NLWF K[ VF bI F, ÔCZ K[ S[ V<, FC  
 TVF, FG[ H[ P F0J] K[ P Ô[ VF phZ SZJDF\ VFJ[ S[ VD[ V<, FC  
 TVF, FG[ GYL H[ P F0TF4 5ZT] N[ GS AGFJM H SCL Zæf K[ S[

XX

XX

XZLV TGF VF NXM 5Z RF, JJB A H SI 9G KP TM VDF VDF ZM  
 XM JFS K[m VF X SFGMHJFA VF K[S[D]S[, L A[Ô TGL CM  
 K[o V S TM V[S[B]N C SDDFAH ; bTL CM P VUF C S D VFU, L  
 pdDTMDF\TM S\ S CTF 4 5ZT] VF pdDTDF\ VUF C S D GYL  
 ZFB JFDF\ VF JI FP

XZLV TDF\ SM. NkJFZL GYL 4 NkJFZL  
 VF 56F SFZ 6[ K[

VG[ALÒ V[S[B]N C SDDFAH TM SM. NkJFZL GYL 4 5ZT]  
 VF 56[ 5MTFGM CF, VJM AGFJIM K[S[VF; FG C S D 56  
 D]S[, , FUP ; FV[D/LG[XZLV TGF IJZ]a VFNTMV 5GFJL  
 , LWL K[S[T[V S Z: DvIZJFH AGL U. P BI FZ[V[IZJFHG]  
 KMDLG[SM. sV S, vNMS, jIÉ Tf XZLV TGF C S D 5Z RF, JF  
 RFCX[TM VJxI ; Z/ VF N XDF 56 ; bTL DC; } YXP TGL  
 VJL ID; F, K[S] SM. CSLD SM. ALDFZG[ ; : TMv; C, M  
 G; BM, BL VF 5] 5ZT] T[ALDFZ VUF UFDDFAZC[K[B]FGF  
 , MSM VFJL H~ZL J: T]MGL Z]RlvXMB GYL ZFBTF VG[T]YL  
 VFJL p5I MUL VG[; : TL J: T]MmI FGYL D/TL VG[ALDFZ  
 . , FHYL DC~D ZC[TM V[; ZTDF\ SM. ; DHNFZ G; BFG  
 NkJFZ G SCXP

VF H CF, VF 56M K[S[; FV[D/LG[ 5MTFGM CF, VJM  
 AUFOL GFbIM K[S[CJ[XZLV TGF C S DM 5Z RF, JFDF\ D]S[, L  
 5NF Y. U. KP HJVM 36F, FSMACFG)SF-[K[S[5UFZ YMDM  
 K] Ô[IZxJT G, . V[ TM SFD XL ZLT[ RF, [m Ô[ V[, MSM  
 5MTFGMBR"VFI MHGYL ZFB[TM 5UFZ sS[VFJSF SÐ ISOFI T  
 G SZ[m V[H ZLT[VFAF 5Z SZLVM VFJTF 5C[, F]H TG]  
 JRF 6 SZJFDF\ VFJ[K] Ô[V S, MDF 6; VGFYL ARJF RFC[

XX

XX

TMVJxI S\ S DkS[, L 5X VFJ[K 5ZT]; {VSDT Y. G  
IG6" SZ[S[VF ZLT[G JRLX\TMX\NkJFZL K[m DY DkS[, L  
TMtIFZ[SCJFI S; {D/LG[NZ SZJF RFC[TM56 NZ G YFI P  
TM AZL Z:D V5GFJJFYL H[ NkJFZL 5NF YFI T[ V; ,  
NkJFZL GYL4 V[sSMDf 5MT[ eEL SZL KP TVBHJA K[S  
5MTFGL eEL SZ[, TULG[XZLVT 5Z -M/L NJFI KP

; FZFX S[D]: , DMG[ SM. CF, DF\56 NLGGF D\$FA, FDF  
N]GI FG[p5ZJ8 VF5JL Ô. h GYL TMVF IC; FA[D]; , DFG  
N]GI FNFZ Y. H GYL XSTMP OÉT SFIOZ H N]GI FNFZ K H  
NLGGF D\$FA, FDF\N]GI F V5GFJ[KP

sZf VDS , MSM SCL N[K[S[VD[TMN]GI FGF SPTZF KLV VDFZFYL NLGGF SFD É-F\Y. XS[K[m GJF. GL JFT K[S  
5MTFG[DM-[5MTFGF DF8[VFJL A]. hhTIGM. SZFZ Ô6[TDG  
V<, FC TVF, FV[5MTFGF NLG DF8[5NF H GYL SI FP OZL UHA  
V[S[5MTFGF DF8[TMVFJF A]NF , SAVIJXØ6 30IF4 ; FY  
NLGNFZMDF8[56 DI: HNGF D[-FGF IJXØ6 30L SF- I FP BI FZ  
S[VF56[5MTFGF DFI, S GYL S[5MTFGMDZÒ D]HAGMp5IMJ  
SZL , . V V; , L DFI, S TM VF56F ; FGF V<, FC TVF, F  
KP TM; ZSFZL J: TG[TDG F CSD IJZ JF5ZJL Ô. h GYLP  
V<, FCJF/F SNL 5MTFGF G0; GL SNZ ; ZSFZL J: T]; DÒG  
SZ[ KP CFY4 5U4 INDFU JUZ[ ; ZSFZL DXLGZLG[ Ô  
A]. CITI FTLYL AUFOLX\TMBN UHA[. , FCL TYF VhFAGF  
CSNFZ 9ZLXP V[H ZLT[Ô[IN, 4 INDFU JUZ[GL ICOfhT TYF  
IBNDT VFSFGL VDFGT ; DÒG[ SZLX\ TM VF56G[ TGM  
; JFA 56 D/XP V[H VY"KP

VF CNL; XZLOGM S[c. gGD, Y VVDF, ] IAlgGi I FT~

XX

XX

Vß, [-5tIß SFDDF\IGiI TGMV[T\AFZ KP

; FZFX S[ VF VJI JMG[ S[D S[ VF56F %I FZF sV<, FC TVF, fFYL TV<, ß Kß T\YL T[56 %I FZF KP SM. V[Sæ\K[o DG[ DFZL VFßMGL Vß, F DF8[ SNZ K[ S[ TÐGFYL 5MTFGF DCA\AGM~5vHDF, VG[; FNI "DF6JFGL TS D/LP ChZT H\GN AUNFNL sZCPfYL SM. V[ Sæ\ S[ VF5 BI FZ[ V<, FC TVF, f ; \WL 5CMRL UI F TM CJ[T:ALC XF DF8[ZFBM KMm VF5 sZCPfV[ X\ pDNF HJFA VF%I M Sß -DI F\ ; H\GL AvNM, T V[NM, T D/L TMX\T\G[H CJ[KMOL N. V[m SNFI5 GCL ; CNL; XZLODF\ K[ o -H[ DF6; V<, FC TVF, FGF Z:TFDF\HCFNGF DF8[3MDM5F/[K[TMT[3MDFGL, L0v5XFA p5Z 56 T\G[; JFA D/[K\p VF AZST V[SFZ6[K[S[T\6[ V<, FC TVF, FGL B\G\NL DF8[3MDM5F?I MCTMP

N\VFGL X~4 K\J8DF\ N\N XZLO  
5-JFGL ICSDT

s#f V[H K[S[N\N XZLOG[TMV<, FC TVF, f VJxI H SA}, OZDFJX[VG[V[TÐGF Oh, M\SZDYL 36\N\ K[Sß X~ TÐ K\J8G[TM SA}, OZDFJL, [VG[JrR\GL J:T\G[ZN SZL N\ Z; }, ß, FC s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df V<, FC TVF, FGF BF; DSA}, TYF DCA\A KP VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z V<, FC TAFZS J TVF, f SM. GL NZBF:T IJGF 56 ZCDT DMS, [KP CJ[BIFZ[SM. V[VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5Z ZCDTGL VZH SZL TM T\GFYL T[DF6; GL B\vbJFCL ÔCZ Y. 4 H\GFYL T[56 DSA}, Y. UIMP H\D S[DF6; . NGF INJ; [OZhNG[. GFD VF5[H K\ 5ZT] Ô[SM. T\GL I; OFIZX 56 SZL N[ TM T[

XX

XX

I; 0FIZXvE, FD6 SZGFZ p5Z 56 DCZAfG Y. HX[ S[  
VG[DFZF OZhNYL D]CaAT KP

## HDFVTGL ICSDT

VG[V[H ICSDT K[HDFVTGL GDFhDf\S[TpDfG\$ ANF  
56 CM K[VG[TpDGL GDFhGL SA}, YJfGL pdDLN K[VG[  
AZfVMGL GDFh G\$MGL ; FY[CMUFYL T[56 SA}, Y. HXP  
V[H ZLT[Ô[SM. Df6; N]GI fGF SFDMDf\; fZL IGi I T ZfBX[  
TM T[G[ VJxI ; JfA D/Xp V\$ Ah]U" DZLING[ 3Z UI FP  
3ZDf\ZMXGNFG Ô[Tf\5]K I]S[Vf S[D Zfb I]K[m~ DZLN[Sæ]  
S] ZMXGLGF Df8p~ Ah]U"OZDfj I]S] ZMXGL TMIGi I T IJGF  
56 VFJTP Ô[ VG[ ZfBJfDf\ VF IGi I T SZT S[ VhfGGL  
VJfH VFj I f SZX[TM TGM V « 56 D? I f SZTP~ DT, A S[  
IGi I T G\$ ZfBJfYL N]GI fGF SFDMDf\56 V « D/[KP VF  
VY'Df\SM. D]; , DfG N]GI fNFZ GYL4 ; f{H NLGNfZ KP TM  
ÔCZ Y. UI]S[VD, GMZ:TM56 ; f{D]; , DMGMV\$ H KP  
V[JfT V, U K[S[phZ s, FRfZLfGF SfZ6[SM. Gf Df8[S\ S  
VF; fGL SZL N]fDf\ VFJ] T[Gf Df8[ VD, GM TZLSM V, U  
V, U ZfBJfGL H~Z GYL4 T[ TM V\$ H ZCXP V, A¿4  
phZJf/MTpDfYL AfSfT ZCXP

CJ[T[Th'VD, TYf ; D L Z:TMATfJJfDf\VFJ[K[HGM  
X~ Af fGDf\p<, B Y I M TGL TDFD H~ZL JfTM VF Vfi TM  
SHpDGM TZHDM Af fGGL X~ VFTDf\Kf E]UL KP V<, fC  
TVf, f . XfN OZDfJ[ K[ 0 -C[ RFNZ VM-GfZ | C]hZ  
s; <, <, fC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[ VF ZLT[ ; AMWgvIBTfA  
SZJfG]SfZ6 VF CT]S[t I fZ[Z; }, }, fC s; <, <, fC] V, IIC  
J ; <, Df TMsIN, YLf RfCTf CTf S[V[SDAbTM. DfG , .

XX

XX

VFJH HYL s; NFGff NMhBGF VhfAYL ARL ÔI , 5ZT] T[  
SDAbTMV[TMp5ZYL H9F0JF4 9ôMSZJF VG[; FDGMSZJF  
SDZ S; L CTLP T]YL VF5 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df  
ZÔUD TYF IRVFDfRfNZ VM-LG[A; L UI F CTF4 T]YL VF5  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGL T; <, L DF8[ -C[ RfNZ  
VM-GFZ !~ YL ; AMWG SI H D SM. DF6; 5MTFGF DCA)AGL  
BFTZ , MSGF , FGTFG4 AZ]vE , } ; FvE /LG[5ZXFg Y. ZæM  
CMI tIFZ[TGM DCA) Tg[ -VM5ZXFg YGFZ !~ YL ; AMWG  
SZ[ TM Tg[ Sß, L T; <, L YX[ VG[ Sß, L , hhT D/X[ S[  
DCA)AGL DFZF Cf, 5Z GHZ Kp V D H VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfG[ -VM RfNZ VM-GFZ !~ SCL T; <, L  
V5f. K[; tIFZ 5KL V Dß . AfNTMGMTYF SFIOZMG)AZ]v  
E , }SCpF 5Z ; A]v WLZHGM. XFN Kp H D SM. I5]I GL BFTZ  
, FGTFG J9TF J9TF 5ZXFg Y. ÔI VG[TGM I5]I VFD  
SCLG[ T; <, L VF5[ S[ IDIFv TD[ VDG[ H]VM VDFZFYL  
JFTMSZM N]xDGNG[ASJF NMP V<, FC TVF, FV[Z; }, }, FC  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfG[ TM VFJ] VF` JF; G JCL  
DFZOT VF%I H 5ZT]H[pdDTDFAh]U"K[TpG[. <CFD JUZ[  
DFZOT VF` JF; G VF5JFDFVfJ[K[;

SFID, C:TLVMG[ 56 D]; LAT J[/F  
TS, LO YFI K[

s\$F VFYL H6FI ]S[DF6; Sß, MI Ah]U"G Y. ÔI 4 KTF  
56 DFGJL CMUFGl V; ZMTpFvAFSL ZC[Kp ; ]BDFvBXL TYF  
N]BDFvUD Tg[56 YFI Kp V, A¿4 Z; }, }, FC s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGM UD SFIOZM 5Z DCZAFGL VG[  
, FU6LGF SFZ6[CTM S[. DFG G , FJJFYL NMhBDFvA/XH

XX



XX

5ZT] V[TMÝp YI ]S[SFID, MG[56 ZHUD YFI K[VG[YJM  
H Ô[. VP GICTZ4 ; A|XL ZLT[YX[m SFZ6 S[; A|TMGFD K[  
TS, LOG[AZNF:T SZJFGP Ô[TS, LO H G YFI TM haT X]  
SZJFG\m CF4 BIFZ[ CF, GM U, AM CMI K[tIFZ[ TS, LOGM  
. C; F; vVGJE]T GYL YTL4 5ZT] CF, GM U, AM 5MT[ SM  
SDF, vB)ALGL JFT GYLP

D]; LAT J[/F ZH G YJM SDF, GYL4  
T[GM V[S IS:; M

V[S A[h]U" AßFGL JOFTGL BAZ ; FE/LG[ÔZYL C: I FP  
BIFZ[ C[h]Z s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, Df 5MTFGF AßF  
. AßCLDGL JOFT 5Z ZOI F VG[OZDFjI]o -C[. AßCLD | VD[  
TDFZL HNF. YL UDULG KLVp CJ[ÔCZG[ÔGFZ DF6; ; FD[  
VF AgG[ IS:; F GFD IJGF J6JFI TM V[ DF6; H[ A[h]U"  
NISZFG L JOFT 5Z IB, IB, F. G[C: I F CTF T[D G[JWFZ[SFID,  
; DHXP BIFZ[ S[VF JFT ; J'DFgl K[S[ J, L SM. CF, DF  
GALYL GYL JWL XSTF4 A, S[J, LG[H[SDF, 5F%T YFI K[T]  
GALGF sDFwI DfYL 5F%T YFI Kp TM V; , DF\ VF AgG[  
IS:; FVMGL CSLST V[K[S[ T[A[h]U]GL GHZ OÉT V<, FC  
TVF, FGF CSM5Z CTLP VJ, FNGF CSMGL H~ZT IN, YL VMh,  
CTL4 T[YL VJ, FNGF CSMGL V; Z sVYFTYZH H[, FU6LGF  
SFZ6[5NF YFI Kf ÔCZ G Y. P BIFZ[Z; }, }, FC s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfGL GHZ AG[ CSM 5Z CTLP V<, FC  
TVF, FGF CSMGL IZVFI TYL TM ; A| SZL VG[ VJ, FNGF  
CSMGF SFZ6[, FU6L NXFJL4 H[YL VF\ ]GLS? I FP VFD A[; A|  
TYF A[ZCDL AG[YL s5F, Jf ARFjI MP CNL; XZLODF\ K[o  
-V<, FC TVF, F 5MTFGF T[ ANFVM 5Z ZCD SZ[ K[ H[

XX

XX

ALÔVM5Z DCZAFG CMI KP

s5f V[ H ZLT[ E}, YL ALÔ 56 VDS JFTMG[ BJA  
DFGJFDF\ VFJ[ K} BIFZ[ S[ TPFA K} L SM. BZFAI CMI KP  
H[D S[ CNYL JWFZ[ TJfh] VvGD] TF S[ VDSJFZ TYL GFx] L  
Y. ÔI KP V[D H VDS , MSM SCL N[ K[ S[ VD[ IhÊMvX],  
SI F} 56 S\ , FE G YIMVG[ VFD SCJFG[ GD] TF DFG[ KP  
BIFZ[ S[ TPFA TMV< , FC TVF , FGL GMDTGL GFSäl K[ S[ TP6[  
5MTFG] GFD , JFGL TG[ TFQLS VF5LP V[ p5ZFT V} BZFAI  
V[ 56 K[ S[ TMVM5MTFGF IhÊMvX], G[V] , FI S ; DH[ K[ S[  
SA} , YFI VG[ . GFDDATDG[ DMBMNZBÔ[D/ P VF TSaAZv  
3D0 K[ VG[ G0; GM OZJA KP TMVM Ô6TF GYL S[ V< , FC  
TVF , FG] GFD , JFGL TFQLS H DMBL GMDT KP H[ , MSM  
IhÊMvX], YL S[OI TM-} K[ S[ BJA ÔX 5NF YFI VYJF DÔ  
D/[ VYJF S\ S NBFJF , FU[ JUZ[ TMMDMBL E} , DFK} SFZ6  
S[ IhÊMvX], YL V[ OFI NFVMV ; , DS ; N GYL4 A , S[ DY/  
C[T] TM V< , FC TVF , FGL B} GJNL4 NLNFZ TYF HgGT KP  
 . AFNTDF\ DY/ C[ TMVG[ KMOL ALÔ , FEMGL T , A V} S  
5SFZGL DHZL K} H[ . b , F ; TYF D} CaATYL TÛG IJ5ZLTv  
V , U KP

s&f CSLD ITZIDhl GFD[ V} Ah]U" 5Z I JFGLDF\ V} S  
VMZT VFIXS Y. U. CTL VG[ T , FXDFZC[ TL CTLP V} S  
INJ ; TS D/L VG[ TDG[ V} S VJF AFUDF\ H[ RFZ[ TZ0  
INJF , MYL 3ZF I , MCTM tIF 5CMRLG[ 5MTFGL DZFN ÔCZ  
SZLP TMVM ; FE / LG[ UEZFIF VG[ UJGFCYL ARJF GF ; LG[  
INJF , YL GLR[ S] NL 5OI P VF IS : ; FG[ 36F JZ ; MIJtIF 5KL  
J'âFJ : YDF\ IN , DF\ VF J ; J ; MYIMS[ Ô[ C] VMZTGL DZFN  
5ZL SZL N[ T VG[ 5KL TJAF SZL , T TMV[ UJGFC 56 DF0

XX

XX

Y. ÔT VG[T[VMZTG]IN, 56 G TßTP VF J; J; MVFJTF  
B)A 5Z\FG YIF VG[ZOI F S[4 VO; M; ; I]FGLDF\TMC]V[  
U]GFCYL SMXX SZLG[ArI M VG[3056DF\VF CF, m VÐ  
, FU[K[S[D]. AfNTDF\H[S\ DXÞT p9FJL T[VSFZTvAßFZ  
U. P BI FZ[ZH B)A JWL UIMTMVF5[Z; }, }, FC s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfG[ bJFADF\ Ô[I F SÞ Z; }, }, FC s; , Pf  
OZDFJ[K[0 VI CSLD ; XF DF8[UD SZMKMm TDFZMNZBÔ[  
sV<, FC TVF, FG[tI Ff T[H KÞ TDFZL DC]GT VSFZT GYL  
U. VG[VF J; J; FG]SFZ6 V[S[VF HDFGMDFZF HDFGFYL  
N¸ Y. UIMVG[V[U]GFCYL ARJFG]SFZ6 VF CT]S[T[I]U  
DFZF I]JYL GÒS CTMVG[GALYL H[HDFGM GÒS K[T]DF  
AZST CMI KP Vß Ah]U'G[T]YL H JF; L ZMBL 5; N CTL S[T]  
GAJL I]JYL TFÒ ZMBLGF 5ÐF6DF\GÒS KP ; þCFG<, FC ;  
tI FZ[Z; }, }, FC s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGF CßDM5Z  
RF, JFDF\S]L AZST CX[m

Vß CSLD ; FCAGM CNL; XZLO 5ÐF6[  
. , FH SZJM

Vß VFI, D H[CSLD 56 CTF4 DG[5MTFGMIS: ; MJ6"JTF  
CTF S[DG[A]BFZ sTFJf VFJJF , FuI MP D\36M. , FH SI FÞ  
5ZT] S\ OFI NM G YI MP VT[ D\ V[ CNL; 5ÐF6[ . , FH  
SZJFGM IJRFZ SI FÞ HÐF\TFJGF DF8[U]; , SZJF OZDFJ I]  
KÞ TMD\GCZDF\U]; , SI Þ VF . , FHYL DG[VFZFD Y.  
UIMP tIFZ 5KL DG[ALÒ ALDFZLVM TM Y. 4 5ZT] TFJ  
É-FZ[I GYL VFjIM;

s\*f ; FZ V[ S[ V<, FC TVF, FV[ C]h¸ s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J ; <, DfG[ -C[RFNZ VM-GFZ |~ OZDFJLG[5KL

XX

XX

VD\$ VFN\$ VF% F KP TGM; FZ V[K[S[TV<, \$v; AW A[  
5\$FZGF K[o V\$ BfI, Sv; H'GCFZ; FY[VG[AlÔ[Db, \$v  
; '08; FY[MP 5YD; AW BfI, S; FY[K[TGF DF8]. AfNTGM  
C\$D VF% MVG[TGF DF8[ZFTGM; DI G P L S I F H[G E BGL  
TS, LOGM; DI K\$ G 5BGF AMH, CMJFGMS[TIAI T; ]:T  
CMI VG[. AfNTDF\IN, G, FU\$ A, S[VJM; DI G P L S I F  
H[AgG[TS, LOMYL Bf, L CMI 4 TIAI T C, Slv0}SL CMI K[  
VG[TD\OIZxTFVMYL D\XFACTvD/TF56}56 K[S[TDGM  
V[H CF, K[S[G E B, FU\$ G BfJfYL AMH, CMI VG[T  
; DI Df\I S; }. vV\$FUJTF 56 CMI KP

VFJMDJGF; A; DI G P L SZJF; FY[V[JFTGM56 b I F,  
ZfbI MS[Vf5 5Z; bTlvN}JfZL 56 G CMI P H D S[; '5}6"  
ZFT. AfNTGM C\$D G NLWM A, S[V D\$ EFU VFZFD DF8[  
56 ZfbI MP CJ[NZ\$GL CF, T SD S[V\$; ZBL GYL CMTL4  
TYL; DI GL DI FNF GYL AFWL4 A, S[VOWL ZFT VYJF ZFTGF  
A[S[V\$ EFU VDFYL H[VG\$]/ CMI 4 T[5Z VD, SZJFGM  
. IbTIFZ NLWMS[Ô[ZFI+GF JWFZ[EFUDF\ AfNT G Y. XS[  
TM YMD EFUDF\ H; CLP; FZFX S[DwI D ZLT[. AfNTGM  
VFN\$ VF% M HYL TGF 5Z 5FANL Y. XS\$ SFZ6 S[H[SfDDF\  
IhI FNTlvVITZ\$ YFI K[TGMs; Nff IGEFJ GYL YTM VG[  
ZFTDF\ H[. AfNT SZJFGM C\$D VF% M K[ V[YL DZFN  
TCBH}NsGL GDFhf KP 5YD V[0h"CTL4 5KL 0h"sTZLS[F  
GIC4 5ZV}; jGT[D]V P NCGF sTMZ 5Zf AFSL ZCLP

TCBH}NYL DC~DvVEFuI ZC[GFZFVMGL  
U, TLVM

TCBH}NYL DC~D ZC[GFZFVMYL DCN\W[X[ E}, M YFI KP

XX

XX

VDŞ , MSM VF bIF, ZFB[K[S[TCBHJN OÉT ZFTGF 5FK, F  
EFUDFH 5-FI K[VG[tIFZ[p9J]DkS[, CMJFYL TG[KMDL  
N[KP IFN ZFBMS[Ô[VFBZ ZFTDF\G p9L XSFI TMVjJ,  
ZFTDF\56 IJ+YL 5C[, F\TCBHJN 5-L XSFI KP VDŞ VÐ  
; DH[K[S[TCBHJN 5KL ; }FYL TCBHJN HTL ZC[KP VÞF  
, MSM VÞ, F DF8[GYL p9TF S[TCBHJN 5KL ÔUJ]50XP V[  
56 U, T KP TCBHJN 5KL ; }J]56 Ô. h KP ; FZFX S[  
V<, FC TVF, FGF Z:TF 5Z RF, GFZF s; FI, Sf DF8[TCBHJN  
5-JL H~ZL KP Ô[É-FZŞ ShF Y. ÔI TMJWFZ[UDDF\G  
50Þ INJ; [TGL ShF SZL , Þ

s(f VDŞ VGJEJL AhJUMG]SYG K[S[hFISZvXFIU, G[  
B)A 3lvNjW BFJ]Ô. VÞ GICTZ SDhMZ Y. HX[ VG[  
É-FZŞ GSFDMY. HXP GO; G[BJOFJMW5LJOFJMVG[TGFYL  
SFD <I MP V, A¿4 IFN ZC[S[BFJFv5LJFDF\VÞM VITZŞ  
56 G YFI S[TIAIT ALDFZ S[; ]:T Y. ÔI 4 HGFYL VMZ  
BZFALDF\50L ÔIP TYL H SÞVFG XZLODFK[0 BFVMM5LVM  
VG[CNYL G UÞhZMP~

s)f VF TMJ6'G CT]ZFI+ . AFNTGP CJ[; FI, SMvV<, FC  
TVF, FGF DFU[ RF, GFZFVM DF8[ ALÔ[ TZISM AIFG K[0  
-JZ]¿I, , Y SÞVfvG TZTL, F~ VYFTY0 SÞVFG[DÒNG[  
; F0v; F0 5-MP OZL . XFN K[0 AÞS4 ZFTGF p9JFDF\IN,  
TYF hAFGGMB)A D[/ YFI K[VG[JFT B)A GLS/[KP TDF\  
ZFTGF ; DI[. AFNT SZJFGL DI:, CTvOFI NMJ6'JFI MK[S[  
TCBHJN J[/F SD S[XMZvASMZ GYL CMTMVG[tIFZ[SFDShv  
SDFJJFGM56 ; DI GYL CMTM TYLIN, VÞ TZO DJTJBHC  
CMI KÞ TYL tIFZ[hAFGYL H[SFA 5-FI K[TGL IN, 5Z  
36L V; Z YFI KP

XX

XX

VFU/ . AfNT TYF SZVFG[5FSGL IT, FJT DF8[ZFI+GM  
; DI D\$ZZ SZJFGL V\$ VMZ DI:, CT J6"JF. K[0 AXS4  
TDG[sC]hZ ; , PGf INJ; [ 36F SFD ZC[ K# TYL V<, FC  
TVF, FGL TZ0 ; 56" TJBH]Cvwl FG GYL Y. XST\VG[ZF+[  
OZ; N CMI K# TYL INJ; GF AN, [ZFTGM; DI D\$ZZ SI F#  
INJ; Df Db, \$GL ICNFI T vDFU'NX'G4 NLG O[, FJJFGL  
DCGT JUZ[H[ SFD MVF5 s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, Df  
SZTF CTf4 T[56 NLGGF H SFD K# 5ZT]TDFDb, \$YL 56  
V\$ 5\$FZGM ; AW CMUFYL BF; T[ 5\$FZG]wl FG V<, FC  
TVF, f TZ0 GYL ZCL XST# HJ]BF; V\$FTDFZC[KP VFYL  
H6FI \S[Db, \$ TZ0 DxU], L sV<, FC TVF, FGL Zhf DF8f  
SDF, GL IJZ]a GYLP TMSFID, p5Z 56 CDXf V\$ H CF,  
GYL ZC[TMP

V+[VF JFT IJRFZJF , FI S K[S[H]. AfNTMYL ALÔVMG[  
GOM 5CMR[K[T# T]. AfNTMYL zQ9 K[H]DfOÉT 5MTFG[H  
GOM 5CMR[KP TYL SFID, v5IZ56" jI IÉT ALÔG[ GOM  
5CMRF0JFGL JWFZ[SMXX SZ[KP TMZ; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC]  
V, I IC J ; <, Df INJ; [Db, \$GL ICNFI TDF\, FU[, f ZC[TF  
CTf4 5ZT]TGL ; FY[H VF5G[ZFTDFATCBH]N TYF IT, FJTGM  
56 C\$D YIMP VFYL VF JFT ; FIAT Y. S[SFID, [5MTFGF  
DF8[56 VJxl SM. G[SM. G\$S SZJL H Ô[. VP SFID, YIF  
5KL 56 Ih\YL U0, T G SZJL Ô[. VP Ô[U0, T SZX[TMG  
BN TGM T[CF, ZC[X# H[DCGTvDXPTYL 5f%T SIM K[  
VG[G ALÔVMG[TGFYL 5ZM, FE 5CMRX# SFZ6 S[5MT[SI F"  
IJGf ALÔVMG[IXBJF0JFDFAZST GYL YTLp

XX

XX

V, A<sub>2</sub>4 VF U, TL K[ S[ SFID, NZSYL ; AW KMDLG[  
CD[XFGF DF8[ TgCF. vV\$FT V5GFJL , # A, S[ Ô]. V[ S[  
ALÔVMGL . : , FCv; WfZ6F SZ# 5ZT] 5MT[ 5MTFG[ V[GF  
, F I S G ; DHJF , FUP V, A<sub>2</sub>4 5LZ B I FZ[. ÔhT VF5[TM  
5LZGF C\$DYL . : , FCG\$SFD 56 X~ SZL N# 5ZT] 5YDYL  
H VF IGi I T SZJL S[ B I FZ[ VDFZM CF, NZ]: T Y. HX[ TM  
ALÔVMGL . : , FC SZLX]VG[V[IGi I TYL IhÊMvXµ, SZJM  
B)A H G\$; FGSFZS K[VG[V[IGi I TGL ; FY[DS; N s. : , FC  
TYF ZhfV[. , FClfGL 5fI%T B)A H D)X\$[ Kp

s! \_f ALÔ[TV<, \$ Db, \$GL ; FY[K# T[56 A[5\$FZGF  
Kp V\$ TM 5MTFGF NM: TM VG[ DJFIOSMvCDNNF[ ; FY[ VG[  
ALÔ[N)KDGMvIJZMWLVm; FYp NM: TMv: G]CVM; FY[D]CaAT  
CMI K# TYL TPDGF CSMTMD]CaATGF TSfhfYL B)N VNF Y.  
ÔI K# DF8[TPDG[A I FG SZJFGL VµL BF; VFJxI ÉTF G  
CTLP V, A<sub>2</sub>4 D]BFI, OMTYF N)KDGMGL ; FY[DFD, MSZJFDF  
JW38 Y. HJFGMBTzMCTM TYL T[G]A I FG 5ZL ZLT[SZJFDF  
VFj I )S# V[, MSM H[H]JFTMSZ[K# TPDGF 5Z ; AµWLZH  
WZMVG[B)A; ZTL ; FY[TPDGFYL V, U Y. ÔJP É-FS Vµ]  
G YFI S[; BTLYL TPDGL N)KDGL VMZ EOS[VG[TDG[JWFZ]  
TS, lO 5CMRFOP

OZL B I FZ[ ; A)GM VFN)X VF%I M TM T[G[ VF; FG AGEJJF  
DF8[VF5GL T; <, l DF8[OZDFJ[ K[S# -N)KDGMGF DFD, FG  
VDFZF 5Z KMDL NMP VD[TPDGFYL ; 5)6"AN, M , . Xp~  
VYFTYV[V<, FC TVF, FGL VFNT K[S[T[5MTFGF TFANFZ

XX

XX

NM: TMGMN\kDGMYL 5ZMAN, M, [Kp DF8[D]GFI; A V[H K[S[  
; A] SZJFD\ VFJ\ SFZ6 S[ 5MTFGL 5F; [ B] FZ[ HAZN: T  
AN, M, [GFZ DJH]N K[ TM 5MT[ XF DF8[ IRVF SZ[m H]D S[  
V[H V<, FC TVF, FGL VFNTGF SFZ6YL B]NF TVF, FGF G]S  
ANFVMGF N\kDGMG[ VFIBZT TYF N]GI F AgG[DF\ Z]: JF.  
D/[K[!

s! ! f ; ÐLVM\V<, FC TVF, FGF Z: TFGF ; FI, SMV[  
SA, TYF ÔOF S50F\VB, F DF8[V5GFjI F CTF S[H, NL OF8[  
GIC4 H, NL D[ F G YFI VG[JFZVFZ WMJF G 50[VG[V]D]S  
V<, FCJF/FVMV[ VF , FU6LYL IGXFGLGF TMZ 5Z  
V5GFjI F S[V]D]S , MSMVÔ6TFYL T]DG[; TEJTF CTF VG[  
; TEJJFGF SFZ6YL JAF, vD]; LATDF\ ; 50FTF CTFP T]YL  
T]D6[IGXFGL D]SZZ SZL4 HYL , MSM T]DG[VM/BL , [VG[  
VÔ6TFDF\ sV<, FCJF/FVMGF ; TEJJFGF JAF, YL ARL  
ZC[; TMVF AWL ICSDTM\DI: , CTMCTL VF 5]SFZGF S50F\  
5CZJFD\ VG[VtI FZ[ TMÔÉT N]BFOF DF8[ 5CZJFD\ VFJ[  
Kp DF8[CJ[V[5MXFSG[KMDL N]MVIGJFI "Kp

GVAZ s(fDF\H[Sæ]S[SFID, p5Z 56 C'DXF V]S CF,  
GYL ZC[IMP T[I; , I; , FDF\CNL; XZLODF\K[0 ChZT Cgh, F  
sZINPfv[Z: TFD\ChZT VA)AÊ I; ÔLS sZINPFG[Sæ]S\H  
-Cgh, F TMD]GFIOS Y. UI MP Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC]V, I IC  
J ; <, Df 5F; [DFZM VMZ CF, K[ VG[ 3Z VFJLG[ VMZP~  
ChZT VA)AÎ I; ÔLS sZINPfv[OZDFjI]S\H V[CF, TMVDFZM  
56 Kp~ VT[VF IS: ; MGAJL NZAFZDF\5CMrIMTMV[5Z

XX





V\TDF\N\VF U]hFZLV[ S[ 5ZJZINUFZ[ VF, D VF56G[  
. b, F; ; FY[ VF JFTM 5Z VD, SZJFGL GS TMDLS V5#  
VFDLG4 I F ZaA, VF, DLG :

sSDTZLG 0 I FSA . BZJLP UIIOZ , CF

; FY[ VF JFTM 5Z VD, SZJFGL GS TMO  
 I F ZaA, VF, DLG ;  
 sSDTZLG 0 I FSA . BZJLP UJ



sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSDT5} " JVhf

DÇaATGF  
VF; FZçIRÈM



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, Ð E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff



XX

D]CaATGF VF; fZvIRCGM v#q\*

B]tAV[ DFØZC 5KL4

Vph]IA<, fCL IDGxXI TF IGZ'ÒD4

IAI:D<, fICZZCDF IGZ'CLDP

J<, hlvG VFDG} VXNN] C]aA, Y I, <, fCP

TZH]DM o -VG[ H[ , MSM . DFG , fj I f4 T]VM V<, fC  
TVf, fGL D]CaATDF\JWFZ[DHA]T Kp~

B]NF TVf, fV[ VF VFI T[ XZLODF\IJX]FTF IJGF ; J]  
D]; , DFGMGL V]S XFGvCF, T J6"JL K[ VG[ V[ CF, GF  
J6'GYL OÉT T]G]AI FG SZJFGMC[T]GYL4 A, S[DS; NvwI ]  
K[ VFN]XGMP VYFTY5]I]S D]; , DFGMG[ Ô]. V[ S[ V<, fC  
TVf, fGL D]CaATDF\B]A DHA]T CMI TYf B]NF TVf, fGF  
AZFAZ SM. GL D]CaAT T]GF IN, DF\G CMI ;

CJ[Ô]F]G]VF K[S]H[XFG D]; , DFGMGL V<, fC TVf, fV[  
J6"JL K] T[VF56L VNZ K[S]GYL m V]B, [VF56[V<, fC  
TVf, fGL D]CaATDF\5ZL ZLT[ DHA]T KLV[ S[ GIC m Ô]  
; '5]B"DHA]T KLV[TM VF56]. DFG SFID, v5IZ5]B"CX]  
GIC TM H[NZBÔGL D]CaAT CX] T[NZBÔG]. DFG CXp  
V]B, [ V]D TM GYL SCL XSFT] S[ SM. D]; , DFGG[ B]NF

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

TVF, FYL TUG D]CaAT GYL4 YMLv36L TM; F[G[H K] SFZ6  
S[p5ZGL VFI TGF SFZ6[T[. DFGGF DF8[H~ZL KP

TM Ô[ D]CaATGL ; 5]6" AFNAFSL SZJDF\ VFJX[ TM  
. DFGGL 56 AFNAFSL Y. HXP CF, \S[. DFG B]NF 5FSGM  
X]E K[S[VF56F ; FDF\KP TMH6FI \S[D]CaAT ; F{DF\K]A,  
A, S[D]CaATGL ; FY[T]GL DHA]TL 56 5]I ]S D]; , DFGDF\  
DJH]N K[V[H VFI TGF SFZ6] 5ZT]BN DHA]TLvGÞZTFDF\  
IJIJW NZBÔ K[S[SM. DF\JWFZ[DHA]TF. K[s. DFGGLf VG[  
SM. DF\TYL VMKL VG[V[H ZLT[. DFGDF\56 IJIJW NZBÔ  
CXP

AFSL D]CaATDF\GA/F. SM. D]; , DFGDF\CMTL H GYL  
VG[ G CM. XS[ K] SFZ6 S[ D]CaATGL DHA]TF. GF  
. GSFZYL . DFGGM 56 . GSFZ Y. HXP TM VtIFZ[  
D]CaATGF NZBÔVMGM DTE]N T]GL DHA]TF. DF\H ZæMP  
VYFT]SM. GL D]CaAT DHA]T K[TMSM. GL VIT DHA]TP TM  
VFYL H6FI \S[D]CaATDF\GÞZTF 5]I ]S D]; , DFGGF DF8[  
VFJxI S KP

CJ[5MTFGL CF, TG[H]VMS[B]NF TVF, FGL ; FY[D]CaAT  
CMJDF\VF5G[SIFNZBÔGL DHA]TF. K[m VG[T]DF\XSF H  
GYL S[VF5G[D]CaATGL ; ULGTF CF]; , K[VG[VF ; 5]6"  
GJL H JFT KP GIC TM; 3/F AIFG SZGFZF TMV[H SC[K[  
S] VF56G[V<, FC TVF, FYL D]CaAT GYLP TMÔ6[D\VF5G[  
GJL H B]XBAZL VF5L KP

V]B, [Ô[SM. DF6; OFI; SvU]G]CUFZ VG[XZFAL 56 K[  
TM T]GL D]CaATDF\56 ; ULGTF KP Ô[ S[ VtIFZ[ H6FTL  
GYL4 5ZT]S; MBLGF ; DI[V[JFT ÔCZ Y. ÔI KP NFP TP

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

Ô[ SM. D]; , DFG ; FD[ SM. DF6; BNf TVf, fGL XfGDF\ VYJf Z; }, }, fC s; <, <, fC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGL XfGDF\ U]:TFBL SZ[ TM E, ¶ V[ D]; , DfGG\ . DFG VITXI GA/] CM 4 5ZŦ] VF U]:TFBLG[; fE /LG[ Vß, MARŦ Y. ÔI K[ S[ DF\GL UF/ BF. G[ 56 Vß, MARŦ GYL YTM VG[ VF NZBÔGL ARŦGL D]CaATGL DHAŦf. IJGF VXÉ- K¶ TM H6FI } S[ 5|I } S D]; , DfGG[ V<, fC TVf, FYL GßZ D]CaAT KP

Ô[ SDÔZ D]CaAT CMT TM VF8, MAWM ARŦG G YFTP V, A, 4 ARŦGL SM. G[ SM. 5ßfZGL ti fZ[ 56 YFTP TŦGL VŦL ID; f, K[ S[ HD SM. GMVß ~15IMBMf. ÔI TMTŦG[ 56 ZH YFI K[ VG[ Ô]; M~15IFBMf. ÔI TMTŦG[ 56 ZH TM YFI K¶ 5ZŦ] Vß ~15IMUD YJFGMZH YMDMYFI K[ VG[ ; M~15IFUD YJFGMJWFZ[ VG[ CÔZ ~15IFUD YJFGMTŦYL JWFZ[ VG[ , fB ~15IFUD YJFGM; fYl JWFZ[ ZH YFI KP ; fZfX S[ SM. UŦGUfZ 56 D]CaATGL DHAŦf. YL BF, L GYL 4 5ZŦ] VŦL SM. VŦD G ; DH[ S[ C] UŦGfCGL ZÔ VF5} K¶ A, S[ H[ JFT CSLST K¶ TŦG[ ÔCZ SZL KP

H[ DF6; D]CaATGL IhI fNTLYL BF, L K[ VG[ NLGGL JFTMGL DxSZL SZ[ K¶ T[ D]; , DFG GYL

VG[ Ô[ SM. SC[ S[ VF56[ TM 5MT[ . : , FDGL ; FY[ 9ôm SZLV[ KLV[ TYf Cf\ L p0fJLV[ KLV[ VG[ VF56G[ TMHZf 56 ARŦGL GYL YTL TM. DfGGf DF8[ D]CaATGL DHAŦf. É-f\VFJxI S Y. m TMC} SCLX S[ BNf5fSGL S; D | Ô[ SM. GL

XX

XX

VF CF, T K[ TM T[ SNF5L D]; , DfG GYL P E, Å T[ 5MTFGl  
hAFGYL 5MTFG[D]; , DfG SC[VG[E, [T[SM. D]; , DfGGF  
3ZDF\5NF YI MCM P

VtI FZ[ 36f\, MSM K[ H[ 5MTFG[ D]; , DfG SC[ KÅ 5ZT[  
T[DG[VGL HZF 56 5ZJF GYL S[VD[X]SCL Zæf K[m VDFZF  
JTGDf\V\$ DF: TZ C\UFDL ZLT[Vfj I f KP T[VMNF-L D]PfJ[  
KP T[DGFYL NF-L ZFBjFG\B I FZ[SM. V[Sæ\TMSCUf, fu I f  
SÅ NF-L TMASZFGL CMI KP V0; M; |, MSM VFI, DMG[SjEGM  
OTJM VF5JFDf\; BT SC[KÅ 5ZT[ T[D6[gI FI SZJM Ô[. V[  
S[X]VF JFT SjEGl GYL m VF5YL H 5K]K]S[VjUM DF6;  
HG[BAZ K[S[C]hZ s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, DfV[NF-L  
ZfBL TYF ; J[GALVMNF-L ZFBTF CTF4 ; 3/f ; CFAf sZINPf  
56 NF-L ZFBTF CTF VG[KTF\SC[S[NF-L TMASZFGL CMI KP  
X]VF5 , FSM. g; fOGL ~V[TG[D]; , DfG SC[XMm

HjVM Ô[ SM. DfGJL VNF, TGL TJCLGvANGÛL SZJF  
, fu[ TM Sß, M DMBM UG[CUFZ U6FI KP TM X]VF TJCLG  
VNF, TGL ANGÛLGL AZFAZ GYL m 5tI \$ VS, DN DfG[K[  
S[SMßGL ANGÛL V[; ZSFZGL ANGÛL KP V[H ZLT[XZLVTF  
SM. VFNXGL A[. hhTL Z; }, j, FC s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J  
; <, Df TYF V<, FC TVf, fGL A[. hhTL KP TM Ô[V<, FC  
TVf, fGL TJCLG SIF" 5KL 56 . DfG GYL HT]TM. DfG  
Ô6[; ZLX TYF UjNZ KÅ H[Vj]RMBI ]K[S[SM. ZLT[KßT]  
H GYL P

; FICAM| . DfG Vß, j; :T]TYF A[XZD GYL S[TG[SM.  
WßF VF5[KTF\G C8P VFH[AC]WF D]; , DfG ZMhfVGDfhG[  
OfSMvEj I f ZCj]TYF p9SvAßS SC[K[ VG[5fKF 5MTFG[

XX

XX

D]; , DFG SC[KP CF, F\ S[SZVFG XZLOGF XaNMDF\o -EFZ[K[  
T[JFT4 H[TDGF DM-FVMYL GLS/[KP T\VMH9 I; JFI SX]  
GYL SC[TFP~ KJ8 SFGG VG[ DIFNF 56 SM. R\H K[S[  
GIC m V[; FZM. : , FD K[S[9ôMVG[A]. hhTL SZJFYL 56  
GYL HTMP

V0; M; K[S[ 5MTFGL DF\ IJX[ TM ALÔVMYL A\DNFv  
S; DI GF XaNM G ; F\ E/L XSFI VG[. : , FD IJX[ 5MT[ 50[  
JFICIFT JFTMVG[9ôMSZP ; DÔ , J]Ô[. V[S[VJF , M\NGF  
IGSFC Ô[SM. D]; , DFG VMZTYL YIF K[TM VFJF 9ôFYL T[  
IGSFC TZT T9L UIF TYF H[VJ, FN TDGFYL V[ 5KL YX[  
T[AWL CZFDL YXP

D]CaATGL DHAJTF. GF NZBÔ HNF HNF K[

p5ZGL JFTRLTYL VF D:V, MXSFZICT ; FIAT Y. UIM  
S[H[D]; , DFG CX[TG[BNF5FSG L D]CaAT H~Z ; ULG CX[  
5ZT]TDF\NZBÔ HNF HNF CXP NFP TP V9 NZBÔ[VF K[S[  
BNF TVF, FGF IJX[U]:TFBL ; F\ E/LG[A]RG Y. ÔIP ALÔ[  
NZBÔ[VF K[S[0ÉT V<, FC TVF, FG\J6G H ; F\ E/LG[  
IN, DF\VS pDU TYF ÔX 5NF YFI VG[GFOZDFGL KMDJFGL  
IOSZ 5NF Y. ÔI VG[IJRFZ[S[V<, FC TVF, FGF S9, FAWF  
. gVFDFTvG\MDTMDZFZ 5Z K[VG[VF8, F VF8, F Oh, Mv  
SZD KP CF, F\ S[Ô[N]GIFDF\SM. RFZ 5{ F VF56G[VF5[  
K[ TM TGL S9, L TFA\NFZL SZJDF\ VFJ[ KP TM V<, FC  
TVF, FGL TFA\NFZL TM S9, L JWFZ[ SZJL Ô[. V[ TYF TGL  
GFOZDFGLGM TM J; J; M56 IN, DF\G VFJJM Ô[. VP ; FZ  
V[ S[ V<, FC TVF, FG\ GFD TYF VFN\X ; F\ E/LG[ VF

XX



\*\*\*\*\*

TFA]NFZLGF IJRfZM 5]NF YI F4 5ZT] YMOFS INJ; M 5KL  
INDFUYL GLS/L UI FP

+LÔ[NZBÔ[Vf K[S[V[bI F, GL; FY[H T[5Z VD, 56  
X~ SZL NLWMP VYF"TYH]B, MGFOZDFGLGM; FDFG CTM AWFGL  
H]NMSZL NLWMP Ô[5MTFGL 5F; [OMBf CTF TMT]G[OFOL GfbI F  
VG[Ô[CZFD SDF. CTL TMT]G[DFI, SG[5FKL VF5L NLWLP  
Ô[DFI, S G D?I MTMT]GMDFI, S TZOYL; NSMSZL NLWMP Ô[  
GDFh G 5-TF CTF TM X~ SZL NLWLP 5FI ÔDM Ô[3]BLYL  
GLR[CTMTMT]G[Sf5LG[3]BLYL êR[SZL, LWM VG[Vf 5FSM  
IGüI SZL, LWMS[CJ]SM. CZST C]SDGF IJZ]a GIC SZLV[  
TYF V[. ZFNFG[GEF]I MP VF NZBÔ[AWFDFJWLGL[K[VG[  
T]GF 36F NZBÔ GLS/L XS[KP D]8]SFJJF DF8[ID; F, DF  
IA, S], VMKF SZL NLWF4 V]B, F DF8[S]; DHNFZ 5MT[H AWF  
NZBÔVMG[; DÔ, ]XP

; FZFX S[D]CaATGL DHA]TF. . DFGGF DF8[ H~ZL VG[  
T]GF NZBÔ V, U V, U VG[H[NZBÔGL DHA]TL4 T[H  
NZBÔG]. DFG CX[VG[V[H JFT V<, FC TVF, FV[Vf  
VFI TDFATFJJL K[TYF I FN N]OFJL K[S] TD[D]CaAT 5FSL  
V5GFJM HGL IGXFGL; 5]b" TFA]NFZL K[VG[T]GL V]L  
ID; F, K[S[H]D SM. DF6; 5MTFGF GMSZMYL SC]F, FU[S]H  
H[VDFZMJOFNFZ GMSZ CX[T[VDFZL TFA]NFZL SZXP TM5]I ]  
; DHNFZ T]GFYL V[H; DH[K[S[TFA]NFZL V5GFJMVG[H]B, L  
TFA]NFZLDFSMFCL CX] V]B, L H JOFNFZLDFSDL; DHJDF  
VFJXP TMV<, FC TVF, FV[V[H JFTGL VF56G[Ô6 SZL  
K[S] TD[5FSL D]CaAT V5GFJM GIC TM V]H SDÔZ  
NZBÔG]TDFZ]. DFG 56 CXP

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

5tI S jI ISTV[ IGXFGLV MYL IJRFZJ]  
 Ô[. V[ S[ DFZFDF\ V<, FC TVF, FGL  
 D]CaAT SIF NZBÔDF\ K[

CJ[IJRFZJFGL JFT VF K[S[VF5 5MTFGF IN, G[88M, L  
 H]VMSH TDFZFDF\ SIF NZBÔGL D]CaAT K[m TMTGL Ô6  
 ; Z/TFYL Y. XS[KH SFZ6 S[TGF VD] IRgCMCM K[S[T  
 IRgCMH[5]SFZGF ÔJFDF\ VFJH D]CaAT 56 T[H NZBÔGL  
 CX[VG[V[Ô6[D]CaATG[5FZBJFGL S; MBL KP H[ZLT[RFNL  
 s; MGfFG\ BZ\BMB\ CMJ\ S; MBLYL H6FI KH V[ H ZLT  
 D]CaATG\SDvIHIFNC CMJ\T[IRgCMYL H6FI VFJX[VG  
 V[H S; MBL K[HG[CFI0h XLZFhL sZCPfV[AI FG SZL K[S  
 ; FZ\ V[K[S[VG]EJGL S; MBL 5Z VF56F ; FG[S; L , JFDF\  
 VFJH HYL H]DF\BMB CM T[XZIDNF VG[5X]DFG YFI P

CSIST VF K[S[. IdTCFgv5ZLÛF IJGF BAZ GYL 50TIP  
 CJ[VF56[ÔJ]Ô[. V[S[VF56[5MTFG[5FZbIF K[S[GIC m  
 Ô[ÔR GYL SZL TMCJ[SZL , JL Ô[. V[TYF 5MTFGF 5tI S  
 SYGvJT'GG[ ê0F6YL ÔJ] Ô[. V[ S[ VF56FDF\ DHAJ  
 D]CaATGf IRgCMK[I F GYL m VG[Ô[V]D ; DHDF\G VFJ  
 TMN]GI FGL D]CaATGf VF; FZvIRgCM5Z SIF; SZLG[ H]VM

D]CaATGL IGXFGLVM VG[ T[ VF56FDF\  
 K[ S[ GYL m

V]B, [Ô[N]GIFDF\SM. 5Z] VYJF VMZTYL D]CaAT Y.  
 ÔI K[ TMTGF X]IRgCMCM K[m 5]YD TM 5tI S ; DIGL  
 IFN S[ SM. ; DI V]JM GYL UJHZTM H]DF\ DCAAvI5] GL

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

I FNYL IN, K, MK, G CMIP ALHM IRgC4 BJA BXLYL  
TFANFZL SZJL4 TDF; CH 56 TS, IO G YJLP CN V[S[T[3Z  
56 DFUL, [TMTDF\HZFS 56 VFGFSFGL GYL CMTLP

CJ[BIFZ[VF AgG[RLhMD]CaATGF IRgCMTDFYL K[TMTDGL  
; FD[ZFBLG[5MTFG[ÔRM\T5F; MVG[H]VMS[RMJL; S, FSDFL  
Sß, L JFZ TD[V<, FC TVF, FG[I FN SZMKMm BF; SZLGV  
IJXØTø BIFZ[S[CZ 30LV[TGL G\VDTMD\; 5}b"DFYFYL  
5U ; WL ØA, F 56 ZCM KM HGfYL 5tI S ; DI[V<, FC  
TVF, FG[I FN VFJL HJ] TIAI TGLvIOTZL H~IZI FTDFYL KP

; FICAM, VF JFTME}, JFGL GYL S[TD[V<, FC TVF, FGF  
VF5[, 3ZMDFZCMKM TG\VF5[, BF6}BFJ KM TGL NLW,  
VJ, FNYL OFI NMp9FJMKM 5ZT]TG[I FN GYL SZTF; H]VM  
Ô[SM. ID+ TDG[A[SZL DMS, LN[TMSZLG[BFTL J\F IN, DF  
TGMT; JJZ TYF bIF, H~Z H ZC[KP; CH . g; FOYL SCM  
Sß V<, FC TVF, FG\VF5[, BF6}INJ; DF\AaA\+6 +6  
JFZ TDFZL; FD[VFJ[Kß 5ZT]TD[SM. INJ; 56 BFTL JBT[  
V<, FC TVF, FG[I FN SIF"K[m 5Z}BFJ}BFI HXM 5ZT]  
SM. , SDfvSM/IF p5Z 56 VF bIF, G VFJX[S[VF  
V<, FC 5FSGL VF5[, G\VDT KP V[H]NL JFT K[S[VSLNM/  
DFgI TF 9LS CMJFGF SFZ6[SM. GF 5}KJF 5Z VF56[SCLV[S[  
V[V<, FC TVF, FG\VF5[, KP

SD; FICAMm OZL X}V[H DM-FYL VF56[SCL XSLV[KLV[  
S[B]NF TVF, FYL 5FPL D[CaAT TDFGL DFU D]HA K[VG[  
VF56[SFID, v5IZ5}b"D]VIDG KLV[m Ô[. , M S[TGL  
BFI; I TMVF56FDF\Sß, L CN; WL DJHJN K[m Ô[SM. SC[S[  
T[BFI; I TMsd]CaATGLf VF56FDF\TMH~Z DJHJN Kß H[

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

VNGF D]; , DFGM; }ãFDf\ÔÞFDf\VFJ[K] HÞL ZLT[V[H S[  
T]GL U]; TFBIG[; F/E/LG[AR]G Y. HJ} TM C}SCLX S[X]  
VF5G[ VF H BF; I TM 5Z; T}MF K[m; FICAM; HZF  
U]CZF. YL H}VMS[TDFZL 5F; [. DFGGL NM, TGF I; JFI ALH}  
X} K[m OZL T]GF 5Z VNGFvDfD}, L NZBÔ 5Z SGFVTV  
VFtD; T}MF SZL, MTMUHA KP

N]GI FGL NM, T 36L H, NL KÞL HGfZ K[

Ô[SM. G[N]GI FGL NM, T 5Z GfhvUJ"CM VG[VÞ, F  
DF8[SfID, v5IZ5}b". DFGGL NM, TGMRFCS G CM TM I FN  
ZFBMS} V[NM, T 36L H H, NL TDFZFYL KÞL HGfZ KP NFP  
TP RMZL Y. U. 4 VFU, FUL U. VYJF TD[T]GFYL 36L  
H, NL KÞL HGfZ KP Ô[DZTF; }L TDFZL 5F; [ZCL4 N]GI FDF  
; F}YL JWFZ[B}XG; LA T[; DHJfDF\VFJ[K[S[DZTFAND; }L  
NM, T T]GL 5F; [ZC} 5ZT}T]T]G[ 56 KÞ8[ DZTL J]/F TM  
KMDJL H 50[K[VG[tI fZ[N; IDGL84 A, S[V}S; }ØGL 56  
-L, GYL D/TLP

; FICAM; X} SM. ; DHNFZ DF6; VÞL 5}ØG[ 5}Ø  
SCL XS[K} H[Vf8, L H, NL RF, L HGfZ K[VG[VÞf, FSM  
5F; [S[H]DG[TD[sVD}S, FSMF N}xDG DFGM KM VG[T]DG[  
5MTfGL 5}Ø NÞFG}5; N GYL SZTF m SNF5L GICP BI fZ[V[  
5}Ø EZM; F5F+ GYL TMCJ[ATFJMS[CØXf CØX ZC]GFZ  
TYF SFD VFJGFZ 5}Ø4 VF. DFGGF I; JFI ALÔ X} K[m  
VG[VF H, ; }v; Ef D]; , DFGMGL K} T}YL T]G[ DGfJJF  
DF8[N, L, MSFI D SZJFGL s56f H~ZT GYLP V[TM; J}DFgI  
JFT KP

XX

XX

. DFGGL NM, T H ; FY[ ZC\EFJF/L K[

VFYL H6FI\}S[. DFG H V\ S V\JL NM, T K[S[YMDF INJ;  
5KL V[SAZDF\; FY[ZC\X[ VG[tIFZ 5KL 5], I; ZFT 5Z  
SFD VFJX\ tIFZ 5KL sVDFD, Gf TZfh]5F; [SFD , FUXP  
TM Ô[ T\GF SDF, v5IZ5\6TfGL T, A G CM TM I; TD KP  
DF8[Ô\]H~ZL YI\}S[T\GM SDF, VF56G[CFI; , K[S[GIC m  
NFP TP VFH[Ô[. , MS[H[. DFG VDFZL 5F; [K[T[X]V[, FI S  
K[S[VF DMSFVM 5Z ; FY N. XSX[S[GIC m

Ô[VF56\}. DFG V\J\K[ VG[VF56G[VFXF K[S[ T\GL  
AvNM, T4 5], I; ZFT JUZ[5Z 5YD H JFZ SFIDI FA Y.  
H. X\TM36L B\X\GL JFT K[VG[. DFGG\V[, FI S CM\}T\GF  
IRgCMYL H6FX[VG[Ô[VF56\}. DFG V\J\GYL TMX\SM. G[  
NMhBGF ; F54 J\KL VG[ÔT ÔTGL TS, LOMGL AZNfxTv  
; CFZ K[m Ô[SM. T\GMNFJMSZ[TMHZF ICDT SZLG[IRZFUDF\  
5MTfGL V\ S VFU/L AF/L N\BFO[VG[Ô[T\GL TFSFT GYL TM  
NMhBGL VFUGL XIÉT É~FYL VFJX[m VG[BIFZ[GYL TM  
T\GFYL ARJFGL X\X\TNALZMTYF ; FDFG SI f[m

EF. VM\ Ô[SM. DF6; UNFGF NN'DF\; 50FI ÔI TMT\GL  
X\CF, T YFI K[m VG[T[T\G[NZ SZJFGL S\B, L I]ÉTVM SZ[  
KP CF, F\ S[UNFGF NN'GM V'ÔD V\YL JWFZ[S\ GYL S[T[  
IHNULG[BtD SZL N\ tIFZ 5KL C'D\X C'D\X ; J\LG DF8[  
TYL K\BSFZMV5MV5 D/L ÔI KP V\YL IJZ\ VF TS, LO  
Ô[X~ Y. U. TM I F TMBTD H G YX[VYJF Ô[. DFGGF  
SIZxDFYL BTD 56 Y. TMV<, FC H Ô6[S\B, L D\T 5KL4  
BIFGMV\ S V\ INJ; CÔZ JØ'GF AZFAZ KP S\ZVFGL VFN\X  
D\HA TMRfZ INJ; GL 56 ; Ô Y. TMRfZ CÔZ JØ"YIF ;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

VD]S , MSM VFIBZTGF VhfAG\ ; FE/LG[  
Sì ff SZ[ K[ S[ V<, FC 5fS UOZ]ZCLD K[

VD]S , MSM Sæf SZ[K[S] V<, FC TVf, f UOZ]ZCLD K[  
T[; 3/L TS, LOMYL D]ÉT VF5L N[X] 5ZT] Ô[V[CJ; SFOL  
K[TM YMO]S hZ 56 BF. , [J]Ô[. V] SFZ6 S[B]NF TVf, FGf  
UOZ]ZCLD CMJFGL IJZ]a GYL TMUGFC SZLG[NMhBDF\HJ]  
56 TGF UOZ]ZCLD CMJFGf IJZ]a GYLP TMV[GMARFJ V[  
I; JFI SF\ GYL S[. DFG TYf D]CaATG[T]GF IRgCMDfZOT[  
5IZ5]6vSFID, SZJFDF\VFJ]P HGM; FZ V[S[TFANFZL 5ZL  
SZJFDF\VFJ[TYf UJGFCMG[KMDL N]JFDF\VFJ]P

; FICAM; S]B, f V0; M; GL JFT K[S[N]GI FGf DSfGG[5Z]  
SZJFDF\TMS]B, L DXU}, L S[Ô[V]S 5ZGF/]ZCL ÔI TM56  
RG G 50[VG[. DFGGF DC[, GL A]GI FN BMFI HJFGL 56  
IOSZ GICP V[H 5]DF6[Ô[SM S50FGL VF: TLG vAFV VWZL  
ZCL ÔI TM TGF DF8[N; HuI FV[S50]-]LX]VG[. DFGGL  
SM. JFTDF\SDL Y. HJFGM 56 ZH GYLP ; FZ V[S[VF5  
; FICAMGF GÒS 5]tI]S J: T]G[5]6"SZJFGL H~Z K] 5ZT]  
. DFGGL 5IZ5]6TF Ô6[IA, S], A]DFI NF KP CF, F]S[T]GL  
TSDL, v5IZ5]6TF ; J"5]YD H~ZL KP

AgG] HCFGGL ZFCT . DFGsDFV K[

Ô[U]CZF. YL Ô]JFDF\VFJ[TM s. DFGf T[5]Ô K[S[AgG]  
HUTDF; FY[ZC]F p5ZFT AgG] HCFGGL ZFCTvRG 56  
T]GFYL H KP VFIBZTGL ZFCTG[ TM ; f{ Ô6[ K] SFZ6 S[  
. DFGGL NM, TYL H NMhBYL GÔTvD]ÉT D/X] 5ZT]  
. DFGGF SFID, YJFYL N]GI FGf 56 ZFCT D/[KP VF JFT

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

SNFR CH] ; DHDF\G VFJL CMI 4 SFZ6 S[ÔICZDF\TM V[  
 ÔÏJFDF\VFJ[K[S[Hß, F . <D4 VD, JF/F , MSM K[TYF H[  
 JW]5FSF . DFGNFZ SCÏFI KÏN]GIFGL TS, LODAT[H JWFZ[  
 ; ÏMJFI , FNÏFI KP SM. TMUZLALDF\UIZOTFZ KÏSM. 5Z  
 IJZMWLVGM C<, MKÏ DMBF DMBF 5ZCHUFZMEÏBDF\ACJWF  
 ; 5OFI[, F CMI K[TMTD[G[X]WY/ ZFCT D/L m

ZFCT S. J:TJG\ GFD K[m

5ZT]VF5[IJRFI\GYL S[ZFCT S. J:TJG\GFD K[m Ô[  
 VF5 N]GIFG CF, FT TYF AGFJM5Z DGG SZMTMTGL BAZ  
 50XP 5YD C\VF5YL V[5]K]K]S[ZFCTGL CSLST X]K[m  
 ÔCZL 8L58M54 RC, 5C, S[IN, GM ; TMF m N[BLT] K[S[  
 8L58M5G]GFD ZFCT GYL4 SFZ6 S[Ô[SM. GL 5F; [N; UFD  
 CMI 4 VF, LXFG DC[, ZCÏF DF8[CMI 4 GMSZvRFSZ 56 CMI 4  
 5ZT]CÏDT TZOYL TG[Vß DF; DF\OF\ LGMCÏD Y. ÔI  
 TMX]SM. ; DHNFZ SCL XS[K[S[V[; Z; FDFG4 VF BAZ  
 ; FE?IF 5KL 56 TGFD8[ZFCTGM; AA Y. XS[K[m A, S[  
 Ô[IJRFZJFDF\VFJ[TMH6FX[S[tIFZ[V[; Z; FDFG VMZ JWFZ[  
 TS, LO TYF 5:TFJFG]SFZ6 AGXP VFYL DF, D YI]S[VF  
 ; Z; FDFG ZFCTGMGIC4 É-FZß VFOTGM; AA AG[KP

VGF IJZÏ Vß DHZG[H]VMH[s; :TF ; DI Gff A[VFGF  
 ZMH SDFI KÏ 5ZT]TGFD 5Z G SM. DÏÛDMKÏ G SM. UDP  
 CJ[Ô[T[VDLZYL SCÏJFDF\VFJ[S[TD[; 3/L ID, ST VF  
 DHZG[VF5L ZMH A[VFGF , [JFG]SA}, L , MTMTD[G[OF\LYL  
 KÏSFZMD/L HXP TMX]T[VGF 5Z ZFÒ G YX[m H~Z YX[  
 VG[Ô[T[DHZYL 5]KJFDF\VFJ[S[TDG[T[AWL ÔI NFNV  
 ID, ST NÏJFDF\VFJ[KÏ 5ZT]T[5KL TDG[OF\ L NÏJFDF\VFJX[

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

TMX\T[DHZ T[, [FG\5; N SZX[m SNL GIC | TMDH\ZGM  
 . GSFZ VG[VDLZGL SA}, FT ; F0 ATFJL ZCL K[S[ZECT  
 CSLSTDF\IN, GF ; \MØG\GF D K# G S[ Afæ 8L58F5 VG[  
 RDSvNDSG\;

Ah]UF[G D]; LATMYL IOTZL ZH YFI K#  
 5ZXFGL GIC |

CJ[tIFZ AFN TD[H]VMS[Ah]UF[5Z hFICZL SM. D]; LAT  
 56 VFJ[ K[TM E, # TIAIT 56 SV S V; Z YFI4 5ZT]  
 5ZXFGL GYL YTL VG[G T\MM UEZFI K# A, S[ VFTIZS  
 ZLT[T\MM36F B\X YFI K# V\YL IJZ# N]GI FNfZ 5Z Ô[V\$  
 D]; LAT 56 VFJL 50[TM T\B\J\5LJ# VFZFD ; J[K\BL  
 ÔI K[VG[V[OÉT . DFGGL SDLGF SFZ6[YFI K# TM VF  
 XSF IGD\Y. S[. DFGJF/F 56 TS, LODF\CM I K# VFYL  
 H6FI }S[SFID, . DFG N]GI FDF\56 ZECTGM; FDFG K[TM  
 OZL UHA K[S[ V\JL V5F% vGFIFA TYF VÒAM UZLA  
 D\PLGF SDF, TZ0YL VF ZLTGL A\5ZJF. SZJFDF\VFJ#

B\NF TVF, FGL D]CaATGL IGXFGLVM TYF  
 5\I \$ ; DI[ I FN VG[ TFANFZLGM XMB  
 V5FJJM

; FICAM | VF5[sD]CaAT[. , FCLGf 5IZ5} "SZJF TZ0  
 , Û VF5J\Ô[. V[V[ZLT[S[T\GF IRgCM V\B, [5\I \$ ; DI[  
 B\NF 5FSGL I FN VG[ T\GL TFANFZL 5MTFDF\5\NF SZJFGL  
 SMXX SZJL Ô[. V# 5ZT] I FN V[G[ GYL SC[TF S[OÉT  
 hAFGYL Z8L , [J\VG[IN, D\T[H N]GI FGL B\ZFOFT EZ[, L

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

ZCP VpL I FNyL SFL , FE GYL

V[ I FN TM VpL K[ HpL ZLT[ SM. 5M58G[ -GALÒ E[Ô[  
I FN SZFJ[ S[ T[ CZ JBT T[ G[ Z86 SZ# 5ZT[ B[ FZ[ IA, FOL  
VFJX[ VG[ U/] NAFJX[ TM 8L\ 8L\ IJGF SFL 56 I FN GCL  
VFJp VF IhÊv I FN 56 VpL H Kp IhÊ TMT[ K[ S[ IN, VG[  
hAFG AgGp T[ D[ DuGvT<, LG Y. Ô[ P SDYL SD VpL  
CF, T TMYFI H[ V[ 5Z[ ØG[ AÔZ] : +L ; FY[ CM Kp E, # V[  
CF, WLD[ WLD[ YFI 4 5ZT[ V[ GMIGÜ I TMZCpMH Ô[. Vp

TM. DFGGL TYF DjCaATGF SDF, GL V[ S V; Z TMp5Z  
Ô[. P ALÒ V; Z T[ GL TFA NFZL TYF ANULDF\ VF; FGLv  
; C], T Kp TMT[ 56 Ô[. , MS[ BNF TVF, F VG[ Z; }, [5FS  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfGMCSD ; FE / LG[ VF56L XL  
CF, T YFI K[ m X] AC] HG ; DFHG[ T[ GL 0ZDF\ AZNFZL VFSZL  
GYL , FUTL m BNF 5FSGL S; D ; VD[ S GMTM V[ CF, YFI K#  
Ô6[ SM. V[ UM/ L DFZL NLWL CM ;

5tI[ S VD, TYF 5tI[ S VFNTDF\ VF56[  
XZLVTF IJZ]â GJL ZLT V5GFJL K[

VpL JWL G[ V[ GM5Z FJMX] CX[ S[ 5tI[ S VD, TYF VFNTDF\  
VF56[ XZLVTF IJZ]â V[ S V[ GMBL ZLT V5GFJL ZFBL Kp Ô6[  
. : , FDL XZLVTF IJZ]â DF\ V[ S ALÒ XZLVTF AGFJL K[ VG[  
T[ G[ 5MTFGF DF8[ UJ" VG[ SDF, ; DHJDF\ VFJ[ Kp T[ G[ IJX[  
Ô[ V[ S V[ S JFTG[ A[ FG SZJDF\ VFJ[ TM 36M ; DI , FUP  
DF8[ C] V[ S 8] SL JFT J6" J] Kp

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

; 3/F IZJFÔ[Gf GfÔ. h TYf BZfA  
CMUfGL DpT; Zv; !Ü%T N, L, vTS"

VF JfT ; {SM. Ô6[ K[ S[ V<, FC TVf, f TYf ChZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[ VIEDfGGL ; BT DGF.  
OZDFJL KP SZVFG XZLODF\K[o TH]DM o -TCSLS V<, FC  
TVf, f NM: T GYL ZFBTF4 5|tI|S VSO] TYf UIJ09v  
VIEDfGLGP~ CNL; XZLODF\K[o TZH]DM o -HgGTDf\T[  
DFGJL 5|UX GIC SZL XS| HGF IN, Df\ZF. H|, MVCsfZ  
CXp~ ALÒ CNL; XZLODF\K[o TZH]DM o -H[ DFGJL bI FIT  
TYf UJ" SZJf DF8[ 5MXFS 5CZX[ TM ISI FDTDF\ V<, FC  
TVf, f TG[ Ih<, T TYf Z]; Jf. GM 5MXFS 5CZfJXP~ VF  
VFI T TYf CNL; YL H6FI ]S| UJGF DF8[SM. SFD SZJ]CZFD  
KP V|S CNL; XZLODF\ . XF'N K[o TZH]DM o -H[ DFGJL  
XMCZTvbI FITGF DF8[ SFD SZX[ TM V<, FC TVf, f  
ISI FDTDF\TG[; Ô NXp~ VFYL H6FI ]S[N|BfOF TYf bI FITG]  
SFD SZJ]CZFD KP

CJ[ DGG SZLG[ H]VM S[ XFNLvIJJfCDF\ VF56[ H[ SFD  
SZLV[ KLV[ VG[ HGF DF8[ VF56[ 36f ~5f/f XaNm 30L  
ZfbI f K[S[ EFT NLWMK| EF. VMG[BJOfjI ]K| ABLG[NLW]  
K[JUZP V]DF\VF56L IGiI TvVD, GMVFXI X]CMI K[m  
EF. VM | XaNmGL BJA; ZTLYL SM. J: TG[ CSLST GYL  
AN, f. HTLP ; fYL D|bI J: T] IGiI T KP TM TG[ Ô|L  
Ô|. V[;

X]VF ; 3/L Z; DMVF56[0ÉT N|BfOFGF DF8[GYL SZTF m  
N|BfOF TYf UJ"DF8[H[CNL; XZLOGL ~V[CZFD KP IJXØTo  
V|S Z; D TMV|L UNL K[S[T[TJAFYL 56 DfO YJL D]XS|

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

K| SFZ6 S|T|GL TJAf 56 D|KS|, K|VG|, |OG| JFT VF S|  
T|G| ÔCZDF\ . AfNT ; DHJFDF\ VFJ| K| VG| T| 5Z UJ"  
SZJFDF\VFJ|K|VG|T|g|MTf sJMJFZfGL Z; D KP , MSM T|G|  
-Sh"C; Gf~ ; DH|K|VG|SC|K|S|Ef. Ef. GL DNN SZ|K|  
VG|DNN . AfNT K|TMg|MT|. AfNT YI P Cf, f|S|T| ; f|YL  
UNL Z; D KP VF5|VF JFT ; fE/L G CX|VB, [C] T|GL  
CSLST A|FG SZLX4 . gXf V<, fC|TVf, fP

T|VF K|S|VF JFT TM ; J'Dfg| K|S|g|MT| V|S Sh"KP  
ALÔ[D:V, M VF S|Sh"VNF SZJ|JfIHA KP +LÔ[D:V, M  
VF K|S|ShbJfCv, [6NFZGF D|f"5KL T|GM KMD|, MS|, Df,  
T|Gf JfIZ; MGL ID, ST AGL ÔI KP E, | T|Cf, DfDJH|N  
CMI VYJf SM. Gf IXZ|Shv, [6f CMI P NFP TP Ô|SM. DZ|  
VG|! \_\_ ~|5|f T|Gf 3ZDF\CMI VG|! \_\_ ~|5|f pWFZDF\  
TM T|GM KMD|, M Df, Z\_\_ ~|5|f ; DHJFDF\VFJX|VG|T|  
D|JLG|AWf JfIZ; Mf|JC|RJFDF\VFJX|;

VF +6| D:V, f Ô^|f 5KL H|VM S|g|MTfDF\X|YfI  
K|m TMg|MTfDF\V|YfI K|S|V|S Df6; [5rRL; 9|Sf6|A|v  
A| ~|5|f NLWF VG|VF ZLT| 5\_\_ ~|5|f T|Gf Shv, [6fDF\  
O|, f. U|fP t|fZ 5KL V|U|HZL U|MVG|A|NLSZF T|6|JfIZ;  
KMD|f4 H|DFV|S AfI, UvH|JfG VG|ALÔ|GfAfI, Uv|SXMZ  
KMSZP CJ|CFHZ JfZ; fDFYL TMAgG|VOW|VOW|, . , LW|  
T|56 t|fZ|S|Df8MEf. . DfGNFZvYfDFI6S CMI 4 5ZT|H|  
g|MTfvJMJFZDF\Sh"K|T|G|TMSM. 56 GYL JC|RT|P H|D S|  
Ô|JFDF\VFJ|K|S|Ô|YMDfS INJ; 5KL DMBf KMSZFGL SM.  
VJ, fNGL XFNL YfI TM, MS g|MT|T|G|H, fJLG|N|X|VG|  
DMBM5MTFG|DfI, S ; DÔG|A|TS<, | T|G|V|S, MH Jf5ZX|  
Cf, f|S|V| 5\_\_ ~|5|f DfYfL Z5 ~|5|f GM CSNFZ GfGMv

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

GFAFI, U EF. KP

p5ZMÉT CF, VFDvjIF5S KP SM. V\$ NFB, MV\YL AFSFT  
D\KS[, KP TMV\DF\VS U\GMC TMAFI, U DMBF EF. G[V[YI M  
S[T\6[I TLDGMDf, BFWMP SZVFG XZLODF\K[o VY"o -BRLTÿ  
H[, MSM JUZ CS[I TLDGMDf, BF. K\ T[VFU IJGF ALH\]  
SX\5MTFGF 5\BMDf\GYL GFBTF TYF GÒSDF\VFUDf\BJA  
A/XP~ VG[V\$ U\GMC gI MT\5FK\ VF5GFZG[YI MS[ T\6[  
EFULNFZLGM DF, V\$ EFULNFZG[ VF5L NLWM VG[p5ZYL  
; TMØT Y. UI F S[VD[0h"VNF SZL NLWM CF, F\S[I TLDGF  
Z5 ~I5I F CH]T\DGf IXZ[Sh"K[VG[NZ[D\pTFZ~DF\IZJFI T  
, BL K[S\ -Ô[SM. GF IXZ[SM. GF +6 5{ F Sh'GF ZCL HX[  
TM ISI FDTDF\ T\GL ; FT ; M GDFhM , \6NFZG[ VF5JFDF\  
VFJX[ VG[VF tIFZ[K[S[BIFZ[DFI, SGF NLSZFG[H J; }  
Y. UI F VG[Ô[IJGF J; } LV[A\+6 5{-LVM 5; FZ Y.  
U. VG[V\$GF 5KL ALÔ[JFIZ; YTMRF<IMVG[5KL BNf  
Ô6[NZ ; \WL SMGMSMGMCs ; A\WT YTMUI M H\GL Ô6 56  
D\KS[, KP

CJ[Ô[SM. SC[S[V(TM5)\Ô\GF ; DI YL RF<I \VFJ[K(TM  
C)\SCLX S[VF phZvACFG\ CZIUh ; F\E/JF , FI S GYL4  
SFZ6 S[ Ô[ V\GF 5Z VD, YFI TM VFH[ VF56[ , MSM  
D]; , DFG 56 G CMTp K\J8[VF56G[ . : , FD TM V\B, [H  
G; LA YI MS[VF56F Af5vNFNFVMV[5MTFGF Af5 NFNFVNGF  
Z; DM\IZJFHG[KMDL NLWFP TM V[ACFG\IA, S], JFICI FT  
K\ T\GM. , FH VF I; JFI SF\ GYL S[5FK, F Sh'GL TCsLSv  
XMW SZLG[VNF SZL N\JFDF\VFJ[TYF EIJQI DF\V[IZJFHG[  
; 5\B"KMDL N\JFDF\VFJ[;

BI FZ[ VF Z; D VF8, L AZL K\ H\DF\VS ZLT[UZLAGL

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

DNN SZJFGL DI: , CT 56 K[ TM ALÒ Z; DM H[DFA SM.  
DI: , CT 56 GYL4 T[ TM; 5b" KMDL NUF , FI S CXp V[ H  
ZLT[VF56[NZS 5U, [VS VS Z; D AGEJL ZFBL K[S[Bi FA  
; ]L T[G CM 4 Ô6[XFNL H GYL Y. XSTL VG[V[Z; DMDFA  
H[N]GI JL GS; FGMK[TG[AI FG SZJ]DFZL IHDNFZL GYL4  
5ZT]VS; \U%T JFT4 H[DFAVS ZLT[UZLAGL DI: , CT 56  
K[T[AI FG SZL VF5]Kp

T[VF S[D]; , DFGM5Z H8, L TAFCL VFJL K] AC]WF VF  
Z; DMG[SFZ6[H VFJL K] SFZ6 S[VFJS NZS D]; , DFGGL  
H[K[T[p3f0L H K[VG[BR"H[SFA VF Z; DMG[SFZ6[K] T[  
56; {Ô6MKMP 5IZ6FD V[AWFG]VF I; JFI X]GLS/X[S[  
VFH[ HDLG ULZM D]SF. ZCL K] SF, [DSFGGL HaTL VG[  
VFU, [INJ; [hJ]ZFT TYF 3ZG]ZFRvZRL, ]CZFH Y. Zæ]  
Kp RMYMINJ; GCL VFJ[S[Z; DMGF ANlv5FAN DLI FBF, L  
CFY ZCL HX[;

VDs , FSMVGMVF HJFA VF5[K[S[VDfZL U]Ô. X K]  
VDFZ[Sh"GYL YT]TM5YD TMV[HJFA DFGJF , FI S GYL4  
SFZ6 S[NZS C]; I TGMDf6; 5MTFGL I:YITYL JW]BR"SZJF  
DFU[K[VG[T]DFSh"YJ]VIGJFI "Kp ALH] Ô[DFGL 56  
, . V[S[T]DG[Sh"G , ] 50X[ TM SDYL SD T]DG[5MTFGF  
UZLA EF. VMGMbIF, TMH~Z SZJMH Ô[. V[S[VD[SZLX]  
TM, F, RGF DFI F"TM 56 SZX[VG[TAFC YX] HYL VD[  
56 G SZLVp

+LH] V[ U]GFC K[ V8, F DF8[ KMDL NUF] Ô[. V[S[ E, ]  
T]DFAN]GI FG]GS; FG 56 G CM ; V[H ZLT[UDLGL Z; DMK[  
S[T]DFH[SFA SZJDF\VFJ[K] T[OÉT XMCZTvbi FITGF DF8[  
SZJDF\VFJ[K] G S[ V<, FC TVF, FGF DF8] SFZ6 S[ Ô[

XX

XX

V<, FC TVF, FGF DF8[ SZJFDF\ VFJT TM K5L ZLT[ 56  
SA}, vUJFFZF SZT4 TG[N\BF0JF TYF ; F{5Z ÔCZ SZJFGL  
SMXX XF DF8[CMTP TMH6FI }S[XMCZTGMH C[T]Kp

. IdTCFG VF ZLT[Y. XS[K[S[SM. IZJFÔGF 5FANYL  
SC\JFDF\VFJ[S[VF N\BF0FGF AN, [TD[5FR ; MS[5FR CÔZ  
~I5I FN; ID:SLGMG[VF5L NMVG[SM. G[TGL Ô6 G SZMTM  
T[CZIUh ZFÒ G YX[VG[; DHX[S[V[ZLT[TMBR"5f6LDF\  
H ÔIP DFçJL ; FC\A[CJ[; FZL ; , FC VF5L S[VF8, MBR"  
56 SZ\VG[SM. G[Ô6 56 G YFIp

; FICAM; VF TMVF5 , MSMGL CF, T K[VG[OZL SCM KM  
S[VF, D , MSM; JFA AbXJFYL DGF SZ[K[TMV[ATFJMS[  
TDG[É-FZ[; JFA D?I MS[ALÔVMG[5CMRF0TP C\; FR]SC]  
K\S[VF, DMTMTDG[; JFA D/JF TYF AbXJFGL TZSLAv  
TZLSMATFJ[K sHYL TDFZMBR"A\$FZ HJF p5ZFT TDG[  
UJGFC G YFI f4 ; JFA AbXJFYL DGF GYL SZTFp

; JFA AbXJFv5CMRF0JFGL ZLT

; JFA 5CMRF0JFGMTZLSMVF K[S[HD6MCFY VF5[VG[  
OFAM CFY 56 G Ô6p ALH\5MTFGF BF; EFUDFYL NMP  
DZGFZGF T[S50F H\DF\AFI, U4 GFAFI, U ; FGMCS ; SI, T  
Y. UI MT[G VF5L NMVG[Ô[VF5M TM 5MTFGF IC:; FGL  
JC[R6L 5KL VF5MP s. ; F, f ; JFAGM TZLSM VF K s G S[  
DG30TP , MSM TM RFC[K[S[GFD 56 YFI VG[; JFA 56

XX

XX

CFYYL G Ô I P TMN[BfOFDF\; JfA É-f p, 8MVhfA Kp XB  
sZCPfV[Vf IJX[OZDfj I ]K[o H[GDFh , MSG[N[BfOJf Df8[  
DMO[DMO[ ; WL 5-JfDF\VFJ] T[HCgGDGF NZJfÔGL RFJL  
Kp VF GDGF ~5[D]J6J I ]Kp ALÔ IZJfÔG[VGF 5Z ISI f;  
SZL , ]f Ô. Vp VF TM S]VFGvCNL; GL hAFGYL Af FG  
YI ], N, L, MCTLP

XFNL TYF UDLGL Z; DMG] ANV; , CMJ]  
Ch]Z[ VSZD s; , PFGF VD, YL ; FIAT K[

CJ[ChZT Z; }, [DSA}, s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGF  
JTGG[ ; F/E/M S[ VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
ChZT OFITDT]hÿhCZF sZINPFG] XFNL SZLG[N[BfOL K[S]  
XFNL VF ZLT[SZJL Ô. Vp V[H D]HA 5MTFGF ; FCAhFNF  
ChZT . AfCLD sZINPFG] UDL VD, ~5[N[BfOL K[S]UDL  
VFD CMJL Ô. Vp OZL BI fZ[VF56[T[D]HA G SI ]VG[5]I ]S  
SFDDF\ 5MTFGL 8FV VOFOL sTYF ; ]GT TZLSFG[ AMH  
; DBI ff TM TFANfZLDF\ ; C}, T É-f ZCL m D]CaAT 56  
SFID, É-fY. m

D]CaATGL V; Z TMVF K[S]. TFVTDf\VF; FGL 5NF YFI  
VG[Bi fZ[VF56[XZLVTF IJZ]a SI ]S[TZH T[V5GFj I M  
H[XZLVTYL; 5]b"IJZ]a K] VFRZ6 T[SI ]H[XZLVTYL  
SXMH s:GFGv; ]SGM56f ; AW GYL TMSM6 SCL XS[K[S]  
VF56G[ V<, FC TVF, f XFG]C} TYF ChZT Z; }, ], FC  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfYL SFID, v5IZ5]b"D]CaAT  
K[;

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

B]NF TVF, F H SFID, D]CaATGF CSNFZ K[

JF:TIJSTF VF K[ S[ B]NF TVF, F H D]CaATGF ; FRF  
CSNFZ K[VG[V[V]L B], LJFT K[S[XZLVT p5ZFT V],  
56 T]GMH OTJMVf5[KP

D]CaATGF V:AfAvSfI 'SFZ6M

SFZ6 S[D]CaATGF +6 ; AA CMI K[0 s! f SM. VF56F  
5Z V]; FGvp5SFZ SZ[VG[T[V]; FGGF SFZ6[VF56G[  
D]; Gvp5SFZSYL D]CaAT YFI P sZf VYJF T[j I ET B]  
C; LGvB]A; ZT CMI VG[TGF ~5v; FNI 'G[, . TGFYL I5T  
AWF. ÔIP s#f VYJF TGFDF\SM. SDFI, i I T CMI VG[T  
SDF, D]CaATGM; AA AGL ÔIP H]L ZLT[CFITDTF. YL TGL  
; B]JT VYJF ~:TDYL TGL TFSFT VYJF SM. VFI, Dv  
OFih, YL TGF. <DMv0hl, TGF SFZ6[D]CaAT YFI K[;

CJ[IJRFZMS[D]CaATGF VF +6 SFZ6MDFYL SM. SFZ6  
56 V]K[ S[H[V<, FC TVF, FDFG CMI P. gVFD SZJfv  
JF/F T[V], F DMBF K[S[SM. T]DGLAZFAZ Y. H GYL XSTM  
SFZ6 S[; 3/L J: T]M/TGL H 5NF SZ[, L4 TGL H DFI, SLGL  
VG[TGL H DMCTFH KP HDF, v; FNI "TGL V], L CN[K[S[  
SM. G[5f%T YJ]XÉ- H GYLP DMBF DMBF ~5v; FNI "JF/F TGF  
H C]:GM/HDF, YL C; LGM/HDL, AGL A]F KP V]F H  
AfvsDF, G[IG5] V], F DMBF K[ S[ SFID, v. <D 7FG  
T]DG[H KP ALH]5]I S SFID, I; 0Tv5IZ5]U] VITD  
S]FV[T]DGFDFH DJH]N KP TMVF D]CaATGF +6] ; AA  
5]I S ZLT[A]â TYF XZLVTGL ~V[T]DGFDFH KP DF8[T[H  
D]CaATGF s; 5]f CSNFZ KP

\*\*\*\*\*



\*\*\*\*\*

# V<, FC TVF, FGL D]CaAT 5NF YJFGL TNALZvp5fI

D]CaAT[. , FCL 5NF SZJFGL TNALZ VF K[S[TD[VD]S  
AFATMGL 5FANL SZMP V]S VF S[YMDL JFZ TgCF. vV]SFTDF\A;  
A[ LG[ V<, FCvV<, FC SZL , M E, ! 5vZ\_ IDGL8 H  
CMI 4 5ZT]V[IGI I TYL CMI S[TGfYL V<, FCGL D]CaAT 5NF  
YFI P ALH\ V[SZM S[SM. ; DI[ V]SFTDF\A[ LG[ V<, FCGL  
G[VDTMG]wI FG SZMVG[0ZL 5MTFGF JTF]JG[; MRMS[Vf8, F  
. gVfDM KTF\ V<, FC TVF, F ; FY[ VF56[ S]JM D]VFD, Mv  
jI JCFZ SZLV[ KLV[ VG[ VF56F VFJF D]VFD, F KTF\ 56  
T[VF56L ; FY[S. ZLT[5X VFJL ZæMKP +LH\ VF SZMS] H[  
, MSM V<, FC 5FS ; FY[D]CaAT ZFB[K] T]DGFYL ; AW AFWL  
, M; Ô[T]DGL 5F; [VFJvÔ D]S[ CMI TMSFU/v5+GMH  
JC]FZ ZFBM 5ZT]N]GI FGf h30F S[ , FE DF8[GIC4 BNF  
5FSGMZ: TM D/JJF DF8P T]DGFYL 5MTFGL S]JFGF[. , FH  
TYF N]VF SZFJM RMY] V<, FC TVF, FGf C]SDMG[; 5]6"  
5F, G SZM SFZ6 S[H[G]Sæ]DFGJFDF\VFJ[K[T]GL D]CaAT  
H~Z JWL ÔI KP 5FRD] BNF TVF, FYL N]VF SIF"SZMS[T]  
5MTFGL D]CaAT VF5P V<, FC RFCX[TM YMFS H INJ; DF\  
V<, FC TVF, FYL SFID, D]CaAT Y. HX[TYF ; 3/L S]JM  
K]L HX[ VG[ VF5 V<, FC TVF, FYL 5FSL D]CaAT  
SZGFZFVMDFYL Y. HXM 5ZT] V[G; BFGM V]S EFU K[  
TFANFZL4 T[tIFZ[Y. XS[K[S[BIFZ[B]NF5FSGF C]SDMG  
. <Dv7FG CMI VG[T[XLBJFYL S[; CJF; YL D/L XS[K]

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

H[Gf Df8[ VFI, DM A]h]UFYL Oh D/ JJFGL\ S[ ISTFAMGL  
DNNGL H~Z ZC[KP V[G]; BFGMKõMEFU YI IP

V<, FC TVF, FGL SFID, D]CaAT Df8[ OZDFAZNFZLDF\  
; C], T VIGJFI "CMI 4 TGL DHAJTL Df8[VDß ; DI V<, FC  
TVF, FGF IhIvIFN Df8[IGIÜT SZJMIMuI KP

N]MF 56 . xS[ . , FCL CFI; , SZJFGL  
ZLTDF\ DCFG J:T] K[

sKp8Dff ; fYL DMBL TNAIZ N]MF SZJL K# SFZ6 S[5tiß  
SFD T]GF CßD 5Z VFWFIZTvDJSß KP T[ IJGF ; 3/F  
. , FÔ[jI Y"K# 5ZT]OÉT N]MF 5Z 56 G ZCp]Ô. VP HD  
VDßGL 8p CMI K[S(Ah]UFYL N]MFGL VZH SZ[K# 5ZT]  
5MT[SX\ H GYL SZTFP ChZT CFÒ ; FP sZCPfYL D]A. GF  
Vß J]fZLV[Sæ]S[ ChZT ; N]MF SZM DG[ 56 V<, FC  
TVF, F CH G; LA SZP VF5[OZDFjI]o Vß XT[N]MF SZLXP  
BI FZ[:8LDZ p50[tIFZ[DG[5MTF 5Z ; 5ß"VIWSFZ VF5L  
N]MP J]fZLV[Sæ]o ChZT ; V]DFXL DI: , CT K[m ChZT[  
OZDFjI]o DI: , CT V[ K[ S[ TDFZM CFY 5SOLG[ HCfhDF\  
A; FOL N. X4 5KL B]NF TVF, FYL N]MF SZLX S[ TDG[  
; , FDTLYL 5CMRFOL CH VNF SZFJL N# GIC TMBF, L N]MFYL  
X]YX[m BI FZ[TD[D]A. KMOJFGM. ZFNMH G SZMP ; FZ V[S[  
SMXX TYF N]MF AgGp SZMP V, A¿4 H[ SFDDF\SMXXGL  
NB, H G CMI 4 tiF\OÉT N]MF A; KP HD S[JZ; FN4 5ZT]  
H[ SFD VF56F . IbTI FZDF\ K[ HD S[ V<, FC TVF, FYL  
D]CaAT 5]NF SZJL TM T]DF\ G TM OÉT TNAIZG[ SFOL  
; DHJFDF\ VFJ# SFZ6 S[ T[ DCNÿ V\X[ . TZFJF TYF

XX

XX

X[BLBMZLGM; AA AGL ÔI K[VG[G BF, L N]VF 5Z A; v  
 . ISTOF SZJFDF\VFJ] SFZ6 S[T[SFL , FESTF"GYLP

CJ[ V<, FC 5FSYL N]VF SZM S[ T[ VF56F 5|IF; MDF\  
 AZST VF5] VF0JF0YL AREJ[ TYF 5MTFGL TFA]NFZLGL  
 TFPLS AÙP VFDLG4 IF ZaA, VF, DLG ;

○

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

AI FGçJSTjI GL  
TF, LD



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

# VG]ÊDI6SF

ÊD	IJØI	5H
!	AI FGvJSTjI GL TF, ID	
Z	5 :TFJGF TYF JVhvIXBFD6GL H~ZT	
#	cVZ'CDFG]V<, D, ÝSZVFGc sK]8 ; ]Wlf VFI TGL T0; LZvEF0I TYF JVhGMC[T]	
\$	G]VDT[AI FG 5Z4 G]VDT[SZVFG TYF DFGJ ; HGG[ SP VFU/ ZfbI }	
5	SZVFG IXÛ6 5Z wI FG G N]FGL IXSF I T	
&	TSZLZDFARDS 5NF SZJF TYF AGFJ8GMC[T]	
*	V<, FCJF/FVMGF ; FNF XaNMDf, rK]NFZ TSZLZMYL JWFZ[ B)AL TYF IN, R:5L CMI K[	
(	VC, [CSGL TYF DMD'G TZhGL TSZLZMGMOZ	
)	VF V[ITZFHGMMHJFA S[VFI, DMG[, §RZ N[TF GYL VFJOT]	
! _	CNLØ GC'G]pdDTG pldDI CGF\ VY"	
!!	CS TVF, F H[J:TGL BIF; ]WL H~Z CMI K] tIF; ]WL TG[5NF SZ[K] 5KL GIC	
! Z	AI FGGL S]JTvJSTjI XIÉT DCFG G]VDT K[	
! #	JVhvTSZLZ TYF TNZL; v5-FJJFGF\VFNF A	
! \$	TSZLZM\AIFGMDF. b, f; vIJX]a IGi I TGL TF, ID	
! 5	-V<, DC], ÝAIFG~ C] / SI]AIFG VFJX] SI]GIC VFJ[m	
! &	BFITDC TYF N]VF	

XX

AI FGvJSTjI GL TF, LD

BtAV[DF0FZC 5Kl4

Vph]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TFIG Z`ODP

IAI:D<, FICZ`CDFIGZ`CLDP

-VZ`CDFG] V<, D, Y SZVFG4 B, S, Y .g; FvG  
V<, DC], Y AI FGp~

TZHDM 0 -ZCDFG[ SZVFGGL TF, LD VF5LP DFGJLG[  
5Nf SI M OZL TG[AM, JFG]XlBjI p~

5]:TFJGF TYF JVhvlXBfD6GL H~ZT

VF DHI, ; T, AfvIJnFYL'VMG[ AI FG SZJfvJSTjI  
VF5JFGL 8U 5F0JF DF8[SFI D SZJFDFVfJL ZCL K# HYL  
T[MMH[SFV 5-# TGM, FE ALÔVMG[ 56 VF5L XSP SFZL  
; FC[A[IT, FJTDF\H[Z\$V ; E/fjI M D\56 AI FGGF DF8[  
TDFYL H VFI T 5; N SZL CTLP SFZL ; FC[A[ 5-JFG] X~  
SZTF\H DG[bIF, VFjI MS[VDFZF AGGF IN, MDF\VS H  
IJØI GL VFI TMG] VFIJJ] . gXF V<, FC] TVF, F VF  
DHI, ; GF DSA}, CMJFGL IGXFGL KP

XX

XX

JFIZNFTvIN, DF\ VFJGFZL JFTMG\ V[stJ4  
DSA], iI TGL IGXFGL K[

CNLØ XZLODF\XA[Sā IJX[. ZXFN K[o SFZ6 S[VDŠ  
bJFA VŠDT K[S[ZDhFGGF K[, F VXZFvN; SFDf\XA[Sā  
K[ DF8[K[, F VXZFDf\XA[SāG[T, FX SZM\ VFGFYL Ah]JF[  
V[; DBI F K[S[VDŠ IN, MG\SM. JFIZN 5Z VŠDT YJ\T[  
JFIZNGF; CLC CMJFG\5pF6 Kp Ô[S[VD[X]VG[VDFZF  
JFIZNFT X)m 5ZT]GFG L JFTMDf\GFG L JFIZNFTGL 56 T[H  
V; ZYX[ H[DMBL JFTMDf\DMBL JFIZNFTGL YFI Kp Vti FZ[  
DFZF TYF SFZL; FC\AGF IN, DF\VF VFI TG\VFJJ\ ÔCZ K[  
S[VDFZF AGpF\SDYL SD. : , FD TMH~Z K[sV<, FCGM  
XÊf VG[Vf56L DHI, ; GFG L XL DHI, ; Kp V[. XFZM  
V[GMK[S[DHI, ; V<, FC TVF, F RFC[TMDSA}, YXP

5ZT]OÉT V[. XFZF 5Z; TMF G DFGJFDf\VFJ[ A, S[  
T[GL SA], iI TGF DF8[TNALZ 56 SZJL Ô[. V[ SFZ6 S[T[  
; jGT K[VG[V[N]VF 56 SZJL Ô[. V[S[V<, FC TVF, F  
TG[SFIDI FAv; 0/ SZ[S[TpF\GAJL; jGTGL 5ZJL CMI P  
XZLV TGL CNMYL ACfZ G CMI P V[β, F DF8[S[DMBL J:T]  
5ti Š DFD, FDF\N]VF H Kp

CJ[C\ND]/ C[T]vV; , DS; NG[X~ SZ\Kp

cVZCDFG] V<, D, Ÿ SZVFGc sKpJ8; ]Mlf  
VFI TGL TO; LZvEFQI TYF JVhGM C[T]

V<, FC TVF, FV[ VF Z]S]VG[ 5MTFGF D]AFZS GFD  
~ZCDFG~YL X~ SIMK[VG[ti FZ 5KL 5MTFGL +6 G[VDTMG\

XX

XX

J6'G 0ZDFjI\ KP JÉ- ZRGfYL H6FI K[ S[ V[ +6[I  
G[VDTMG\ pN'EJ: YFG V<, FC TVF, FGL ZCDT vS'5F KP  
VZ'CDFGGMVY"; F\YL DMBMS'5F/] KP ; FZFX S[ DCF S'5F/]  
hFT[ZCDTGF H SFZ6[SZVFG IXBJf0I\ DFGJG\; H'G SI\  
VG[TF[ AIFG IXBJf0I\ P

G[VDT[ AIFG 5Z G[VDT[ SZVFG TYF  
DFGJ ; H'GG[ SD VFU/ ZfbI\

E, [V+[DY C[T] G[VDT[ AIFGGM p<, [B K\ 5ZT] V[  
G[VDTGF p<, [BYL 5C[, F DFGJ pt5I\ GL G[VDTG\ V\, F  
DF8[ J6'G SZJFDF\ VFjI\ S[ 5YD DFGJLG\ JH\NvVI: TtJ  
CMI TMH AIFGGL, FI SFT 5F%T Y. XS[K[VG[SZVFGGL  
TF, LDG[ V\, F DF8[ 5YD J6"JL S[ SZVFG[ 5FS TYF  
XZLVTGL TF, ID IJGF AIFGvJSTjI 5[Df6E]T GYL Y.  
XSTP

SZVFG IX1f6 5Z wIFG G N\JFGL  
IXSFI T

; FDFgl ZLT[ T, AF TYF AIFG SZGFZFVMV[ 5MTFGL  
JVhMDF\TF, ID[SZVFGG[B\A JWFZ[KMOL NLWL K[VG[TVM  
36L AFATMDF\XZLVTGL DI FNFVMG[VM/VL ÔI KP V[H  
SFZ6YL DCFG VFI, DM T, AFG[ V\JF H, ; FVM TYF  
V\HJGMD\XZLS YJFGL 5ZJFGUL VF5TF BRSEI KP HD  
S[ VD\ GJ IJFG VZAL T, AFG[ 56 Ôë K\ S[ T\MM T[  
H, ; FVMDF\XZLVTGL 36L JFTMKMOL N[KP NFP TP SM. 56  
BMBF IJØI MAIFG SZ[KP É-FS TSZLZDF\ I\ZM5JF/FVMGL

XX



XX

ZLT V5GFJ[K[VG[I; TD V[K[S[TPGF Ah]Uf[TYF p:Tfh  
56 V[VNFHYL TPdG[ZMSTF GYL4 A, S[TSZLZDFAT[J:T]VMG[  
; FZL TYF ÔZNFZ ; DHJDF\VFJ[KP

TSZLZDF\ RDS 5NF SZJF TYF AGFJ8GM  
C[T]

TSZLZDF\VF GJL JFTMTYF AGFJ8G]SFZ6 V[K[S[T, AF  
TYF JVh SCGFZFVMD\VFHSF, . <DGL TMSDL Y. U.  
Kp T]VM. <D[SZVFGYL TMSMF Kp BZL J:T]TMK[GYL4 H[  
AFITGL S]JTvVF\TIZS XIÉTGF SFZ6[IN, M5Z V; Z GFBp  
E, [XaNMSP, FI ; FNF CMI P DF8[T]VMXFlaNS ZUvZMUFG  
TYF AGFJ8YL H AIFGvTSZLZDF\ÔZ 5NF SZJFGL SMXX  
SZ[Kp 5ZT]IRTGvDGG 5KL XFlaNS ZUZMUFG TMpTZL  
ÔI Kp A; 4 XaNM H XaNM ZCL ÔI Kp SHGFYlf S, FD  
V; ZIJCG Y. ÔI Kp

V<, FCJF/FVMGF ; FNF XaNMD\ , rKpNFZ  
TSZLZMYL JWfZ[ B]AL TYF IN, R:5L CMI K[

Vp VC, [CS ChZFTG[TPGF ; FNF XaNMD\T[B]AL TYF  
ZL; STF CMI K[S[DMBF DMBF XaNMD\T[Ô]FDFAGYL VFJTLP  
VF Hp, L , rKpNFZ TYF R]:T TSZLZM CMI Kp TPdGL B]AL  
5YD GHZ ; ]L H CMI Kp Hp, L UÇZF. YL Ô]FDF\VFJ[  
Kp TPdGL CSLST B], TL ÔI Kp SFZ6 S[TPD\ . <DL 5]Ô TM  
CMTL GYLP sVYL IJZ]af V<, FCJF/FVMGF ; FNF , OhMGMV[  
CF, K[S[Hp, L GHZG[UÇZL SZTF HXM TG]~5 JWT]HXP

DG[5M8 BFTFGF V\$ . g:5p8Z D?I FP T]VMCSGF RFCS

XX

XX

CTF VG[CST, ALGL IJXØTF K[S(TDFA CSLST B], L ÔI KP  
 TVM SC[TF CTF SÅ V[S ; FC[A H[VBAFZGL N]GI FDF\36F\  
 bIF TGFD KÅ DG[ TÐGL ; FY[ ZCJF TYF TÐGL TSZLZM  
 ; FE/JFGMDMSMD?IMKP C]TÐGL TSZLZM; FE/LG[; DHTM  
 CTM S[ TÐGL AZFAZ SM. D]CIÐSv; XWWS GYL4 5ZT]  
 BIFZYL VC, [CSGL TSZLZM; FE/JFGM5]; U AgI M HÐG[  
 G , [SRZ N[TF\VFJØ[KÅ G TVMDMBF DMBF XaNMA M, [KÅ  
 tIFZ[D\Ô^I]S[V; , . <D X]RLh K[m

VC, [ CSGL TYF DMG ThGL TSZLZMGM OZ

VG[sTVM SC[TF CTF S[ VC, [CS TYF GJF VNFHGL  
 TSZLZMDF\H[OZS C]; DBI M T[V[K[S[GJL -AGL TSZLZM  
 5YD GHZDF\TM36L 5]EFJXF/L TYF V; Z VU]h VG[CS  
 TÐFAH ; DFI[, ], FU[KÅ 5ZT]BIFZ[DGGSZJFDF\VFJ[tIFZ[  
 CSLST B], LG[TÐG]AŞFZ CMJÅ VJF:TIJS TYF SDhMZ VG[  
 AGFJ8L CMJÅ:508 Y. ÔI KP BIFZ[VC, [CSGL TSZLZM  
 5YD GHZ[AZU TYF IOPL, FU[KÅ 5ZT]Hß, ]TÐF\DGGSZJFDF\VFJÅ  
 TÐGL XIET TYF IYFYTF H6FI VFJ[K[VG[  
 IN, 5Z TÐGL U[CZL V; Z YFI K[S[ TGL ; FD[ ; 3/L  
 ZULGLVMIN, YLWMFI ÔI KP

VF VITZFhGM HJFA S[ VFI, DMG[ , [SRZ  
 N[TF\ GYL VFJOT]

VCL\VF VITZFhGMHJFA 56 GLS/L VFjIMH[VFI, DM  
 5Z SZJFDF\VFJ[K[S(TÐG[, [SRZ N[TF\GYL VFJOT] HJFA  
 V[K[S[BIFZ[VDFZL 5F; [SZVFGM/CNLØGL 5)Ø DMH]N K[

XX

XX

TMVDG[ÔCZL RDSvNDSGL XLH~Z K[m VDFZ[, §RZ  
XLBJFGL VFJxI ÉTF GYLP VD[TM:5Q8 SCLV[KLVS[H]  
DF6; , §RZGM-U V5GFJ[K T[5YD INJ; YL VDFZF  
IN, D\GF5; NULG\ALH JFJ[KP

CNLQF o GC'G] pdDT]G pldDI CGF VY"

VDG[TM T[H Th"5; N K HGL TZO p5ZGL CNL;  
XZLODFIGNX K[S[VD[pdDI pdDT KLVp pdDli I CGMVY"  
; FNUL KP ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J; <, DfGL DY GP  
V[K[S[VF5GL pdDT; FNULYL ZCP DF8[H VF5 s; <, <, FC]  
V, IIC J; <, DfV[-GCG] sVDF 0ZDFJLG[5ZL pdDTG]  
XZLS 0ZDFJLP GAJL 5ZJLGL V[H~C K[S[5tI § AFAT]  
; '56"; FNUL CMI P pldDi I CGM; YAW pdD sDFf; FY[KP  
DT, A S[VF56L IHNUL VJL ZC[H D DFG\5BYL 5NF. X  
5KL AF/SGL IHNUL; FNL4; Z/ VG[AGFJ8 IJGFG L CMI  
KP V[; F, ; Tfs fGF, . G[H NZS DF6; G[AF/S; FY]  
5D CMI K HIC TMAF/SMYlvH[GF5FSLGL 5MB, L CMI Klv  
36L GOZTv3'6F YJL Ô. TL CTLP

V[; FNUL TYF; F, ; TF H[J'âMDF\CM K TPDGDF\56 T]  
VFSØ'6 TYF C]:G CMI K[S[DMBF DMBF~5JFGMTDGF 5Z  
ÔG SZAFG SZ[KP; FZFX S[pldDi I CGMDY EFJFY"V[H  
; FNUL TYF; F, ; TF K[H[AGFJ8 TYF TS<, pYL BF, L CMI  
VG[, B, Fv5-[ F G CMJ]V[pldDI TGM5pI FT EFJFY"K  
T[56 V[H; FNULGMV§ IJEFU TYF XFBF KP DF8[AI FGDF\  
56 AGFJ8 VG[TS<, p IA, S, G CMJF Ô. VP V, A¿4  
; FNULGL; FY[; OF. CMJL Ô. V 5ZV]CJ[V[Th"; '56'56]  
KBTMÔI KP

XX

XX

TMH[TSZLZMDF\XZLVTFG p; }, vIGI DMGMI, CFh G CM 4  
V[UL TSZLZMG\CMU\MG CMU\AZFAZ K[VG[; FIAT Y. UI }  
S[ AIFGGL TF, LD DMSpVVFWFIZT K[DFGJLGF JH\N 5Z4  
Vß, F DF8[VFI TDF\5YD DFGJLGL 5NF. XG\ZCDT CMU\N  
J6'G SI\ OZL TF, LD[SZVFGG\ SFZ6 S[VF AG[ZCDTMGF  
5KL H AIFGGL TF, LD 5DF6E\T TYF DfgI ZLT[ D/JL  
XSFI K\ SFZ6 S[ AIFGGM C[T] VD, K[VG[ VD, T[H  
EZM; F5F+ K\ H[ SZVFG[ 5FSGI TF, LD D\HA CM 4 H\DF\  
CNLØ XZLO TYF IOSCVd; F. , 56 XFID, KP

SZVFG XZLO A\GI FN VG[DTGvDY/5F9GL H\D K[VG[  
; 3/FXZ. p, DvIJnFVMTGL XZCvIJJZ6 KP SM. C\SD  
SZVFG XZLOGF\XaNMYL ; F0v; F0 ; DHDF\VFJL ÔI K[  
VG[VDß VFN\X IRTGvDGGYL ; DHDF\VFJ[KP H\D S[  
ChZT >aG[ D:éN sZINPfGL 5F; [ Vß VMZT VFJL VG[  
SC\UF , FUL4 D\ ; FE?I\ K[ S[VF5 s5\XFGlvS5F/ 5CM\N  
ÔCZ SZJF DF8[F JF/ GMRGFZlvsvvvvvvvvvf VMZT 5Z  
, FcGT SZMKMP~ VF5[OZDFjI\o HGF 5Z SZVFG XZLO , FcGT  
SZ\ C\TGF 5Z XF DF8[, FcGT G SZ\m~

VMZT SC\UF , FUL4 -D\TM 5Z\SZVFG XZLO 5-I\ T\DF\  
TM V[ JFT GYLP~ VF5[OZDFjI\o sVYf o -Ô[ T\ ; DÒG[  
5-T TMT\DFV[D:V, MD/L ÔTP~ SFZ6 S[V[SFDMG[C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J ; <, DfV[ DGF OZDFjIF K[VG[  
SZVFG XZLODF\ ZXFN K[o -Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC] V, I IC  
J; <, Df TDG[ H[ C\SD VF5\ TG[ :JLSFZM\~ VF ZLT[ V[  
SZVFG XZLOGM56 C\SD YI MP

H\D S[ ChZT . aG[ D:éN sZINPfV[ C]hZ s; <, <, FC]

XX

XX

V, IIC J ; <, DfGF VFNXMG[ SZVFG L VFNX OZDFjI ¶  
V[H D]HA BN SZVFG XZLODF56 K[0 sTZH]DMF 0 -BI FZ[  
VD[SZVFG XZLOG[ 5-LV[ sOIZxTFGL hAFGYL4f TM TGL  
ISV"TG L 5ZJL SZM VYFTY BFDMLGL ; FY[ ; FE /M | OZL  
VDFZF IXZ[TG]AIFG KP~ VD[TGF DT, A VF5G[; DÔJL  
N. X P H D S[ ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfV[  
SZVFGGF . HDF, G[ ÔCZ OZDFJL VF%I ¶ VYFTY D]xS,  
JFTMG[; DÔJL NLWLP

Ô[É-FS CNL; MDF56 . xSF, VYJF . HDF, ZæMTMTG[  
D]HTICN . DfDMV[ÔCZ OZDFJL NLWLP VCL\; ¶L S[NLGG L  
TSDL, v5IZ5jTF ; 5j"ZLT[ ÔCZ Y. U. P tIFZ 5KL  
. HITCFNGL SM. H~Z G ZC[TF RMYL ; NL ICHZLDF\  
. HITCFNGL XIÉT 56 BtD Y. U. P

CS TVF, F H[ J:T]GL BI F\ ; ¶L H~Z CMI  
K[ tI F\ ; ¶L T]G[ 5NF SZ[ K¶ 5KL GCL

CSTVF, FGL VOA SNZT K[S[H~ZT J]/F SM. J:T]G[  
5NF OZDFJ[K[VG[H~ZT 5ZL YFAT[BtD Y. ÔI KP H D  
S[ChZT VFND sV, ¶fG[DF8LYL 5NF SI FP BI FZ[TVM5NF  
Y. RÉ-F TMTDGL 5F\ /LYL ChZT CjJfG[5NF SI F¶ BI FZ[  
V¶ ÔD]5NF Y. UI]TMCJ[DF8L VG[5F\ /LYL 5NF SZJFGM  
I; , I; , MBtD SZL NLWVVG[:+lv5ZØGF ID, GYL , MSM5NF  
YJF , FuI FP Zæ]ChZT . ; F sV, ¶fG]AF5 IJGF 5NF YJ¶  
TMV[D]VIHhC ~5[CTP

V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K[0 sTZH]DMF 0 -VG[TD[H[J:T]  
DFUL4 NZS TDG[ VF5LP VYFTY TDFZL H~ZTMG[ V<, FC

XX

XX

TVF, F 5ZL OZDFJ[KP E, H hAFGYL DFUM VYJF TDFZL  
CF, TGM TSFÔ[ CMI P VF H IGI D 5DF6[ BIF; WL  
. HITCFNGL H~ZT CTL4 TGL XIÉT 5NF YTL ZCLP BIFZ[  
; 3/F CSDMTZTLAvÊDGL; FY[EUF Y. UIF4 TMV[XIÉT  
BtD Y. U. P

VH CF, IFNXIÉTGMK[S[BIF; WL H~ZT CTL4 tIF; WL  
IFN SDF, NZÔGL VTF YTL ZCLP sHGF CZTVU|h AGFJM  
ISTFAMDF\GMWFI[, F KPf OZL BIFZ[CNL; MISTFAMDF\VS+  
Y. U. VG[Vß, L IFNXIÉTGL H~Z G ZCL TM IFNXIÉT  
SD YJFGL X~ Y. U. P TM. HITCFN NLGGF 5IZ5j"YIF  
5KL AW YIM K[VG[ TDGM. HITCFN SZVFGvCNL; GF  
CSDMG[ÔCZ SZJFJF/MK[TYF DSI<, NvTS, LN SZGFZ 5Z  
TGL 5ZJL H~ZL KP

TM. <D[ SZVFGYL DZEN XZLVTGM 5tIß CSD KP  
Ô[. V[T[5tI Û; FIAT CMI S[5ZMUP TGM5ZFJMT[AGFJYL  
; 5j":508TFGL; FY[D/L ÔI K[S[VS JFZ VS DÛÜDF  
IJX[ C|hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J; <, DfV[ OZDFjI]o  
TZHjDMo CjTDFZMISTFAk, FCYL Oj, MSZLX VG[5KL T[  
Oj, MCNL; DHA CTMP~ SZVFG XZLODF\TGmp<, B:508  
ZLT[G CTMP VYL H6FI]S[H[VFNX CNL; 5DF6[CMI T[56  
SZVFGGM H VFNX CXj SFZ6 S[CNL; SZVFG XZLOGj  
AIFG TYFXCvIJJZ6 KP

AIFGGL SJJTvJSTjI XIÉT DCFG  
GMVDT K[

DFGJL. <DGF 5TF5[DSA}, vI5I ANFVMDFXFID, Y.

XX

XX

XS[K[VG[. <D AIFGGL GMDTYL H 5f%T Y. XS[KP Ô[  
VF56f 5]GT 5]H Ah]UM p, DG[AIFG 0ZDFJLG[V\$+  
G SZL ÔT TMVF56G[Sf 56 BAZ G CMTp Vp H VF56[  
Ô[ALÔVMG[GOM5CMRF0JFGF DF8[, BGvJSTjI DF; 56"  
IG56TF 5f%T SZLV tIFZ[ H ALÔVMG[. <D 5CMRF0L  
XSLV[KLV[VG[HVMG[T[5f%T GYL4 TPGFYL BJA VMKM  
, FE 5CMR[KP OZL, BG SZTF\JSTjI DF\IG56 YJFGL JW]  
VFJxI ÉTF KP, BGYL TM5-, FvE6[, FVMG[H, FE 5CMR[  
K t BIFZ[AIFGYL; FG[, FE YFI KP

OZL AIFGYL, FE 5CMRJFGL A[; ZTM K[o V\$ 5-JM  
5-FJJM VGFYL TM OÉT T, AFG[, FE YFI KP ALÒ; ZT  
JVh4 HGM, FE T, AF TYF VJFDv; FDFgI HGM; FG[YFI  
K[VG[V[GOM VGF 5Z DMSpVVFWFIZT CMI K[S[H~Z  
5pF6[S]JT[AIFGLvJSTjI XIÉT 5f%T CMI P V\$, F DF8[  
VDFZF T, AFG[N; MvTNZL; TYF JVh AG[GL 5IZ56"TF  
TYF 5\$8L; GL H~ZT éEL Y. P

JVhvTSZLZ TYF TNZL; v5-FJJFGF VFNFA

BIFZ[JVh SCpFDFVfJ[TMVp]; Z/ TYF : 508 AIFG  
SZJFDFVfJ[S; FDFgI HGM; FZL ZLT[; DÒ XSp V[H ZLT[  
; ASG[; DÒJJFDFVfJ[TMVp]L ZLT[S[TFI, A[. <D TG[  
pDNF ZLT[; DÒ, P H[ISTFAM; AS~5[5-FJJFDFVfJ[K  
TDFVDS TM; 04 GCÜvjIFSZ64 DIgTSvTSXF: + TYF  
DVFGJ JUZ[p, DvIJnFVMGL CMI K H[wI I GYL4 5ZT]  
DY. <DGL DfwI D KP TPGT SZLZ V[ZLT[SZFJMS[ISTFAGL  
. AfZTv, BF6 5-FJMVG[TGF IJØI MG[BM, L VF5M, JWfZ[  
, Af6 G SZM;

XX

XX

TpDfTSZLZGL ; Of. p5ZfT V[OfI NM 56 YX[S[TpDG[  
5-FJJFGL ZLT Df, p YXp VF56F Ah]UfGL ZLT V[H CTL  
S[T[ChZfT OÉT ISTfAMG[C, SZL N[TFvBM, L N[TF CTFP ALH]  
JWFZ[SfL ATFJTf G CTFP V, A;4 SM Bf; JfT ATFJJL  
H~ZL CMTL TMTG[OZDFJL N[TF VG[Ô[5-FJJFDFSM JfT  
TpDGL ; DHDFAG VFJTL TM; FO SCL N[TF S[VF HuI f VDFZL  
; DHDFAGYL VFJLP VF TZLSM ChZT DJ, FGF Dd, p V, L  
; FCAYL Rf<I M VFJ[Kp

; FZfX S[5-FJTL J/f OÉT DT, A AIFG SZ[VG[JW]  
50TL TCSLSG[ ; 5}6" tI Ò Np SFZ6 S[V[TSZLZM ISTfA  
5-FJJFGL ZLT ATFJJF DF8[SZJfDF\VFJ[Kp TIAI TGL TpÒ  
N[BfOJf DF8[GICP J/l4 ; AS J/f H[Oh], JfTMJ6"JJfDF\  
VFJ[K[T[I fN 56 GYL ZC[TL VG[ ; DI AZAFN YfI Kp  
D\ J:T] SfIAI, iI TG\ 5Nf YJ[Kp H[ISTfAGM DT, Av  
EFJFY"; DÒ , pFYl 5Nf YfI Kp JWFZ[TSZLZMYL 5Nf YTL  
GYLP

; FZfX S[DNIz", GF DF8[, pRZGM Th"BJA Gp; FGSFZS  
Kp D\VpS TFI, A[. <DG[Ô[I f S[TVMVp 5fYIDS TFI, A[  
. <DG[DLhfG sGFDL ISTfAf 5-FJL Zæf K[VG[TGf BtAf  
s5]:TFJGffDF\VI, Ov, FDGF 5pFZ AIFG SZL Zæf Kp D\  
Sæp DMkJL ; FCA | VF UZLAGL X\SFd ZFC DFZL Zæf KMm  
T[VF ; 3/L JfTMG[DLhfGGM EFU ; DHX[VG[DkS[,  
; DÒG[DLhfG ISTfAG[ H 5-JFYl 50TL DpXP D\ 5MT[  
5MTfGF 5-FJJFGM ; Nf V[H -U ZfbI MS[ISTfA C, SZL  
NLWL4 JWFZfGL JfTMSNL AIFG G SZL VG[T[56 V[ZLT[S]  
DmBL DmBL DkS[, HuI fVM56 T, AFG[S96 G , FULP

-; NpZf~ 0, ; OfvTtJ7FGGL ISTfA Kp -TpDf\DPgGfTv

XX



XX

IA<sub>2</sub>SZLZ~GLAC; vRRF"5bIFT KP SFG5ZDF\DMJL Oh, [CS; FP GFDL V\$ TFI, A[. <D DFZFYL V[ISTFA 5-TF CTFP H[INJ; [V[DXCZ AC; VFJL TMD\DFD}, Lv; FDFgI ZLT[TGL TSZLZ SZL NLWLP BI FZ[TP6[; DÒ, LWL TMD\ Sæ\ S\$ VF T[H AC; K\$ H[D]ØgGFTv IA<sub>2</sub>SZLZ~GF GFD[5bIFT KP TDPG[B\$ GJF. , FUL VG[SCUF, FuIFo VF TMSFL 56 V3ZL GYLP~ TMDMBL IRTF VGL CMJL Ô[. V[SISTFAG[5F6L SZL NP

VF ZLT TM O]GG TYF Dfwi D IJnfVM 5-FJJFGL K\$ HI DS; Nv; Fwi GYL4 OÉT; FWG KP

CJ[ ZæF DSFI; NvC[T]VM VYFTY NLGL p, DvT0; LZ4 CNLØ4 IOSCV D; F. , GL TF, LD4 TDF\AG[-UGL TF, LDGL DxSv5\$8LX YJL Ô[. VP V\$; DI[B\$, LsISTFAGMF DT, A AIFG SZJF 5Z A; SZ[VG[ALÔ; DI[VF Th"5DP6[B\$ B], F; FYL TSZLZ CM 4 HYL 5tI\$ 5[C, Jv5F; J; FD[VFJL ÔIP V<CdN], <, FC ;; J[H~ZL JFTM VFJL U. VG[VF DHI, ; G]GFD -TF, LD], AIFG~ A[CTZ, FU[KP

TSZLZMwAIFGMDF\ . b, f; vIJX]â IGiI TGL TF, LD

CJ[A[CTZ, FU[K[S[ÔCZ SZL NPJFDFVFJ[S[AIFG TYF JVhGM C[T] VCSFDGL Ta, LUvVFD, FSM; JWL NLGGF VFNXM5CMRF0JFGMCMJM Ô[. V\$ SFZ6 S[C]hZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J; <, DfGM. ZXFN K[o TZH]DMo -H[DF6; S, FDGF CZ0ZG[V\$, F DF8[XLB[S[TGF hZLV[, MSMGF IN, MG[ÔT[ TMV<, FC TVF, F TGF\SM. VD, G[GIC: JLSFZ\$ RFC[G0,

XX

XX

CMI S[0hP~

Vf CNL; XZLO AIFGvJVhYL AZF C[T] 5Z R[TJ6LGF  
DF8[ SFOL K[ VG[ CJ[ S, FD[ DÒNDFlcV<, DC], Y AIFGYL  
V<, D, YS ZVFGcG[ 5C], F J6"JJFGMC[T] 36F B], F; F; FY[  
H6F. VFjIMS[AIFG tIFZ[H; CLC TYF BZF VY'DF\Y.  
XS[K[BIFZ[SZVFG XZLOGM. <D 56 CMI 4 H[YL. b, F;  
TYF: JFY'DF\TDLh YFI P C\T, AFG[BAZNfZ SZJF RFC]K\]  
S[VfHsf, H[TSZLZMGM GJM-U XMMFI MK\ T[GM DMBM C[T]  
5||TQ9F TYF, MS15|ITF 5f%T SZJFGM KP SMXX SZJFD\Y  
VFJ[K[S[XaNm VIT Eji CMI 4 A\NX R]:T CMI P T[GFYL  
BFS 56 V; Z GYL YTLp

V[5SfZGL TSZLZMGL C:TL OÉT Vß, l CMI K\ H[D S[  
5bIFT K[S[Vß DIGIFZMRðLVMG\ 5MB, ],. G[HTMCTMP  
Vß UFDI0IFV[ TDF\, F9L DFZLG[ 5]KI\ VFDF\ X\ K[ m  
DIGIFZFV[Sæ\ S\ Vß ALÒ, F9L DFZL NMTMSF\ 56 GYLP  
V[YL p, 8\ 5ZFGL TSZLZM 5Z 5RF; RMBM 56 DFZ\ T[GL  
V; Z TYF XIÉTDF\; C\H 56 SDL G VFJXP

CNL; XZLOYL TM H6FI K[S[VtIT A\AFSL TYF  
VfhFNLYL TSZLZ SZJL 56 GF5; NLNC KP CNL; XZLODF\  
K[o TZH]DM o -CIf TYF VMK\AM, J\ . DFGGL A[XFBM K[  
TYF A[CIf. VG[B\A AM, J\IGOFSGL A[XFBM KP~ CIfv  
XD"SNL Db, SYL CMI K\ SNL BFI, Sv; HGCfZYLP V+[  
BFI, SYL CIf DZFN KP DT, A VF K[S[AIFG SZTL J[/F

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

-V<, DC], Y AIFG~ C9/ SI\ AIFG  
VFJX4 SI\ GIC VFJ[ m

VF CNL; XZL0YL V[ 56 DF, }D YI} S[ H[ AIFG  
XZLVTGL DIFNFVMYL GLS/L ÔI T[-V<, DC], Y AIFG~DF  
XFID, GYLP Vß, F DF8[S[V+[AIFGG[ZCDT TYF G\MDTGFA  
TMZ 5Z AIFG SZJFDF\VFjI}KP CJ[ZCDT TYF G\MDT  
T[H AIFG Y. XS[KH[ XZLVT 5|DF6[ CMI P H[ AIFG  
XZLVTGF IJZ}â CMI T[G\MDT GYL4 T[GfYL ARJ}Ô|. V[  
VG[5; N 56 V|fH JVhG[SZJ}Ô|. V[S[H|DF\, 00fhLG[  
AN, [; FNUL TYF BIXi I TvBJO[B\NF CMI P

BFITDC TYF NMF

CJ[V<, FC TVF, FYL N]VF SZMS[T[sSZLD hFTf 5tI s  
DFD, FDF\XZLV TGL 5ZJLGL TJOLS VF5P VFDLG4 I F ZaA,  
VF, DLG !

# T



sChZT DJ, FGF VxzOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

Vÿ, FCGL IGS8TF  
5FDJFGM Z: TM



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

✍ DJP IFSÅ . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#) Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOI Ff

# VGĖDI6SF

ĖD	IJØI	5H
!	V<, FC TVF, FGL IGS8TfVSJA"5FDJFGMZ: TMMMMMMMMPP	
Z	DCFG NM, T 5Z ; ÔU SZJ}PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
#	V<, FCGF SJA'vIGS8TFYL X}DZFNvVIE5[T K{mPPPPPP	
\$	IGS8TfVGHnLSLGMVY"; DHJFDF\; }LVMGL E}, PPPPPP	
5	XZLVTGF IGI D IJZ}a . AfNT 56 UJGMC KPPPPPPPPPPPP	
&	D}; , DFGGL XL CF, T CMJL Ô[. V{mPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
*	VE6 N}ZJ}XMG L X{ZM5-JFDF\, F5ZJF. PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
(	. DFD ; FPGL . AfNTGL 5}S/Tf VG[. b, F; GMIS:; MP	
)	N}VFGF SA}, YJFDF\JFZ SM. ICSDTGF , LW[YFI KPPPP	
! _	H[, MSM B}NF TVF, FG[KMDL N[K[TVM BZL D}; LATDFPP	
!!	V}XGL CSLSTPP	
! Z	h3OMKMDJFGMXMB V5FJJMPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
! #	V<, FCJF/FVMN}IGI FJF/FVM5Z ZCD SZ[KP H}DPPPPP	
! \$	N}IGI FGL D}CaATYL JWFZ[BZFA SM. ALDFZL GYLPPPPP	
! &	V\$ BFG; FCAGL ICSFI TPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
! *	V\$ ; ZCNLGL ICSFI TPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
! (	C\$DT VFI, D[AfVD, v. <DG[VD, DF\, FJGFZGMPPPP	
! )	ChZT . aG[pDZ sZINPfG}ShFGF CM}FvgI FI FWLX5NPP	
Z _	, MSM VFH SF, NZ\$ JFTMGF HJFANFZ DM}JLVMGPPPPPPP	
Z!	DF, TYF NF{, T . DFGGL GhNLSLGMhZLVMGYLPPPPPPPP	
ZZ	. DFG VG[G\$ VF`DF, TGMhZLVMKP . DFGPPPPPPPPPP	
Z#	VD, IJX[8\$}J6GPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	
Z\$	SfID, v5IZ5}5LZGL VM/BPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP	

XX

V<, FC TVF, FGL IGS8TF 5FDJFGM  
Z:TM

BjtAV[DFØZC 5KL4

Vph]IA<, FIC IDGxXI TF IGZ'ÖD4

IAI:D<, FICZ'CDFIGZ'CLDP

JDF VdJF, JSJY J, F VJY, FNJSJY IA<, TL TJSIZ"ADY  
.gN<, FIC h}OF .<, F DGÿ VFDvG JVIDv, ; FI, CFP  
Op, F. vS , CÐ Hhfplj VIO IADF VDL, } JCPY IO, Y  
UJ-OFIT VFIDGGP~

THJDM o VG[TDFZF DF, VG[VJ, FN VJF GYL S[H[  
TDMG[VDFZF GÖS SZL N# 5ZT]T[, MSM S[H[. DFG , Fj I F  
VG[ ; FZF sG\$F VF~DF, sSFDMF SI F4 TM TVMG[ VDG  
VF~DF, GM Sß, M U6M AN, M D/X[ VG[ TMM HgGTGF  
DC[, MDA VDG sR[GfYL ZCXP VF VFI TYL ; AIWT VF  
IJØIMKP

DCFG NM, T 5Z ; ÔU SZJ\

VF SJVF'G DÖNGL V\$ VFI T K[HDFV<, FC TVF, FV[  
5MTFGF ANFVMG[ V\$ 36L DMBL NF, TGL IGXFGL VG[ TG[  
5F%T SZJFGL ZLT NXF'JL K[VG[H[E}, MV[GfYL Y. U. K[

XX

XX

T[Gf 5Z R[TJ6L VF5L KP VF K[Tft5I vB], F; Mp5ZMEt  
VFI TGMP TH]DFYL VF NF{ TGL BAZ 50L HX# 5ZT] 5YD  
8]SDF V[GM 5TMIGXFG ATFJ} K# SD S[ 36F , MSM V[G  
NF{ T H GYL ; DHTF VG[N]GIFJF/F TMX}; DHTF4 36F  
NLGNFZ , MSM56 V[Gf 5tI [wI FG VMK}VF5[KP

V<, FCGF SJA^IGS8TFYL X} DZFN K[ m

VG[T[NF{ T V<, FCGI GhNLSL sS}A^BNFJNlf K[ VG[  
VF SJA"sGhNLSLfyL ; FDFgI ZLT[VTZGL SDLG; ; DHJFDF  
VFJ[K# VF AZFAZ GYLP V# , F DF8[S{tI fXfZLIZS IGS8TF  
TM K[H GCL S[ VTZ VMK}Y. ÔIP SD S[ VF 5]DF6GL  
GhNLSL TM XZLZMDF CMI K[ VG[ V<, FC TVF, FGL hFT  
IHl:DiI TvXZLZ CMJFYL 5FS K# TM V<, FC TVF, FGL  
GhNLSLGMVF VY"GYL Y. XSTMS[ANF VG[V<, FC TVF, F  
JrRG}VTZ SD Y. ÔIP

IGS8TFGM VY" ; DHJFDF ; }LVMGL E},

VG[V+Yl T[ , MSMGL E}, H6FI U. CX[H]VMV[  
; }LVMGL ; }ZT WFZ6 SZ[, K[ VG[ CSLSTDF T]VM  
; FDFgI HGMDFYL KP T]VMV]D ; DH[K[S[V<, FC TVF, FGL  
GhNLSL 56 XFZLIZS GhNLSL K[VG[V]GL Ô6 V[ZLT[YFI  
K[ S[ V[ , MSM BNF TVF, FGF IJX[ VF 5]DF6GL IDQFF, M/  
pNFCZ6MJ6J[KP HGFYL H6FI K[S[T]VM BNF TVF, FG  
XZLZ ; DH[KP S#, FS TM V]JF K[S[B]NFGL IDQFF, GNLYL  
VF5[ K[ VG[ Db, }GL DMÔYL VG[ VD]S , MSM GNL VG[  
8L5FvIAN]YL IDQFF, VF5[K[VG[V]DGFYL ÔICZL VY"DZFN  
 , [KP S#, LS IDQFF, M VF 5]DF6GF A]h]JFGL JFTMvSYGMDf  
56 D/[ K# 5ZT] T[Gf ÔICZL VY"DZFNvVIE5]T GYL4

XX

XX

A, S[VGL TF~JL, sÔCZL VY"l; JFI G\ VY'38Gf SZLXN  
 SD S[OÉT IDØF, pNFCZ6 VF5JF 5Z . gSFZ SZJM TM  
 VITXIMÉTVihI FNTL KP BN SJVF'G XZL0DF\ pNFCZ6  
 DFHN K[S[V<, FC TVF, FGF GZGL IDØF, VJL K[HÐ S[  
 VÞ TFSRMUMB, MCM S[HDF\VF IRZFU CMI VG[T[IRZFU  
 VÞ OFG}; DF\ CMI VG[V[ OFG}; GL CF, T VJL CMI HÐ S[  
 VÞ RDSNFZ I; TFZM TM VF IDØF, OÉT GZFGlv5ÞFIXT  
 CMJDF\KP VF C[T]GYL S[AgGJUGL GZFIGI T ; ZBL K[VG[  
 VF V[ DF8[ D\ SCL NLW\ S[ SÞ, FS , MSM VF IhI FNTlv  
 VITXIMÉT SZ[K[S[Ah]UFG S, FDDF\IRTGvDGG SZLG[  
 VGM BZM\I YFY"VY"TM; DHTF GYL4 OÉT XaNMG[ Ô. G[  
 VÞGF 5Z SÞ VG[IANVTGMOTJM, UFJL N[KP BIFZ[S[  
 V<, FC 5FSG\OZDFG K[SÞ NLGDF\CSYL VFU/ G JWPA; 4  
 Ah]UFG S, FDDF\Ô[SM. IDØF, VF 5ÞF6GL D/[TMVG[  
 ; DÒ , J]Ô. V[S[S. AFATDF\EFULNFZL KP NFP TP VF56[  
 SM. GF RCZFG[RFN SCLV[TC[T]V[CMI K[S[VF VG[RFN  
 AgGJ B\A; ZTLv~5; FNI DF\XZLS KP V[DT, A GYL CMTM  
 S[RCZM 56 VÞ, M H DMBM K[HÞ, M RFN DMBM K[VYJF  
 RFNDF\VF B4 GFS4 SFG 56 K[VYJF HÐ RFNGF CFYv5U  
 GYL VJL ZLT[VF DF6; GF 56 GYLP VJL H ZLT[Ô[SM.  
 ; XMS A]UFG S, FDDF\BNFG[NIZI F VG[5MTFG[8L5FGL  
 ; FY[IDØF, VF5L K[HÐ S[DUIZAL sZCPFGF S, FDDF\VF  
 IDØF, VFJL K[TM T[SM. IJXØ AFATDF\IDØF, CXÞ V[  
 C[T]GYL S[HÐ IAN]NIZI DF\YL GLS/[K[VJL H ZLT[TD[  
 BNÞ TVF, DF\YL GLS?I F KM VYJF HJL ZLT[8L5]NIZI DF\  
 E/L ÔI K[VJL ZLT[TD[56 BNÞ TVF, FYL D/L HXMP  
 Gph] IA<, FCvV<, FCGL 5GFC | V0; M; K[S[VFHSF,  
 VF56L CF, T VJL K[S[HÐ6[VÞ I; 5FZM SJVF'GGM 56

XX



XX

GYL 5- I MT\MM 56 VF XZ\W 5\ÉTVMG[5-[VG[; FÆ/[K[  
VG[VG[ 5Z hD[KP BIFZ[S[TMVVG[BFSvWY 56 GYL  
; DHTF Ô[SL S; DH[K[ TM VFH S[B]NF NIZIFGL HP  
O[, FI[, MK[VG[VF56[VDPFYL GLS/[ F K[VG[VDP; DÔG[  
5MTFGMNLG AZAFN SZ[KP VFJL XZ\W 5\ÉTVMG[V\PF, MSM  
; FD[5-J]56 Ô. h GYLP

XZLVTGF IGI D IJZ]â . AfNT 56  
U]GMC K[

VG[VF DGF. GF CSDYL SM. TVBH]A G SZP pdDTGF  
CSLDM[VICVF; ]WL VCITIFTv; FJR[TL ZFBL K[S[Sß, FS  
, MSGF DF8[CHG[GFÔ. h SCL VF5L KP NFP TP Vß V\PM  
DF6; K[ HGF 5F; [Z:TFGM BR" 56 G CMI 4 ALJlv  
ArRFVMGF DF8[56 SL G CMI TM VGF DF8[CHGM; OZ  
IA, S], GFÔ. h SC\JFDF\ VFJX[ VG[VF 56 SM.  
TVBH]AGL JFT GYLP H\MM 9LSvIA, S], A5MZGF; DI[  
GDFh 5-JL CNL; GL~V[GFÔ. h KP BIFZ[S[GDFh Sß, L  
DMBL. AfNT KP V\PL H ZLT[. NGF INJ; [ZMhMZFBJMCZFD  
KP JFT VDP K[S[NZß. AfNTDFVDß XZTMCM KP TMCH  
Ô. h YJFGL VF XT" K[S[Af, vArRFVMGM CS AZAFN G  
YFI P Ô[VDPGMCS AZAFN YTMCM TMCH SZJL Ô. h GYL  
VG[CHGF JFIHA YJFGL XT"V[K[S[CHGM 5ZM BR"5F; [  
CMI P Ô[BR"5F; [G CMI TM VGF 5Z CH JFIHA GYLP

CJ[; FÆ/MS[. DFD UhF, LsZCPf OZDFJ[K[S[H[DF6;  
CHGL TFST GYL ZFBTM Vß, [VGL 5F; [Af, vArRFVMG[  
VF5JF DF8[BR"GYL TMVGF; FD[SfAf XZLOGF V\PF CF, FT  
AIFG SZJF HGFYL XMBDF\ VFJLG[ T[ CHDF\ RF<IM ÔI 4

XX

XX

Ô. h GYL HJVM ÔCZDFVVF JFT ; DHDF56 GYL VFJTL4  
5ZT] CSLSTDF\TÛG 9LS OZDFjI P SD S[ CF, FT ; FÆ/LG[  
VG[ ; OZGM XMB 5NF YX[ VG[ BR" 5F; [ K[ GIC T\YL VF  
; OZ UJGMC U6FXP TMV[GMH[; AA K[V[56 UJGMC 9ZXP  
A; 4 V[UF DF6; GF ; FD[SfCAF XZLOGF CF, FT AIFG SZJF  
UJGMC 9I P I SLGGYX~ X~DF\H[6[ . DFD UhF, L szCPfG\  
VF OZDFG ; FÆ?I\]CX[T[6[>DFDG[SFIOZ Sæf CXP BI FZ[S[  
. DFD IA, S], ; CLC , BL Zæf K[S[BI FZ[; OZ UJGMC VG[  
V[G\J6G SZJ\]V[GM; AA K[TM VF J6G 56 UJGMC KP  
B], F; MV[S[Sß, L I prR . AFNT CMI 4 56 T[Sß, LS JBT  
SM. SFZ6YL GFÔ. h AGL ÔI KP

V[GL Vß JW]IDØF, I FN VFJL S[Gß SFDDF\RNMV5JM  
. AFNT K[5ZT]Sß, LS JBT VF 56 Ô. h GYL HP S[C]hZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, I IC J ; <, DfV[Vß DF6; GMRNM, [UFYL  
. gSFZ OZDFjI M S[ H[ VF AGFJYL 5C[, F\5MT[ ; JF, SZL  
RÉI MCTMP Ô[VF DF6; YL RNM, [FDFVVFJT TM5IZ6FD  
V[VFJT S[BI FZ[5MTFGL 5F; [SF\ G ZC[T TM OZL 5MT[  
; JF, SZTP B\A ; DÔ , M\ A; 4 XZLVT H[SF\ CßSD SZ[T[  
SZM BI FAXZLVT SM. J:T]5-JFGL . ÔhT VF5[tI F\5-M  
VG[BI F\ZMSL N[tI F\V8SL ÔJP

D]; , DFGGL XL CF, T CMJL Ô[. V[ m

D]; , DFGMGL TMIA, S], T[CF, T CMJL Ô[. V[ HP S[Vß  
DF6; [Vß U], FD BZLNI MCTMP VGFYL 5[KI]S\TD[X]BFVM  
KMm Sæ\ H[VF5 BJOJMP BI FZ[U], FDGL DFI, S ; FD[VF  
CF, T K[TM BNF TVF, FGL ; FD[ANFGL VF CF, T 56 G  
CMI m ; FZFX S[ D]; , DFGG[ Ô[. V[ S[ C]hZ s; <, <, FC]

XX

XX

V, IIC J ; <, DfGF CFYDF\ VpM AGL ÔI H[D S[ DZ\N  
 ÒJTF DF6; GF CFYDF\CM I K[VG[CNLØ TYF IOSC ; J[C]hZ  
 s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF H 0ZDFG KP JF:TJDF  
 AgG[Vß K 5MXFS HNM HNM K[VG[VFIXSGL TM V[XFG  
 CM I K[S[DCAAvi5I H[5MXFSDF\56 VFJL ÔI T[V[G  
 TZT VM/BL , [K[VG[Ô[Vp G YFI TMT[VFIXS GYLP TM  
 H[MMChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J ; <, DfGF VFIXS K[VpG  
 CNLØ TYF IOSC AWFDF\ ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
 ; <, DfGF H 0ZDFGMNBF I KP

; FZFX S[VF XZLVTGF VCSFD K[VG[VGF p5Z VD,  
 SZJ\H~ZL K[TMBI FZ[CHGL JFTM; E/FJJL Sß, FS , MSMGF  
 ; FD[U]GMC K[TMVpF X[ZM/5ÉTVMG\ VJFDv; FDFgI HGM  
 ; FD[5-J] Ô[GFÔ. h Y. ÔI TM X\TVBHJA K[m SPS  
 E, [VF X[ZM; CLC K 5ZT] VGFYL ; FDFgI , MSMGF  
 bIF, FT TMBZFA Y. HX[Vß, FH DF8[CNL; XZL0DF\K[0  
 -S<, LDhgF; V, F SNIZ pS], ICDP~ TZH]DMo -, MSMYL JFT  
 SZMVpGL ; DH 5pF6P~ C[T]V[K[S[VpGL ; FD[VpL JFT  
 SZMH[VpGL ; DHYL ACfZ G CM I P

Vß ALÒ CNL; DfK[S[B I FZ[SM. GL ; FD[VGL Vp, YL  
 JWLG[JFT SZJFDF\VFJ[TM V[TGF DF8[I0tGM/VFHDf. X  
 AGX[TCJ[B I FZ[VfJF X[ZM; FDFgI , MSMGL ; FD[5-JFDF  
 VFJ[K[H[VpGL ; DHYL ACfZ K[TM V[; FDFgI , MSMGF  
 DF8[I0tGMAGX[S[GCLm VJxI I0tGMAGXP E, T[VxVFZ  
 -CfI0h~ VG[-DU\ZAL~GF CM I P VpGF S, FDFG ; CLC  
 CMJFDF\TMSM. XS GYL H[Vp6[Sæ]T[; CLC K 5ZT]T]pG\  
 ; DHJ\DMBF ; DHNFZG\SFD KP

XX

XX

VE6 NŹJXMGL X[ZM 5-JFDf\ , f5ZJf.

CJ[ , MSM VF , f5ZJf. JT"Jf , fuI f K[S[VFDv; FDFgI  
DHI , ; MdfVf 5pDf6GL Uh, M5-[K[BIFZ[S[VG[SM. 56  
GYL ; DHTP C\ VJf , MSMYL 36L JfZ D?IM K\H[ VF  
XaNMGMVY"BMBM; DH[KP

sZf . DfD ; FCAGL . AfNTGL 5pS/TF  
VG[ . b, f; vIGBf, ; TFGM IS:; M

>DfD ; FCAGM IS:; M K[S[V\$ JBT[ VF5 Rf, Tf H.  
Zæf CTF V\$ Df6; [VF5G[Ô. G[ALÔYL Sæ}S[VF . DfD  
VA]CGLof sZCPf Kp H[NZZMH 5FR ; MZSF~TM5-[Kp VF5  
VF ; FfE/LG[ZOJf , fuI f VG[T[H INJ; YL 5FR ; MZSF~TM  
5-JFG\X~ SZL NLWP SD S[Ô6TF CTF S[Db, \$ TMWMSFDf\  
VFJL XS[Kp 5ZT]BfI, S sV<, FcfGL ; FY[SM. WMSM\NUM  
GYL Rf, L XSTMP VFH[ V[ Cf, T K[S[ , MSM 5MTFGf IJX[  
TSJfvB]NFGMNZ VG[5fSLhULGF DXCZ YJfGL SMXX SZ[  
K[VG[VGf Df8[I]ÉTVMsZ[Kp V\$ Df6; S, S, fDf\CTM  
VG[T6[V[I]ÉT SZL S[5MTFGf VD\$ R[, FVMG[VF C[T]Df8[  
O[, FJL NLWF S[TG[DXCZvbI FTGfD SZP

s#f N\VFgf SA}, YJFDf\ DMD\ YJ\ V[  
SM. ICSDTGF , LW[ YFI K[

Ô[N\VF SA}, G YFI TMTUIN, G YFI 4 SD S[SNLvSNL  
JfZ , Uf0JFG]SFZ6 V[CMI K[S[B]Nf TVf, FG[5MTFGf ANFG\  
ZOJ\5L8J\5; N CMI Kp H\MM TD[5MTFGf Af/S Df8[SM.  
J:T], FJM KM 5ZT]TG[5Z\FG SZLG[VF5MKMP VICV f ; JWL

XX

XX

S[AF/S ZOJF , FU[K[VG[TDG[V[G]ZOJ]; FZ], FU[KP CJ[  
H[, FSMGL N]VF SA}, Y. ÔI K[TVM36F B]X YFI K[VG[  
H[, MSMGL N]VF SA}, YTL GYL T]MM B]A 5Z]FG YFI KP  
B]FZ[S[N]VFG]SA}, YJ]V]GL IGXFG] GYL S[N]VF SZJFv  
JF/MB]NFG[t]FDSA}, K[VG[N]VFG]SA}, G YJ]56 V]GL  
IGXFG] GYL S[T]DF6; B]NFGF GhNLS DSA}, GYLP B]NF  
TVF, F . g; FGG] VF H CF, TGL IXSFI T OZDFJ[K[S[B]FZ[  
V<, FC TVF, F . g; FGG[OZFUTv]JXF/TF VF5[K[TMSC[  
K[B]NF TVF, FV[DFZM36M. SZFDv; gDFG SI]V]GL[B]FZ[  
ZMÔ TU SZL N[K[TMSC[K[S[V<, FC TVF, FV[DG[h, l, v  
Z]; JF SI F] V]GL V<, FC TVF, F DG[RECTF GYLP V<, FC  
TVF, F . ZXFN OZDFJ[K[S] SNL GCLP V]B, [S[V]JFT GYL  
S[OZFUT V]GL B]XCF, l B]NF TVF, FG[t]FDSA}, CMJFGF  
SFZ6[CM] K[VG[TVN:TL V]GL[t]Fh, l, CMJFGF SFZ6]  
A, S[H]GF DF8[UZLAL D]GF; A CM] K[V]GL[UZLAL VF5[K[  
V]GL[H]GF DF8[VDLZLvDF, NFZL D]GF; A CM] K[V]GL[VDLZL  
VF5[K[ V]GL VF V<, FC TVF, FGL DMBL G]VDT K[S[H]  
CF, TG[VF56F DF8[T]IMuI ; DH[T]H VF5[KP

s\$f VF l; , l; , M V[ JFT 5Z RF<IM CTM S[ S]A"v  
GhNLSLGMVY"V[GYL H[NIZIF V]GL8L5FDF; DHJFDF\VFJ[  
K[V]GL[V]FJF XaNMGMOÇZL VY"D]ZFNvVIE5]T , ]M; bT  
E}, K]A, S[VF S]A"vIGS8TFYL D]ZFN H]G]VFI TDF\J6G  
K[V]B, [S[B]NF TVF, FG]ZFÔ YJ] D]ZFN K[V]GL VF  
ZhFDNLGM S]A"DMBL NM, T K] 5ZT] V]GL[N]GIFNFZ TM X]  
DS; NvwI]I ; DHTP 36F BZF NLGNFZ 56 ; '5]6" ZLT[  
DS; N GYL ; DHTFP A; 4 VF VFI TDF\CS TVF, FV[V]GM  
TZLSMAI FG OZDFjI MKP HD S[OZDFJ[K]o DF, V]GL[V]J, FN

XX

XX

H[G[ CF; , v5F%T SZJF 5FK/ , MSM 50[ F K[ V[ S]A V  
IGS8TFGM hZLVM GYL AGL XSTF4 A, S[ . DFG VG[ ; FZF  
SFDMTGMhZLVM; FWG K[ VG[ VF ÔCZ K[S[ . DFG VG[  
G\$ VF~DF, DFT[H NZÔ DT, JAv. IrKT CX[H[ 5IZ5}6"  
CXp SD S[H[. DFG SFD, G CX[VG[H[VF~DF, 5IZ5}6"G  
CX[T[B]NF TVF, FG[ ; 5}6"ZLT[ 5; N G CX[ 0ZL T[B]NF  
TVF, FGL SFD, ZhFDNLGMhZLVMSJL ZLT[AGL XS[K[m  
TMA; 4 . DFG VG[VF~DF, G[5IZ5}6"SZJF H~ZL 9IF"VG[  
V[DG] 5IZ5}6"YJ] DJSpvVFWFIZT K[+6 J:T]MM 5Z 0  
. <D4 VD, VG[CF, P

Ô[ . <D GCL\CMl TM V<, FC TVF, FGF C\$DMGL Ô6 H  
G YX[ VG[ Ô[ . <D TM K[ 5ZT] VD, GYL TM Ô6JFYL  
OFI NMH X]YI Mm . <DYL DS; Jv. IrKT TMV[H K[S[V]GF  
5Z VD, SZJFDF\VFJp TM. <D VG[VD, H~ZL 9IF"VG[  
CF, YL DZFN V[K[S[V]L CF, T AGL ÔI S[H]GFYL IN, DFT  
TSFÔ[5NF Y. ÔI S[Ô[SM. VD, KBL ÔI TMTIAIT ARG  
Y. ÔI P NFP TP V\$ DF6; GDFh4 ZMhC VNF SZ[K[ 5ZT]  
CF, GF G CMJGF , LW[GO; vDG 5Z hAZN:TL SZLG[SZ[KP  
Ô[V\$FN JBT KBL ÔI TMJWFZ[V0; M; GYL YTMVG[ALÔ  
V\$ DF6; GL V[CF, T K[S[Ô[V\$ JBTGL 56 GDFh KBL  
ÔI TMIHNUl JAF, vVFOT , FUJF DF0[KP TM VF ALÔ[  
DF6; ; FICA[CF, sCF, JF/MF K[VG[VG] 5NF SZJ]Ô[S[  
H~ZL GYLP SD S[Ô[TIAIT 5Z ÔZ GfBLG[56 VD, SZTM  
ZæM VG[IGiIT Bfi, ; V<, FCGF DF8[K\ALÔ[SM. C[T]  
GYL TMB]NF TVF, FG[tI \DSA}, vSA], iI TG[5F+ KP SM  
SDL V[DF\GYL4 5ZT] VF K[B]A 0ZJFGL CF, TP SDS[B]IFZ[  
IN, DFTSFÔ[GYL TMB]NF Ô6[ÉI fUfOL V8SL ÔI VG[ÉI f

XX

XX

5CMRLG[VD, GMBFITDMY. ÔIP Vß, F DF8[ H~ZL K[S[  
CF, 56 5NF SZP

A; 4 . <D4 VD, VG[ CF, G[ E[UF SZJ\ VF Z:TM K[  
GhNLSL VG[ZhFDNLGM H[36L DMBL NF, T KP SD S[VD,  
NM, T ZFCTvVFZFD K[TMVFGFYL JWLG[ALÒ X\ZFCT CX[  
S[ V[GM DCA\A[ CSLSL V[GFYL ZFÒ VG[ GhNLS CMI P VF  
ZFCT SM. G[56 G; LA GYL4 A, S[H[G[VF NM, T G; LA Y.  
ÔI K[ V[G[ Ô[ S\ S DC[GT 56 p9FJJL 50[ TM V[DF\ 56  
DÔ 50[KP, MSMHG[TS, LO; DH[K[T[V[G[56 ZFCT; DH[  
KP DHGG[T[G; UFWJCF, F BFGvV[SF^AFDF\, . UI F VG[  
V[GFYL Sæ\ S[ V[D N\VF SZ S\ C[ V<, FC | DFZF 5Z ZCD  
OZDFJ |, I, F VG[V[GL D]CaATGL D]; LATYL D]ÉT VF5MP  
TM V[ SC[ K[ S[ C[ V<, FC | DG[ , I, FGL D]CaAT JWfZL  
VF5M; IJRFZ SZMS[Vß VMZTGL D]CaATDF\VF CF, T CTL  
TM X\B\NF TVF, FGL D]CaAT , I, FGL D]CaATYL 56 38L  
U. P SNL GCL\m TMCJ[IJRFZ SZMS[T[S]L, hhTvDÔGL  
J:T]CXP A; 4 DF~, D YI\ S[B\NF TVF, FGL IGS8TF DMBL  
NM, T KP

H[ , MSM B\NF TVF, FG[ KMDL N[ K[ T\MM  
BZL D]; LATDF\ K[

VG[ VICIFYL H VF 56 DF~, D YI\ S[H[ , MSM B\NF  
TVF, FG[ KMDL A; |, F K[ T\MM DMBL D]; LATDF\ KP E, [  
V[DGL 5F; [DF, VG[VJ, FN 56 CMI P CSLSTDF\Ô[IRTG  
SZLG[Ô]JDF\VFJ[ TM DF~, D YX[ S[H]D6[N]GI FG[ISa, M  
VG[SF^AF AGFJL ZFB[, K[T[Sß, L D]; LATDF\ KP V[Xv  
VFZFDGM; FDFG IJRFZTF TYF E\UMSZTF\pDZ U]HZL U.

XX

XX

VG[B\FJF 5CZJF DF8[T[H RFZ R5F8LVMMZMBLVMMVG[+6  
S50F\H D?IF H[; FG[D/[K[VG[J/L, J0vGJF. GL JFT  
V[S[Vf8, L SMXX SZJF KTF\56 V\XvVFZFD G; LA G  
YIMVG[V\YL JW]UHA\VGJF. GL JFT V[S[VfH; WL 56  
V\DG[ V\GM V\C; F; GYL YIM CH]; LWL T[H TZPLv  
5JUITGL TF, LD VF5JFDF\VFJ[ K[VG[Ô[N]GIFGM 5ZM  
V\XvVFZFD CF; , Y. 56 UIMTMVF V\X H X\J:T]K[  
S[B\A BF. , LWL Ô[Vf H V\X K[TM A/NG[; F\YL JWFZ[  
5f%T K[S[V\G[SM. 56 ÔTGL IRTFvIOSZ GYLP V\GF AZFAZ  
AFNXFC 56 V\XDF\GYLP B], F; MvTft5I "V[S[A]IOSZLYL  
BF. , J\SM. V\X GYLP

## V\XGL CSLST

V\X V[ K[ S[ G TM DMHNF CF, TGL IOSZ CMI VG[ G  
VFJGFZ CF, TGMBFQ CMI P A; 4; FICA[CF, sCF, JF/MF T[  
DF6; K[S[H[V\GF 5Z U\HZ[K[T[AW]H B\XLYL; CG SZ[K[  
VG[V\G[G\VDT; DH[KP Ô[TS, LO 56 50[TM V\GF DF8[  
V\X H K[VG[V[5Z HZF 56 TVBH\A G SZM\VGJF. G  
5FDMP H\MM Ô[V\S D\JT 5KL DCA\AYL D], FSFT YFI VG[  
Ô]. G[CZFGvNU Y. ÔIP G JFT SZJFGL IC\DT CMI 4 G  
; , FD SZJFGL XIÉT CMI VG[V[H CF, DFDCA\A V\GF 5Z  
ZCD SZ[V\G[V\G[; LGFvKFTLYL, UFJL, [VG[B\A NAFJ[S[  
V\GMNDv`JF; 56 GLS/JF, FU[V\G[T[H CF, TDF\V\GM  
SM. CZLO VFJL ÔIP V\G[Ô]. G[DCA\AvI5\I 5K[S\ Ô[  
TDG[TS, LO YTL CMI TMC\TDG[KMLG[V\FG[NAFJJF DF0\  
TMV[JBT[T[X]SC[X[m X\VF TS, LOG[TS, LO; DHX[V\G[  
X\ V\GF SFZ6[DCA\AGF HNF YJF 5Z B\X YXP SNL GCLP  
V\B, JH GCLV A, S[T[TMVF X[Z SCX[o

XX



XX

-IGS, ÔV[ ND TÛ[ SNDMS[ GLR¶  
I[CL IN, SL C; ZT4 I[CL VFZh] CÞ

TM BI FZ[ VFNDLGL D]CaATDF\ VF CF, T K[ TM BNF  
TVF, FGL D]CaATDF\S]L CF, T YXP TM BAZ 50L S[ SJA[  
BNFJNL sBNFGL GhNLSlf 36L DMBL NM, T KP Hß[ V[GL  
CSLST ; DÒ , LWL V[GF AZFAZ SM. NM, TDN GYL VG[H[  
V[GFYL DC~DvJVRT K[ V[GF 5Z V<, FCJF/FVMG[ ZCD  
VG[N] F VFJ[K[ VG[TMM V[GF h, L, vGLR GYL ; DHTF4  
SDS[Ô6[K[S[B]NF TVF, F U]GCUFZMG[56 AbX[KP A; 4  
U]GCUFZMG[ CSLZvT]K G ; DÔÞ CF4 ZCDGF 5F+ ; DÔ[  
VG[T]JTFJ SZMH]MTDFZMNL SZMALDFZ 50[VG[T]GF ; FY[  
TD[XOSTvCDNNLGMJTFJ SZMKMP H]VM Ô[T]TDFZF p5Z  
5[XFAv5FBFG] 56 SZL N[ TM 56 TDG[U]; ; M GCL\ VFJP  
Vß, ]H GCL\ ZCDvNI F VFJ[KP TM D]; , DFG T[K[S[H]  
D]; , DFGGL CF, T 5Z VF; }JCFJ¶ G V[S[V]DG[h, L, v  
GLR ; DH[ VG[ AÛ]ME, ] SC[ VG[ Ô[ T]GL . : , FCv  
; ]WFZ6FGL pdDLN G ZC[TM]NF TVF, FG[ ; ]N"SZL VF5M  
VG[N]VF SZMP VF K[ . : , FDL XFGP

VFHSF, V[CF, T K[S]HZF VDYL JFTDF\SM. G[IANVTL  
ATFJL NLWM VYJF SM. G[JCFAL SCL NLWP ; FICAM; SMGL  
IANVT VG[SMGL JCFIAi T C]hÛ s; <, <, FC] V, I IC J  
; <, DFGF Sß, FS C]SD V]F K[S[V]DF\CNLØM D]bTI, Ov  
IJJW ZLT[VFJ], L KP SM. Vß AFH]TMSM. ALÒ AFHP OZL  
V[GF DF8[, OMKM XF DF8[m CF4 Ô[SM. RMbBL E}, SZ[Vß, [  
H[JFT I SLGGYCS CTL V[GF IJZ]a SZ[TM V[GF DF8[N]VF SZMP  
H]VM Ô[Vß DHI, ; DF\DCAYAvI5]I 56 CMI VG[T]6[ZÔ  
VF5L NLWL CMI S[DFZL TZO H]VM VG[V[Ô]FDF\jI : T CMI

XX

XX

G[ Vß, FDF\ Vß DF6; VFJLG[ V[GL VFU/L BM; L N[ CJ[  
 ATFJMS[T[X]SZX[m X]DCAJGL TZ0YL GHZ C9FJLG[V[  
 DF6; G[Ô]F, FUX[VYJF VGFYL p, hJFG\X~ SZL N[X[m  
 SNL GCL T[É I FZ[I ALÒ AFH]wI FG G VF5X[VG[Ô[wI FG  
 VF5X[TMDCA]AvI5]I GF NLNFZGMVFGN CFYYL GLS/L HXP

## h30M KMDJFGM XMB V5FJJM

ChZT CFÒ; FP OZDFJ I F SZTF CTF S[ -Ô[SM. TDFZFYL  
 D]GFhZMsJFNvIJJFNf TYF TSZFZ sh30Mf SZ[ TM TD[SNL  
 56 D]GFhZM G SZMP VGFYL IN, SF/vxI FD YFI KP~ C]  
 ; FDFgl, MSMDFYL H[GAI VT SZ\K]VGFYL VF 56 SC\K]  
 S[IANVTG[KMOM 5ZT]IANVTL, MSM; FY[G h30MP B]NF  
 TVF, F TDFZFYL VD GCL5]K[S[V[, MSMV[VFD SD SI Å  
 VG[S]VFG XZLOYL 56 H6FI K[S]; 3/F, MSMALÔVMG[  
 G; LCT SZJFGL, FI SFT GYL ZFBTFP Sß, FSDfVGL, FI SFT  
 CMI K[VG[Sß, FSDfGYL CMTL VG[VGEJ K[S[H[, MSM  
 VGF, FI S GYL VDG\SCU], MSMG[V6UDT], FU[K[VG[  
 H[, MSM, FI S K[VDG\SCU] Vß, JGF5; N GYL CMT\ VG[  
 VFJFT 56 K[S[VFI, D H[G; LCT SZX[T[GZDL VG[TDLh  
 ; FY[SZXP; FZFX S[VF, OF. TYF h30FGL ZLT D]GF; Av  
 I MLI GYLP 5MTFGF SFDDf, FU[, F ZCMP Ô[SM. BZFA CMI  
 TMTD[VGF 5Z ZCD SZM VG[VGF DF8[N]VF SZMP

V<, FCJF/FVM N]GI FJF/FVM 5Z ZCD SZ[  
 KP HD TNZ:T ALDFZ 5Z ZCD BFI K[

HD S[V<, FCJF/FVMN]GI FJF/FVM 5Z NIF H BFI KÅ  
 H]L ZLT[ALDFZG[Ô]. G[VGF 5Z NIF VFJ[KP Vß, JH GCL

XX

XX

TVMDF, NFZG[Ô]. G[56 NIF BFI K[S[VF IARFZF DHZ  
K# JHG p9FJ[, K# CF0TF H. ZæF KP ChZT IXa, L  
sZCPfGL VF CF, T CTL S[SM. VDLZvWGJFGG[ Ô[TF TM  
SC[TF -V<CdN], <, FIC<, hL VFOFGL IDdDaT, FvS IACL  
JOÛ, GL V, F S0FLZLDÿ IDdDG Bv, vS TOÑL, FP~  
VYFT 0 -AWF H JBF6MV<, FC TVF, FGF DF8[K# H[6[DG[  
VFIOI T VF5L V[J:T]sALDFZLfYL H[DFATG[: DMJ[, MK[VG[  
DG[0hL, Tvp¿DTF VF5L 5MTFGL 36L AWL Db, ŠYLP~ VF  
N]VF CNL; XZLODF\ KP ChZ s; <, <, FC] V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[TF, LD 0ZDFJL K[S[BIFZ[SM. ALDFZG[H]VMTM  
p5ZMET N]VF 5-MP

N]GI FGL D]CaATYL JWFZ[ BZFA SM.  
ALDFZL GYL

TM N]GI FGL D]CaATYL JWFZ[ S. ALDFZL CX[S[IN, GL  
ALDFZL K[VG[IN, GL IADFZL ; FYL JWFZ[BZFA KP TMChZT  
IXa, L sZCPf VF SFZ6YL TVMG[ALDFZ ; DHTF CTF VG[  
V]DG[Ô]. G[p5ZMET N]VF 5-TF CTFP ; FZFX S[N]GI FNFZ  
ALDFZ K[VG[ V[ALDFZLYL AR[, ]ZC]B]BNF TVF, FGL  
GMDT K# H[XÊG[5F+ KP

VŠ BFG; FCAGL ICSFI T

VSAZ5ZGM IS:; M K[ S[ VŠ BFG; FC]A[ VŠ J6SZG[  
DÔSvUdDTGF TMZ 5Z 5]KI]S# IDIFÒ X]SZL ZæF KMm  
SC]F , FuI MS# BNF TVF, FGM XÊ VNF SZL ZæMK]S[DG[  
BFG; FC]A G AGFjI MS[SM. UZLA 5Z h]DvVtI FRFZ SZT  
VG[NMhBDF\HTP BFG; FC]A TMR]5 H ZCL UI FP CSLSTDF\

XX

XX

B\NFGl VF 56 DMBL ZCDT K[S[U]GFCGM; FDFG H G VF5P  
CJ[TDG[H6F. UI\CX[S[; FR[H VF, MSMNI FG[5F+ K[S[  
V\$ DMBL D]; LATDFA0; FI[, F K[KTFAVDP[Ô6 56 GYLP

V\$ ; ZCNLGL ICSFI T

HPL ZLT[V\$; ZCNL. , FSFGMJCXlvHU, L ICgN]: TFGDFA  
VFJl MCTMP sIA8LXZFH JBT[V[. , FSMVFhFN CTMPf T[6[  
SM. SNM. vC, JF. GL N\$FG 5Z C, JM D\$[, M Ô[I MP IS'DT  
5F; [CTL GCLP VF5 VDPFYL H 36MAWMC, JMp9FJLG[Bf.  
UI FP C, JF. V[XCZGF CFISDG[Ô6 SZLP CFISD[TG[V[; Ô  
GPl SZL S[ V[G\ DM SF/] SZLG[ BF; OFVMGM CFZ U/FDFA  
GFBJFDF VFJ[ VG[ UWPF 5Z; JFZ SZLG[; DU| XCZDFA  
OZJJFDF VFJ[VG[36FAWF KMSZFVMTGL; FY[SZL NPFDF  
VFJ[S[TVM-M, SvGUFZ\JUf0TF 5FK/ 5FK/ RF, P HD  
S[VU]H SZJFDF VFJl P BIFZ[C, JFBMZ; FC\A 5MTFGF 3Z  
sJTGF 5FKM OIM' TM tIFGF, MSMV[ 5]K I\ S# HGFA;  
ICgN]: TFG S\PMNX K[m SCUF, FuIF o ICgN]: TFG TM36M; FZM  
NX KP C, JM BFJM DOT K# KMSZFVMG\, xSZ DOT K#  
UWPFGL; JFZL DOT K[ VG[ -M, SFGl WDFWD DOT KP  
ICgN]: TFG 36M; FZMN\ KP TMN]GIFNFZMG\N]GIFG[36M  
; FZMN\ SCU\VU]H K[HU]S[VF HGFA[ICgN]: TFGG[36M  
; FZMN\ SæMCTMVG[N]GIFGF; FDFG 5Z 0B| V\UMH K[  
H\MS[VFG[UWPFGL; JFZL TYF KMSZFVMGF, xSZ 5Z 0B|V  
UJ"CTMP

; FICAM; VF A\IC; L KP B\NFGl S; D Ô[ YMDM 56  
V[C; F; vEFG CM TMVF AW\VhfA NBFJF, FUP N]GIFGL  
C\$DTGF IJX[ CNL; XZLODFA K[S# HGL N; DF6; M 5Z

XX

XX

CŞDT CX[TM ISI FDTDF\TG[ CFYSOL 5CZFJLG[, FJJFDF\  
VFJXP E, # T[ 5KLYL KBL 56 ÔIP VFH[ VGF DF8[  
NZBF: TvVZÒ SZJFDF\ VFJ[ K# VGF DF8[ ~15IF BR"  
SZJFDF\VFJ[K[VG[Ô[SM. S\ S SC[K[TMVF HJFA D/[K[  
S[VF56F VNZ Ô[CFISD G CX[TM SFD AZAFN Y. HXP  
; FR[H VF BZ\K[VG[VD[56 SCIV[ KLV[S[D]; , DFG  
CFISD CM 4 5ZT[ S\JM DF6; CM VGM O\ , M BN CNL;  
XZLODF\ DFHN KP Chz s; <, <, FC[ V, TIC J ; <, DF  
OZDFJ[K[S# -V<ShFT]Ø, FØTG . 0GFIG 10gGFZL J JFICN]G  
OL, HgGITP~ VYFT o -Sfhlvgl FI FWLX +6 K# VDFYL A[  
TMNMhBL K[VG[V\$ HgGTL KP

CŞDT VFI, D[ AfvVD, v. <DG[ VD, v  
VFRZ6DF\ , FJGFZGM CS K[

VG[VF V\$G[VFI, D[AfvVD, ATEjIM KP TM CŞDT  
H~ZL K# 5ZT[ CŞDTGF DF8[ ; 56" VFI, D CMJM Ô[. VP  
GCL\TM. <D JUZ 36L AZF. VM 5NF YFI K[VG[5ZLUF  
. <DGL V[K[S[H8, F D\$ÛDFvS[; VPDGL ; FD[VFJ[VDF\  
5MTFGL ZFI v; DHYL O\ , F , B[VG[tIFZ AFN VFI, DMYL  
V\GMCŞD 5KP 5KL AgGJG[D/JLG[H]VP BN 5FSGL  
S; D HDLGvVF; DFGGMOS"GLS/XP

CŞDT V\UF DF6; GF ; 5N" CMJL Ô[. V[  
H[ 5MT[ NZBF:T G SZ[

V\DFALÒ V\$ JW]XT"V[K[S[CŞDTGL 5MT[NZBF:T G  
SZP SPS[H[NZBF:T SZX[T[: JFYL"CX[VG[G0; FIGI TYL  
SFD SZX[VGL GHZ , MSMGF OFINF TZO SNF5L G CXP

XX

XX

Vß, JH GCLW 5MTFGF OFI NF TZO CX[ VG[ VGFYL Hß, L  
AZF. VM5NF YFI T[VMKL KP

ChZT . aG[ pDZ sZINPFG\ ShFGF CMÛFv  
gI FI FWLX5NYL . gSFZ SZJ\

ChZT p:DfG sZINPfv[ ChZT . aG[ pDZ sZINPfyL  
gI FI T+G\5N SA}, SZJF DF8[SæP T[D6[ . gSFZ SZL NLWMP  
ChZT p:DfG sZINPfv[OZDFjI \S# Ô[TD[DHZ GYL SZTF  
TM 5MTFGF . gSFZGL SM. G[ BAZ G SZTFP V[D G YFI S[  
AWF H . gSFZ SZL NP VF IS:; FYL TDG[ H6FI \CX[ S#  
5C[, FGF A[h]U" C]SDTYL S[UL GOZT ZFBTF CTF VG[  
CSLSTDFV[UMH DF6; SFD SZL XSXp CJ[TDfZL ; DHDF\  
VFJL UI \CX[S[N]GI FGF, MSM DMBL TS, LO VG[ VhfADF\  
; 5OFI[, F KP VG[CSLSLvJF: TIJS NM, T ALÒ J: T] KP TM  
B]NF TVF, F VF VFI TDF\VF NM, TG[ATFJ[K[VG[TGMTZISM  
. ZXFN OZDFJ[K[VG[H[ TZLSFGM VFHSF, IZJFH K[VG[  
ZN OZDFJ[K[S[ TDFZM DF, TYF VJ, FN V[, FI S GYL S[  
TDG[VDFZFYL GHNL S SzP Cf4 . DfG VG[; FZF SFDM V[GM  
hZLVM KP HDS[J6'G YI \VG[TDF\V[, MSMGM 56 HJFA  
Y. UI MHV MSC[K[S[N]GI FGL TZPLv5[UITYL VDFZMC[T]  
NLGGL 5[UIT KP TMB]NF TVF, FV[NXF]I \S# NLGGL 5[UITGL  
V[; ZT GYL S[36MAWM DF, ; DßL, P VD[VF VFI TGM  
TH]DM SZL VF5LV[ KLVp Ô[ +6v5FR SZJ\ CM TMB]NF  
TVF, FYL SZMVG[5]KMS[VfJ]S[D OZDFjI ]m

XX

XX

, MSM VFHSF, NZS JFTMGF HJFANFZ  
DMJLVMG[ ; DH[ K[

VFHSF, VF 56 V\$ VÒA VFNT Y. U. K[S[ , MSM  
NZS JFTGF IHdDNFZ DMJLVMG[ ; DH[ KP ; FICAM[ DMJL  
TMÓÉT NF0L 5L8GFZvV[, FG SZGFZF KP HJMM Ô[S, S8Z  
SM. GF äFZF NF0L 5L8FJ[ TM V[ V[, FGGL ICSDT V[, FG  
SZJFJF/FYL GYL 5)KJFDF\VFJTl4 SÐ S[Ô6[K[S[V[VGM  
HJFANFZ GYLP 5KL X\ SFZ6 S[ DMJLVMG[ HJFANFZ  
; DHJFDF\VFJ[ KP Ô[ VF DMJLVM S\ S ATFJL N[ TM V[  
VÐG[VÇ; FGvp5SFZ K# AFSL T\VMGF IHdD[S\ GYLP

DF, TYF NM, T . DFGGL GHNLISLGM hZLVM  
GYL4 A, S[ . DFG VG[ G\$ VF~DF, TGM  
hZLVM K[

. DFG VG[ G\$ VD, IJX[ 8\$J J6'G

; FZFX S[DF, TYF VJ, FN GHNLISLGMhZLVMGYL4 A, S[  
. DFG VG[G\$ VF~DF, IGS8TFvS\AGMhZLVMKP C\VÐGF  
IJX[8\$J6'G SZ\KP Ô[S[S\$, FS , MSM TMVF56FDFYL VµF  
K[S[T\MM . DFGG[H AUF0L A[ [ KP E, # VÐGF VD,  
V\$ NZBÔDF\; FZF K# 5ZV]VS\NFVM\DFgI TFVMI A, S[,  
H AZAFN KP 36F , MSM 5LZMYL V\$, MAWM; AW ZFB[K[S[  
BNF TVF, FYL 56 V\$, M; AW GYL ZFBTFP T\MTÐG[VÐ  
; DH[K[S[V\$ DMR-[ M; AWL CMI S[H[S\ SCX[VGF 5Z  
; CL Y. HX[VG[VÐGF GFD 5Z CFZ R-FJ[KP ÉI FS DgGTM  
DFG[KP S\$, F , MSMV[TfIHIFVMG[V\$, L CN[H~ZL ; DÒ  
ZfbI\K[S[VÐGM5ZMNIGv. DFG T[H KP S\$, FS , MSM SCµF

XX

XX

, FuIf o BIFZYL VIUI FZDL XZLO KMDL K[ tIFZYL DFZF 5Z  
VFOTMVFJJFG\X~ Y. UI\|, F Cj, J, F SJJCP DFZMV[  
DT, A VGFYL GYL S[Ah]UF[G; JFA G 5CMRFOMP DT, A  
V[S[5MTFGMVSLNM\DFgI TF BZFA G SZM A, S[V[IGiI TYL  
S[TVMV[VF56F 5Z NLGL V[C; FG SI\ACTP VF56[V\DG[  
; JFA 5CMRFOLV[VG[V[IGiI T G CMUL Ô. V[S[TVMYL  
VF56G[DF, VYJF VJ, FN D/X[VG[IRTGvDGG SZLG[  
HJVM S[VF IGiI TYL; JFA 5CMRF0JMSB, L A\NAL KP  
HJVM TDFZL 5F; [SM. DF6; DL9F. , . G[VFJ[VG[5X  
SI"5KL SC[S[HGFA; VF5YL DFZ]0, F6]SFD K[TMTDFZF  
IN, 5Z X\V; Z YX[m ÔCZ K[S[H[ BXL TGf DL9F.  
, FJJFGL TDG[Y. CX[T[AWL BFSvW\DF\ D/L HX[  
VG[; DHX[S[VF AWL RF5, } L VF H DT, AGf, . CTIP  
ALHM BIFZ[ T[ChZFT 5MTFGL IHNULDF\ VF 5\DF6GL  
J:TVMYL IN, R:5L ZFBTF G CTF TM CJ[DI"5KL T\DG[  
ÉIFYL IN, R:5L YXP TM. DFGGL NZ]:TL T[JBT[YX[BIFZ[  
S[VF 5\DF6GL; 3/L JFTMYL TF\AF SZMP

ALÒ J:T]K[GS VF'DF, P VGF IJX[VF CF, T K[S[36F\  
, MSMV[G[H~ZL H GYL; DHTFP V\B, JH GCL\ VSLNMNZ]:T  
SZL, \FG[SFOL; DH[KP BIFZ[S[Ô[V\D, GYL TM GI"5  
VSLNFG\ NZ]:TL X\SZX[VG[H[, MSM VD, G[H~ZL 56  
; DH[K[TMOÉT. AFNT4 GDFh4 ZMhC JUZ[GMbIF, SZ[KP  
AFSL VF5; GF D\VF\, FTv, \ON\JO TMIA, S], H BZFA KP  
D\36F V\VF, MSMG[Ô\IF K[S[H[5ZChUFZ SC\PI K\5ZT]  
V\DGf D\VF\, FT 36F UNF CM KP B\NF TVF, F Ô6[VF  
S\UMTSJM\B\NF TVF, FGM0Z K[S[SNL T\BTMH GYLP Ô6[S[  
ALAL TD\hFG\J\h}K[S[A; V\B JBT SZLG[pDZEEZGL K\IL

XX



XX

Y. U. P Sß, FS V|UF K[S[VÐGF DMFD, FT 56 ; FZF K¶  
5ZT] Vb, fSv; \SFZ 36F H BZFA KP G BNf TVF, FGL  
D|CaAT4 G BF04 G ; A¶ G XÊ VG[G BNf TVF, F 5Z  
EZM; MP V|ß, | H GCL\ V|GL HuI FV[ 3D04 IZIFSFZL4  
BN5; NL4 C; N4 SLGF JUZYI EZ[, F KP TMGS VF~DF, DF  
VF AFITGLvVFVIZS Vb, FS 56 VFJL UIF VG[VF H K[T  
J:T] HG[ T; jJp SC[ KP Ô[ SM. G[ V[ XSF CMI S[ VF  
T; jJpv; ÐLJFN4 VFwI ftd GYL4 A, S[ DFD], L J:T] K[ TM  
; DÔ[S[H[, MSM T; jJpGF OGDf. DFD K[VÐGF SYGMYL  
DF~, Ð YFI K[S[T; jJp VF H K[HP S[T; jJpGL VIT  
EZM; F5F+ ISTfAMDF, B[, K[S¶ -V¿; jJp] TVDLZ|hV  
hfICZL J, AFITG~ VYFT o hfICZ VG[AFITGvAfæ TYF  
VFVZG[; VFZLvs f, |J]T; jJp K[VG[AFITGGF IJX]  
A[ J:T]VM K[o V§ VSLNF VG[ALH] Vb, FSP VF ; FGL  
; WfZ6F 56 S|VFGDFAK¶ 5ZT] ; ÐLVMV[V|G\GFD T; jJp  
ZfbI] K[VG[S|VFG[V|G|. DFG VG[G§ VD, GF XaNYL  
J6G OZDFjI] KP JF:TIJSTfvCSLST AgpJGL V§ KP TM  
T; jJpGL CSLST . DFG VG[G§ VF~DF, K[VG[VSLNFv  
DFgI TFVMTYF Vb, FSGL N|Z]:TL 56 VÐFVVFJL U. P

SFID, v5lZ5j6" 5LZGL VM/B

VG[VICV FYL ; 5j6"5LZGL VM/B 56 DF~, Ð Y. CX]  
S[ V|GF VNZ V§ TM BFI, ; . DFG CMUFG L H~ZTv  
VFJxI ÉTF K¶ ALÒ G§ VF~DF, GL4 +LÒ ; FZL VFNTMGL S[  
VÐF\ ; A| CMI 4 X]I CMI VG[N]GI FYL GOZT CMI S[V|GL  
; MATDFA[; JFYL 56 5F; |F/FVMGMN]GI FYL ÒJ C8L ÔI  
VG[V§ DMBL VM/B V[K[S[V|GL TZ0 ; FDFgI, MSM VMKF  
Z|Hv YFI VG[VC, [. <DvÔ6SFZMJWFZ[D]TJBH[C YFI P

XX

XX

VDFZF ChZT CFÒ ; FCA sZCPf OZDFjI F SZTF CTF S# H[  
 NŹJX 5Z N]GI FNFZMJWFZ[EI0 SZ[TVMV[Ô6L , [J]Ô[. V[  
 S[T[ 5MT[ 56 N]GI FNFZ CX[ VG[ H[ AFH] G\$ , MSM JWFZ[  
 D[TJBHÇ CMI T[V[, FI S K[S[ALÔVMG[DFUNX'G 5Ź]5F0P  
 BIFZ[VFJMDf6; D/L ÔI TMVGL ; MCAT . IbTI FZ SZM  
 VG[H]DG[VF AWL JFTM5f%T YFI v. DFG 56 BFI, ; CMI 4  
 VF~DF, 56 G\$ CMI VG[Vb, FS 56 NŹ:T CMI TMV]DGf  
 DF8[V<, FC TVF, F OZDFJ[K[S# T]MG[V]DGf VF~DF, GM  
 AN, M S\$, FI U6M VF5JFDF\ VFJX[ VG[ T]VM HgGTGF  
 DC[, MFA[R]Gv; \$GYL ZCXP V\$, [S[VF GHNL\$LGf hJF, v  
 BFITDFGMV]DG[SM. BTZMGCL\CMI P SP S[VFHSF, ÔIC,  
 , MSMUPZFC SZTF OZ[KP V\$, F DF8[D]DGFI; A ; DBI]S[  
 T; jJpGL CSLST VG[SFID, MGL VM/B ATFJL VF5# HYL  
 , MSMV]DGf ONFYL ARL XSP CJ[V<, FC TVF, FYL N]VF SZM  
 S[T[VF56 ; FG[G\$ VD, GL TFQLS VF5# VFDLG ;

FOITSE

XX

sChZT DJ, FGF VXZOV, L  
YFGJL sZCPfGL AMW5N VG[  
ICSdT5} " JVhf

JVhMGF VJTZ6M  
ISDLI FGM G} BM



00 ; FZ; S, G4 VGJFN 00

📄 DJP I FSA . BZJL ; FP



000 ÝSFXS 000

NFZ], p, D E~R4 DCDNGUZ4

DP 5MP SYFZLVfv#)Z \_! 54

TFP IHP E~R

sUJHZFTv. IgOIff

VG|ÊDI6SF

$\hat{E}D$	IJØI	5H
!	sDJF. hvJVhMG\ VJTZ6MF ISDLIFGM G}; BMMMMP SZTF ÔVM TYF , [TF ÔVMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM # GO; GM IC; FA , UMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM \$ D]FXZT v ZC[LSZ6LPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP 5 VF~DF, GL Ta, LU H-ZL K PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP & Ta, LUGL VUtITf TyF DICDFPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP * Ta, LUGF VfNFA TyF XZTM PPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP ( Ta, LUDF \ SMT FCL P PP PP PP PP PP PP PP PP PP ) V\$ ICSDEIM IN, f; f 5+ P PP PP PP PP PP PP PP PP	



XX

sDJF. hvJVhMGF VJTZ6Mf

SLDLIFGM G}; BM

Vß JVhGF VG}; WFGDF\ChZT CSLD], pdDT sZCPfV[  
 . ZXFN OZDFjI MSß UJGFCMGF ; AWDf\Vß SFDGL JFT ATEJ]  
 Kß V[JFT TD[DFZFYL H ; FE/XMP 5YD TMXÉ– CMI tIF  
 ; JWL4NZß GFGFvDMBF UJGFCYL ARMVG[Ô[UJGFC SZMH KM  
 TM TG[UJGFC TYF CZFD ; DHXM; ALÒ JFT V[S; ; JFA5C[, FA  
 INJ; EZGF UJGFCMGMIC; FA SZL , MS; ; JFZYL , . VtIFZ  
 ; JWL SIF SIF UJGFC SIF 4 IJXØ ZLT[T[UJGFCMH[ZMHLYL  
 ; S/FI[, F Kß SFZ6 S[CZFD DF, ; FYL BZFA J:T] KP V[  
 ; J"UJGFCMG]ALH KP UJGFCMG[I FN SZLG[VßFTDFhAFGYL  
 VFD Sæ SZMSß C[V<, FC 5FS ; C]36MGF, FI S K]VG[V[  
 , FI S K]S[0]AFOL N]JFDFVFEJ] SM. phZ DFZL 5F; [GYLP D]  
 36LICDT SZL4 5ZT]; 0/TF G D/LP VF5 DFZL DNN[VFEJM  
 VG[DG[Vf GF5FSLYL KßSFZMV5FJM;

C] VF VpL SFDGL JFT ATEJ] K]S[ 5YD TM TGfYL T]  
 UJGFC H KßL HX[VG[DFGL , MS[G KßI MTYF 5ZL IHNU  
 ZæMtIFZ[56 Vß, MOFI NMTMYX[H S[ DZTL J]/F DFYF 5Z

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

BF, l V\$ H U]GFC ZC[X] SFZ6 S[BI FZ[NZZMH TJAF SZJFDF\  
VFJ[TMTYL 5FK, F U]GFCMGMTMS00FZM\DFOL Y. HX[VG[  
DFYF 5Z ; [SOMINJ ; MGF U]GFCGL HuI FV[V\$ H IN`GF U]GFC  
ZCL HXP

H[TNALZvI ]ÉT D\ATEJL K] TGFYL VF5GF lhdD[0ÉT  
V\$ H sU]GFCGLf S, D ZCL ÔI K[VG[TGF IJGF 36L S, DM  
, FU, l K] V\$, [A]0ÉLG MU]GMC4 ABAZLG MU]GMC4 NZZMHGL  
ANVD, lGF U]GFCP Ô[ VF TNALZ SZXM TM 0ÉT V\$ H  
VD, GMU]GMC ZCL HXP VF U]GFCMGF IJX[V\$ ALÔ SFDGL  
JFT ZH] SZ\ K] T[V[S[U]GFC A[5\$FZGF CM K[0 V\$ T[  
U]GFC H]DG[KMJFDF\ ; CH 56 TS, lO GYL VG[ALÔ T[  
U]GFC H]DG[KMJFDF\ S TS, lO YFI KP

5YD U]GFCGL ID ; F, 0 5Z]ØMDF8[ZXD 5CZJ] NF-L  
D]ØFJJL JUZ] T]DG[KMJFDF\X]TS, lO K[m T]DG[TMTZT  
H KMLN]F Ô[. V] T]DG\, F5ZJFCL I ; JFI SM. BF ; TSfhM  
VG[SFZ6 56 GYL ALÔ 5\$FZGF U]GFC NFP TP VF K[S]F  
GFÔ. h GMSZL4 Z[XJTBMZL4 sVMZTMG\ 5ZFI F 5Z]Ø ; FD[  
VFJJ] AFZLSv5FZNXS 5MXFS 5CZJ] B], F DFY[ZC]J]  
JUZ]P TM V]F U]GFCM IJX[C]SC]K]S[WLZ[3LZ[KML NM ;  
C[T] VF K[S[SM. ZLT[56 U]GFC tI Ô NP H]DGFYL V\$ND  
KMJFGL VFXF GYL4 A, S[Ô[T]DGf 5Z ÔZ N]FDF\VFJ[TM  
IHNULEZ G KMOP TGF DF8[T[H 5YF ZFBMH[D\CD6FJ6"JL  
K[S[Zf+[T[U]GFCMG[I FN SI F"SZMVG[5MTFGF S] ; ZGM. SZFZ  
SZLG[hAFGYL SCMS] C[V<, FC 5FS ; C]36MGF, FI S K]  
UNMK] 5MTFGL BTf 5Z 5Z[XFG K]

V[H 5P]6[ALÔ ; BT ; BT XaNM5MTFGF IJX[JF5ZM  
VG[V<, FC TVF, FYL SCMS[C], FRFZ K] VF5 DFZL DNN

\*\*\*\*\*

XX

OZDFJM; DFZJIN, SDhMZ K# UGF C MYL ARJFGL XIÉT GYL4  
VF5 H DFZM K#SFZM OZDFJMP IF V<, FC ; VtIFZ ; JWL D\  
H[UJGFC SIF" K# T[G[5MTFGL ZCDTYL DFO OZDFJMP C\ V[  
Nf CJM GYL SZTMS[OZL UJGFC GIC SZ# sV#B, F DF8[S[ DG[  
5MTFGL IC DT TYF IGi I T 5Z IJ` JF; GYL VG[S#U K#BJL  
; Z/ GYLpf Ô[UJGFC YX[TM OZL VF5YL DFO SZFJL , . XP

sVF5 VF ZLT[VD, X~ SZL NMF T[G]5IZ6FD T[H CX#  
H[D\p5Z J6]I}K[S[5YD TMUJGFC H K#L HX[VG[Ô[  
5ZL IHNUL G K#I MTMOÉT V# H JFZGF UJGCUFZ ZC#MP  
, M; V#L ; Z/ TNAIZvI}ÉT ATFJL VF5L K[HGF IJX[DFZM  
NF~JM K[S[ VGFYL JWFZ[ VF; FGL4 N; J0" ; JWL 56 SM  
D]; , Cv; JWFZSYL G ; F#E/XM VG[VF AIFG 5Z SNFIRT  
VD# TIAI TMD\XSF p5I:YT YFI S[VF TMUJGFCGL TF~, LD  
VF5JFDF\VFJL ZCL K# TM; D0 , MS# VF UJGFCG\IXÛ6  
GYL4 A, S[UJGFC KMDJFG\IXÛ6 K# CF4 TGF DF8[; C), TGL  
XS, SF-JFDF\VFJL K# sIH, fp, #S], #A GFDL JVhDFYLF

## SZTF ÔVM TYF , [TF ÔVM

V# JVhGF VG; WFGDF\OZDFJ I}S[DFGJLV[GfpdDIN  
G YJ}Ô[. V# CS TVF, FYL ; FZL VFXF ZFBJL Ô[. V# T[  
ANFGF UJDFGvWFZ6FGL ; FY[K# ANFGF UJDFG 5#F6[JTF"J  
SZ[K# B\A H ZCLD4 SZLD hFT K# 5ZT]XT"V#B, I S[T, A  
CMI VG[SFD D\, FUL ZC# H[56 Y. XS[T[SZTMZC# OZL T[  
5MTFGF ANF ; FY[ZCD TYF Oh, GMH DFD, MOZDFJ[K# T[  
SM. GL DC#GT TYF T, AG[jI Y"GYL SZTMS[GYL E}, TMP V#  
EF. GL JFT DG[B\A UDL S# -SZTF ÔVM VG[ , [TF ÔVM;~  
BZ#BZ V#L H hFT K# T[SCGFZ[36L DCFG TYF VUti GL

XX

\*\*\*\*\*

JFTG[A[H XaNMDF\J6"JL NLWLP CF4 , FUL ZC[U]H~ZL KP

ALÒ H~ZL JFT V[ K[ S[ E]TSF/ TYF EIJQI SF/GL  
sU]GFCM AFATf IRTFDf\ G 50# V]YL 56 DFGJL DCFG  
NM, TYL DC~DvJVRT ZC[ K# SFZ6 S[ V[ 56 V<, FC  
TVF, FGF I; JFI GL H DXU}, L KP DFZL JFTGM; FZ V[K[S[  
. ZFNf5}S E]vEIJQI GL IRTFDf\ G 50# Ô[ IJGF . ZFN[  
bIF, VFJL ÔI TM E]TSF/GL SMTFCLVM 5Z TMAfv  
. I:TUOFZ SZL , [; A; 4 SFOL KP 5FK, F U]GFCMG[; MRLv  
IJRFZLG[ CFHZ SZJFYL 56 SNL ICÔAvVF0 AGLG[  
G\$; FGGM; AA Y. ÔI KP V[H ZLT[G EIJQI GF DF8[  
THJLhMv9ZFJMG L H~ZT K# V[56 G\$; FGSTf"KP G H V]GL  
H~ZT S[D\5C[, F X\SI]ACT\VG[CJ[X\Y. XSX[VG[C]  
S\ S AgI MS[GCL\m

S]F sjI Yf h30FVMDf\; DI AUFOMKMm SFDDf\, FUM;  
SM. CF, TDF\56 IGZFX G YFVM; T[TMNZAFZ H VÒA KP  
SM. S]MH U]GCUFZ SD G CMI m V\$ 30L4 V\$ IDIG8DF\  
SFI F5, 8 Y. ÔI KP XZT V[S[B], }; vIJX]aTF; FY[T]GL  
TZ0 Z]H]V SZ[VG]VF. gNCvCJ[5KLGF DF8[I:YZ YJFGM  
5FSM . ZFNM SZP 5KL TM H[6[ SNL VFBL IHNUL V<, FC  
TVF, FG]GFD G , LW\CM VG[5ZL IHNUL U]GFCMDf\TYF  
B[, S]NDFAZAFN SZL CMI T]GF DF8[56 V<, FCGL ZCDTGM  
NZJFÔ[ B], M KP T]GL ZCDT TM 5]tI]S 5/[ ANFVMGL  
AlbXXGF DF8[ACFG]XMM[KP K\$SFZMTM; C]H JFTDF\56  
Y. ÔI K# 5ZV]; C]H JFTDF\5S0 YTL GYLP V[TÛG U, T  
K[S[GFG L JFTDF\5S0 56 Y. ÔI K# 5S0 TMDMBL H JFT

\*\*\*\*\*



XX

5Z YFI KP V[HNL JFT K[S[SM. TG[GFGL ; DÔ , [;

GO; GM IC; FA , JM

ChZT CSLD], pdDT sZCPfV[V§ JVhGF VG; WFGDF  
 OZDFjI\ S T[VD, GMN:TZvAWFZ64 H[IN, 5ZYL 5ZNM  
 C8FJ[ K[ TGf VDS EFU K[ o s! f NLGGL ISTFAM JFRJL  
 VYJF ; FE/JLP szf D:V, FvD; F. , 5KTF ZCUP s#f  
 V<, FCJF/FVM 5F; [ VFJvÔ ZFBJL VG[ Ô[ T[DGL  
 IBNDTDFVfJvÔ G Y. XS[TMTDGL ; CATv; CJF; GF  
 AN, [ VJF AhJUMGL ICSFI TM VG[ D, OhFTvAMWJRGMG\  
 JFRG VYJF zJ6 ZFBMVG[Ô[YMM; DI V<, FC TVF, FGM  
 IhÊvIFN 56 SIF"SZM TM T[IN, GL . : , FCv; WfZ6FDF  
 36L H DNNSTF" K[ VG[ V[ IhÊk, FCvIFN[ . , FCLGF  
 ; DI DFYL VDS ; DI 4 GO; GF IC; FAGF DF8[OF/JM H[DF  
 5MTFGF GO; vDGG[Vf ZLT[; AMWG SZMP

C[GO; ; V§ INJ; N]GIFYL HJFG\KP DMT 56 VFJGFZL  
 K[ tIFZ[ VF ; 3/L WGvNM, T VCL\H ZCL HXP 5tGL4  
 AF/SM; J"TG[KMOLNX[VG[B]NF TVF, FYL JF: TM50XP Ô[  
 TFZL 5F; [G§ VF~DF, JWfZ[GLS?IF TM TFZL AibXX YX[  
 VG[ Ô[ UGFC JWfZ[GLS?IF TM NMhBGM VhFA EMUJJM  
 50X\ H[ V; ævG JpL XSFI VJM CXP DF8[ T\ 5MTFGF  
 VÔDG[; MR TYF VFIBZTGF DF8[S\ S ; FDFG T\ FZ SZ ;

VF IHNUL BJA H ISDTL NM, T K\ TG[Oh], vji Y"SFDMDFA  
 AZAFN G SZ ; DI F"5KL T\V[GL TDgGF TYF sC:ZTf SZLX  
 S[SFX ; C\ S S G§ VD, SZL , ë4 HYL DUIOZTvKßSFZM  
 Y. ÔI 4 5ZT]tIFZ[TFZL V[C:ZTv5:TFJM, FESTF"G CXP  
 TM VFH[ IHNULG[ UGLDTvDCFG G\VDT U6LG[ 5MTFGL

XX

XX

GÔTvD]ÉTGL T{I FZL SZL , P

D]MFXZTvZC[6LSZ6L

CF, DF\NLGGF 5FR EFUDFYl VJFD[V; FDFgl HGMV[ TM  
OÉT A[ H EFUG[ NLGDF\ XFID, U^IF Vß, [ VSF. Nv  
DFgl TFVM TYF . AfNTvVF~DF, GP p, DFV[ hfICZ[ +lÔ  
EFU Vß, [ S[ D]MFD, FTv, [ON[04 Ô. hvGFÔ. h4  
C, F, vCZFDG[ VG[ DXF. Bv5LZM A]h]UMV] RMYF EFU  
Vß, [ AfITGL Vb, FSv; \SFZGL ; ]WFZ6FG[ NLG ; DBIM  
5ZT]V]S 5FRDF EFU Vß, [VFNFAD]MFXZT4 ZC[6LSZ6LGF  
IJ]SMG[, UEU VF +6[JUMV[s. <, F DFXFV<, FCf AC]WF  
TMVSLNDF\VG[VD]S[VD, L ZLT] NLGYL ACfZ SZL ZfbIM  
K[ VG[ V[ H SFZ6YL ALÔ EFUMGL TM VMKIJ;L4 BF;  
DHI, ; VYJF JVhvAl FGGF H, ; FDF\SL S TF~, lDv  
T<SLG 56 K] 5ZT] VF 5FRDF\EFUvVFNFAD]MFXZTG]  
hAFG 5Z GFD 56 GYL VFJT] Vß, [TG[. <DL TYF VD, L  
ZLT[5Z]5ZME}, FJL N]JFDF\VFjIMKp

DFZF GÔS VF5; GL D]CaAT4 EF. RFZFDF\SH]GL XZLV[T  
B]A TFSLN OZDFJL K[ VG[ VFHGF\ZMXG bIF, M 56 V]GL  
B]A H RLBv5]SFZ SZL Zæf K]f H[SMTFCL K] TG]DMB]SFZ6  
VF D]MFXZTGL BZfAL 56 K] SFZ6 S[TG[, . V]SG[ALÔYL  
h30M VG[ DGN]B éE]YFI K] HYL VF5; DF\B]XL VG[  
IN, GM D[/F5 ZC[TM GYLP CF, F\ S[ VF bIF, GM S[ V[  
sZC[6LSZ6LFG[NLGYL SM. ; AW GYLP VFI TM CNL; MVG[  
NLGGF A]h]UfGL JFTMZNAFT, SZ[KP T]DFYL YMOLS AfATM  
GD]Gf~5[ZH]SZ]KP

CS TVF, FGM >ZXFN K] S[ -C[ . DFGJF/FVM ! BIFZ[

XX

XX

TDFZFYL SCJFDF\VFJ[S[DHI, ; DF\HuI f Bk, l SZL NMM TM  
HuI fG[Bk, l SZL VF5MVG[BIFZ[TDFZFYL SCJFDF\VFJ[S[  
éEFY. ÔJ4TMéEFY. ÔVMP~ VG[. ZXFN K[S# -ALÔGF  
3ZDF\SE, [5Z]Ø AÞS~D CMI 4 5ZT] BF; V\$FTGL HuI f  
CMI f 5ZJFGUL IJGF G ÔJP~ HJVM VDF\5MTFGL ; FY[  
A; GFZFMGL ZFCTGL IZVFI Tvbi f, ZFBJFGM S]L ZLT[  
C\$SD OZDFjIMKP

ChZ Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGM. ZXFN  
K[S# -V\$]L ; FY[BFTL JBT[AaA[BHZ S[BfZ\$ sS[SM. 56  
0/GF NF6fS[RLZL V\$ND G , ]L Ô[. VP BIF; ]WL 5MTFGF  
; FYLVMYL. ÔhT G , . , MP~ HJVM VDF\VS 36L DFD}, l  
JFTYL s0ÉT VÞ, f SFZ6YL S[A[TDLhlvANTDLhl K[VG[  
TG[ALÔVM 5; N GCL SZ[T]YL DGF. OZDFJL NLWLP V[H  
ZLT[ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGM. ZXFN K[S# -H[  
DF6; sSFRff , ; 6 VYJF %fH BFI T[VDFZFYL s; EFYlf  
NZ ZCP~ HJVM VF bIF, YL S[ALÔVMG[V\$ ; FDfgl H]L  
TS, lO YX# TGfYL DGF. OZDFJL VG[. ZXFN OZDFjIMK[  
S# -DCDFGG[C, f, GYL S[DhAFG 5F; [VÞ, ]YME[ S[T]  
TV VFJL ÔIP~ VF CNLØ XZLODF\VPJ SFDYL DGF. K#  
HGFYL ALÔGF\IN, DFTUL YFI P

. ZXFN OZDFjI] S# -, MSMGL ; FY[BFTL JBT[ E, [5Þ  
EZf. ÔI 4 5ZT] BIF; ]WL S[ALÔ , MSMOFIZU G Y. ÔI 4  
CFY G B[R]M SFZ6 S[VGFYL ALÔ BFJFJF/f XZDFI G[CFY  
B[R]L , [K[VG[SNFR T]DG[CH] BFJFGL H~ZT CMI P~ VFYL  
; FIAT YFI K[S[V]J]SFD G SZ# H]YL ALÔ[XZDFI ÔIP  
VD\$ DF6; M 5MTFGL TIAI TGf\SFZ6[ 8M/fDF\SM. J: T]  
, ]FYL XZDFI K[VG[T]DG[AMH 50[ K[VYJF T]DGfYL

XX

XX

DHI, ; DF\SM. J:T] DFUJFDF\ VFJ[ TM. gSFZ VG[ phZ  
SZJFYL XZDFI KP E, # 5YD ; ZTDF\, UFGMÒJ YTMCM  
VG[ALÒ ; ZTDF\N UFDFAÒJ G RCTMCM P VUJ DF6; G[  
DHI, ; DF\SM. J:T] G VF5# G DHI, ; DF\TG FYL SM.  
J:T]DFUP

CNLØ XZLODF\VFJ I]K[S# V# JFZ ChZT ÔIAZ sZINPF  
VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGF NM, TBEGF 5Z CFHZ  
YIF VG[NZJFÔ[ B8B8fj I M VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J  
; <, DfV[ 5KI] SM6 KM m~ T D6[ Sæ] S# -C] KP~ VF5  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[GFUJFZLYL OZDFj I]o -C]  
K#4 -C] KP~ VFYL H6FI]S[ JFT ; FO SC[S[ HGFYL ALÔ[  
; DÒ XSP VUJ UM/ UM/ JFT SZJL HG[; DHJFDF\TS, LO  
YFI P sALÔG[p<hGDF\GFBJ]KPF

. ZXFN K[S# -sVUJf A[DF6; MGL JrR[S[H|. ZFNf5]S  
GÒS GÒS A#F CMI H. G[A; J]C, F, GYL4 T DGL ZÔ  
IJGP~ VFYL hFICZ K[S[SM. VUJ JFT SZJL Ô[. V[GIC4  
HGFYL ALÔVMG[TS, LO YFI VG[CNLØ XZLODF\K[S# -ChZ  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfG[ BIFZ[ KLS VFJTL TM  
5MTFG]DM-]CFY VYJF S50FYL -FSL, [TF TYF VJFHG[DN  
SZTFP~ VFYL H6FI]S[ 5MTFGL 5F; [A; GFZGL V#, L  
IZVFI TvbiF, SZ[S[TG[; bT VJFHYL TS, LO TYF JC\T  
G YFI P ChZT ÔIAZ sZINPFYL IZJFI T K[S# VD[BIFZ[ GAL  
s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL ; UFDFA VFJTF TMH[DF6;  
H[ HuIFV[ 5CMRL HTM tiF\H A; L HTMP V#, [, MSMG[  
0, FULG[VFU/ G JWTMP VGFYL DHI, ; GM VNAviJJ\$4  
IJGI ; FIAT YFI K[S[T DGL[V#, L TS, LO 56 G VF5P

XX

XX

CNLØ XZLODF\K[S] -ALDFZGL BAZ 5KJFDF\TGL 5F; [JWFZ[G A]; P YMOLS JFZ A; LG[H, NL é EMY. ÔIP VF CNL; XZLODF\SB, L AFZLS JFTGM bIF, SIF[K[S] SM. GL DFD}, L TS, LOGM56 ; AA G AG} SFZ6 S[VD} JBT SM. GF A; JFYL ALDFZG[ SZJ8 AN, JFDF\ VYJF 5U 0[, FJJFDF\ VYJF JFTRIT SZJFDF\V} 5SFZGMTS<, p YFI KP V, A¿4 HGF A; JFYL ALDFZG[ZFCT YFI T[VDFYFL AFSFT KP

ChZT . aG[ VaAF; sZINPfv[ H}VFG} U]; , vGCFJ} H~ZL CMJFG}V[H SFZ6 J6}I}K[S[. : , FDGL X~VFTDF\ DMBF EFU[ , MSM UZLA DHN}ZL SZGFZ CTFP T}DGF D[, F S50FDF\ 5Z; }M GLS/JFYL NJUW 0[, FTLP T}YL GCFJFG[ JFIHAvH~ZL 9ZJJFDF\VFjI}CTP tIFZ 5KL V[JFIHA CMJ} ZN Y. UIP VFGFYL 56 H6FI}S[VGL SMXX JFIHA K[S[ SM. G[SM. YL ; FDFgI TS, LO 56 G 5CMRP

ChZT VF>XF sZINPFYL IZJFI T K[S}XA[AZFcTDF\ChZ s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, Df 5YFZLDFYL WLD}YL p9IF VG[ V[bIF, YL S[ ChZT VF>XF sZINPF ; } ZæF\CX} T}MM A}VFZFD G YFI4 DF8[WLD}YL H}TL D}AFZS 5CZL4 WLZ}YL NZJFÔ[BM, L VFIC:TFYL ACfZ TXZLO , . UIF VG[WLZ}YL NZJFÔ[AW SIMP VF AWL JFTMDF\ ; }FJF/FGL SB, L EFZ[ IZVFI T K[S[ V}M VJFH S[BB0F8 56 G SZJFDF\VFJ} H}YL ; }FJF/MVRFGS ÔUL ÔI VG[5Z}XFG YFI P

V} ; CFAL sZINPF V} CINIMvE}, . G[Vf5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfGL ; }FDF\ ; , FD VG[. ÔhT IJGF NFB, Y. UIFP VF5 s; <, <, FC]V, IIC J ; <, DfV[OZDfjI} ACfZ ÔVMVG[V: ; , FD]V, I SD 5KL4 C}CFHZ K}MSCLG[

XX

XX

5KL VFJMP~ CSLSTDF\C]: G[Vb, fSv; ]; \ SFZGM5FI MV[Gf  
5Z H K[S[SM. G[SM. YL TS, lO G 5CMRP HG[C]hZ[5ZGZ  
s; <, <, fC] V, l IC J ; <, DfV[B]A H ; JUfCL XaNMDf\  
. ZXFN OZDFjI]o -D]; , DfG T[K[S[ALÔ D]; , DfGM T[GL  
hAFG TYF CFYYL ; , FDT ZCP~ sA]BfZL XZlOf sD]ZFN CFY  
TYF hAFGGL . ÔVMKpf

CNLØ XZlODf\ K[ S] C]hZ s; <, <, fC] V, l IC J  
; <, DfGf ~A~ A[ VMZTMGM IhÊ SZJFDF\ VFjI MP V]S TM  
GDFh4 ZMhf JWFZ[ SZTL CTLP sVß, [G0, GDFhvZMhf4  
SFZ6 S[JWFZMT]DFH Y. XS[K] 5ZV] 5MTFGF 5FOMXLVMG[  
TS, lO 5CMRF0TL CTLP B] FZ[ALÔ VMZT JWFZ[GDFhvZMhf  
G SZTL CTLP sVß, [OÉT H~IZI FT 5Z A; SZTL CTlf4 5ZV]  
5FOMXLVMG[TS, lO G VF5TL CTLP VF5 s; <, <, fC] V, l IC  
J ; <, DfV[5C], l VMZTG[NMhBL VG[ALÔ VMZTG[HgGTL  
OZDFJLP~

SZVFG XZlO TYF CNLØ XZlODf\ . : , FDL ZC[6lvSZ6L  
5Z VF8, l TFSLN VG[ VUtI CMJF KTF\ VFD TYF BF;  
, MSMGL V[ lJX[ , f5ZJFCL Ô[Tf\ ChZT CSLD], pdDT  
sZCPfV[5MTFGL JVhMVG[D<0]hFTvDHI, ; l >ZXFNFTDF\  
B]A ÔZ N]JF p5ZFT V[ lJØI DF\ :JT+ V]S lZ; f, M  
~VFNF A], D]VFXZFT~ GF GFDYL , b]M K] H[Gf lJX[ChZT  
sZCPf OZDFJ[ K[ S] —Ô[ V[ lZ; f, M Af/SMG] A, S[  
DMB[Zf\VMG[ 5-fJJFDF\ VFJ[ TM . gXF V<, fC] TVF, f  
N]GI FDF\HgGTGM, ]tOvVFGN G; LA YJF , FUXP~ J<, fC]

XX

XX

J, li l; fQLS J C\J BI ZZOLSP sVXZO; ; JFIGCv#f

VF~DF, GL Ta, LU H~ZL K[

V\$ JVhDF\CSLD], pdDT sZCPf OZDFJ[ K[ S\$ VF5  
VF~DF, GF IAUFOG[ S\$D GF5; N GYL ; DHTF TYF V\$F  
DF6; YL VF5GJIN, S. ZLT[D/[K[m T\$GYL A\$TS<, p NM: TL  
S. ZLT[Z\$BJDF\VFJ[ K\$ BI FZ[S[Z; }, k, FC s; <, <, FC  
V, IIC J ; <, Df OZDFJ[K[S\$ H\$SM. TDFZDF\BZFA VD\  
AFATG[ H\$M[ TM T\$G[ CFYYL ID8FJ[ VYJF hAFGYL VYJF  
IN, YLP OZL VF X\$UHA K[S[VF56[GF5; N AFATG[Ô]. G  
G CFYYL ZMSLV[ KLV\$ G hAFGYL VG[G TMIN, YL GOZT  
SZJFDF\VFJ[K\$ A, S[VD, MD\SMTECL SZJFJF/FVMGL ; FY  
T[H 5; gGTF K\$ T[H NM: TL K\$ H\$UL SFID, ], Y. DFGGL ; FY  
CMI K\$ Ô6[ VF5 V<, FC TVF, FGF TZOYL JSL, TYF  
D\$TfZ KM\ . IbTIFZ VF5[, KMS[H[J:T\$G[RFCM DFO SZL  
NMP H[A\$F. G[RFCM GhZVNfH SZL NMP -J\$S} IotGT, Y  
, F T; LAgG<, hlvG hv, vD] IDgSP\$ BF; ; C\$GL VF H  
TO; LZ VFJLP

Ta, LUGL VUtI TF TYF DICDF

VD| IA, DV\$OvE, F. GM C\$SD SZJM IJGF X\$FV[  
JFIHA K[S[V[V<, FC TVF, FGMVFN\$ K[VG[T; F\$[VFD  
K\$ CF ; T\$F56 V\$ TO; L, vIJUT K\$ T[V[S[T\$F A[5\$FZ  
K[0 V\$ IBTFA[Bf; vIJX\$ ; AMWG VG[ALÔ[IBTFA[VFDv  
; D\$ ; AMWGP -BF; Ta, LU~ TM NZ\$ 9\$F6[ VG[ NZ\$  
DFGJL 5Z K\$ T\$SM. 56 DFGJLG[DFO GYLP -VFD Ta, LU~  
V\$, [ JVh SC\$UL4 V[ ; FGF IhdD[ Oh" GYL4 A, S[ OÉT

XX

XX

VFI, DM5Z JFIHA K[s5ZT]VFD D]:, DMGF lhdD[D]; F0ZL  
BR"TYF ALÔ V:AFA DÇiI F SZJF KPf VG[E, F. GMCSD  
SZJFGMNFZMDNFZ SNZTvXIÉT 5Z KP Vß, [HGF 5Z Hß, L  
SNZT K[s Tß, MVD|IA, DVÿ-0 TGF lhdD[H~ZL KP NFP TP  
DFvAF5GF IXZ[JFIHA K[S[5MTFGL VJ, FNG[GDFh4 ZMhf  
TYF NLGGL H~ZL AFATMGL G; LCT SZP BFIJN 5Z Oh"K[S[  
5MTFGL ALJLG[ XZLVTGF CSDM 5Z R, FJP sG DFG[ TM  
DHAÿ SZPf VFSGF lhdD[H~ZL K[S[5MTFGF GMSzvRFSZ  
TYF H[, MMTGF TFAF C9/ K[TDG[VD|IA, DVÿ-0 SZP  
sVFNFALa, LUF

Ta, LUGF VFNFa TYF XZTM

VD|IA, DVÿ-0GMCSD V, ÿ . t, FSvVFD GYL4 A, S[  
TGF DF8[ IGI DM TYF ZLTM GBL KP Vß 5ßFZ -p; }, ~GL  
Ta, LU K[s TGF HJNF VFNFa KP Vß -0~-V~GL Ta, LU K[  
VG[TGF 56 HJNF VFNA KP sVFNFALa, LU4 5H o (! \*f

GMV o p; }, VSF. NvDfgI TFVMG[ VG[0]~V VD, MG[  
SC[KP

s! f H[AFATGL Ta, LU SZJL CMI TGF IJX[XZLVTGF  
5ÿF CSDGL Ô6 CMI P

sZf VD|IA, DVÿ-0GL 5YD XT". b, f; vI, <, FICiI T  
K[S[0ÉT V<, FC TVF, FGL B[XGNLGF DF8[G; LCT SZP G S[  
5MTFGF G0; G[BX SZJF DF8[ VG[TGM DVÿ FZvWMZ6 VF  
K[ S[ BF; G; LCT J/f 56 V[ DF6; ; FDGF DF6; G[  
5MTFGFYL VOh, vzQ9; DHP

s#f ALÔVMG[G; LCTvIXBFD6GF DF8[X0STv, FU6L

XX



XX

XT"KP

s\$f Ta, LUGF ; DI [BN Ta, LUG[H Dt, AvC[T] ; DH  
5IZ6FDMGF DZ;A YJFGvD/JFG[DS; Nvwl [I G ; DH  
SFZ6 S[T[TGF . lbTIFZ ACfZGL JFT KP

s5f JVhvAl fGDf\ BF; j l IÉTYL KpKf0 G CMJL  
Ô[. V A, S[IBTfAv; AMWG VFD CMJ]Ô[. VP

s&f Jf. hvJÉTF sAl fG SZGFZfGF DF8[I Ml K[S[OÉT  
Ta, LUGF DF8[CM T[VCSFD 5CMRFOP

sVgOF; [ . ; f4 5H o Z\$)4 5\$4 5&f

Ta, LUDf\ SMTfCL

V\$ JVhDf\OZDFJ[K[o Ta, LU VDFZF IXZ[p; }, VG  
O~V ; J"C\$DMDf\oh"KP VF HDFGfGL VF 56 V\$ D]Bf".  
K[ S[ O~VYL VFB VFOf SFG SZJFG[ DCFG CMXIFZL  
Ô6JfDf\VFJ[KP H[ZLT[ VFDG} J VID, }; fI, CFTYDf\  
. DFG TYF G\$ VD, GM C\$D OZDFjIM KP V[H 5]DF6[ J  
TJfIA, YCI P J TJfIA; ; IA\GM56 C\$D OZDFjIMVG[  
. Gg, Y . g; FG , IO B]:ZGF G\$; FGYL ARJ]VF AgGJ  
5Z H VFWfIZT KP CJ[5MTfGL , f5ZJfCLGM CF, HVM S  
RMJL; S, fSDFsB, M; DI VF OhGL VNFf ULDFBR"SZLV[  
KLVP HfDGF 5Z ÔZ GYL TPDG[TMKMDM HfDGF 5Z K[TPDG[  
56 CSGl JI; iIT GYL SZJfDf\ VFJTLP JW] IXSfIT  
NLGNfZMYL K[S] T\VM 56 3ZJf/fVMG[NLG 5Z VD, GL  
TfSLN GYL SZTF VG[G V[GL IRTF SZ[K[S[5tGL TP  
Af/SMV[GDFh 5-L S[GIC m TYF XZLVt IJZ]â TMSM. SFD  
GYL SI P A; 4 ; DBIF S[5MTfGL . . ; fC SZL , jL Ô[. V  
HYL 5MT[HgGTDF\RF<IF ÔIP BIFZ[S[3ZJf/fVMIJX[56

XX

XX

5S0 YX[S[TÐG[NLG 5Z SÐ G R, Fj I F m S} Vg0]; SÐÿ J  
VÇÿ, SÐÿ GFZFP Ô[SNL 5MTFGL GDFh ShF Y. U. TM  
5XÐFGL YFI K 5ZT]TJF; L TYF Ta, LU KMDJF 5Z ; ÇH  
56 5:TFJMGYL YTMP . g; FOYL SCMS[SNL ALJLG[G; LCT  
G SZJF 5Z IF SM. NM:TGL XZLVT IJZ] ZLTEFT 5Z  
G; LCT G SZJF 5Z 5:TFJM YIM m sVg0F; [. ; Ff V<, FC  
5FS VD, GL TFÐLS V5 5 VFDLGP

V§ ICSDTEI F IN, F; F 5+

òGMW ov VF TVÿhI TL 5+ CSLD], pdDT ChZT VXZO  
V, L YFGJL sZCPf V[ 5MTFGF V§ CDJTG :GÇGL  
JOFTvDti] 5Z TÐGF NLSZFG[, bIMCTM H[tiFZ[, ØGDF  
VÇgHIG IIZUGL TF, LD D/JL ZæF CTF4 H[ VITXI  
AMWNFI S TYF p5 I MJL CMI 4 V+[ZH]SZLV[KLVpò

VhIhD ; <, DC); V:; , FD] V, I SÐP

Sß, FS INJ; YIF4C]Dä; [VFJL ZæMCTMP Z:TFDF\CFIOh  
V[VhfhGMGFGMAF/S D?IMP D]TG[KÐJFGF VFXI YL S\ S  
SæP T[SCJF, FuI Mo -V<, FC SZ 5 DMBF VaAF sChZT YFGJL  
ZCPf DZL ÔI ; D]tiFZ[IJRFI]S[VF XaNMGL DFZF 5Z XL  
V; Z Y. m

TMV<CdN]I, <, FC ; VÞ]DC; }; YIM EF; YIMS[Ô6[  
SM. D]; FOZ 3ZGMVXvVFZFD KMOLG[SM. S SFD; Z ; OZDF\  
CMI 4 BIF\TG[NZ§ 5ßFZGL TS, LOGM 5ti§ ; DI[; FDGM  
ZC[TM CMI P VÞFDF\SM. DF6; TG[ SC 5 -B]NF SZ 5 T] 3Z[  
5CMRL ÔIP~

VF SCGFZ E, [UD[TIGiI TYL SC 5ZT]; FÆ/GFZ 5Z

XX

XX

T[GL XL V; Z YX[m N[BLT] K[S[ B]X YX[S[ T[6[ DG[ 36L  
; FZL N]VF VF5L VG[Ô[T[6[ANN]VFGF . ZFN[Sæ]CX[TMVF  
B]XLGL ; FY[T[GL VFÜI "56 YX[S[VÒA A]JSP K[S[N]VFG  
ANN]VfVVIEXF5 ; DÒ ZæMKP A; 4IACIdN<, FIC TVF, F  
T[H V; Z tI FZ[DFZF 5Z Y. VG[C]C: I MS[T[6[TM5MTFGF  
DT[K], F NZBÔGL ANN]VF 9ZFJL CX] 5ZT] T[ JF: TJDFA  
N]VF KP

TMVF V; Z H[DFZF 5Z Y. V[S. J: T[GL]5IZ6FD CT]m  
OÉT A[h]UFGF ; CJF; YL H[V], TYF NLG D? I MCTM T[GL  
VF V; Z CTLP AFSL Ta. ZLT[TMV]L N]VF ; FG[H GF5; N  
CMI KP V], TYF NLGGL NM, T V[DF8[H VF5JFDF\VFJL  
K[S[ VFJF 5]; U[ V[ AgG]G[ TIAIT , FU6L 5Z ; Z; F.  
VF5P

V<, FC TVF, FGMSZD K[S[TDG[T[6[NLG 56 VF%I MK]  
VG[A]â 564 p5ZFV V<, FCJF/FVMGL ; CAT 56 G; LA  
OZDFJL K] H[GFYL V[AgG] XIÉTVMDF\36MH JWFZMY.  
UIP TM Ô[SM. 5]; U VFJ[S[NLG TYF A]âG[TIAIT 5Z  
p5ZJ8 VF5JFGL YFI TM T]H SZXMP CJ[V]F 5]; UGL  
Ô6 SZ]KP

TDFZF A[h]U" JFI, NvH[ 36F\ ; DI YL ALDFZ CTF VG  
H]DGL ALDFZLGL BAZ TDG[ 3Z]YL D/TL ZClvT]VM VF  
S08v3Z D]; F0ZBFGF4 A, S[S8SE I F"HU, G[KMOLG[5MTFGL  
IJzFDUFC JTG[V; , lvVFIBZTDFI; WFJL UIP H[GFYL  
Ta. ZLT[TD[V; Z , XMVG[V[G VS, I ZLT[JUMJJF5F+  
K] G XZ. ZLT] A, S[IGXFGL K[D]CaAT VG[ VF5; GL  
ZCDIN, LGL4 H[NZ\$ D]; , DFGGMNZ\$ D]; , DFG 5Z CS KP

XX

XX

IJX[ØTø H[GFYL JWFZ[ ; AWM CMI VG[ TYL JWFZ[ 5MTFGF  
; Z5Z:TvIXZK+ TYF DZaAlvpKZGFZ S/JGFZ DF8P

5ZT]; FR[H V[56 Dt, Av. rKJFÔU K[S[VÐ, TYF  
NLGG[TIAI Tv, FU6LVM5Z UFI, A ZFBLG[V<, FCGL ZhFDf  
ZFÒ TYF TSNLZvIGI TLGF CJF, [YÔ[; G IXSJfvIXSFI T  
SZÔ[VG[G sUD DGFJJFGLf DI FNfYL ACfZ YÔ sA, S[  
IN, 5Z SFA}D/JLG[DZCÐG[>; F, [; JFAYL DNN SZÔP  
XFZLIS >AfNTM GO, GDFh TYF SZVFG[5FSGL IT, FJTYL  
VYJF DF, L; NSFYL HÐ, MVG[H[ZLT[; Z/ CMI P XÉI K[S[  
DZCÐGL JOFTGL JW] V; Z G YFI 4 5ZT] TÐGL GÔTv  
D]ÉTGL IRVf TIAI TG[IOSZDNv5ZXFG SZP

TMV[IJX[Vf CSLST K[S[DZCÐ Ô[S[Vf`DF, DfVfHfN  
CTF4 5ZT]VSLNFVMTYF, FU6LVM; , FICi I TMVG[AWFG[  
, fE 5CMRF0JF4; IJX[Ø NLGNfZMGL DFGvDI FNfGL  
Ô/J6L TYF ZCDIN, L VG[, FU6L JUZ s VpL AfATM  
TÐGDFfACTL4 H[CS TVf, fGL ZCDTG[VfSIØT SZGFZL KP  
p5ZFV4 ALDFZLGL TS, LOM56 CNLØ XZLO D]HA UJGFCMGM  
S00fZMvID8fJGFZL AGL ÔI K[VG[Vf; 3/L AfATMYL GHZ  
0ZJL, . V[TM; JFA AbXJfv5CMRF0JFYl T[H OfI NMY.  
XS[ K s H[ sDZCÐG[ 5MTFGff VD, MYL YFTP TM V[ JFT  
s. ; F, [; JFAf ÔJTfVMGF CFYDFI KP sV[GFYL 5FK/  
ZC[GFZfVMG[T; <, LvVF`Jf; G 56 D/X s. gXF V<, FC]  
TVf, fPp

XX

XX

; FZFX S[ ; A[ HDL, vpDNF ; AYL SFD , XM V[G]  
 5IZ6FD VF 56 K[S[0ÉT VF AGFJYL IRITT Y. G[5MTFGM  
 SFI 1 D G AN, XMS[5MTFG]G\$; FG SZJFYL DZCDG[S[ALÔ  
 SM. G[, FE GYL YJFGMTMVUF A\$FZ SFDYL XM, FE m DF8[  
 5MTFG]SFD 5Z]SZLG[tI FYL VFJXM H[5DF6[5YDYL 9ZFJL  
 ZfbI ]KP CJ[N]VF 5Z s5+f 5ZMSZ]KP

sVXZ0V, l4 YFGF E]JG4 &P ZAlp, VjJ, ICP ; P4! #5! f  
 sDVH; Z[CSLD], pdDTDFVlf

हस्तच-अ-२११

XX